

NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES



3 3433 08192361 1



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2008 with funding from  
Microsoft Corporation



IVM  
(Renville Co)  
Curtis - Wedge









J. 3

10<sup>00</sup>

65-P.

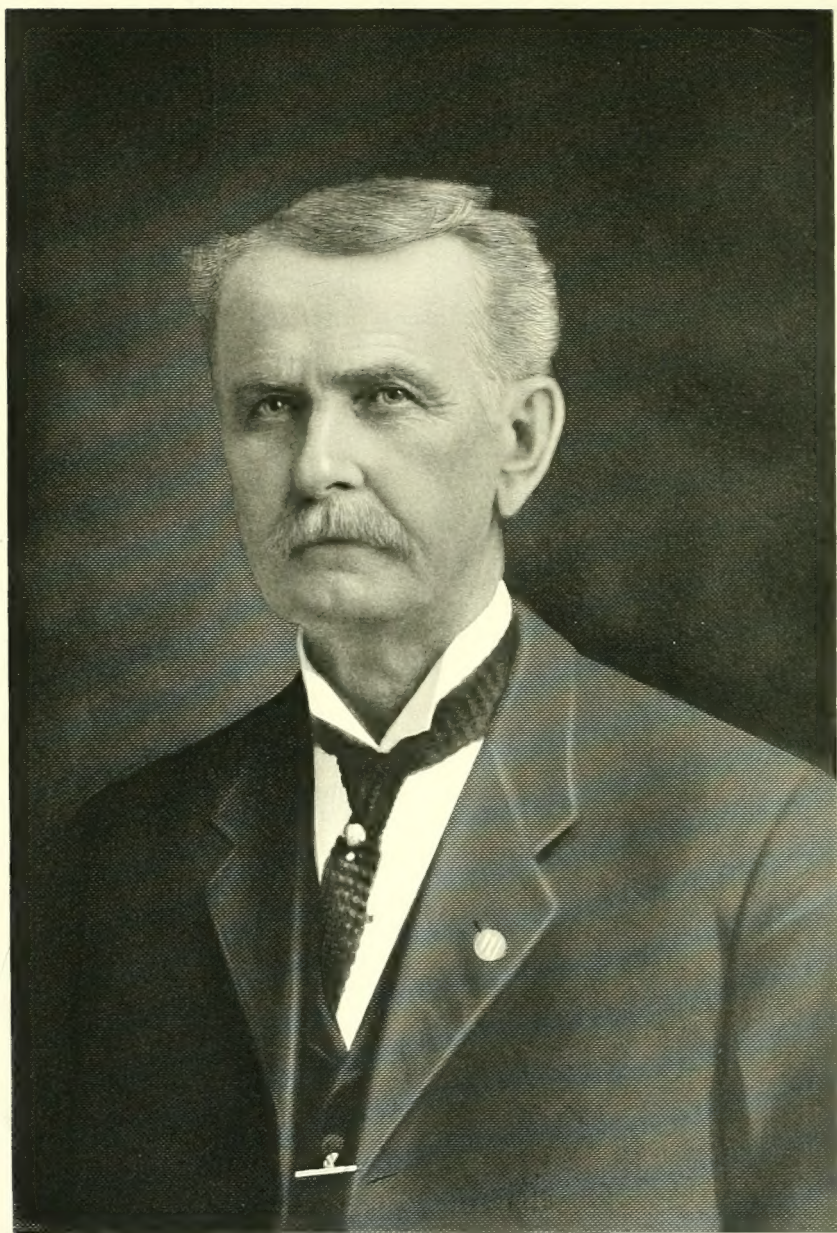
(Renville county)  
Curtiss-Wedg  
IVM





THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS



*Darwin S. Hall.*

THE HISTORY  
OF  
RENVILLE COUNTY  
MINNESOTA

COMPILED BY  
FRANKLYN CURTISS-WEDGE

Member of the Minnesota Historical Society, editor of the Histories of Winona,  
Wright, Fillmore, Freeborn, Mower, Dakota, Rice, Steele  
and Goodhue Counties, Minnesota.

ASSISTED BY  
A LARGE CORPS OF LOCAL CONTRIBUTORS

UNDER THE DIRECTION AND SUPERVISION OF

HON. DARWIN S. HALL,  
HON. DAVID BENSON and  
COL. CHARLES H. HOPKINS,

Renville County Pioneer Association Committee.

*ILLUSTRATED*

VOLUME I

CHICAGO  
H. C. COOPER JR. & CO.

1916





TO THE  
STURDY PIONEERS OF RENVILLE COUNTY  
WHO, AMID INNUMERABLE HARSHIPS, BLAZED THE WAY  
FOR THE PRESENT GENERATIONS;  
AND TO THEIR  
DESCENDANTS AND SUCCESSORS  
THESE VOLUMES ARE DEDICATED  
BY ALL WHO HAVE ASSISTED IN THEIR CONSTRUCTION





## FOREWORD

It is with a feeling of considerable satisfaction and pleasure that the publishers present this history for the approval of the people of Renville county. The undertaking has not been an easy one, the difficulties have been many, so many indeed that this publication would not have been possible without the liberal assistance of the citizens of the county. The chief contributors and editors have given freely of their time and talent; business men, church officers, municipal, township, fraternity, association and corporation officials, manufacturers, professional men and bankers, often at a great personal sacrifice, have laid aside their regular duties to tell of their communities and special interests; educators have written of their schools, and men and women in all walks of life have given the information at their command regarding themselves, their families, their activities and their localities. To all of these the readers of this work owe a lasting debt of gratitude, and to each one the publishers extend their heartfelt thanks.

In handling the vast amount of material gathered for this work, it has been the aim of the entire staff to select such matter as is authentic, reliable and interesting. Doubtless facts have been included that many will deem of little moment, but these same facts to others may be of the deepest import. It may be also that some facts have been omitted that many readers would like to see included. To such readers we can only say that to publish every incident in the life of the county would be to issue a work of many volumes, and in choosing such material as would come within the limits of two volumes we believe that the matter selected is that which will prove of greatest interest to the greatest number of readers, and also that which is most worthy of being handed down to future generations, who in these volumes, in far distant years, may read of their large-souled, rugged-bodied ancestors and predecessors, who gave up their homes in older communities to brave the rigors of pioneer endeavor.

A few omissions may be due to some of the people of the county, themselves, as in many instances repeated requests for information have met with no response. In such cases information gathered from other sources, while authentic, may be lacking in copious detail.

Before passing hasty judgment on apparent errors, one should consider carefully, not relying on tradition or memory. In many cases we have found that persons' memories are faulty and tradi-

tion erroneous when measured by the standard of official records, even in the case of comparatively recent events, while in many instances families are under the impression that their forebears arrived in the county long before it was possible for them to do so. We have endeavored to follow a uniform system of the spelling of proper names, although various spellings of even the most familiar names appear in the newspapers and records.

The biographies have been gathered with care from those most interested, and with a few exceptions have been revised and corrected by the subject of the biography or by a relative or friend. As verification of all the details is impossible, the editors disclaim responsibility for any errors therein, the opportunity having been given the various families for making any corrections desired. This, however, refers to the dates, incidents and sequence of events; all personal estimates being the work of the editors and inserted in biographies only after consultation with the various members of the staff.

All available authorities have been consulted. Among such authorities whose works have been used and in many cases quoted copiously are: *The History of the Minnesota Valley* (1882); *Minnesota in Three Centuries* (1908); the histories of southern and central Minnesota counties, by the editor of the present work; the various publications of the state of Minnesota and the United States government; as well as the publications of the Iowa, Wisconsin and Minnesota historical societies, and many other biographical, historical, and archaeological works of reference. The files of the newspapers of this and neighboring counties have been carefully perused, as have the county, township, village, city and church records. Hundreds of minute-books have been scanned and thousands of letters and original manuscripts carefully examined. To all those who have extended us courtesies during our search of these records we extend our thanks.

In gathering material from so many sources, a paragraph from a newspaper in one place, a few lines from a pamphlet somewhere else, a half a chapter from some other work, it has not been possible in every case to give credit for authorship. It should be stated, however, that much of the Indian Massacre material contained in this work is from the pen of Major Return I. Holcombe, in *Minnesota in Three Centuries*, edited somewhat, however, to suit the present purpose.

The board of revision for the present history has consisted of Darwin S. Hall, Charles H. Hopkins, David Benson, F. L. Puffer, M. D., Judge Richard T. Daly, M. J. Dowling, J. R. Landy, Judge C. N. Matson, Henry Dunsmore, W. E. Morris, H. W. Leindecker, Edward O'Connor, Timothy O'Connor, J. M. George, O. T. Ramsland, Frantz G. Nellerhoe, William B. Strom, H. W.

Shoemaker, William Wichman, F. A. Schafer, Amalia M. Bengtson, Ole O. Enestvedt, A. T. Ellingboe, John G. Wordes, Nels O. Berge, John Bakke, Frank H. Hopkins, Julius L. Jacobs, Peter P. Dustrud, John I. Johnson and many others.

These people, and those whose names appear at the head of the various chapters, are but few of those who have assisted in making this work possible. We have taken advantage of every available source of information and have labored earnestly to secure conciseness and accuracy.

That this history is faultless we do not presume; it is probably not within the power of man to arrange a work of this kind without minor mistakes of one sort or another; that it will meet with the unqualified approval of all we dare not expect; but we trust that the great merit of the work will overbalance any shortcomings that may be discovered; and our forty years in this line of endeavor assures us that the history will increase in value year after year.

Our association with the people of Renville county has been a pleasant one. We have conscientiously performed our task, and in placing the history in the hands of those whom it most concerns our hope is that we have done our work well.

H. C. COOPER JR. & CO.



# TABLE OF CONTENTS

## CHAPTER I.

### NATURAL PHENOMENA.

PAGE.

Advantages Situation and Area—Natural Drainage— Topography—Altitudes—Soil and Timber—Archean Rocks—Gneiss and Granite—Cretaceous Beds—Glacial and Modified Drift—Underground Waters—Natural Resources .....	1
---	---

## CHAPTER II.

### PRE-HISTORIC INHABITANTS.

Nature's Paradise—The Coming of Man—The Eskimo—The Mound Builders—Purpose of the Mounds—Life and Habits of the Mound Builders—Location of the Mounds —Excavations and Discoveries.....	20
---	----

## CHAPTER III.

### INDIAN OCCUPANCY AND TREATIES.

The Dakotas—Life, History and Habits—Wapetons—Sissetons—Treaties—Visit to Washington—Treaties of Prairie du Chien—Doty Treaty—Preliminaries to the Final Session—Treaty of Traverse Des Sioux—Ramsey Inves- tigation—Treaty of 1858—Agencies and Forts .....	25
---	----

## CHAPTER IV.

### CLAIM OF TITLE.

Spain—France—England—United States—Louisiana Pur- chase—Louisiana District of Indiana—Louisiana Terri- tory—Missouri Territory—Michigan Territory—Wiscon- sin Territory—Iowa Territory—Minnesota Territory— Minnesota State.....	52
--	----

## CHAPTER V.

### EXPLORATIONS AND SURVEYS.

Grosseilliers and Radisson—Hennepin and Duluth—LeSueur —Carver—Long, Keating and Beltrami—Pembina Ref- ugees—Catlin—Nicollet and Fremont—Allen—The Mis- sionaries—The Fur Traders—Chronology—Surveys .....	64
---	----



## CHAPTER VI.

**JOSEPH RENVILLE.**

	PAGE
Of French and Indian Blood—Educated in Canada—Starts Life as a Courier—In War of 1812—Serves as British Captain—In the Fur Trade—Brings First Seed Corn to Minnesota—Literary Work—His Triumphant Death....	82

## CHAPTER VII.

**RIVER NAVIGATION.**

Indian Days on the Minnesota—Mackinaw Boats—Early Voyagers—Period of Steam Navigation—Names of Boats Which Reached the Upper Stretches of the River—Gradual Reduction in River Traffic.....	88
---	----

## CHAPTER VIII.

**LAND OFFICE RECORDS.**

Original Claimants to Renville County Land—Roll of Honor of Those Pioneers Who First Cleared the Land and Erected Cabins—Old Settlers Who Braved the Rigors of Pioneer Endeavor.....	98
--	----

## CHAPTER IX.

**CAUSES OF THE OUTBREAK.**

Early Friendship—Dissatisfaction with Treaties—Unjust Treatment—Inkpadoota Massacre—Officials Demand that Indians Capture Renegades—Little Crow to the Rescue—Delayed Payments in 1862—Indians Starving—Stupidity of Agent—Indians Turbulent—Marsh and Sheehan to the Rescue.....	114
---	-----

## CHAPTER X.

**THE SIOUX OUTBREAK.**

Day Dawns Calm and Beautiful—Church Services—The Rice Creek Renegades Rob a Hen's Nest—Quarrel Among Braves as to Their Courage—Killing Starts—Miscreants Tell Their Story to the Chiefs—Little Crow Bows to the Inevitable and Reluctantly Consents to Lead His Men to Battle—General Massacre Begins—Weeks of Horror—Battles and Murders—Indians Subdued—Little Crow Killed—Peace .....	139
---	-----

CHAPTER XI.

**REDWOOD FERRY AMBUSCADE.**

	PAGE
Captain Marsh and His Company Start on Expedition—Fugitives Met—Ferry Reached—Parley with Indian—Concealed Indians Start Firing—Attempt to Swim River—Captain Marsh Drowned—Casualties—Disastrous Result .....	155

CHAPTER XII.

**BATTLE OF BIRCH COOLEY.**

Second Expedition Sets Out—Encampment at Birch Cooley—Attacked by the Indians—Heroic Defense—Inaction of Rescue Party—Relief by Sibley.....	162
---	-----

CHAPTER XIII.

**CAPTURED BY THE INDIANS.**

Reminiscence of Minnie Buce Carrigan—Pioneers Arrive—Dawn of Fatal August Morning—Parents Killed—Sisters Murdered—In the Indian Camp—Meeting Playmates—Scenes of Cruelty—Arrival of Soldiers—Release—Conclusion .....	169
---	-----

CHAPTER XIV.

**CAPTIVE AMONG THE SIOUX.**

Experiences of Mrs. N. D. White, of Beaver Falls—Unrest Among the Indians—News of the Uprising—Desperate Flight—Capture—Wedge Killed—Henderson Injured—Mrs. Henderson and Children Burned—Scenes of Horror—Eugene White Killed—Boy of Twelve Escapes—Captives Taken to Crow's Village—Life Among the Indians—Removal—Incidents of the March—Rescue—Camp Release—Scenes of Delight—Reunion—Retrospection...	195
--	-----

CHAPTER XV.

**EARLE'S REMINISCENCES.**

Thrilling Experiences of a Boy During the Sioux Massacre—Beaver Creek Settlement—Pioneer Incidents—Trouble Brewing—Warned by Squaw—News of the Massacre—Flight for Safety—Surrounded by Indians—Woman, Children and Friend Killed—Women, Children and Wounded Abandoned by Whites—Brave Boy Gives Life for His Father—Party Separates—Rescue—Defense of Fort Ridgely—Cowardice of Some of the Citizens—Valor of Others—Expedition to Bury Bodies—Battle of Birch Cooley—Discharged .....	219
--	-----

CHAPTER XVI.

**COUNTY GOVERNMENT.**

	PAGE
Original Counties—Wabashaw—Dakotah—Pierce and Neotoma—Renville—Changes in Boundaries—Lincoln Election Legalized—County Commissioners—County Officers.	246

CHAPTER XVII.

**COUNTY REPRESENTATION.**

Territory Organized—Council Districts—Territorial Legislature—Renville in the Sixth, Seventh and Tenth Council Districts—Constitutional Convention—State Legislature—Members Who Have Represented Renville County—Congressional Representation.	262
---	-----

CHAPTER XVIII.

**CREATION OF TOWNSHIPS.**

Various Acts of the County Commissioners by Which the Townships of Renville County Have Assumed Their Present Boundaries—Dates of First Elections.	277
--	-----

CHAPTER XIX.

**PIONEER EXPERIENCES.**

Stories of the Tribulations and Joys of Frontier Life Told by Men Who Underwent the Rigors of Early Settlement—Blizzards and Disasters—Long Trips in Wintry Weather—Sod Houses and Ox Teams—Grasshoppers and Indians.	283
---	-----

CHAPTER XX.

**BIOGRAPHICAL REVIEW.**

Facts in the Early Career and Later Success of People Who Have Helped Make Renville County—Founders and Patriots—Names Which Will Live Long in the Memory of Residents of This Vicinity—Stories of Well-Known Families Which Have Led in Public Life.	307
---	-----

CHAPTER XXI.

**HORTICULTURE.**

Wild Berries and Fruits—Early Difficulty with Tree Raising—Fruits Best Grown Here—Apples for Swine—The Orchard as an Asset—The First Nursery—Growth of the Industry in Renville County—Present Nurseries—The Old Home with Fruits and Flowers—By Henry Dunsen.	523
--	-----

## CHAPTER XXII.

**PROGRESSIVE ENTERPRISES.**

	PAGE
Urban and Rural Telephone Companies—Milling Companies— —Grain Companies—Agricultural Organizations—Fair Associations . . . . .	533

## CHAPTER XXIII.

**EARLY SETTLEMENT.**

Nearby Stations—First Settlers in Renville County—La Croix at Birch Cooley—Cairo—Beaver Falls—Flora—Hawk Creek—Sacred Heart—Flight of Settlers—Pioneers Return and Modern Era Begins—An Ancient Atlas. . . . .	544
---	-----

## CHAPTER XXIV.

**VILLAGES PLATTED AND INCORPORATED.**

Thirteen Plats Recorded—Surveys, Locations and Owners— Incorporated Cities and Villages—Date of Incorporation —Village Limits . . . . .	561
---	-----

## CHAPTER XXV.

**POSTOFFICES.**

Beginning of System—Early Offices in Renville County— History of Present Offices—Postmaster and Locations— Discontinued Postoffices—Forgotten Names. . . . .	568
--	-----

## CHAPTER XXVI.

**OFFICIAL TRANSACTIONS.**

Story of the Doings of the County Commissioners—The County Seat Fights and Successive Courthouses—Names of County Officials and What They Did While in Office— Estimate of Men and Motives—Compiled from the Auditor's Records. . . . .	578
---	-----

## CHAPTER XXVII.

**FORT RIDGELY.**

Establishment—Notable Soldiers Stationed There—Volun- teer Troops Arrive—Poorly Located—Inadequate for Defense—Left Almost Deserted—Indian Massacre Starts —Marsh Starts for Redwood Ferry—Disaster—Refugees Swarm to the Fort—Sheehan Returns—Renville Rangers Return—Preparations for Defense—Attack of August 20 —Attack of August 22—Thrilling Tales of Danger and Daring—Indians Withdraw—Relief—The Story of De- fender Adam Rieke—Charles H. Hopkins and His Work Which Has Resulted in the Fort Ridgely State Park. . . . .	616
--	-----

## CHAPTER XXVIII.

**URBAN SCHOOLS.**

	PAGE
Story of the Growth of the Educational Systems in Renville County's City and Village Schools—High School Courses Associated Schools—Domestic Science—Manual Train- ing—Agriculture . . . . .	654

# INDEX TO BIOGRAPHIES

Abrahamson, Charles O.....	409	Dahl, Amund.....	448
Ahrens, Henry.....	498	Daun, August T.....	504
Amstbauer, Frank H.....	369	Day, Bert J.....	494
Anderson, Andrew J.....	478	Dodge, Lorrin.....	442
Anderson, August B.....	415	Dunsmore, Henry.....	459
Anderson, John.....	390	Drake, James.....	476
Armstrong, James H.....	441	Eggert, John.....	313
Armstrong, Thomas A.....	492	Elstad, John H.....	369
Avery, Delbert G.....	385	Enger, Emil A.....	353
Barfknecht, August F.....	325	Ericsen, Elias Martin.....	372
Barfknecht, Albert W.....	326	Ericsen, Halvor.....	378
Barnard, John.....	504	Erickson, Andrew S.....	507
Baumann, Sr., Joseph.....	346	Erickson, John W.....	410
Behns, Edmund.....	497	Farrar, Albert L.....	591
Bengtson, Amalia M.....	461	Farrell, Jeremiah.....	498
Bengtson, Rev. Andrew.....	461	Farrenbach, Leonard.....	507
Berg, Edward.....	368	Feeter, Joseph H.....	469
Bergley, Andrew A.....	366	Fehr, Henry.....	474
Bertelsen, Christ.....	347	Fenske, August E.....	350
Bethke, Herman.....	368	Finley, William.....	399
Biebl, George A.....	351	Firle, Charles H.....	348
Bird, Charles.....	498	Fischer, Fred J.....	467
Blad, August.....	377	Fischer, John.....	410
Blad, Gustave.....	372	Follingstad, Louis M.....	403
Blad, John M.....	371	Forsyth, George.....	510
Bogema, Isaac.....	336	Foss, John E.....	513
Borden, Elwin Roy.....	456	Fox, Sr., Frederiek J.....	481
Borden, John.....	456	Frickson, Christian H.....	341
Boyum, Ole H.....	362	Frickson, Henry.....	341
Boyum, Ole J.....	508	Fritz, Rev. Emil G.....	414
Brandjord, Jonas.....	335	Funk, Robert H.....	408
Braun, Henry John.....	412	Funk, Samuel H.....	407
Brecke, Carl O.....	488	Garske, Stephen.....	450
Bregel Brothers.....	353	Gerald, Iver.....	429
Bregel, Edward.....	352	Geray, Anton.....	393
Bregel, William.....	352	Glesener, Charles.....	381
Brevig, O. L.....	498	Grady, L. T.....	499
Briggs, Alonzo P.....	324	Grasmon, Holm E.....	347
Brown, Anton.....	366	Hable, Chester Henry.....	465
Brown, Edward H.....	515	Hable, Lewis.....	465
Brown, James.....	473	Haedt, William.....	400
Brunner, John.....	355	Hage, Peter M.....	338
Bruss, Herman F.....	398	Hager, Joseph.....	419
Burggren, Perry August.....	417	Hager, William J.....	419
Burgstahler, August.....	396	Hagestad, Mathias O.....	365
Bush, John Henry.....	414	Hagevold, Ole.....	365
Butler, Benjamin Jason.....	484	Hall, Mary Dunlop McLaren.....	310
Butler, Edward J.....	440	Hall, Darwin Scott.....	307
Byhoffer, Theodore.....	323	Halverson, Henry.....	510
Carrigan, Edward James.....	327	Hanschen, Henry W.....	475
Carrigan, Harry.....	328	Harrier, William M.....	314
Carrigan, Hugh.....	327	Haubrich, Anthony V.....	387
Carrigan, John H.....	329	Heikka, Michael.....	340
Carrigan, Michael.....	328	Hertel, Ernest.....	443
Carrigan, Owen.....	328	Hinderman, Jacob M.....	351
Carrigan, William J.....	329	Hipple, Henry.....	499
Carson, Hugh J.....	348	Hodgdon, Amos E.....	322
Carson, Jonathan I.....	350	Hodgdon, Elmer Nathan.....	321
Christianson, Anton.....	501	Hodgdon, Orrin.....	318
Clohes, Henry.....	413	Hogstad, John O.....	367
Coffin, Erwin T.....	316	Holmyr, Ole P.....	337
Colby, Edgar L.....	417	Hokanson, George E.....	419

Hale, Horace.....	338	Nelson, Olof.....	506
Hall, Theodore.....	470	Nelson, Peter G.....	511
Hansen, Edvard.....	477	Nelson, William A [died].....	511
Hansen, Simon.....	497	Nenow, Gust.....	406
Hansen, John Oscar.....	500	Nenow, Herman B.....	406
Hendrick, Roger.....	491	Nesbitt, Andrew O.....	501
Henson, Francis.....	511	Nesbitt, Charles O.....	501
Hess, Hans.....	511	Nesburg, Ole O.....	360
Hess, Leonard H.....	482	Ness, Jens S.....	343
Holsten, Alexander M. [died].....	510	Nestande, John P.....	520
Holsten, John L.....	471	Nestande, Peter.....	333
Holsten, Justus.....	450	Nester, John.....	491
Johnson, Martin.....	430	Newholm, John P.....	427
Johnson, William A.....	500	Newton, Otis W.....	390
Jung, August E.....	447	Nixon, Charles H.....	464
Karl, Mathias L.....	500	Nordskog, Ole O.....	428
Karl, Ole L.....	514	Okins, James P.....	311
Karlson, William.....	488	Olson Brothers.....	385
Karlson, John M.....	487	Olson, John M.....	440
Karlsson, Robert [died].....	477	Olson, Lars.....	342
Karlson, Francis.....	482	Olson, Nels J.....	358
Karlson, Otto W.....	510	Olson, Peter B.....	500
Kiecker, Reinhard T.....	413	Olson, Peter O.....	385
Kilgus, Isaac H.....	500	Olson, Peter P.....	477
Kilgus, Nicholas L.....	401	Paar, Martin W.....	382
Korsmo, Ole A.....	339	Paarson, August J.....	477
Korsmo, Peter A.....	514	Palmer, Jacob P.....	349
Kuester, Henry.....	518	Patton, J. P.....	499
Kurt, W. Paul.....	500	Paulsen, Adolf P.....	509
Kurtz, Leon E.....	491	Paulsen, Nels.....	470
Lammert, Charles.....	501	Peterson, Alfred H.....	359
Lammers, William F.....	478	Peterson, Gunerud.....	344
Landsteiner, Henry J.....	354	Peterson, O. F.....	499
Larson, Arthur.....	508	Phillips, Jr., Xavier.....	383
Leasman, George W.....	420	Phyllis, Sr., William S.....	478
Lee, Halvor J.....	499	Poetschat, George.....	475
Lee, John Peter.....	408	Powers, William.....	493
Lee, John Nels.....	475	Prelwitz, August.....	419
Lenz, Ferdinand.....	517	Prelwitz, Sr., August.....	449
Logan, Hugh H.....	389	Quigley, Bartlett.....	493
Lund, August.....	459	Raitz, Levi A.....	472
Lund, Gustav P.....	470	Reister, Ernest A.....	477
Lunder, Gustav O.....	421	Reister, Christian H.....	471
McCall, Neil J.....	397	Revier, Sr., Paul.....	384
McCall, Benjamin C.....	500	Renville, Mrs. Mary B.....	499
McCall, Charles August.....	447	Rice, John H.....	486
McGowan, John H.....	490	Richards, Gibson A.....	312
McGowan, William D.....	490	Rice, August A.....	500
McLaren, Harley E.....	430	Rieke, Gustav A.....	349
Mahlke, Gustav.....	482	Rieke, Henry H.....	359
Mahrtius, James.....	498	Rieck, William L.....	507
Mahrtius, Charles B.....	450	Rieckmann, Gustav.....	514
Marquardt, Charles.....	441	Rieckmann, Isaac W.....	507
Mattson, Martin.....	479	Runke, John H.....	331
Mattson, Peter A.....	499	Ruona, Hjalmer.....	517
Maynard, James Her.....	511	Ruona, William S.....	516
Megquier, George H.....	499	Saffert, George J.....	453
Melwold, Andrew L.....	470	Sausele, Fred W.....	402
Merr, John L.....	488	Sausele, Carl.....	443
Mihm, Henry.....	483	Savala, Jr., John J.....	453
Mihm, John.....	470	Savala, Sr., John J.....	452
Morson, Nels L.....	500	Savala, Henry J.....	452
Musche, Leopold.....	427	Savala, Louis.....	343
Murander, Hans P.....	510	Schaffler, Charles.....	500
Murphy, Louis L.....	500	Schamndt, Martin.....	333
Musol, Frank J.....	497	Schirmer, Franz.....	357
Narvestad, C. O.....	499	Schmeechel, Herman.....	496
Neitzel, C. F.....	446	Schmiechels, Mathias.....	446
Neitzel, Oscar A.....	447	Scott, Elias Evans.....	457
Nelson, John G.....	432	Sell, Reinhard E.....	467
Nelson, Nels O.....	500	Sheppard, Benjamin F.....	470



Sheppard, Ira S.	317	Ulrich, William	435
Shoenberger, Henry W	494	Voeks, Herman J.	515
Simmons, Robert E.	395	Voelz, Emil A.	465
Simmons, Thomas	379	Voltin, Joseph	457
Slag, Henry B.	496	Wagner, Jacob C.	509
Stasson, Frank	506	Wallace, Asa M.	500
Stewart, Lewis J.	35	Warner, John	454
Stron, Nels H.	45	Wellner, Charles	445
Thompson, Christopher	521	Went, Charles	456
Thompson, Engebret	50	Wepflo, Peter J.	486
Thompson, John	453	White, Nathan D.	506
Toole, Patrick E.	462	Wichmann, Driedrich	502
Tinnes, Henry O.	466	Wiene, August	438
Tisdell, Thomas H.	386	Wiehr, Robert	374
Tollitson, Brangel	426	Windhorst, William	495
Tompkins, James H.	444	Wisman, George W.	437
Torbenson, Thomas	424	Wolff, Edwin B.	456
Torbert, Charles F.	435	Wolff, Robert	457
Torbert, James G.	434	Wood, James	487



## INDEX TO PORTRAITS

Anderson, Mr. and Mrs. Andrew J.....	478	Manthei, Julius, and family....	408
Avery, Delbert G., and family.....	385	Menz, John E., and family.....	488
Bethke, Mr. and Mrs. Herman.....	368	Mihm, Henry, and family.....	483
Boyum, Ole J., and family.....	508	Musil, Frank J.....	395
Bush, Mr. and Mrs. John Henry.....	444	Neitzel, C. F.....	446
Butler, Mr. and Mrs. Edward J.....	440	Nelson, Peter G., and family....	431
Butler, Mr. and Mrs. Benjamin Jason.....	484	Nesburg, Andrew O., and family	361
Bechoffer, Mr. and Mrs. Theodore.....	423	Nesburg, Mr. and Mrs. Ole O.....	360
Christianson, Mr. and Mrs. Anton.....	501	Ness, Mr. and Mrs. Jens S.....	343
Coffin, Mr. and Mrs. Erwin T....	316	Nestande, John P., and family..	520
Colby, Mr. and Mrs. Edgar L....	417	Nestande, Peter.....	533
Courty Court House.....	578	Nixon, Charles H.....	464
Dahl, Amund.....	448	Okins, Mr. and Mrs. James P....	311
Drake, Mr. and Mrs. James.....	476	Old Log Cabin.....	289
Dunsmore, Henry and family....	459	Olson, Nels J., and family.....	578
Elstad, Mr. and Mrs. John H....	369	Olson, John M.....	490
Fehr, Henry, and family.....	474	Olson, Mr. and Mrs. Peter B....	392
Ficht, Hans.....	392	Olson, Mr. and Mrs. Peter O....	385
Foble, Charles H.....	348	Ox Team.....	196
Fischer, John, and family.....	410	Peterson, Mr. and Mrs. Gunerus.	344
Fox, Sgt. Mr. and Mrs. Fredrick J.....	481	Prelwitz, Mr. and Mrs. August..	449
Glesener, Charles, and family....	381	Raitz, Mr. and Mrs. Levi A....	472
Hall, Edwin S.....	481	Rebstock, Mr. and Mrs. Ernest W.....	422
Frontispiece Steel Engraving		Rockmann, Mr. and Mrs. Christian.....	474
Hall, Mr. and Mrs. Darwin S....	307	Rocaman, Mr. and Mrs. Isaac W.....	375
Haubrich, Anthony V., and family.....	387	Ruona, William S., and family..	516
Hunterman, Mr. and Mrs. Jacob M.....	351	Sausele, Fred W., and family....	402
Hogstad, John O., stock farm....	367	Savela, Sr. John J., and family	452
Holmyr, Ole P., and family.....	337	Scott, Mr. and Mrs. Elias Evans	457
Houck, Mr. and Mrs. Floyd.....	435	Shoemaker, Mr. and Mrs. Francis	404
Houck, Mr. and Mrs. Theodore..	470	Shoemaker, Henry W., and family.....	404
Indian Chief.....	25	Simmons, Thomas and family....	379
Jensen, Mr. and Mrs. Hans.....	513	Stasson, Frank.....	506
Johnson, Justin, and family....	429	The Old Way.....	283
Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. Martin..	430	Thompson, Mr. and Mrs. Christ.	521
Johnson, William A., and family	363	Thompson, Mr. and Mrs. John..	455
Kennedy, Mr. and Mrs. William	387	Tinnes, Henry O.....	466
Kern, John M., and family.....	387	Tinnes, Mr. and Mrs. Lafa.....	466
Kettner, Rev. Ludwig Herman, and family.....	377	Timms, Henry, Cabin.....	32
Leisman, George W.....	420	Tompkins, Mr. and Mrs. James H.....	444
Lenander, Mr. and Mrs. Peter..	468	Toole, Mr. and Mrs. Patrick E..	462
Little Crow.....	439	Torbenson, Thomas, and family.	424
Logan, Hugh H.....	389	Voelz, Emil A., and family.....	405
Lund, Mr. and Mrs. Christian P.	511	Wagner, Mr. and Mrs. Jacob C.	509
Many Years Ago.....	278	Wiehr, Mr. and Mrs. Robert....	374
		Windhorst, William.....	495
		Wichmann, William, Portico.....	37



## CHAPTER I.

### NATURAL PHENOMENA.

**Advantages—Situation and Area—Natural Drainage—Topography—Altitudes—Soil and Timber—Archean Rocks—Gneiss and Granite—Cretaceous Beds—Glacial and Modified Drift—Underground Waters—Natural Resources.**

On its splendid course through the mighty state to which it has given its noble name, the turgid Minnesota passes no fairer land than that which it touches from Hawk Creek to Camp, where, well tilled and populous, Renville county stretches away in sightly prospects.

A fertile country of rich, black soil, its surface divided into rolling land and prairie, beautified by meandering streams, interspersed with stately groves, the county has advantages of location and surface which have made it one of the best agricultural and stock raising counties in the state.

The elevation of this stretch of land above the sea, its fine drainage and the dryness of the atmosphere give it a climate of unusual salubrity and pleasantness. Its latitude gives it correspondingly longer days in summer and during the growing seasons about one and a half hours more of sunshine than in the latitude of St. Louis. The refreshing breezes and cool nights in summer prevent the debilitating effect of the heat so often felt in lower latitudes. The winter climate is also one of the attractive features. Its uniformity and its dryness, together with the bright sunshine and the electrical condition of the air, all tend to enhance the personal comfort of the resident, and to make outdoor life and labor a pleasure.

Embracing, as the county does, so pleasing a prospect to the eye, and so fruitful a field for successful endeavor, it is natural that the people who from the earliest days have been attracted here should be the possessors of steady virtues, ready to toil and to sacrifice, that their labors might be crowned with the fruits of prosperity and happiness.

While there are no large cities, there are many thriving business centers along the two lines of railroad. These places have had their share in the general commercial upbuilding of the community, furnishing excellent trading and shipping facilities for the rural districts as well as for their own people.

The agricultural neighborhoods are the scenes of peace, prosperity and contentment. The homes are substantially built, and

furnished with the comforts and conveniences of modern life; stock is humanely housed and well pastured; the farm land is extensively tilled and productive; and the churches and schools which are seen on every side testify to an interest in the higher things of life by a law-abiding, progressive and prosperous people.

It is indeed in its men and women, rather than in its stores and commerce, its grains and vegetables, its live stock and fruits, that Renville county takes her greatest pride. From her hamlets, from her business centers and from her farms have gone forth those who have taken an important part in the activities of the world, and who, whether in commerce or statesmanship, in the professions or in the trades, have maintained that steadfastness of purpose, and staunchness of character, that mark true Renville county men and women wherever they may be found.

Unusually blessed by nature with deep soil and abundant natural resources, and endowed with a wealth of historic and prehistoric lore, the county is indeed a fitting home for the sturdy people who have here made their dwelling place. Hard-working, progressive, educated and prosperous they have appreciated the gifts which nature has spread for them and have added their own toil, and the fruit of their intellect, to the work of the elements, making the county one of the beautiful spots of the earth. On the slopes graze well-kept cattle, on the prairie droves of swine find sustenance, chickens and turkeys wander about the yards and fields, ducks and geese find food to their liking in the many shallow pools, horses and colts canter about the fields, and the tilled lands respond to the efforts of the spring time sower and planter with a wealth of harvest in the summer and autumn. On nearly every quarter section is reared a comfortable home and commodious barns, while from the crest of every swell of land are visible the churches and schools wherein the people worship the Giver of all Gifts and educate their children. Thus blessed by God and beloved by man, the county today stands for all that is ideal in American life, and is forging ahead to wider influence and more extended opportunity.

Renville county, surpassed by few lands in the state for the fertility of its soil; its bountiful supply of domestic timber and pure water; its surface of swelling lands and rolling prairies; and its adaptation to every variety of agricultural product, has furnished to the citizens material wisely improved by them for substantial wealth, good homes and sound public institutions, economically and prudently administered; where law and good order, industry and sobriety have always been upheld and observed; where the comforts and provisions for the enjoyment of life are evenly distributed, and where, in the future, as in the past, "peace and happiness, truth and justice, religion and piety, will be established throughout all generations."

**Situation and Area.** Renville county lies in the central part of the south half of Minnesota. Its southern boundary is the Minnesota river, this county being midway between Big Stone lake and Mankato, the limits of the portion of this river in which it flows southeast. The length of Renville county from east to west is forty-eight miles, and its greatest width is thirty miles. Its area is 981.31 square miles, or 628,036.58 acres, of which 6,385.69 acres are covered by water.

The full Congressional townships are: Wang, Ericsen, Crooks, Winfield, Kingman, Osceola, Brookfield, Boon Lake, Preston Lake, Hector, Melville, Bird Island, Troy, Emmet, Henryville, Norfolk, Palmyra, Martinsburg, Wellington, Brandon and Cairo. The townships of Hawk Creek, Sacred Heart, Flora, Beaver Falls, Birch Cooley and Camp are made irregular by the course of the Minnesota river.

On the west and north lies Chippewa county, on the north lie Kandiyohi and Meeker counties, on the east is McLeod county, on the east and south is Sibley county, on the south is Nicollet county, and on the southeast separated from this county by the Minnesota river are Yellow Medicine, Redwood and Brown counties.

**Natural Drainage.** About three-fourths of this county are drained to the Minnesota river. Beaver creek, some twenty miles long, lying wholly within this county, and Hawk creek, about thirty miles long, rising in Kandiyohi and Chippewa counties, and flowing through the west end of Renville county, are its largest streams tributary to the Minnesota river. Several smaller creeks also join the Minnesota river in this county, including Middle creek in Flora, about three miles long; Birch cooley (the term coulee, also spelled coulie and anglicized to cooley, meaning a water-course, especially when in a deep ravine, was applied by the French voyageurs to this and many other streams, mostly in the country farther northwest), in the township to which it gives its name, about seven miles long, and Three Mile creek in Camp, about three miles long. From Cairo, the most southeastern township of this county, Fort creek and Mud or Little Rock creek flow southward into Ridgely in Nicollet county.

Nearly one-fourth of Renville county on the northeast is drained to the Mississippi by Buffalo creek and the South branch of the Crow river. The chief sources of Buffalo creek are in the townships of Brookfield, Boon Lake and Preston Lake.

The last two named townships contain several lakes, the largest of which are Boon lake, three miles long from southwest to northeast, lying in the northwest quarter of the township to which it gives its name; Preston lake, one and a half miles long from north to south and nearly a mile wide, in the northeast quarter of Preston Lake township; and Lake Alice, close north-



west of the last, about a mile long from north to south and three-fourths of a mile wide. Fox lake, four miles long from east to west, lying about half in this county and half in Kandiyohi county, is crossed by the north line of Kingman. Long or Lizard lake, extending three miles from east to west, but narrow, is situated about five miles farther southwest in Winfield. Frequent sloughs, from a few hundred feet to two or three miles long, and occasional small lakes were found originally throughout the central and western parts of the county, mostly trending from northwest to southeast, or approximately in this direction. Some have now been eliminated by ditching. On the southeast, a lake about a mile long lies at the center of Wellington, and Mud or Little Rock creek flows through another lake of about the same length in the southeast quarter of Cairo. Marshes are frequent throughout the county, nearly every farm having small "swales," which are as yet untillable, but which ditching and tiling will transform into valuable crop land.

**Topography.** Renville county is covered by the glacial drift so deeply that it has no outcrops of the bed-rocks, except in the Minnesota valley, and in the valleys of Beaver creek, Birch Cooley and Fort creek, near their junction with the Minnesota. The minor topographic features of this county, excepting within the Minnesota valley, are therefore due to the form in which the surface of the drift-sheet was moulded at the time of its deposition, here a gently undulating broad expanse of nearly uniform average height, and to the eroding effects of rains, rills and streams since that time, principally exhibited in the excavation of water-courses, varying in size from tiny channels of rivulets to deeper gullies, ravines, and the valleys of rivers. The undulations of the surface rise with long slopes only five to ten or twenty feet above the depressions, and in an extended view these irregularities are merged in the almost level and apparently limitless prairie. The contour of Hector, Melville, Osceola, and the west part of Brookfield is more undulating or rolling than most other parts of this county. Kame-like hillocks, composed of sand and gravel, are seen near the north line of section 5, Hector, forty feet above the depression on their north side. East of this tract the contour as usual is nearly level, and Boon lake, Lake Alice and Preston lake lie only about fifteen feet below the general surface.

The Minnesota valley cuts this monotonous expanse by bluffs which descend 175 or 200 feet. This valley here varies in width from one to two miles, or rarely three miles, as at the south side of Sacred Heart township. Its bottomland contains many outcrops of gneissic rocks, which rise fifty to one hundred feet or occasionally one hundred twenty-five feet above the river. The tributaries of this valley also flow in channels which they have

eroded to a slight depth along their upper portions, but which increase in depth to their junction with the Minnesota valley, being in the lower part of their course one hundred to one hundred fifty or one hundred seventy-five feet deep, and an eighth to a quarter of a mile wide. The bluffs of the Minnesota valley are also indented by frequent short cooleys or ravines, eroded by the rivulets which flow in them, issuing from perennial springs, or in many instances kept running only through the more wet portions of the year. Scarcely a half mile of the bluff can be found without such indentations. The length of these ravines is usually only a few hundred yards, but some are a half mile or a mile long, and then their supply of water, being from deep springs, is less affected by droughts than the larger streams.

**Altitudes.** The highest land of Renville county is in its northern part, from Hector and Brookfield westward to Lizard lake, the swells of the undulating prairie there being 1,100 to 1,125 feet above the sea, while the depressions containing sloughs or lakes are mostly below 1,100. The valley of the Minnesota river where it leaves the county is its lowest land, being 796 feet above the sea; but its bluffs, rising 200 feet, have their tops only about a hundred feet lower than the highest part of the county twenty-five to thirty miles farther north.

Estimates of the average height of the townships are as follows: Boon Lake, 1,085 feet above the sea; Preston Lake, 1,075; Brookfield, 1,100; Hector, 1,090; Martinsburg, 1,065; Wellington, 1,040; Cairo, 1,015; Osceola, 1,110; Melville, 1,090; Palmyra, 1,160; Bandon, 1,135; Camp, 1,000; Kingman, 1,110; Bird Island, 1,080; Norfolk, 1,145; Birch Cooley, 1,000; Winfield, 1,090; Troy, 1,065; Henryville, 1,030; Beaver Falls, 990; Crooks, 1,075; Emmett, 1,060; Flora, 1,000; Erickson, 1,060; Sacred Heart, 1,030; Wang, 1,040; and Hawk Creek, 1,010. The mean elevation of Renville county, derived from these figures is 1,055 feet.

**Soil and Timber.** The black soil is from one to one and a half feet deep, and gradually changes in the next foot to the yellowish color which characterizes the drift near the surface. In sloughs and on the bottomland of the Minnesota river, however, the thickness of the fertile black soil is often from two to four feet.

Nearly all of Renville county is prairie, or natural mowing-land and pasture, needing only plowing and seeding to prepare it for harvest. Timber occurs along the bluff of the Minnesota river, and in a narrow belt along the river's course, but most of the bottomland is treeless. The valleys of Hawk and Beaver creeks, Birch cooley, and the small creeks in Camp and Cairo, are also wooded; and groves are found on the borders of Boon lake, Lake Alice, and Preston lake.

All the groves now seen in the prairie parts of the county,

away from the watercourses and lakes, have been planted. Every house has a stately grove as a windshield, and no farm is now without a plentiful supply of timber.

In the early days several acres in what is now Bird Island township was heavily wooded; sloughs and swales forming an island which was thus protected from the ravages of prairie fires.

Birch cooley takes its name from the paper or canoe birch (*Betula papyrifera*, Marshall), which occurs plentifully on this creek, some of its trees attaining a diameter of one foot, in sections 28 and 33 of Birch Cooley township. It is also found, but only sparingly, on Beaver creek, and on Wabashaw creek in Redwood county, while farther southwestward in the state it is absent. Other species of trees in this county include basswood, sugar maple and white or soft maple, box-elder, wild plum, white and green ash, white and red or slip-soft maple, box-elder, wild plum, white and green ash, white and red or slippery elm, hackberry, bur oak, ironwood, poplar, cottonwood and red cedar.

**Archean Rocks.** The Minnesota valley on the boundary of Renville county, excepting south of Hawk Creek township, contains frequent or in most portions abundant ledges of gneiss and granite, in some places inclosing masses of hornblende schist. For twelve miles above Beaver Falls, to the west line of Flora, these rock-outcrops fill the whole valley, occurring on each side of the river, and rising fifty to one hundred twenty-five feet above it. Between Beaver creek and Birch cooley the outcrops are mainly on the north side of the Minnesota, rising in their highest portions one hundred feet above the river. Below the mouth of Birch cooley they are mostly on the south side, occurring in great abundance for two miles above and three miles below the mouth of Wabashaw creek.

Near the east line of section 20, Beaver Falls, a quarter of a mile north from the ford of the Minnesota river, the rock is gray gneiss, weathering to reddish gray, apparently almost vertical, with its strike east northeast. At the east side of the road this gneiss is crossed by a nearly vertical vein, one to three feet wide of coarsely crystalline feldspar and quartz, extending within sight fifty feet. These strata are also exposed in the valley of Beaver creek one and two miles above its junction with the Minnesota valley. The mill-dam at the village of Beaver Falls is nearly within the line of strike of the gneiss described north of the ford, and a similar gneiss, with nearly the same strike, is found here. Its dip is fifteen degrees south southeast. At the dam, one mile northeast from the last, is an extensive exposure of gray gneiss, also with east northeast strike; it is nearly vertical or has a steep dip to the south southeast, and in some portions is much contorted. Veins, six to eighteen inches wide, of coarsely crystal-

line flesh-colored feldspar, coinciding with the strike, are common here.

In the valley of Birch Cooley, about one mile above its entrance into that of the Minnesota, are large exposures of granite, holding interesting veins, faulted and divided portions of which were figured and described by Prof. Winchell in the Second Annual Report of the State Geological Survey. One of these veins, composed of granite and four inches wide, is traceable two hundred and fifty feet, running southwest. Other extensive outcrops of granite or gneiss, partly decomposed, apparently dipping south, southeast and southwest, form the sides of this valley or ravine below the mills.

Two miles southeast from the mouth of Birch Cooley, a low outcrop examined on the north side of the river is granitoid gneiss, containing a large proportion of flesh-colored feldspar. This is in the northwest quarter of section 10, Birch Cooley. At an excavation for building a house near by, in the southwest quarter of section 3, a bed of decomposed gneiss was noted, showing a dip of twenty degrees to the west northwest. Ledges were next seen on the north side of the river three miles below the last, in the vicinity of the line between Birch Cooley and Camp, extending a half mile westward and rising ten to twenty-five feet above the bottomland. Another small outcrop, the most southeastern observed in this county, occurs about five miles farther southeast, being on the north side of a small round lakelet in the bottomland, probably in the east part of section 34, Camp.

The most northwestern exposure of rock noted in Renville county is in the northeast quarter of section 16, Sacred Heart, where a ledge of gneiss rises about fifty feet above the river. One to three miles farther west, but on the south side of the river, it has more prominent and extensive outcrops. In the next six or seven miles northwestward to the west line of this county no rock-exposures were found.

Archean gneiss and related crystalline rocks doubtless also underlie the drift upon this entire county, being continuous from the Minnesota river northeast to the syenite, granite and gneiss exposed in Stearns, Benton and Morrison counties and in the north part of the state.

**Decomposed Gneiss and Granite.** In the portion of the Minnesota valley adjoining this county, the outcrops of gneiss and granite are frequently found to be more or less decomposed, being changed in their upper part to a soft, earthy or clayey mass, resembling kaolin. This condition of the rock, as observed by Prof. Winchell in its exposure on Birch cooley, has been described by him as follows:

“A substance was met with here for the first time which was afterwards seen at a number of places. Its origin seems to be



dependent on the granite. Its association with the granite is so close that it seems to be a result of a change in the granite itself. It lies first under the drift, or under the Cretaceous rocks, where they overlie the granite, and passes by slow changes into the granite. It has some of the characters of steatite, and some of those of kaolin. In some places it seems to be a true kaolin. It is known by the people as 'Castile soap.' It cuts like soap, has a blue color when fresh, or kept wet, but a faded and yellowish ash color when weathered, and when long and perfectly weathered is white and glistening. The boys cut it into the shapes of pipes and various toys. It appears like the pipestone, though less heavy and less hard, and has a very different color. It is said to harden by heating. This substance, which may, at least provisionally, be denominated a kaolin, seems to be the result of the action of water in the underlying granite. Since it prevails in the Cretaceous areas, and is always present, so far as known, whenever the Cretaceous deposits have preserved it from disruption by the glacier period, it may be attributed to the action of the Cretaceous ocean. In some places it is gritty, and in others it may be completely pulverized in the fingers. A great abundance of this material exists in the banks of the Birch Cooley within a short distance of its mouth.'

Samples of this substance were analyzed by Prof. S. F. Peckham, who reported it as follows: "A dull-green, amorphous mineral, unctuous and soapy to the touch. Fracture uneven, coarsely granular. Hardness, 1.5. Easily cut with a knife, giving a smooth surface. Specific gravity, 2.562. Lustre dull, waxy, with very minute pearly scales. Color mottled, dull-green to grayish-green, apoque, scales translucent. When wetted it absorbs water and softens, but does not become plastic. In closed tube it gives water. B. B. infusible. Gives the color with cobalt, which is indistinct from excess of iron. Is decomposed by hydrochloric acid, leaving a white insoluble residue containing only a trace of iron. The oxidation of the iron varies according to the extent of the exposure. The following are the mean results of three closely concordant analyses: silica, 37.88 per cent; ferric oxide, 15.78; alumina, 26.96; magnesia, 1.74; potash and soda, 0.95; water, 15.88. A trace of lime was not determined. These results show the mineral to be allied to Fah-lunite, var. Huronite of T. S. Hunt. See Dana's Mineralogy, ed. 1870, p. 485."

Many exposures of this decayed gneiss and granite were observed in the ravines of creeks and in excavations for roads along the lower portion of the Minnesota valley bluffs through Camp, Birch Cooley, Beaver Falls and Flora. In the west part of section 21, Beaver Falls, near the foot of the descent to Redwood Falls ferry, decomposed gneiss is seen in the gutter at

the east side of the road along a distance of about thirty rods, declining in height from sixty to thirty feet above the river. The depth to which the decomposition extends in this locality is at least ten feet. The decayed rock here is cream-colored or nearly white. It is generally gritty with particles of quartz distributed through its mass, and also contains veins of quartz one to two inches thick, and of feldspar (Kaolinized) one foot thick.

**Cretaceous Beds.** Cretaceous beds are found in many places along the Minnesota valley, lying on the Archaean rocks and separating them from the glacial drift. Before the ice age Cretaceous deposits probably constituted the surface generally throughout western Minnesota, but they were in large part eroded by the ice, supplying much of its drift, beneath which their remnants are now concealed, excepting where they have become exposed to view in deeply excavated valleys.

On Fort creek in section 31, Cairo, and in the adjoining edge of Nicollet county, beds of Cretaceous clay or shale occur, containing in one place a thin layer of limestone and at another point a seam of clayey lignite, or brown coal, about one and a half feet thick. Three miles west from Fort creek, a bed of grayish white Cretaceous clay, levelly stratified, was seen to a thickness of seven feet in an excavation on the upper side of the river road, near the foot of the bluff, in the north edge of the northeast quarter of section 34, Camp, at a height of about forty feet above the river. Close west from this point, another excavation beside the road was in decomposed gneiss or granite. At Redwood Falls and within a few miles to the southeast, nearly opposite Beaver Falls, layers of Cretaceous lignite have been explored in the bluffs of the Redwood and Minnesota rivers without finding any deposit of lignite sufficiently thick to be profitably worked, and it seems very unlikely that such will be discovered in this state.

Most of the observations of Cretaceous strata along this portion of the Minnesota valley have been in its southwestern bluffs and on its southern tributaries. Besides the localities on Fort Creek and in Camp township, the only further notes of Cretaceous outcrops in Renville county are the following, recorded by Prof. Winchell in the second annual report.

“At a point two miles below the Lower Sioux Agency, section 10, township 112, range 34 (in Birch Cooley), on the north side of the Minnesota, a small creek joins the river. Up this creek, about three-quarters of a mile from the river bluffs, the Cretaceous appears in its banks. A concretionary marl, or apparently limy earth, of a white color, crumbles out under the projecting turf. It appears in fragments of an inch or two, or sometimes larger, with angular outline. The surfaces of these pieces show a great number of round or oval spots, or rings,

which seem to be formed by the sections of concretions inclosed in the mass. It is rather hard when dry, and nearly white. It is associated with a blue clay, the relations of which cannot here be made out.

“At a point a little further up this creek appears a heavy deposit of concretionary, rusty marl . . . in heavy beds that fall off in large fragments, like rock. The first impression is that the bluff is composed of ferruginous conglomerate, but there is not a foreign pebble in it. Every little round mass has a thin shell which is easily broken, revealing either a cavity or a loose, dry earth. These concretions are generally not more than one-fourth or one-half inch in diameter; seen eighteen feet. Under this is the light, concretionary clay or marl already described.”

**Glacial and Modified Drift.** Glacial striae were seen in several places on the ledges of gneiss at the dam at Beaver Falls, bearing S. 60° E., referred to the true meridian; and again in the northwest quarter of section 10, Birch Cooley, having the same direction.

The unmodified glacial drift, or till, with comparatively small associated deposits of modified drift, covers this county to an average depth of about a hundred and fifty feet, as shown in the Minnesota valley, where it has been cut through by fluvial erosion. The till here has the yellowish color near the surface, due to weathering, and the dark and bluish color below, which it possesses generally throughout the western two-thirds of this state.

Red till, having the same color with that which is spread over northeastern Minnesota, was observed at only one locality in Renville county. This was at the northeast corner of the mill in section 18, Camp, where a section, exposed three rods in length and twelve feet in height, consisted wholly of this red till, excepting two or three feet of soil and gray till on the surface. It is in the lower part of the Minnesota valley bluff, about fifty feet above the river. Several other such exceptional deposits of red till in the great area of blue till covering western Minnesota and eastern Dakota are noted in volume 1, page 628, “The Geology of Minnesota,” where their origin is attributed to an ice-current reaching southwestward from Lake Superior across Minnesota in the early glacial epoch when the ice attained its maximum extent and depth. Another explanation of the red color of the till in these isolated localities is suggested by Prof. Winchell, who thinks that it may have been caused by the glacial erosion of red shales and sandstones lying near on the north, coloring the drift locally in the same way as it was colored over a large area by derivation from such rocks about Lake Superior. As this part of Minnesota is almost universally



drift-covered, the underlying rock-formations are only partially known. No decisive evidence for this view is found, but much probability is given to it by the occurrence of red shales in the deep well at Mankato and of red quartzite in Nicollet, Cottonwood, Pipestone and Rock counties, similar to the Lake Superior rocks and belongings with them to the same Potsdam period.

Boulders are only sparingly present in the till of this region, excepting on the bluffs of the Minnesota valley and its larger tributaries, where they seem to have been left in the process of erosion, and also at a few localities in the west part of the county, where they occasionally occur in remarkable abundance along the course of slight depressions on the general surface of the drift-sheet. In the Minnesota valley boulders were seen especially plentiful on the bluffs through Birch Cooley township; and in the valley of Hawk creek they abound on its east bluff within a quarter of a mile south from the bridge in the north-east quarter of section 17, Hawk Creek. Many boulders were noted in a depression extending from north to south, about thirty feet deep and a sixth of a mile wide, crossed by the highway and railroad near the middle of sections 1 and 12, Sacred Heart; also in similar north-to-south hollows, about ten feet below the average level, a third of a mile and again about one mile west of Olivia. These depressions were probably water-courses during the departure of the ice-sheet, and their boulders may belong to the stratum of rocky drift apparently a buried moraine, which is observable along the Minnesota valley and within a few miles north from it through Chippewa, Swift and Big Stone counties. The size of these rock-fragments seldom exceeds five feet. Most of them are granite, syenite, and gneiss; several of hornblende schist were observed in sections 10 and 12, Sacred Heart, but elsewhere few or none of this rock are found; magnesian limestone, which is everywhere present, making about half of the gravel in the drift, usually supplies a small proportion, perhaps one in twenty, of the large boulders, and even occurs rarely in blocks or slabs ten feet or more in extent.

An interglacial forest-bed is inclosed in the drift upon a considerable area near the centre of this county. At Olivia station, in section 7, Bird Island, a well was yellow till, picked, ten feet; softer but more rocky blue till, nine feet; very hard blue till, one foot; and quicksand, four feet. A log, apparently tamarack, eight inches in diameter, with several smaller sticks and twigs, lay across this well, imbedded in the top of the quicksand. They were chopped off at each side. G. W. Burch, two miles southwest from this, in section 24, Troy, found yellow till, eighteen feet; dry, yellow sand, four feet; soft blue till, fifteen feet; black loam, perhaps an interglacial soil, two feet; and gray quicksand, four feet, its upper part containing a log and smaller

sticks like the foregoing. Several other wells within one or two miles about Olivia show similar remains of a deeply buried forest-bed, overlain by till.

Terraces apparently formed in the till of the general drift-sheet were observed at two places on the Minnesota valley bluffs, one being in section 21, Hawk Creek, lying about forty feet below the top of the bluff and extending nearly a mile between the creek and the river, and the other in Beaver Falls; lying twenty to forty feet below the top of the bluff, from an eighth to a quarter of a mile wide and extending two miles, with a slight descent from northwest to southeast. These terraces are quite noticeable from the opposite side of the river. Seen from that distance, they show flat outlines, contrasting with the somewhat undulating higher land.

Kame-like mounds and small short ridges of gravel and sand, extending ten or twenty rods and rising fifteen to twenty-five feet above the general level, are scattered over most portions of this and adjoining counties. These small deposits of modified drift lie on a surface of till, and are attributable to the action of streams produced in the final melting of the ice-sheet. Occasionally such a gravel knoll is quite isolated, distant a half mile or more from any other. They are sometimes coarse gravel, with pebbles or rounded stones up to a foot or more in diameter; again they are fine gravel and sand, interstratified and obliquely bedded. When they form short ridges, their trend in the central and west parts of this county is prevailingly from northwest to southeast, and from west to east in its east part, but they are mostly only twice or three times as long as they are wide, and no distinct series was noticed. In Brookfield, Osceola, Hector, Melville, Bird Island, and Birch Cooley, numerous mounds of this kind were observed. An excavation to the depth of seven feet in one which is nearly round and twenty feet high, situated in or near the southwestern quarter of section 2, Bird Island, shows it to consist of gravel and sand irregularly interbedded in layers three to eight inches thick. Its pebbles, more than half of which are limestone, are mostly less than two inches in diameter, but rarely as large as six inches.

Modified drift occurs also within the sheet of glacial drift forming the thin layers or seams of water-bearing gravel and sand so often struck in well-digging, and occasionally beds of considerable thickness. A section extending vertically forty feet in modified drift that seems to be a part of the drift-sheet, being probably overlain by till, was observed in section 27, Camp, at the east end of the mill-dam on Three Mile creek where it enters the Minnesota valley. In descending order, this was coarse gravel, four feet, containing pebbles up to about one foot in diameter; gravelly sand, five feet; coarse gravel, cemented by

iron-rust (limonite), three feet; and obliquely stratified sand and fine gravel, about thirty feet.

No terraces of modified drift were found in the part of the Minnesota valley bordering this county.

A fossiliferous layer of postglacial gravel lies in the east bank of Hawk creek in the southeast quarter of section 8, Hawk Creek township, three to fifteen rods north from the highway bridge. The valley of the creek is here about seventy-five feet, deep, inclosed by bluffs of till. In its bottom a terrace of gravel and sand, about twenty rods wide, borders the stream, above which its height is fifteen feet. On the slope from this terrace to the creek the outcropping edge of a layer of fine gravel about two feet thick, six to eight feet above the water, differs from the bank above and below by being cemented with calcareous matter, and in this bed many shells are found. These have been determined by R. Ellsworth Call, as follows: *Sphaerium striatinum*, Lam., *Valvata tricarinata*, Say, *Amnicola limosa*, Say, *Gyraulus parvus*, Say, a *Goniobasis*, probably *G. livescens*, Menke, and representatives of the genera *Unio*, *Anodonta* and *Campeloma*. Mr. Call states that all these species are found living in this region, and that the four named with certainty are also common in the loess of Iowa.

**Minerals.** M. Abbott, of Hector, some thirty-five years ago, came into possession of a beautiful mass of amethyst crystals, found about a foot below the surface, a few rods south of the railroad station at Hector. The entire mass was about twelve inches long and four inches wide, attached to a layer of nearly black rock, about a quarter of an inch thick, in which were frequent minute crystals of pyrite. For this base the amethyst crystals rose three and a half inches, the largest having a diameter of two inches. Some of these large crystals contained in the faces of their terminal pyramids, particles and irregular crystals of pyrite, up to an eighth of an inch wide and a third of an inch long. The mass showed no signs of glacial wearing. It was possibly brought to this region by the Indians or early French explorers.

A deposit of travertine, or "petrified moss" was found by Ole Deason, situated on the south side of the wooded ravine, sixty feet deep, in the northwest quarter of section 22, Hawk Creek township. It was of a light gray color, more compact than usual, and enclosing impressions and casts of leaves and twigs. Two exposures of it were seen about four rods apart each showing a thickness of six or eight feet.

(Note. The above résumé of the Geology of Renville county was written by Warren Upham, from notes gathered by him in 1879, and published in the second volume of Geological and Natural History Survey of Minnesota, 1882-1885.)

### UNDERGROUND WATERS.

**Surface Features.** The surface of Renville county constitutes for the most part a very gently undulating drift plain covered with a plexus of lakes, ponds, and swamps. The monotony of this plain is interrupted only along the southwestern margin, where Minnesota river flows through a valley one to three miles wide and 175 to 200 feet deep, and where many short, rugged tributary gorges dissect the level uplands. Much the greater part of the county still retains the gentle prairie topography inherited from the Pleistocene epoch, and is quite unmodified by postglacial erosion.

**Surface Deposits.** The glacial drift is found everywhere except in parts of the Minnesota valley and its tributaries, where underlying formations are exposed. Owing to irregularities in the surface on which it rests its thickness varies somewhat, but in general increases from the Minnesota valley eastward and northward, attaining a maximum of more than 400 feet, and having an average for the county of perhaps 250 feet. The following table shows the thickness of the drift and the altitude of the surface upon which it rests in the different localities of the county: Renville, thickness of drift, 264 feet; altitude of surface on which drift rests, 790 feet. Olivia, thickness of drift, 297 feet; altitude of surface on which drift rests, 770 feet. Bird Island, thickness of drift, 280 feet; altitude of surface on which drift rests, 800 feet. Hector, thickness of drift, 438; altitude of surface on which drift rests, 635 feet. Buffalo Lake, thickness of drift, 340 feet; altitude of surface on which drift rests, 725 feet. Morton, thickness of drift, 0; altitude of surface on which drift rests, 850 feet. Franklin, thickness of drift, 122 feet; altitude of surface on which drift rests, 900 feet. Fairfax, thickness of drift, 202 feet; altitude of surface on which drift rests, 840 feet.

The beds of sand and gravel, which occur at different depths, constitute the water-bearing members of the drift. The supplies from the shallow beds are generally meager and are readily affected by drought, but the yield of the deeper zones is generous and permanent. In many places at or near the base of the drift there is a thick stratum of sand and gravel that will furnish large quantities of water. In the southern part of the county, where the drift is not as thick as elsewhere, the underlying formations are sometimes penetrated before a satisfactory supply is obtained.

Throughout most of the county the water rises nearly to the surface, but no flowing wells have been reported. In the vicinity of the Minnesota valley the head is lower than elsewhere, because of the water lost through the numerous large springs in



the valley. The following table shows the height to which the water rises in the various village wells: Renville, depth to top of water, 50 feet; head above sea level, 1,005 feet. Olivia, depth to top of water, 14 feet; head above sea level, 1,065 feet. Bird Island, depth to top of water, 30 feet; head above sea level, 1,050 feet. Hector, depth to top of water, 12 feet; head above sea level, 1,060 feet. Buffalo Lake, depth to top of water, 10 feet; head above sea level, 1,055 feet. Franklin, depth to top of water, 50 feet; head above sea level, 970 feet. Fairfax, depth to top of water, 80 feet; head above sea level, 960 feet.

Throughout the northeastern part of the county the water from the deep beds of the drift is lower in total mineralization, total hardness, and permanent hardness than that from the shallow sources. In the southern and western parts of the county, where the drift has only a moderate thickness, the difference between the shallow and deep waters is less marked.

The deep-drift water differs both from the shallow-drift water and from the Cretaceous water which exists west of this county. In its content of calcium and magnesium it is intermediate between the two—the shallow-drift water containing large amounts, the Cretaceous water small amounts, and the deep-drift water moderate amounts of these elements. In its content of sodium and potassium the deep-drift water approximates rather closely to the shallow-drift water, both containing moderate quantities of these elements, whereas the Cretaceous water contains large quantities. In its content of sulphates it differs sharply from the other two in that it is low in this constituent, whereas they are very high. These differences seem to indicate that the deep water in this county is not derived entirely from the overlying drift nor from the Cretaceous to the west, nor yet from a mingling of the waters from these two sources.

An interesting phenomenon noticed in the northern part of the county is the presence of inflammable gas which is brought up in small quantities with the water from a number of the deeper wells.

**Cretaceous and Archean Rocks.** At various points along the valley of the Minnesota are found outcrops of stratified rocks consisting of blue, black, green and white shales, and of marl, limestone, coal, sand, sandstone, etc. The section exposed is everywhere thin and changes within short distances from one kind of material to another. In some places Cretaceous fossils have been found in these deposits and there is little doubt that they are all Cretaceous in age. The outcrops that have been described in this county can be summed up as follows:

1. In sec. 10, T. 112 N., R. 34 W., on the north side of Minnesota River, up the valley of a small creek, are outcrops, described by N. H. Winchell, of concretionary marl or limy earth of a

white color, which he refers to the Cretaceous. 2. Warren Upham described exposures of Cretaceous clay or shale along Fort Creek, in sec. 31, T. 112 N., R. 32 W. At one place these contain a thin layer of limestone and at another a seam of clayey lignite. He also described an exposure near the foot of the bluff of the Minnesota Valley, in the NE.  $\frac{1}{4}$  sec. 34, T. 112 N., R. 33 W., which consists of gray Cretaceous shale visible to a thickness of 7 feet. 3. C. W. Hall described an exposure of white sandstone along the wagon road in the same section, and also in the gorge of Birch Coulee at the border of secs. 32 and 33, T. 113 N., R. 34 W., and in sec. 28, T. 113 N., R. 34 W. This sandstone is exposed for 12 or 15 feet.

Beneath the Cretaceous rocks is a white or nearly white non-calcareous clay which consists largely of kaolin. In some places it is entirely free from grit, in others it contains embedded grains of quartz, and in still others it is free from grit at the top but contains embedded quartz grains at the bottom. This clay was described by N. H. Winchell. It has been encountered in many wells in Renville county and in other parts of southwestern Minnesota where granite is reached in drilling, and without doubt owes its origin to the decomposition of the granitic rocks on which it rests. Where it is thin and contains embedded grains of quartz it is probably the undisturbed granitic residuum, but where it has a considerable thickness, is free from quartz grains, and contains interbedded layers of grit it has evidently been handled by water and is a sedimentary rather than a residual deposit. If this sedimentation took place at the time when the Cretaceous seas invaded the region, as would seem probable, it is a sort of basal formation belonging to the Cretaceous. Evidently it is not always possible, especially in well sections, to locate the precise boundary between the granitic residuum and the Cretaceous. In the maps and sections the white clay is included with the granitic residuum except where it is evidently Cretaceous. Though this method is somewhat arbitrary it represents the facts as accurately as is feasible.

Beneath the white clay there is generally decomposed granite, which plainly shows its origin and which gradually gives place downward to the firm, unaltered rock.

The Cretaceous rocks are nowhere thick and are absent in some parts of the county; the white clay is found chiefly in the southern part. In some places the Cretaceous rocks, the white clay, and the decomposed granite have all been swept away by the invading ice sheets, and the glacial drift rests immediately upon hard granitic rock.

Along the line of the Chicago, Milwaukee and St. Paul Railway, in the east (Hector and Buffalo Lake) the glacial drift seems to rest directly upon the granite, but in the west (Renville,

Olivia, and Bird Island: a certain amount of shale and decomposed granite forms the transition between the drift and the unaltered granite. It is not everywhere certain at what point the boundary should be drawn between the Cretaceous and the granitic residuum.

The following sections of wells are given to illustrate the character of the formations in the southern part of the county:

Section at Fairfax (mill well).—Yellow boulder clay, thickness, 20 feet; blue boulder clay, thickness, 165 feet; sand, thickness, 1 foot; blue boulder clay, thickness, 16 feet; white, putty-like material containing grit (water), decomposed granite (water,) thickness, 36 feet.

Well section at Franklin.—Yellow boulder clay, and blue boulder clay, thickness, 110 feet; sand and gravel, thickness, 12 feet.

Well section at Morton (Catholic church).—Coarse gravel, thickness, 40 feet; white clay, thickness, 75 feet; sand (water), thickness, 3 feet; white clay and sandstone, thickness, 27 feet.

Section of well one mile north of Morton, on the farm of John Eder. Yellow boulder clay and blue boulder clay, thickness, 120 feet; white clay, thickness, 17 feet; sand and gravel (hard water), thickness, 3 feet.

Section of well two and a half miles north of Morton, on the farm of Peter Kavney. Boulder clay and "Hardpan," thickness, 120 feet; soft, sticky, blue-clay without grit, thickness, 2 feet; sand (water), thickness, 3 feet.

Section of well four miles north of Morton, on the farm of John Jones. Yellow boulder clay and blue boulder clay, thickness, 124 feet; white clay, thickness, 6 feet.

Section of well four miles north of Franklin, on the farm of John Drury. Boulder clay, etc., thickness, 130 feet; white clay, thickness, 168 feet.

The following table shows the approximate depth to the granitic surface and its altitude above sea level in the various localities of the county: Granite Falls (Yellow Medicine County), depth to granitic rock, at surface; altitude of granitic surface, 900 feet. Renville, depth to granitic rock, 325 feet; altitude of granitic surface, 730 feet. Olivia, depth to granitic rock, 345 feet; altitude of granitic surface, 730 feet. Bird Island, depth to granitic rock, 345 feet; altitude of granitic surface, 730 feet. Hector, depth to granitic rock, 438 feet; altitude of granitic surface, 635 feet. Buffalo Lake, depth to granitic rock, 340 feet; altitude of granitic surface, 725 feet. Morton, depth to granitic rock, at surface; altitude of granitic surface, 850 feet. Franklin, (bottom of white clay), depth to granitic rock, 150 feet; altitude of granitic surface, 860 feet. Fairfax (bottom of white



clay), depth to granitic rock, 230 feet; altitude of granitic surface, 810 feet.

In the northern part of the county attempts to obtain water in the formations beneath the drift have generally failed, but in the southern part a number of wells have been reported which derive their supplies from layers of sand or sandstone encountered after the Cretaceous deposits or the white clay have been entered. This is true of nearly all the wells whose sections are given above. The mill well at Fairfax, which derives its water from grit and decomposed granite below a layer of the white material, received a rather severe test. The following statement was made by one of the drillers in this county:

"Beneath the clay (glacial drift) there is a white formation, in general from 30 to 50 feet thick, beneath which there is rotten granite and then hard red granite. The white material is at first soft and putty-like but changes into a harder formation containing grit. This gritty white material and the decomposed granite usually contain a good supply of water."

The water from beneath the white clay is of various mineral character, much of it being very hard but some being similar to the deeper drift water.

**City and Village Water Supplies.** The larger centers in Renville county are all excellently supplied with water, adequate for household use, and fire protection. The water-towers which crown every municipality are a characteristic feature of the landscape. Private wells are still in extensive use in the city and the villages because for coffee making and a few other purposes the supply from private wells is much superior to the supply from the artesian wells.

**Farm Water Supplies.** In the northern part of the county most of the farms are supplied from shallow bored wells which end in the upper portion of the drift and yield meager and uncertain quantities of hard water, but there are a few deeper drilled wells similar to the village and railway wells along the Chicago, Milwaukee and St. Paul Railway. The deep wells are superior to the shallow ones in the following respects: (1) The water is softer, (2) the yield is larger and more permanent, and (3) there is less danger of pollution. In the southern part of the county there are more drilled wells. These range from 2 to 6 inches in diameter, and from less than 100 to more than 300 feet in depth, but are generally between 100 and 150 feet. They generally end in the glacial drift, but a few penetrate the underlying formations, as has already been explained. The shallow wells have hard water but some of the deeper ones yield water which is softer. Six-inch drilled wells are recommended for farm purposes in all parts of the county.

**Summary and Analysis.** The principal sources of water are the deposits of sand and gravel which occur at various depths interbedded with the boulder clay or lying immediately below it. The shallow deposits furnish only small supplies but the deeper ones generally yield abundantly. Moreover, the shallow water is hard and the deeper water is commonly much softer, especially in the northeastern part of the county. Below the glacial drift the drill generally penetrates thin layers of blue or green shale "soapstone," a white clay, or ordinary decomposed granite. In the southern part of the county water is obtained in some places from sandy layers in these beds, but at best they constitute only an uncertain source. Granite has frequently been encountered at depths ranging up to 450 feet. It will not yield water and no water-bearing formation occurs beneath it.

(Note. The foregoing article regarding the Underground Waters of the County is based on a government report on the "Underground Waters of Southern Minnesota," by O. E. Meinzer, published in 1907.

**Natural Resources.** The greatest natural resource of Renville county is in its fertile soil. Waterpowers have been developed in several places. The natural groves in the ravines and along the watercourses, and the domestic groves on the prairies furnish abundant timber supply. Lime has been burned at various times from lime-stone boulders; and brick has been at times an important industry. Some quarrying has been carried on, and especially in the neighborhood of Morton some excellent granite has been obtained. Morton is the only place in the state where gneiss is quarried. The water-supply, as already noted, is abundant. Traces of gas have been found, the old village well at Hector being especially notable in this regard. However geologists declare that such gas is merely the result of vegetable decomposition, and that there is no gas to be found in commercial quantities in this region.

## CHAPTER II.

**PRE-HISTORIC INHABITANTS.**

**Nature's Paradise—The Coming of Man—The Eskimo—The Mound Builders—Purpose of the Mounds—Life and Habits of the Mound Builders—Location of the Mounds—Excavations and Discoveries.**

Scientists declare that in the Glacial period, this region was several times covered with a great ice sheet at recurrent intervals. When for the last time the glacier receded, and its melting waters subsided, it left behind an area that in a few years became a wonderfully diversified and beautiful region. Verdure took the place of glaring ice and swirling waters. The smiling expanses of gently rolling prairie, beautiful and virgin, dipping here and there into swales and pools, or even into sparkling lakes, covered in the summer with luxuriant grass and spangled with flowers, were caressed by perfumed breezes, untrod by human foot, and unmarred by human handiwork. In the ravines and along the watercourses were dense forests and tangled underbrush. And this varied landscape fairly quivered with animal life. The American bison, commonly called the buffalo, ranged the prairies, countless birds of all kinds flew over its surface, great flocks of waterfowl lived in its marshes and pools. In the edges of the wooded ravines, antlered animals such as the deer and the elk, and the larger fur-bearing animals such as the bear, were found in greatest profusion. All the smaller animals common to this climate found a home here. Prairie and woodland presented a scene of teeming life and ceaseless animal activity.

A country so bountiful and inviting to man, whether primitive or civilized, would remain uninhabited only while undiscovered. At some period of the earth's history, mankind in some form took up its abode in what is now Renville county. How many ages distant that period was no one can tell. It is evident that man followed very closely the receding of the last glacier, if indeed he had not existed here previous to that time. A discussion of the possibilities of the existence of man in Minnesota during Glacial, Inter-Glacial and Pre-Glacial ages is beyond the scope of this work. It has been made a special subject of study by several Minnesota savants, and many notable articles have been written concerning evidences that have been discovered.

Many scholars are of the opinion that in all probability the first inhabitants of the northern part of the United States were, or were closely related to the Eskimo. While the data are very meagre, they all point that way. The Eskimos seem to have

remained on the Atlantic seaboard as late as the arrival of the Scandinavian discoverers of the eleventh century, for their description of the aborigines whom they call "skrålingar" a term of contempt about equivalent to "runts") is much more consonant with the assumption that these were Eskimos than Indians.

So possibly it is permissible to picture the first human inhabitants of Renville county as a small yellowish-brown skin-clad race, identical with the quartz workers of Little Falls, slipping around nimbly and quietly in the woods and dells, subsisting mainly on fish, but also partly on the chase. Their homes were doubtless of the simplest descriptions, and their culture not above absolute savagery.

The Eskimos seem to have followed more or less closely the edge of the last receding glacier. Whether they were forced out by a stronger race or whether they found the bleak shores of the Arctic seas more suited to their physical make-up than the fertile regions further south is only a matter of conjecture.

Scholars are of the opinion that the next inhabitants of Minnesota were tribes of the Siouan stock, in other words the ancestors of the present Sioux (Dakota) Indians. These peoples of the Siouan stock appear to have built the mounds of southern Minnesota. Possibly they lived in Renville county. These Siouan people were possibly driven out by the peoples of the Algonquin stock, whereupon they eventually took up their homes in the neighborhood of the upper valley of the Ohio river and possibly elsewhere. How many centuries they lived there it is impossible even to estimate. In the meantime the Algonquin peoples probably occupied the Minnesota region, and possibly Renville county. They did not make mounds. Some five hundred years ago the Siouan Mound Builders were driven out from their homes in the upper Ohio region where they had erected the mounds that are now the wonder of the world, and a part of them found their way to the homes of their ancestors in the upper Mississippi and the Minnesota river region. The mounds built here by these peoples were inferior to the ones built by their ancestors. In coming up the valley it is possible that these Mound Builders drove from the Minnesota regions the intruding Algonquins.

The Siouan Mound Builders, returning some five hundred years ago from the Ohio region were doubtless the builders of the mounds in Renville county, though there are possibly some mounds in this county built by the Siouan people during their previous occupancy of the region.

**The Mound Builders.** Not so many years ago, there was a wide-spread belief that the Mound Builders were a mysterious people of high culture resembling the Aztecs, and differing from the Indian in race, habits and customs. Now scholars are unani-

mous in their belief that the Mound Builders were merely the ancestors of the Indians, doubtless, as already related, of the Sioux Indians, and not characteristically differing from them. These Mound Builders are the earliest race of whose actual residence in Renville county we have absolute evidence. While Renville cannot boast of mounds of such gigantic proportions as some other parts of the United States, nor of such grotesque formations as the serpent mound of Ohio, yet the mounds of the county are sufficient in number, kind and distribution, to present a rich field for archaeological inquiry, as well as supplying evidence that Renville county was well populated by this ancient people.

The larger groups are invariably situated near the water-courses and usually on the lofty terraces that give a commanding view of magnificent prospects. Such a distribution of the mounds finds its explanation in the fact that the river banks afford excellent sites for habitations, and the rivers afford routes of travel in times of peace and war. Above all the streams furnish two substances absolutely necessary for the maintenance of life, namely water and food. The Mound Builder was not slow in picking out picturesque places as a location for his village sites. The distribution of the mounds bears ample proof of this. Anyone who visits the groups cannot fail to be convinced that the Mound Builders were certainly guided in the selection of the location for the mounds by an unerring sense of beautiful scenery and a high appreciation and instinctive love of nature as well as by other factors.

**Purpose of the Mounds.** The mounds of Renville county are both oblong and round, varying from a swell of land to several feet in height. Other varieties have also been found. The arrangement of mounds in the various groups does not seem to depend on any definite rule of order, but seems to result from a process of mound building, extending over a considerable period of time, each site for a mound being selected by the builders according to the space, material, or topography of the locality.

Undoubtedly each mound was placed for some definite purpose on the spot where it is found today, but what the purpose of any particular mound was may be difficult to say. The spade often partially tells us what we want to know, but sometimes it leaves us as much as ever in the dark. When the interior of a mound reveals human bones, then the inference is that the mound served as a tomb, but intrusive burials, that is burials made long after the mounds were built, complicate the problem. But when a mound can be opened without revealing any trace of human remains or of artificial articles, it seems safe to conclude that not all the mounds were built for burial purposes. The erection of such a large number of mounds as exist along the Mississippi and



its tributaries in Minnesota must have required an enormous expenditure of time and labor. The tools with which all the work was done were probably wooden spades rudely shaped, stone hoes and similar implements which indicate a low degree of industrial culture. Where the whole village population turned out for a holiday or funeral, a large mound could be built in a much shorter time than if the work was performed by only a few individuals. The surface of the land adjoining the mounds in Renville county, and in fact all the mounds of this vicinity, frequently shows plain evidences of where the material was obtained for the construction of the mound. All in all, the regularity, symmetry and even mathematical exactness with which the mounds are built show considerable skill and taste. The reader can picture to himself the funeral scenes, the wailings of the sorrowing survivors, and the flames of the funeral pyres which were sometimes built. Or one can picture the mourning relatives waiting beneath the tree in which the body has been suspended on a scaffold while the elements are stripping the bones of flesh preparatory to their interment.

**Life and Habits of the Mound Builders.** Modern scientists unite in the belief that the Mound Builders were Indians, the ancestors of the Indians that the early settlers found here. The old theory of a race of Mound Builders superior in intellect and intelligence to the Indian has been exploded by archaeological research, though a few of the older text books advance the now obsolete theory.

The evidences that the race of Mound Builders was a race of genuine Indians are many. Indians are known to have built mounds. The articles found in the mounds are the same as the articles found on the Indian village sites nearby. Invariably a large group of mounds has nearby evidences of such a village. The articles found in the mounds and on the village sites are such as the Indians used.

We do not know what human beings first beheld the beautiful lakes and prairies of Renville county and claimed them as their home. We may never be able to look beyond the veil or penetrate the mists that enshroud the history of the past, yet we are not left in utter darkness. The relics tell us many interesting stories.

Tomahawks, battle clubs, spear heads and arrows signify war and the chase. The entire absence of great architectural remains show that the Mound Builders lived in frail homes. The dearth of agricultural implements speaks of the absence of any but the most primitive farming. Ash-pits and fireplaces mark the bare ground as the aboriginal stove. Net-sinkers imply the use of nets; ice axes the chopping of holes in the ice to procure water; stone axes, a clumsy device for splitting wood; stone knives



were for scalping, cutting meat and leather and twigs; countless flakes mark the ancient arrow maker's workshop; cracked bones show the savages' love for marrow; shell beads, charms and ornaments in the shape of fish and other designs reveal a primitive desire for ornamentation; chisels and gouges recall the making of canoes; sun-dried pottery made of clay mixed with coarse sand, clam shells or powdered granite and marked with rows of dots made with a stick, thumbnail or other objects, or else marked with lines, V-shaped figures or chevrons, all are an index of rather a crude state of pottery making. The hand supplied the lathe and the wheel.

All of these things tell us something of the habits and condition of the Mound Builders and are further evidence that the Mound Builders differed in no important manner from the Indians found here by the early explorers.

The people were rude, semi-agricultural, warlike, ignorant of all metals except copper, hunters with stone arrow and spear, naked in warm weather and clothed with the skins of the buffalo and bear in winter. Their skill in art was confined to the making of such domestic utensils and such weapons of war and of the chase as were demanded for the personal comforts and physical necessities. They have left no literature, and these heaps of earth and a few rude pictures scraped in soft stones, together with a few crude relics, are our only source of information regarding this once powerful people.

**Location of Mounds.** The artificial mounds of Renville county have never been adequately surveyed or excavated, though many interesting studies have been made of them. A volume entitled "The Aborigines of Minnesota," published by the Minnesota State Historical Society in 1911, contains a valuable resume of these explorations and studies as follows:

Mounds near Three-mile creek, southeast quarter, section 27, township 112, range 33, about 100 feet above the bottomland of the Minnesota river, on cultivated land. This is a group of nine tumuli loosely distributed along the bluff, the largest being fifty-four feet wide and three feet high, there being two of this size. Surveyed November 7, 1887.

Mounds two and a half miles above Hawk Creek, northwest quarter, northeast quarter, section 19, township 115, range 38, about ninety feet above the river. This group embraces three mounds, of which one is broad-elongated. Surveyed October 25, 1887.

Group near the mouth of Beaver creek, (a) west side, northeast quarter, northeast quarter, section 28, township 113, range 35, on cultivated land, about 100 feet above the river. The group contains three small mounds, one being elongated. (b) South half, northeast quarter, section 27, east side, about ninety feet



INDIAN CHIEF



above the bottomland. This group embraces but two tumuli, one of which has a short extension sixteen feet wide and one foot high.

In Renville county the following lone mounds have been noted and measured, viz.: Six miles below Birch Cooley, southwest quarter, section 17, township 112, range 33, about 130 feet above the river; forty-two feet by four and a half feet.

Two and a half miles below Birch Cooley creek, northeast quarter, section 10, township 112-34, about 125 feet above the bottomland; twenty-five feet by one and a half feet.

Two miles below Birch Cooley creek, northeast quarter, northwest quarter, section 10, township 112, range 34, about 125 feet above the bottomland; thirty feet by two feet.

Three-quarters of a mile west of Birch Cooley creek, southeast quarter, northwest quarter, section 32, township 113, range 34, about 100 feet above the bottomland; thirty feet by two feet.

Opposite Yellow Medicine, west half, northwest quarter, section 19, township 115, range 38, about ninety feet above the river, forty-six feet by two and a half feet.

Opposite Yellow Medicine, west half, northwest quarter, section 20, township 115, range 38, about ninety feet above the bottom; fifty feet by two and a half feet.

Opposite Yellow Medicine, southeast quarter, southwest quarter, section 18, township 115, range 38, about seventy feet above the bottomland; a lone, broad-elongated mound; sixty-six feet by thirty-six feet by two and a half feet.

### CHAPTER III.

#### INDIAN OCCUPANCY AND TREATIES.

**The Dakotas—Life, History and Habits—Wapetons—Sissetons—Treaties—Visit to Washington—Treaties of Prairie du Chien—Doty Treaty—Preliminaries to the Final Session—Treaty of Traverse Des Sioux—Ramsey Investigation—Treaty of 1858—Agencies and Forts.**

The archeology and anthropology of the American Indian is still in its infancy. But a few fundamental facts stand out in bold relief. We are told by scientists that man is of great antiquity in America; and that though the aborigines' blood is doubtless mixed with later arrivals in many localities and tribes, still, barring the Eskimo, the fundamental race characteristics are the same from Hudson Bay to Patagonia. Hence a common American ancestry of great antiquity must be predicated of the whole Indian race.

If an imaginary line is drawn east and west through the southern boundary of Virginia, then except for the northwest corner of British America, the Red Men in the territory north of this line and east of the Rocky mountains, including the larger part of the United States and British America, are and have been for centuries almost exclusively of just three linguistic stocks: Iroquoian, Siouan and Algonquian. The one reason for classing these Indians into three ethnic stocks is that the vocabularies of their languages do not seem to have a common origin. Otherwise these Indians are so familiar physically and psychically that even an expert will at times find it hard to tell from appearance to which stock an individual belongs. These three stocks are in mental, moral and physical endowment the peers of any American aborigines, though in culture they were far behind the Peruvians, Mexicans and the nations in the southwestern United States. But their native culture is not so insignificant as is the popular impression. Except the far western bands who subsisted on the buffalo, they practiced agriculture; and in many, if not in most tribes, the products of the chase and fishing supplied less than half their sustenance; their moccasins, tanned skin clothing, bows and arrows, canoes, pottery and personal ornaments evinced a great amount of skill and not a little artistic taste. Their houses were not always the conical tipi of bark or skins, but were often very durable and comparatively comfortable and constructed of timber or earth or even stone.

**The Dakotas.** As to how these stocks came originally into this territory there is no certain knowledge but much uncertain speculation. Here we shall be content to start with the relatively late and tolerably probable event of their living together, in the eastern part of the United States, some five centuries ago. Algonquians lived on the Atlantic slope, the Iroquois perhaps south of Lake Erie and Ontario, and the Siouans in the upper Ohio valley. These Siouan peoples had possibly previously occupied the upper Mississippi region, but for some reason had left there. At any rate, a century or so before the arrival of Columbus, found them for the most part in the upper Ohio valley. What peoples, if any, were in the meantime living on the plains of the upper Mississippi is not definitely known. Of the Siouan peoples we are interested in the main division of the Sioux, more properly the Dakotas. Probably because of the pressure of the fierce and well organized Iroquois, the Sioux, perhaps about 1400 A. D., began slowly to descend the Ohio valley. Kentucky and the adjacent parts of Ohio, Indiana and Illinois were certainly at that time a primitive man's paradise, and the anabasis begun under compulsion was enthusiastically continued from choice. They reached the confluence of the Ohio and the Mississippi. Probably here they first encountered the buffalo, or bison, in large numbers. The spirit



of adventure and the pressure of an increasing population sent large bands up the Mississippi. When the Missouri was reached no doubt some followed that stream. Those who kept to the Mississippi were rewarded as they ascended the stream by coming into what was from the viewpoint of primitive man a richer country. Coming up into Minnesota a forest region was encountered soon after passing through beautiful Lake Pepin. Soon a roaring cataract blocked the way of the Dakota canoes. St. Anthony Falls, of which now scarce a remnant is left, thundered over its ledge among the leafy boskage of banks and islands. Slowly but surely up the stream pushed the Dakotas. Rum river was reached, and its friendly banks were doubtless for many seasons dotted with the Dakota's tipis. But when the hunter-explorer's eyes first rested on the wide expanse of Mille Laes, he rightly felt he had found a primitive paradise. M'dewakan, the Spirit lake, the lake of spiritual spell, soon became the site of perhaps the largest permanent encampment or headquarters of the Sioux. From there they scattered wide. Some of the bands discovered the upper Minnesota river region and here settled. These returning Sioux, it is believed, were the builders of all or nearly all of the Renville county mounds, though some may have been built by their ancestors before they were expelled many centuries earlier. The Renville county mounds, though less in size and smaller in number, have the same interest as those found in Ohio, and which this same people are believed to have constructed.

The name "Dakota," which these Indians applied to themselves, means "joined together in friendly compact." "Sioux" is a contraction of the word Nadowessieux (variously spelled), the French version of the Chippewa word meaning "Little Adders," or figuratively, "enemies."

The Sioux were in many ways the highest type of the North American Indian, and were physically, perhaps, among the highest types that mankind has reached. Living free lives close to the democracy of nature, they saw no advantages in organized government; living on the boundless sweeps of the prairies and in the limitless forests, they saw no virtue in that civilization which shackles mankind to a daily routine of petty duties and circumscribes life to the confinement of crowded cities and villages.

There was no written code of law. Tradition and custom alone dictated the conduct and morals of the Sioux. The spirit of this traditional law was as stern as the Mosaic law of the Holy Scriptures, "an eye for an eye and a tooth for a tooth." A favor was never forgotten, neither was a wrong. Possibly no race has ever been so true to its standards as was the Sioux. Punishment swift and sure was meted out to those who departed from these precepts.

Just as Jehovah revealed himself to the Hebrews as a spirit,



permeating all space and all matter, the great Creator who breathed in and through all things, so had the Great Spirit revealed himself to the Sioux. The Sioux found God everywhere. The waterfalls, the winds, the heat, the cold, the rains and the snows, the trees and the birds, the animals and the reptiles, all were "wakon," spiritual mysteries in which God spoke to them.

In an age when civilized Europeans were having their blood drawn from their veins by a barber as a panacea for all diseases, and believing implicitly in the curing powers of witches' brews made of such ingredients as snake's eyes and rabbit's claws, the Sioux was bringing the ailing back to health by the use of sweat baths and simple herbs.

But with the coming of the white man a great change took place. Outspoken, absolutely truthful, the Sioux was no match for the lying tongue of the white, by which he was robbed of much more than by the white man's gun and powder. He was no match against the insidious vices of alcohol and lust which the white man introduced.

The life of the red man before he came in contact with our so-called civilization, and even later when he had secured nothing more than his gun, knife and kettle, was, though primitive and coarse, not mean nor base. The Indian was healthy and sound in mind and body, wholesome as the woods through which he hunted.

He was poor and improvident, it is true, living from hand to mouth, and taking little thought of the morrow. But this was not moral nor physical shiftlessness, it was a part of his religion. His creed pledged him to poverty; with God's boundless riches spread around about him, his faith forbade his taking more than was necessary for his immediate needs. No one was richer than another. All food was shared. A friend was always welcome to help himself at any time.

The chief was usually the man who by force of personality could command sufficient respect to hold the position. While there is no evidence that the office of chief was hereditary, nevertheless from the coming of the white man each tribe seems to have had its royal dynasty, handing the ruling power of chief from father to son through several generations. War and hunting parties, however, were led by any brave who could gather a sufficient number of friends about him. One brave might be chief of one expedition and another brave of a succeeding expedition, while the permanent chief of the band seems to have occupied more of a civil position, deciding disputes and giving counsel.

Wabasha, living at Ke-ox-ah (Winona), seems to have been the great overlord of the Medawakanton Sioux, and he likewise

seems to have been recognized as ruler by many of the other branches of the Sioux. Each band likewise had a permanent chief, and as noted each expedition that was made had a temporary chief.

All in all, the Indian as he was before the coming of the white man, is deserving of all honor and respect. And horrible though the warfare was that he later waged on the whites who had secured his lands, terrible and wanton as was the revenge he took on defenseless men, women and children occupying his ancient domains, bitter though the feeling against him must of necessity be by those whose loved ones were ravished, mutilated and murdered, nevertheless the methods of the most civilized and modern warfare have taught the world that between the motives of the wildest savage and the most cultured soldier there is little difference when a man finds himself fighting for existence against those whom he believes to have wronged him. The Indian's method was to torture and mutilate, to strike such terror that the enemy would forever after fear him. The civilized method likewise mutilates, terrorizes and strikes sudden death against those equally defenseless and inoffensive as were those the Indian massacred. The Indian, regarded and treated by the whites as a little lower than an animal, with even his treaty rights disregarded, struck, in the only way he knew, in behalf of the continued existence of himself and of his wife and babes, against a race whose desire for broad acres was ever driving the Red Man and his family further and further from the sweeps over which his forefathers had ranged.

Evil days indeed came for the simple child of the forest, when as scum on the advancing frontier wave of civilization came the firewater, the vices and the diseases of civilized man. Neither his physical nor his spiritual organization is prepared to withstand these powerful evils of a stronger race, and the primitive red man has often, perhaps generally, been reduced to a pitiful parasite on the civilized community, infested with the diseases, the vermin and the vices of the white man and living in a degradation and squalor that only civilization can furnish.

The white man took from the Indian all his primitive virtues, and gave him none of the virtues of the white man in return. He taught the red man all of the evils of civilization before he was advanced enough to accept its advantages, and tried to make him conform suddenly with those habits of life which with the white race has been the development of ages. Thus burdened with the white man's vices, his own natural mode of living suddenly made impossible, driven here and there by the onrush of civilization, cheated and defrauded by traders and government officials alike, the Indian has degenerated until he is only a travesty on the noble kings of the forest who once held sway

in the upper Mississippi and the Minnesota valleys. But a change is now coming with an awakened public conscience. And the results are encouraging. The census seems to indicate that the Indian is no longer a vanishing race. Steady and considerable progress is made in his civilization, and his physical condition is improving.

**Wapeton Dakotas.** Information as to the occupancy of the Minnesota valley during the era of the early explorers is somewhat vague. After the Dakotas in prehistoric times came up the Mississippi river, and in the upper reaches of that river established their homes, the Medewakanton and several subsidiary of the Sioux made their headquarters about Mille Lacs, ranging the rivers and forests and prairies from that point to unknown distances. Probably some bands became permanently separated from the main band. In the days of the early French explorers, the Medewakantons were still living at Mille Lacs. The Warpetonwans, apparently closely allied to the Medewakantons, were ranging the territory west of the upper Mississippi river, between the Crow and the Crow Wing rivers.

The Chippewas drove the Sioux from the Mille Lacs region, and the deposed tribes established themselves at various points.

The location of the several bands inhabiting Southern Minnesota in 1834 has been told by the missionary, S. W. Pond, who came to Minnesota that year. He has written:

“The villages of the Medewakantonwan were on the Minnesota and Mississippi rivers, extending from Winona to Shakopee. Most of the Indians living on the Minnesota river above Shakopee were Warpetonwan. At Big Stone lake there were both Warpetonwan and Sissetonwan, and at Lake Traverse, Ihanktonwan (Yankton), Sissetonwan and Warpetonwan. Part of the Warpekute lived on Cannon river and part at Traverse des Sioux. There were frequent intermarriages between these divisions of the Dakotas, and they were more or less intermingled at all their villages. Though the manners, language and dress of the different divisions were not all precisely alike, they were essentially one people.”

Thus, at that time, Renville county was Wapeton (spelled Warpetonwan, Wahpeton and Warpeton) country, through the Sissetons, the Yanktons and the Medawakantons were not far away.

Nicollet in his map of the state placed the Wapetons along the Minnesota river in this part of the state, and the Sissetons in the southwestern part of the state.

However, Sleepy Eye's village of Sissetons appears to have been located for a time at least in the vicinity of the mouth of the Little Rock, not far from the present area of Renville county.

### INDIAN TREATIES.

From prehistoric days up to the time of the treaties signed at Traverse des Sioux, July 23, 1851, and at Mendota, August 5, 1851, ratified and amended by the United States Senate, June 23, 1852, and proclaimed by President Millard Fillmore February 24, 1853, the land now embraced in Renville county remained in the nominal possession of the Indians. Before this treaty, however, several agreements were made between the Indians of this vicinity and the United States government, regarding mutual relations and the ceding of lands. The first of these was the treaty with Pike in 1805, by which land at the mouths of the Minnesota and St. Croix rivers was ceded to the government for military purposes.

**Visit to Washington.** In 1816, the War of 1812 having been brought to a close, the Indians of this vicinity made peace with the United States and signed treaties placing the Sioux of this neighborhood "in all things and in every respect on the same footing upon which they stood before the late war." Perpetual peace was promised, and it was agreed that "every injury or act of hostility committed by one or the other of the contracting parties against the other shall be mutually forgiven and forgotten." The tribes recognized the absolute authority of the United States. After Ft. Snelling was established, the officers at various times engineered peace pacts between various tribes, but these were usually quickly broken.

In the spring of 1824 the first delegation of Sioux Indians went to Washington to see their "Great Father," the president. A delegation of Chippewas accompanied, and both were in charge of Major Lawrence Taliaferro. Wabasha, then properly called Wa-pa-ha-sha or Wah-pah-hah-sha, the head chief of the band at Winona; and Little Crow, head of the Kaposia band; and Wahnatah, were the principal members of the Sioux delegation. When the delegation had gone as far as Prairie du Chien, Wabasha and Wahnatah, who had been influenced by traders, desired to turn back, but Little Crow persuaded them to continue. The object of the visit was to secure a convocation of all of the upper Mississippi Indians at Prairie du Chien, to define the boundary line of the lands claimed by the separate tribes and to establish general and permanently friendly relations among them. The party made the trip in keel boats from Fort Snelling to Prairie du Chien, and from there to Pittsburgh by steamboat, thence to Washington and other eastern cities by land.

**Prairie du Chien Treaty of 1825.** This treaty, signed August 19, was of importance to the Indians who ranged Renville county in that it fixed certain general boundaries, and confirmed the fact that the present county lay entirely in Sioux territory. The



treaty was participated in by the Chippewa, Sauk (Sac) and Fox; Menominee, Iowa, Sioux, Winnebago; and a portion of the Ottawa, Chippewa and Potawatomi tribes living on the Illinois.

The line between the Sioux and the confederated Sauks and Foxes extended across a part of northern Iowa. It was declared in the treaty to run up the Upper Iowa (now the Oneota) river to its left fork, and up that fork to its source; thence crossing the Cedar river to the second or upper fork of the Des Moines, and in a direct line to the lower fork of the Calumet (Big Sioux) river, and down that river to the Missouri river. On both sides of this line extended a tract which came to be known as the "Neutral Strip," into which the Winnebagoes were later moved as a buffer between the Sioux and their enemies to the South.

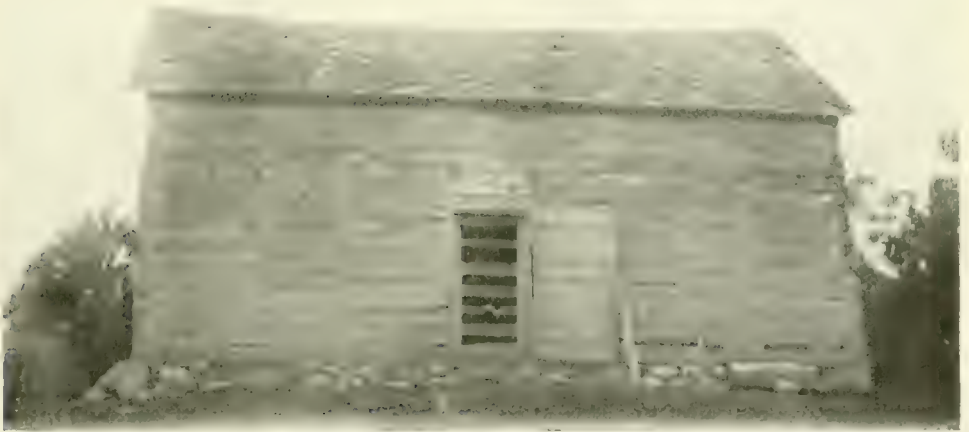
The eastern boundary of the Sioux territory was to commence on the east bank of the Mississippi river opposite the mouth of the "Ioway" river, running back to the bluffs and along the bluffs to the Bad Axe river, thence to the mouth of the Black river, and thence to half a day's march, below the falls of the Chippewa. East of this line, generally speaking, was the Winnebago country, though the Menominee country lay about Green Bay, Lake Michigan and the Milwaukee river, and the Menominees claimed as far west as the Black river. The Chippewa country was to be to the north of the Winnebagoes and Menominees, and east of the northern line of the Sioux country, the line between the Chippewa and the Sioux beginning at a point a half a day's march below the falls of the Chippewa, thence to the Red Cedar river immediately below the falls, thence to a point on the St. Croix river, a day's paddle above the lake at the mouth of that river, and thence northwestward across the present state of Minnesota. The line crossed the Mississippi at the mouth of the Watab river just above St. Cloud. Thus both sides of the Mississippi during its course along Renville county were included in Sioux territory.

The boundary lines were certainly, in many respects, quite indefinite, and whether this was the trouble or not, in any event, it was but a few months after the treaty when it was evident that none of the signers were willing to be governed by the lines established, and hardly by any others. The first article of the treaty provided: "There shall be a firm and perpetual peace between the Sioux and the Chippewas; between the Sioux and the confederated tribes of Sacs and Foxes; and between the 'Ioways' and the Sioux." But this provision was more honored in the breach than the observance, and in a little time the tribes named were flying at one another's throats and engaged in their old-time hostilities.

**Second Treaty of Prairie du Chien.** In 1830 a second treaty with the Northwest Indian tribes was held at Prairie du Chien.



HENRY TIMM'S CABIN



WILLIAM WICHMAN'S BIRTHPLACE





A few weeks previous to the convocation, which was begun July 15, a party of Wabasha's band of Sioux and some Menominees ambushed a party of Fox Indians some twelve or fifteen miles below Prairie du Chien and killed eight of them, including a sub-chief called the Kettle.

The Foxes had their village near Dubuque and were on their way to Prairie du Chien to visit the Indian agent, whom they had apprised of their coming. They were in canoes on the Mississippi. As they reached the lower end of Prairie du Pierreux they paddled up a narrow channel which ran near the eastern shore, where their concealed enemies opened fire. The Foxes returned to their village, bearing their dead, while the Sioux and Menominees went home and danced over their victory. A few weeks previously the Foxes had killed some of Wabasha's band on the Red Cedar river, in Iowa, and the Sioux claimed that their part in the Prairie du Pierreux affair was taken in retaliation for the Red Cedar affair. In June of the following year a large number of Menominees were camped on an island in the Mississippi, less than a half a mile from Fort Crawford and Prairie du Chien. One night they were all drunk, "men, women and children." Two hours before daylight the Dubuque Foxes took dreadful reprisal for the killing of their brethren at Prairie du Pierreux. Though but a small band, they crept into the Menominee encampment, fell upon inmates, and in a few minutes put a number of them to the gun, the tomahawk and the scalping knife. Thirty Menominees were killed. When the entire Menominee band had been aroused the Foxes, without having lost a man, retired, crying out in great exultation that the cowardly killing of their comrades at Prairie du Pierreux had been avenged.

Because of the Prairie du Pierreux affair the Foxes at first refused to be present at the treaty of Prairie du Chien, but finally came. Delegates were present from four bands of the Sioux, the Medawakantons, the Wapakootas, the Wahpatons and the Sissetons, and also from the Sacs, Foxes and Iowas, and even from the Omahas, Otoes and Missouris, the homes of the last three tribes being on the Missouri river.

At this treaty the Indian tribes represented ceded all of their claims to the land in Western Iowa, Northwestern Missouri and especially the country of the Des Moines river valley.

The Medawakanton Sioux, Wabasha's band, had a special article (numbered 9) inserted in the treaty for the benefit of their half-breed relatives.

The Sioux also ceded a tract of land twenty miles wide along the northern boundary of Iowa from the Mississippi to the Des Moines; consideration \$2,000 in cash and \$1,200 in merchandise.

**The Doty Treaty.** The Doty Treaty, made at Traverse des Sioux (St. Peter), in July, 1841, failed to be ratified by the United

States Senate. This treaty embodied a Utopian dream that a territory of Indians could be established, in which the redmen would reside on farms and in villages, living their lives after the style of the whites, having a constitutional form of government, with a legislature of their own people elected by themselves, the governor to be appointed by the president of the United States. They were to be taught the arts of peace, to be paid annuities, and to be protected by the armies of the United States from their Indian enemies on the west. In return for these benefits to be conferred upon the Indians, the United States was to receive all the lands in what is now Minnesota, the Dakotas and northwestern Iowa. This ceded land was not to be opened to the settlement of the whites, and the plan was to have some of it reserved for Indian tribes from other parts of the country who should sell their lands to the United States, and who, in being moved here, were to enjoy all the privileges which had been so beautifully planned for the native Indians. But no one can tell what would have been the result of this experiment, for the Senate, for political reasons, refused to ratify the treaty, and it failed of going into effect. This treaty was signed by the Sisseton, Wahpeton and Wahpakoota bands at Traverse des Sioux, July 31, 1841, and by the Medawakanton bands at Mendota, August 11 of the same year.

**Preliminaries to Final Session.** No other events or incidents in all time have been of more importance in their influence upon the character and destiny of Minnesota than the negotiations with the Sioux Indians in the summer of 1851, commonly known as the Treaties of Traverse des Sioux and Mendota. As a result of these treaties a vast region of country large enough and naturally rich enough for a kingdom was released from the sway of its owners and opened to white settlement.

Prior to these events only the lands in Minnesota east of the Mississippi river were open to white occupation. The fine, fertile expanse to the westward was forbidden ground. The waves of immigration were steadily rolling in and beating against the legal barrier in increasing volume and growing forces; and as opposed to the demand of the whites for land and power the rights and necessities of the Indians were of little weight. A decent regard for the opinions of mankind and also a fear of the revenge that the Indians might take, demanded, however, that the government go through the form of a purchase, and that some sort of price, even if ridiculously small, be paid for the relinquished land.

In his message to the first Territorial Legislature Governor Ramsey recommended that a memorial to Congress be prepared and adopted praying for the purchase by treaty of a large extent of the Sioux country west of the Mississippi. Accordingly a lengthy petition, very earnest and eloquent in its terms, was, after

considerable deliberation, drawn up, finally adopted by both houses and duly presented to Congress. This was in October, but already the national authorities had taken action.

In June, 1849, Orlando Brown, Commissioner of Indian affairs, addressed an official letter to Thomas Ewing, then Secretary of the Interior, recommending negotiations with the Sioux, "for the purpose of purchasing their title to a large tract of country west of the Mississippi river." The commissioner said that the object of the purchase was, "in order to make room for the immigrants now going in large numbers to the new territory of Minnesota, as the Indian title has been extinguished to but a comparatively small extent of the country within its limits." Secretary Ewing approved the report and selected Governor Ramsey and John Chambers, the latter a former territorial governor of Iowa, as commissioners to make the proposed treaty.

In his annual report for 1848 Commissioner Brown had recommended an appropriation to defray the expenses of a Sioux treaty, but Congress failed to make it. So desirous was he for the treaty in 1849 that he was willing to pay the attendant expense out of the "small current appropriations" for his office, and so he warned Ramsey and Chambers that "the strictest economy in all your expenditures will be necessary." He said if they waited for a special appropriation from the next Congress the treaty in its complete form would be postponed for two years, and in the meanwhile there would be increasing trouble between the Indian owners of the land and trespassing settlers.

In August, 1849, Commissioner Brown addressed a lengthy letter to Governors Ramsey and Chambers informing them of their appointment as commissioners to make the treaty and instructing them particularly as to their duties in the premises. The instructions were not only clear, but very elaborate and comprehensive, and so far as they could be given the commissioners were told just what to do and just how to do it. The fact that some of the directions were unwise and unwarranted was due to the misinformation on the subject which the commissioner had received, and his consequent lack of knowledge as to the situation. For example, in describing the territory which the commissioners were to acquire, Commissioner Brown expressed the opinion that it contained "some 20,000,000 of acres," and that "some of it," no doubt, contained "lands of excellent quality." With respect to the probable worth of the country to the United States the commissioner expressed the opinion that, "from its nature, a great part of it can never be more than very trifling, if of any, value to the government." The country was more valuable for the purpose of a location for homeseekers than for any other purpose, and Commissioner Brown realized that "only a small part of it is now actually necessary for that object."

The contemplated and directed treaty with the Sioux in the fall of 1849 was not held as contemplated. On repairing to Traverse des Sioux in October, Commissioners Ramsey and Chambers found that a large majority of the Upper Indians were absent on their fall hunts. Coming down to Mendota, they found the greater part of the Lower bands were absent gathering wild rice, hunting in the Big Woods and elsewhere, and those still in the villages were, under the circumstances, unwilling to engage in any important negotiations.

At Mendota, however, a treaty was made with some of the chiefs of the Medawakanton and Wapakooto bands providing for the purchase, on reasonable terms, of what was known as the "Half-Breed Tract," lying west of Lake Pepin, and which had been set apart for the Sioux mixed bloods by the treaty of July 15, 1830. The tract comprised about 384,000 acres of now well known and valuable country. The purchase was to be completed as soon as possible, and the money given to the mixed blood beneficiaries in lieu of the lands. The treaty was duly forwarded to Washington, but never ratified by the Senate. In 1850 the agitation for a more comprehensive treaty resulted in the important negotiations of the summer of 1851, and the subject of the Lake Pepin Half Breed Tract was put aside and soon forgotten.

At last, in the spring of 1851, President Fillmore directed that a treaty with the Sioux be made and appointed commissioners to that end. The pressure upon him could no longer be resisted. The Territorial Legislature had repeatedly memorialized Congress, Ramsey had written, Sibley and Rice had reasoned and pleaded, and Goodhue and the other Minnesota editors had well nigh heated their types in their fervid exhortations to the national authorities to tear down the barriers and allow the eager and restless whites to grasp the wealth of the great inland empire now furnishing home and sustenance to its rightful owners. Already many settlers, as reckless of their own lives as they were regardless of the laws of their country, were squatting within the forbidden area.

The traders were especially desirous that a treaty be made. It was the practice in such negotiations to insert a provision in the treaty that the "just debts" of the Indians should be paid out of the amounts allowed them. The American Fur Company—then Pierre Chouteau, Jr., & Company—represented by Sibley and the various sub-traders claimed that the Sioux of Minnesota owed them in the aggregate nearly \$500,000 for goods they had received in past times; the accounts, in some instances, were dated twenty years previously. If a treaty were made, all of the accounts, both real and fictitious, and augmented to suit the traders' fancy, would probably be declared as "just debts" and paid out of such funds as might be allotted the Indians. That the



traders, including the firm of Choteau, Jr., & Company, did all they could to have a treaty made may readily be believed.

Under a paragraph in the Indian appropriation bill of 1851, approved February 27, all Indian treaties thereafter were to be negotiated by "officers and agents" connected with the Indian Department and selected by the president. The appointees were not to receive for their service in such cases any compensation in addition to their regular salaries. Previously treaties had been negotiated on the part of the government by special agents, who were generally not connected with the public service and who were paid particularly and liberally for these services.

In consideration of the great extent of country to be possibly acquired, and the importance of the treaty generally, President Fillmore appointed to conduct it, on the part of the government, two prominent officials of the Indian Department. These were Governor Alexander Ramsey, ex-officio Indian Commissioner for Minnesota, and Luke Lea, the National Commissioner of Indian affairs. The instructions given them were in the main those of Commissioner Brown, two years before, to Ramsey and Chambers when it was designed that the treaty should then be made.

**Treaty of Traverse des Sioux.** Commissioner Lea arrived at St. Paul, on the steamboat *Excelsior*, June 27. On the twenty-ninth he and Governor Ramsey left Fort Snelling on the boat for Traverse des Sioux, the site of the council ground selected for the treaty with the two upper bands of Sioux, the Wahpatons and Sissetons, who occupied the country of the Upper Minnesota valley. On board of the *Excelsior* were some beef cattle and other supplies, to be furnished the Indians during the negotiations. There were also on board about twenty-five white persons who went up as excursionists and as sightseers and witnesses of the proceedings.

The *Excelsior* landed at Traverse des Sioux early on the morning of Monday, June 30. This was a well known locality. Here the Sioux, in early days, were wont to cross the Minnesota, on their way between the Cannon river country and Swan lake, and the ford bore the French equivalent for the "crossing of the Sioux." From the earliest days there had been a trading post here and in 1843 Reverend Riggs and his associates had established a mission at the site. In the summer of 1849 this station was in charge of Reverend Messrs. Robert Hopkins and Alexander G. Huggins. The missionaries had comfortable residences, and there was a frame mission house neatly painted and well furnished.

There was also at "The Traverse," as it was often called, the trading houses of Alexander Graham and Oliver Faribault, with residence cabins and other log outbuildings; there was also the



old log warehouse in which the Doty treaty of 1841 had been made and signed, while scattered along the ridge to the rear were thirty or more buffalo skin tepees, occupied by Indian families belonging to Chief Red Iron's band of Sissetons. Ten miles to the northwest was the village of Chief Sleepy Eye's Little Rock band of Sissetons numbering two hundred and fifty. The site of the Traverse, where the town was afterwards laid out, is two miles east of St. Peter, or seventy miles southwest of St. Paul.

Word had been sent to all of the Sisseton and Wahpeton bands—the Upper bands, as they were often called—that a treaty was to be held at the Traverse early in July. They were notified to be present; not only the chiefs, but the head men—the war leaders and principal orators of the band—were to participate in the deliberations. A large brush arbor was erected, under the supervision of Alexis Bailly, and beneath this comfortable shade the treaty negotiations were to be held. A number of beeves were slaughtered and boxes of hard-tack opened to feed the expected visitors, while baskets of champagne and other refreshments were offered for the entertainment of the white visitors. But the arrival of the reluctant Indians was long delayed, and it was not until July 18 that the representatives of the last bands came in, very tired, very hungry and not favorable to the purpose for which the council was called. They were heartily welcomed by the designing whites and bountifully fed on fresh beef, pork and hard-tack, but were refused whisky or other spirits, the whites desiring all that for themselves.

There were present on the part of the Indians the two head chiefs and the principal sub-chiefs of the bands, as well as their head soldiers, chief speakers and prominent men of all classes. On the part of the whites were Commissioners Lea and Ramsey; Dr. Thomas Foster, the secretary; and Alexander Faribault and Reverend S. R. Riggs, interpreters. Other prominent white spectators, some of whom acted as witnesses to the treaty were: James M. Goodhue, editor of the *Minnesota Pioneer*, who made and published a daily report of the proceedings; Frank B. Mayer, a noted artist from Baltimore; Major Nathaniel McLean, Sioux Indian agent at Fort Snelling; Doctor Thomas S. Williamson, the missionary at Kaposia; Judge James H. Lockwood, of Prairie du Chien, who had ascended the Minnesota far above Patterson's Rapids in 1816; Richard Chute and wife, then a newly married couple from Indiana; H. H. Sibley, Colonel C. Henderson, Joseph R. Brown, W. H. Forbes, Hugh Tyler, Reverend Alexander G. Huggins, Martin McLeod, Henry Jackson, A. S. H. White, Wallace B. White, Alexis Bailly, Kenneth McKenzie, Hercules L. Dousman, Franklin Steele, F. Brown, William Hartshorn, William G. Le Due, Joseph La Frambois, Sr., James McC. Boal, and sundry French voyageurs, traders' employes and retainers, all of whom

were entertained sumptuously with delicious viands, and many with fiery spirits and rare wines at the government's expense.

While waiting for the Indians the whites diverted themselves in various ways, but chiefly in observing the Indian dances and their other customs. It was intended to formally observe the Fourth of July. Reverend Robert Hopkins, one of the local missionaries, was drowned while bathing in the Minnesota, and the intention was abandoned.

July 11 occurred the marriage of two mixed blood people, David Faribault and Nancy Winona McClure. They were a fine looking couple, attracted general admiration, and the whites gave them a pretentious wedding reception. The groom was a son of John B. Faribault, the pioneer trader, and the bride was the natural daughter of Lieutenant James McClure of the regular army, who was at one time stationed at Fort Snelling and died in Florida during the Seminole War of 1837; she had been reared by her Indian grandmother and educated and Christianized by Reverend Messrs. Riggs and Williamson.

The ceremony was performed by Alexis Bailly, the trader, who had been commissioned a justice of the peace. The wedding reception was followed by an elaborate banquet prepared by the whites, and at which there were a number of toasts presented and responses made. Referring to her marriage reception years afterwards Mrs. Faribault wrote: "I have often wondered how so much champagne got so far out on the frontier." After the wedding festivities the Sioux girls, to the number of twenty or more, had a "virgin feast," in which none but vestals of undoubted purity were allowed to participate.

The Indians, as noted, came in from time to time in no haste and evidently much opposed to parting with their lands. Nearly all of the women and children were brought along. Chief Shakopee, of the Lower bands of the Sioux, was in attendance a great part of the time. On the tenth a band of twenty Chippewas attacked a party of six Sisseton Sioux forty miles above Lac Qui Parle and killed and scalped five of them: the sixth, a boy, escaped by running. The Sioux went out and found their tribesmen blackening in the sun; the bodies had been beheaded and loathsome mangled. The father of two of the murdered children came into the Traverse July 15, bringing the tragic news. He took part in the treaty, but sat with his face blackened because of his bereavement.

July 18 the council opened under the brush arbor. Governor Ramsey opened the proceedings with a short speech and was followed by Commissioner Lea, who in explanation of the desires of the white authorities made a lengthy address, with much in it about the ineffable goodness and gigantic greatness of the "Great Father" of the Indians (the President) and his unselfish desire

that they sell to him all of their lands as far west at least as Lake Traverse and the Big Sioux river down to the western border of Iowa, retaining only enough land for their actual residence. The Sissetons and Wahpatons claimed the country from Traverse des Sioux westward to the line indicated and the commissioners wanted all of it. After the speeches of the commissioners, in order that their words might "sink deep into the hearts" of the Indians, the council adjourned.

The following day, Saturday, the nineteenth, the council was opened with a speech from Star Face (or "The Orphan," as the whites called him) after a long silence and apparently much reluctance to speak, and when he spoke he said simply that all his young men had not arrived, and he was very sorry that the council had opened without their presence, or that, as he expressed himself, the commissioners were "not willing to shake hands with those that are behind." He said he understood that some one had been sent to meet them on the road and turn them back, and this made him feel very bad.

Then Sleepy Eye, the old Sisseton chief, who had been one of the signers of the Prairie du Chien treaty of 1825, had visited Washington, and had his portrait painted, in 1824, rose and said:

"Fathers: Your coming and asking me for my country makes me sad; your saying that I am not able to do anything with my country makes me still more sad. The young men who are coming (of whom Star Face had spoken) are my near relatives, and I expect certainly to see them here. That is all I have to say. I am going to leave and that is the reason I spoke."

Then, turning to the other Sissetons he said: "Come; let us go away from here." Instantly there was great confusion. The Indians left the arbor and were greeted with shouts by their brethren. There were indications that the council was at an end, and there was much excitement.

Governor Ramsey, however, knew the circumstances and necessities of the Indians who had assembled. Calmly he said to the interpreter: "Tell them that as our stock of provisions is short, and they seem indisposed to talk, there will be no further issue of provisions to them." Commissioner Lea added: "Tell them they must let us know by this evening if they really wish to treat. If we do not hear from them by that time we will go below early tomorrow morning." The council then adjourned and orders were given to get boats ready and to prepare to move in the morning.

The word that they were to be given nothing more to eat produced great consternation among the Indians. Coming, as they had, far from their homes, and solely for the benefit of the whites, they had supposed that at least they were to be furnished provisions while attending the conference, especially in view of the

riotous good times that the whites were enjoying out of the expense fund. Hunger faced the Indians and their families on their long journey back to their villages. The white men were clearly saying: "Give us your land at our own terms or we will get it anyhow without a pretense of terms. We are in a hurry, do not delay us, do not wait until all your men get here; enter into this treaty as we have arranged for you to do, or take your wives and children and go hungry until you can get back home and get something to eat. It matters not to us that at our request you have come here and given up gathering food for weeks, do as we want you to or starve." Foreseeing the inevitable the Indians agreed to again go into council on the following Monday, and the officials knowing that the cause of the white man was already won ordered that food should be distributed.

On Monday, the twenty-first, the council opened at noon. The first speaker was Sleepy Eye, who sought to explain his viewpoint of the events which had transpired. He said: "On the day before yesterday, when we convened together, you were offended, I hear, at what was said. No offense or disrespect was intended. We only wanted more time to consider. The young men who made a noise were waiting to have a ball play, and not understanding English thought the council was over, and as they did so made the disturbance, for which we are very sorry."

Chief Extends-His-Head-Dress—or Big Curly Head, as the whites called him—a Sisseton sub-chief, said: "I am not speaking for myself, but for all that are here. We wish to understand what we are about before we act—to know exactly the proposition made to us by the commissioners. The other chiefs and all our people desire that you will make out for us in writing the particulars of your offer for our lands, and when we have this paper fully made out we will sit down on the hill back there (indicating) consult among ourselves, come to a conclusion, and let you know what it is."

Commissioner Lea then quickly prepared on paper the terms desired by the United States, which had been declared verbally at a previous meeting, and which were as follows:

"The Indians will cede to the United States all their lands in the State of Iowa, as well as their lands east of a line from the Red river to Lake Traverse, and thence to the northwestern corner of Iowa. The United States will (1) set apart a suitable country for the Indians on the upper waters of the Minnesota river for their future support; will (2) pay, say, \$125,000 or \$130,000 to them to enable them to arrange their affairs preparatory to removal, to pay the expense of removal, and to subsist themselves for a year after removal—part of the above sum to be paid in money and the other part to be paid in goods and provisions; will (3) pay the Indians an annuity of \$25,000 or \$30,000 for



many years—say thirty or forty years—part in money, part in goods and provisions, and part to be applied to such other beneficial objects as may be agreed upon.”

The Indians deliberated over the words of these provisions and let them “sink into their hearts” for two days and nights. There was great divergence of opinion among them, the interpreters said. The majority seemed to realize that their lands were of great value to the United States. But they had no proper conception of the actual value in dollars and cents of the great domain which they were about to sell. Their idea of numbers was limited, and they seemed to think that one hundred and forty-five thousand dollars and seventy-five cents was far more money than a million dollars, because the latter was the shorter phrase and did not sound so imposing and formidable. When, therefore, the commissioners made an offer, the poor unlettered Indians did not know whether it was a fair one or not. Of course they appealed to their traders and missionaries, who understood the Dakota language, but the explanations offered hardly explained. Missionaries, traders and officials alike were determined that the land should be opened to white settlement. The work of these traders and missionaries in finally effecting the treaty was constant and very valuable to the whites. The services rendered by Reverend Riggs, one of the official interpreters, were most important. While the Indians were considering the white men’s proposition, Riggs, Sibley, McLeod, Brown and Fari-bault were sent for at all hours of the day and night to explain to the various bands the provisions of the treaty and their application. The Indians, justly suspicious, would not be satisfied with the meaning of any provision until at least three white men, acting singly, had read it and interpreted it fully.

July 22, the Indians, after much deliberation, proposed certain amendments, which they said they would insist upon as a part of their treaty. These amendments were practically unimportant and the commissioners readily accepted. The treaty was then prepared and on the following day was signed by the contracting parties by Commissioners Lea and Ramsey and the chiefs and the head men of the Sisseton and Wahpeton bands of the Sioux. The ceremony of signing was somewhat impressive. After the white commissioners had affixed their names the Indians selected the one of their number who should sign first. This was Chief Een-yang Man-nie, or Running Walker (sometimes called “Big Gun”), chief of the Lake Traverse band of Sissetons. Boldly he stepped upon the platform and touched the goose quill pen in the hands of Dr. Foster. Next came Chief Star Face, or “The Orphan.” The commissioners tried to hasten matters and to conclude the signing as soon as possible, but at one time there was a hitch in the proceedings.

Old Sleepy Eye, who had said at the outset that he was sad at heart because he had to sell his country, now arose, to the great apprehension of the whites, and begged to say a few words. He said that many of the Indians, young men and soldiers, had without consulting their chiefs, concluded that the country which they were asked to sell was worth \$3,500,000, but that the commissioners were trying to get it for a less sum. The young men had a right to be made satisfied. He also demanded other conditions:

"You will take this treaty paper home and show it to the Great Father," said Sleepy Eye, "but we want to keep a copy here so that we may look at it and see whether you tell us the truth or not—see whether you have changed it. As to paying our debts to our traders I want to pay them what is right, but I would like to know how much I owe them. If they have charged me ten dollars for a gun I want them to tell me, and if they have charged me ten dollars for a shirt I want them to tell me that. I am a poor man and have difficulty in maintaining myself, but these traders have good coats on. The prairie country in which I live has not much wood; I live along with the traders, and they are also poor, but I do not want to have to provide for them. I think it will be very hard upon us when the year becomes white, and I would like to have some provisions given me for the winter. I would like to have what is mine laid on one side; then when we have finished this business I will know how many of my relatives I can have mercy upon."

Colonel Lea assured Sleepy Eye that the money which the United States would pay for the Indian land would amount to more than the young men desired—to more than \$3,500,000. He sharply reproved Sleepy Eye and said: "We think it fortunate for our red brothers that they have not entrusted the entire treaty to Sleepy Eye, because they would not have made so good a bargain for themselves as they have." As a matter of fact the amount named in the Treaty of Traverse des Sioux was less than half of the amount Sleepy Eye requested. Out of the sum named in the treaty the traders and cost of removal were to be paid. Of what remained the Indians were not to receive one cent—merely the interest for a certain number of years. Even some of this interest was to be used to pay white teachers and white farmers. And as a climax the payment of that part of the interest which remained was, just before the massacre, withheld and delayed under various pretenses. Even were the amount named in the Treaty of Mendota added to the amount named in the Treaty of Traverse des Sioux the total still falls far short of \$3,500,000.

Then Thunder Face, or "Limping Devil," a sub-chief of the Sissetons, whose village was on the present site of the late Gil-



fillan farm, in Redwood county, came forward and signed. He was followed by Sleepy Eye, who came gravely forward and touched the pen. "Big Curly" was next, but after reaching the platform he said: "Before I sign I want to say that you think the sum you will give for our land is a great deal of money, but you must well understand that the money will all go back to the whites again, and the country will remain theirs." The Blunt-Headed-Arrow, or "The Walnut," the Handsome Man, the Gray Thunder, the Good Boy and other noted warriors and head men signed in order. Face-in-the-Middle was introduced by his father, "Big Curly," who said: "This is my son; I would like you to invest him with the medal which you have given to me by my right as chief. He is to succeed me and will keep the medal for you." Red Day next signed and was followed by Young Sleepy Eye, nephew of and successor to the old chief upon the latter's death in 1859. They were followed by old Rattling Moccasin, chief of a small band which generally lived in the neighborhood of the great bend of the Minnesota. Old Red Iron was the first Wahpaton chief to sign.

The treaty was signed by the following Sisseton and Wahpaton chiefs, head men and chief soldiers:

Chiefs—Running Walker, or "The Gun;" Star Face, or "The Orphan;" Thunder Face, or the "Lame Devil;" Sleepy Eye, Extends the Train of His Head Dress, Walking Spirit, Red Iron and Rattling (or Sounding) Moccasin.

Head Men—Blunt-Headed-Arrow, or "The Walnut;" Sounding Iron, the Flute, Flies Twice, Mildly Good, Gray Thunder, Iron Frenchman, Good Boy, Face in the Middle, Iron Horn, Red Day, Young Sleepy Eye, Goes Galloping On, Cloud Man, the Upper End, the Standard or Flag, Red Face (2) (there were two Red Faces), Makes Elks, Big Fire, Moving Cloud, the Pursuer, the Shaking Walker, Iron Lightning, Reappearing Cloud, the Walking Harp that Sounds, the Iron that Shoots Walking and Standing Soldier.

Of the Indian signers Red Iron and Sleepy Eye were the most prominent of the chiefs. The head-man, "Goes Galloping On" (or Anah-wang Manne in Sioux), was a Christian Indian and a member of Reverend Riggs' Hazelwood Republic. He had been baptized under the name of Simon Anahwangmanne, and was commonly called Simon by the whites. He distinguished himself by his fidelity to and services for the whites during the outbreak in 1862. The Iron-That-Shoots-Walking was a Christian comrade of Simon and called by his white brethren Paul Mazah-koo-te-manne, but commonly Paul or Little Paul. He well nigh immortalized himself during the outbreak by his efforts in behalf of the white prisoners.

As soon as the signing was completed a considerable quantity

of provisions and other presents, including silver medals, were presented to the Indians. These presents, which had been furnished by the government, had been piled up and displayed somewhat ostentatiously, under guard, while the treaty was under discussion. The commissioners announced that the presents would be distributed "just as soon as the treaty is signed," and the announcement was sufficient to hasten the signing, and even to remove many objections to the terms of the treaty. The members of the rank and file of the great Indian host present kept constantly calling out: "Sign! sign! and let the presents be given out."

July 23, the next morning after the treaty had been signed, Chief Star Face, or "The Orphan," and his band in their fullest and richest dress and decoration, with all the animation they could create, gave the buffalo dance and other dances and diversions for the entertainment of the white visitors. A delegation accompanied the commissioners to the river when they embarked for Fort Snelling that evening and gave them a hearty goodbye.

A similar treaty was signed at Mendota, August 5, by the lower bands of the Sioux, the Medawakantons and the Wahpakootas.

When the ceremony of signing the treaty was completed, both at Traverse des Sioux and Mendota, each Indian signer stepped to another table, where lay another paper, which he signed. This was called the traders' paper and was an agreement to pay the "just debts" of the Indians, including those present and absent, alive and dead, owing to the traders and the trading company. Some of the accounts were nearly thirty years' standing and the Indians who contracted them were dead. It was afterward claimed that the Indians in signing the "traders' paper" thought they were merely signing a third duplicate of the treaty. The matter of payment had been discussed, but Sleepy Eye had justly demanded an itemized account, and the Indians had supposed that this request was to be complied with before they agreed to pay.

The entire territory ceded by the Sioux Indians was declared to be: "All their lands in the State of Iowa and also all their lands in the Territory of Minnesota lying east of the following line to-wit: Beginning at the junction of the Buffalo river with the Red river of the North (about twelve miles north of Moorhead, at Georgetown station, in Clay county); thence along the western bank of said Red river of the North, to the mouth of the Sioux Wood river; thence along the western bank of said Sioux Wood river to Lake Traverse; thence along the western shore of said lake to the southern extremity thereof; thence, in a direct line, to the juncture of Kampeska lake with the Tchan-Ka-sna-duta, or Sioux river; thence along the western bank of

said river to its point of intersection with the northern line of the State of Iowa, including all islands in said rivers and lakes.”

The consideration to the upper bands was the reservation twenty miles wide—ten miles on each side of the Minnesota—and extending from the western boundary to the mouth of the Yellow Medicine and Hawk creek, and \$1,665,000, payable as follows: To enable them to settle their affairs and comply with their present just engagements, and to enable them to remove to their new reservation and subsist themselves for the first year, \$275,000. To be expended under the direction of the President, in the erection and establishment of manual labor schools, mills and blacksmith shops, opening farms, etc., \$30,000. The balance (\$1,360,000) to remain in trust with the United States and five per cent interest thereon, or \$68,000 to be paid annually for fifty years from July 1, 1852. This annuity was to be paid as follows: In cash, \$40,000; for general agricultural improvement and civilization fund, \$12,000; for goods and provisions, \$10,000, and for education, \$6,000.

The written copies of the Traverse des Sioux and the Mendota treaties, duly signed and attested, were forwarded to Washington to be acted upon by the Senate at the ensuing session of Congress. An unreasonably long delay resulted. Final action was not had until the following summer, when, on June 23, the Senate ratified both treaties with important amendments. The provisions for reservations for both the upper and lower bands were stricken out, and substitutes adopted, agreeing to pay 10 cents an acre for both reservations, and authorizing the President, with the assent of the Indians, to cause to be set apart other reservations, which were to be within the limits of the original great cession. The provision to pay \$150,000 to the half-bloods of the lower bands was also stricken out. The treaties, with the changes, came back to the Indians for final ratification and agreement to the alterations. The chiefs of the lower bands at first objected very strenuously, but finally, on Saturday, September 4, 1852, at Governor Ramsey's residence in St. Paul, they signed the amended articles, and the following Monday the chiefs and head men of the upper bands affixed their marks. As amended, the treaties were proclaimed by President Fillmore, February 24, 1853. The Indians were allowed to remain in their old villages, or, if they preferred, to occupy their reservations as originally designated, until the President selected their new homes. That selection was never made, and the original reservations were finally allowed them, Congress on July 31, 1854, having passed an act by which the original provisions remained in force.

**The Ramsey Investigation of 1853.** During the greater part of the year 1853 public attention in Minnesota and elsewhere in the country was directed to an official investigation of the con-

duct of ex-Governor Ramsey in connection with the payment to the representative of the traders of money to which the Indians supposed themselves entitled under the treaties of 1851. The Indians protested against paying any of their money in discharge of their debts to the traders. They had at both treaties signed a paper providing for the payment of these debts, but subsequently claimed that the nature of the "traders' paper" they had signed was misrepresented to them as merely another copy of the treaty.

At Traverse des Sioux the Indians' protest against paying the traders took the form of menace and violence on the part of Chief Red Iron and his band, and quiet was secured only by the soldiers present through the seizing and imprisoning of Red Iron. But Governor Ramsey was firm in his purpose that the traders should be paid. At Traverse des Sioux he paid a representative of the traders \$210,000 which, he said, "paid \$431,735.78 of Indian indebtedness;" at Mendota he paid a representative of the traders \$70,000, which, he said, "according to the traders' books of account paid \$129,885.10 of indebtedness."

In December, 1852, charges of conspiracy with H. H. Sibley, Franklin Steele and others to defraud the Indians; that he had made unlawful use of the public funds by depositing them in a private bank and exchanging government gold for the bills of that bank; that he had been guilty of tyrannical conduct toward the Indians in connection with the payment of the sums due them, were made against Governor Ramsey. The authors of the charges were Madison Sweetzer, of Traverse des Sioux, and Colonel D. A. Robertson, of St. Paul. Sweetzer was a trader, who had rather recently located at Traverse des Sioux and was connected with a rival company to that of Pierre Choteau, Jr., & Company, the corporation to which Sibley, Steele and the others charged with conspiracy belonged. Colonel Robertson was the editor of the *Minnesota Democrat*, which was the organ of the faction controlled by H. M. Rice, then the opponent of Sibley and Ramsey.

The allegations against Governor Ramsey were, that he had paid the traders various sums of money without the right to do so, and that for so doing he had been paid by the beneficiaries, and thus, in effect, had been bribed to violate the law and his duty.

At the request of Mr. Sibley, then the delegate in Congress, Senator Gwin of California secured the passage of a Senate resolution (April 5, 1853,) ordering the investigation of the charges against the ex-governor. At the same time the governor's accounts as paymaster under the treaties were held up until the investigation should be concluded. President Pierce appointed Richard M. Young, of Ohio, and Governor Willis A. Gorman, of



Minnesota, commissioners to investigate, during which testimony was given by Madison Sweetzer, Dr. Charles Wolf Borup and Joseph A. Sire.

The investigation and the taking of testimony began at St. Paul July 6, and was concluded October 7, 1853. A large number of witnesses were examined—whites, Indians and mixed bloods. Some of the most prominent citizens of the Territory testified—Sibley, Brown, McLeod, Steele, Forbes and Alexander Faribault, the traders; Reverends Riggs and Williamson, of the missionaries; Dr. Thomas Foster, Captain W. B. Dodd, Henry Jackson and David Olmsted, of the citizens; Wabasha, Little Crow, Wacouta, Red Iron, Grey Iron, Shakopee, the Star and Cloud Man, of the Indians; Captain James Monroe, of the army; Indian Agent Nathaniel McLean, and many others.

Commissioner Young made an official report of the investigation to the Commissioner of Indian Affairs, which bears date December 20, 1853. This report criticised the conduct of Governor Ramsey in depositing the government funds in a private bank and in paying out large amounts in bills and drafts on that bank to beneficiaries under the treaty. It also contained some strictures on various other features of the governor's conduct. It did not, however, find him guilty of conspiring with the traders, nor of being paid by the traders for the part he took in bringing about the signing of the treaties. February 24, 1854, Senator James Cooper, of Pennsylvania, a member of the Committee on Indian Affairs, presented a report to the effect that Governor Ramsey had been acquitted by the committee of all impropriety of conduct, and that one of the complainants, Colonel D. A. Robertson, had retracted his charges. The resolution was considered by unanimous consent and the committee discharged.

As a matter of fact, the guilt, if guilt there was, was shared by all. The whites desired that Minnesota be opened to settlement, the traders demanded vast sums for the goods which they had already sold to the Indians on credit, the only way the Indians could be persuaded to sign the treaties was through the influence of the traders, and the traders would not consent to serve unless the Indians were compelled to sign the "traders' paper." Probably the Indians had no idea what they were doing when they signed the paper, and even of the treaty which they knowingly signed they had no adequate conception, and the white men who negotiated it were well aware that if the Indians realized the truth about what they were doing they would never sign even the treaty, to say nothing of the "traders' paper." It was not a crime of individuals, it was merely one of the steps by which one race through guile, trickery and force of numbers and superiority of war equipment was supplanting another and more primitive people.

**Treaty of 1858.** June 19, 1858, the government made a treaty with certain selected chiefs and braves of the Medawakanton, Wahpakoota, Sisseton and Wahpaton bands of Sioux for the cession of their reservation, ten miles in width, on the north side of the Minnesota, and extending from the west line of the State to Little Rock creek, four miles east of Fort Ridgely. The area purchased amounted to about 8,000,000 acres, and the price to be paid was subsequently (but not until June 27, 1860) fixed by the Senate at thirty cents an acre. The Indians agreed that, in the aggregate for the four bands, the sum of \$140,000 might be taken from the purchase price to pay their debts owing to the traders, or, as the treaty expressed it, "to satisfy their just debts and obligations."

The influx of white settlers into the country of the Minnesota valley, where were some of the finest lands in the State, had been very large after the Indian title to the greater part of the country had been extinguished. The magnificent domain comprising a great part of what are now the southern portions of Renville, Chippewa, Swift and Big Stone counties was looked upon with covetous eyes by the homeseekers. The waves of immigration beat against the legal barrier which surrounded this fine fertile expanse, and there was a great clamor that the barriers be removed. "The country is too good for the Indian," said the whites. The Indians themselves had not to any considerable extent occupied the north half of their reservation. Their villages and nearly all of their tepees—except about Big Stone lake—were situated in the south half. But a majority of the Indians, owing to their previous experiences, were opposed to selling any portion of their reserve. Some of the head chiefs and the headmen, however, were willing to sell the north side strip if they could get a good price for it. Major Joseph R. Brown, then the Sioux agent, consulted with them and at last a number of them agreed to accompany him to Washington to make a treaty. Not all of the sub-chiefs nor all of the head-men could be induced to go; some of them were opposed to the sale of the land, and others were afraid of the results of a hostile public sentiment. It required all of Major Brown's great influence with the Sioux to effect the important negotiations. The Indians went to Washington in something like imposing array. Major Brown gave high silk hats and other articles of the white man's adornment to those who would wear them, and there accompanied the party a retinue of whites and mixed bloods from Minnesota. A. J. Campbell (commonly called "Joe" Campbell) was the official interpreter, but assisting him was the shrewd old Scotchman, Andrew Robertson, and his mixed blood son, Thomas A. Robertson. Other members of the party were:



Nathaniel R. Brown, John Dowling, Charlie Crawford and James R. Roche.

On behalf of the United States the treaty was signed by Charles E. Mix, then Commissioner of Indian Affairs. Sisseton and Wahpaton Indians who signed it were these:

Sissetons and Wahpatons—Chiefs, Red Iron, Scarlet Plume, and Extends His Train. Headmen: Stumpy Horn, The Planter, Walks on Iron, Paul Mah-zah-koo-te-Manne, John Other Day, and Strong Voiced Pipe.

The small number of dignitaries named assumed to act for the entire Sioux of Minnesota. It is not a matter of surprise that there was dissatisfaction among the bands on account of the limited list of their representatives on so important an occasion.

After the treaty had been signed the Indians were sumptuously entertained, given broadcloth suits, high hats, and patent leather shoes to wear, and had a grand good time, all at the expense of the Government. They were photographed and taken to the theatres, and allowed to return home by way of Baltimore, New York, Philadelphia and Chicago. When they returned to Minnesota their tales of the magnificence and strength of the whites were listened to by their people with interest and in some measure reconciled them to what had been done.

The opening of the "north ten-mile strip," as the land was called, was of great benefit to the development of Minnesota, at least for a time. Settlers came in considerable numbers and the country was improving rapidly when the Civil War interrupted the peaceful course of events. Then in 1862 came the Sioux Outbreak and all of the civilization on the ten-mile strip was pushed off by a great wave of blood and fire.

**Agencies and Forts.** The reservations as outlined in the treaties, embraced a tract of land twenty miles wide, ten miles on each side of the Minnesota, extending from the mouth of the Little Rock (Mud creek) westward to Lake Traverse. The dividing line between the Upper and Lower reservations was a line drawn north and south through the mouth of Hawk Creek. Thus Renville county for a ten mile strip along the Minnesota was in the Lower reservation, except for a strip west of Hawk Creek.

The removal of the Indians to their reservations was intermittent, interrupted and extended over a period of several years.

With the establishment of the new Indian reserve and the removal of the Indians thereto, came the necessity of a new military post in Minnesota. The concentration of so many Indians upon an area really small in comparison with the country a part of which they had occupied, and all of which they claimed to own, rendered the situation important and worthy of attention. A military post was necessary to preserve order should

the Indians become dissatisfied. There were to be two Indian agencies for the Indians on the reservation. The Upper agency, for the Sissetons and Wahpatons, was established near the mouth of the Yellow Medicine and the Lower, for the Medawanton and Wahpakoota bands, was placed about six miles east of the mouth of the Redwood. Both agencies were on the south bank of the Minnesota river.

The matter of the new military post was called to the attention of C. M. Conrad, then Secretary of War, and General Winfield Scott, then commanding the regular army, by Delegate Henry H. Sibley.

General Scott concurred in Sibley's recommendation, and the Secretary of War approved it, and issued the necessary order. In the fall of 1852 Captain Napoleon Jackson Tecumseh Dana, then of the quartermaster's department, and Colonel Francis Lee, then in command at Fort Snelling, were ordered to select a suitable site for the new fort, "on the St. Peter's river, above the mouth of the Blue Earth."

In the latter part of November, with an escort of dragoons from Fort Snelling and after a three days' march in the snow, the officers reached Laframboise's trading post, at the Little Rock. Five miles above the Rock, on the crest of the high bluff on the north side of the Minnesota, the site was fixed.

The new post was named Fort Ridgely, in honor of Major Randolph Ridgely, a gallant officer of the regular army from Maryland, who died of injuries received at the battle of Monterey.

When Fort Ridgely was established Fort Riley, Kansas, was ordered built. At the same time Fort Dodge, Iowa, and Fort Scott, Kansas, were ordered discontinued and broken up.

Fort Ridgely took the place of Fort Dodge, and Fort Riley was substituted for Fort Scott. The first garrison at Ridgely was composed of Companies C and K of the Sixth Infantry, and the first commander was Captain James Monroe, of Company-K. Companies C and K went up on the steamboat West Newton from Fort Snelling, but later were joined by Company E, which marched across the country from Fort Dodge, and arrived in June, 1853, when work on the buildings was begun. When Company E arrived its captain, Brevet Major Samuel Woods, previously well identified with Minnesota history took command by virtue of his rank. The work of constructing the fort was in charge of Captain Dana. The further history of Fort Ridgely is found elsewhere in this work.

## CHAPTER IV.

## CLAIM OF TITLE.

**Spain—France—England—United States—Louisiana Purchase—  
Louisiana District of Indiana—Louisiana Territory—Missouri  
Territory—Michigan Territory—Wisconsin Territory—Iowa  
Territory—Minnesota Territory—Minnesota State.**

The history of the early governmental jurisdiction of the valley of the Minnesota river is formulated with some difficulty, as, prior to the nineteenth century, the interior of the country was so little known and the maps upon which claims and grants were founded were so meager, as well as incorrect and unreliable, that descriptions of boundaries and locations as given in the early treaties are vague in the extreme, and very difficult of identification with present-day lines and locations.

The Hon. J. V. Brower, a scholarly authority upon this subject, says ("The Mississippi River and Its Sources"): "Spain, by virtue of the discoveries of Columbus and others, confirmed to her by papal grant (that of Alexander VI, May 4, 1493), may be said to have been the first European owner of the entire valley of the Mississippi, but she never used this claim as a ground for taking formal possession of this part of her domains other than incidentally involved in De Soto's doings. The feeble objections which she made in the next two centuries after the discovery to other nations exploring and settling North America were successfully overcome by the force of accomplished facts. The name of Florida, now so limited in its application, was first applied by the Spaniards to the greater part of the eastern half of North America, commencing at the Gulf of Mexico and proceeding northward indefinitely. This expansiveness of geographical view was paralleled later by the definition of a New France of still greater extent, which practically included all the continent.

"L'Escarbot, in his history of New France, written in 1617, says, in reference to this: 'Thus our Canada has for its limits on the west side all the lands as far as the sea called the Pacific, on this side of the Tropic of Cancer; on the south the islands of the Atlantic sea in the direction of Cuba and the Spanish land; on the east and the northern sea which bathes New France; and on the north the land said to be unknown, toward the icy sea as far as the arctic pole.'

"Judging also by the various grants to individuals, noble and otherwise, and 'companies,' which gave away the country in latitudinal strips extending from the Atlantic westward, the

English were not far behind the Spaniards and French in this kind of effrontery. As English colonists never settled on the Mississippi in pursuance of such grants, and never performed any acts of authority there, such shadowy sovereignties may be disregarded here, in spite of the fact that it was considered necessary, many years later, for various states concerned to convey to the United States their more or less conflicting claims to territory which lay far to the westward of their own actual borders.

Thus, in the most arbitrary manner, did the Mississippi river, though yet unknown, become the property, successively, of the Iberian, Gaulish and Anglo-Saxon races—of three peoples who, in later times, by diplomacy and force of arms, struggled for an actual occupancy. Practically, however, the upper Mississippi valley may be considered as having been in the first place Canadian soil, for it was Frenchmen from Canada who first visited it and traded with its various native inhabitants. The further prosecution of his discoveries by La Salle, in 1682, extended Canada as a French possession to the Gulf of Mexico, though he did not use the name of Canada nor yet that of New France. He preferred to call the entire country watered by the Mississippi river and its tributaries, from its uttermost source to its mouth, by the new name he had already invented for the purpose—Louisiana. The names of Canada and New France had been indifferently used to express about the same extent of territory, but the name of Louisiana now came to supersede them in being applied to the conjectural regions of the West. Although La Salle has applied the latter expression to the entire valley of the Mississippi, it was not generally used in that sense after his time; the upper part of the region was called Canada, and the lower Louisiana; but the actual dividing line between the two provinces was not absolutely established, and their names and boundaries were variously indicated on published maps. Speaking generally, the Canada of the eighteenth century included the Great Lakes and the country drained by their tributaries; the northern one-fourth of the present state of Illinois—that is, as much as lies north of the mouth of the Rock river; all the regions lying north of the northern watershed of the Missouri, and finally the valley of the upper Missouri itself.” This would include Renville county.

But it is now necessary to go back two centuries previous and consider the various explorations of the Mississippi upon which were based the claims of the European monarchs. Possibly the mouth of the Mississippi had been reached by Spaniards previous to 1541, possibly Hibernian missionaries as early as the middle of the sixth century, or Welsh emigrants (Madoc), about 1170, discovered North America by way of the Gulf of Mexico, but historians gave to Fernando de Soto and his band of



adventurers the credit of having been the first white men to actually view the Mississippi on its course through the interior of the continent and of being the first ones to actually traverse its waters. De Soto sighted the Mississippi in May, 1541, at the head of an expedition in search of gold and precious stones. In the following spring, weary, with hope long deferred, and worn out with his adventures, De Soto fell a victim to disease and died May 21, 1541. His followers, greatly reduced in number by sickness, after wandering about in a vain searching, built three small vessels and descended to the mouth of the Mississippi, being the first white men to reach the outlet of that great river from the interior. However, they were too weary and discouraged to lay claim to the country, and took no notes of the region through which they passed.

In 1554 James Cartier, a Frenchman, discovered the St. Lawrence, and explored it as far as the present site of Quebec. The next year he ascended the river to Mont Real, the lofty hill for which Montreal was named. Thereafter all the country drained by the St. Lawrence was claimed by the French. Many years later the King of France granted the "basin of the St. Lawrence and all the rivers flowing through it to the sea," to a company, whose leader was Champlain, the founder of Quebec, which became the capital of New France, whose then unexplored territory stretched westward to well within the boundaries of what is now Minnesota. In 1613-15 Champlain explored the Ottawa river, and the Georgian bay to Lake Huron, and missions were established in the Huron country. Missionaries and fur traders were the most active explorers of the new possessions. They followed the shores of the Great Lakes and then penetrated further and further into the wilderness. As they went they tried to make friends of the red men, established trading posts and raised the Christian cross. In 1641 Jogues and Raymbault, Jesuits, after a long and perilous voyage in frail canoes and bateaux, reached the Sault Ste. Marie, where they heard of a large river, the Mishisip-e, flowing southward to the sea, and of a powerful Indian tribe dwelling near its headwaters. Stories of vast fertile plains, of numberless streams, of herds of buffalo, and of many people, in regions far to the west and south, roused missionaries and traders anew, and the voyages and trips of the explorers became more frequent.

In 1659-60 Radisson and Grosseilliers, proceeding westward from Lake Superior, possibly entered what is now Minnesota. They spent some time in the "forty villages of the Dakotas," possibly in the vicinity of Mille Lacs, and were, it has been contended, the first white men to set foot on the soil of this state. The contention that these adventurers spent a part of the years 1655-56 on Prairie Island, in the Mississippi just above Red Wing,

is disputed by some historians, but still forms an interesting subject for study and conjecture.

Some writers also claim that the Frenchman, *Sieur Nicollet*, who should not be confused with the Nicollet of a later date, reached the Mississippi in 1639.

*Rene Menard*, a Jesuit missionary, reached the Mississippi in 1661 by way of Wisconsin. This was twelve years prior to its discovery by *Marquette* and *Joliet*, and to *Menard* historians in general give the honor of the discovery of the upper waters of the great river. *Menard* ascended the Mississippi to the mouth of the Black river, Wisconsin, and was lost in a forest near the source of that stream while attempting to carry the gospel to the Hurons. His sole companion "called him and sought him, but he made no reply and could not be found." Some years later his camp kettle, robe and prayer book were seen in the possession of the Indians.

In the summer of 1663 the intelligence of the fate of *Menard* reached Quebec, and on August 8, 1665, Father *Claude Allouez*, who had anxiously waited two years for the means of conveyance, embarked for Lake Superior with a party of French traders and Indians. He visited the Minnesota shores of Lake Superior in the fall of 1665, established the Mission of the Holy Spirit at La Pointe, now in Wisconsin, and it is said "was the first to write 'Messipi,' the name of the great river of the Sioux country," as he heard it pronounced by the Chippewas, or rather as it sounded to his ears.

May 13, 1673, *Jaques Marquette* and *Louis Joliet*, the former a priest and the latter the commander of the expedition, set out with five assistants, and on June 17 of the same year reached the Mississippi at the present site of *Prairie du Chien*, thence continuing down the river as far as the mouth of the Illinois, which they ascended, subsequently reaching the lakes.

In 1678, the *Sieur De Luth*, *Daniel Graysolon*, under commission from the governor of Canada, set out from Quebec, to explore the country west of the Lake Superior region. He was to take possession of it in the name of the king of France, and secure the trade of the native tribes. *De Luth* entered Minnesota in 1679, reaching the great Sioux village of *Kathio* at *Mille Laes*, on July 2. "On that day," he says, "I had the honor to plant His Majesty's arms where a Frenchman never before had been."

In 1680 *Accault* planted the French royal arms near the source of the Mississippi.

*La Salle*, however, was the first to lay claim to the entire valley in the name of his sovereign. After achieving perpetual fame by the discovery of the Ohio river (1670-71), he conceived



the plan of reaching the Pacific by way of the Northern Mississippi, at that time unexplored and supposed to be a waterway connecting the two oceans. Frontenac, then governor-general of Canada, favored the plan, as did the king of France. Accordingly, gathering a company of Frenchmen, he pursued his way through the lakes, made a portage to the Illinois river, and, January 4, 1680, reached what is now Lake Peoria, in Illinois. From there, in February, he sent Hennepin and two companions to explore the upper Mississippi. During this voyage Hennepin and the men accompanying him were taken by the Indians as far north as Mille Laes. He also discovered St. Anthony Falls. Needing reinforcements, La Salle again returned to Canada. In January, 1682, with a band of followers, he started on his third and greatest expedition. February 6, they reached the Mississippi by way of Lake Michigan and the Illinois river, and March 6, discovered the three great passages by which the river discharges its waters into the Gulf. Two days later they re-ascended the river a short distance, to find a high spot out of the reach of inundations, and there erected a column and planted a cross, proclaiming with due ceremony the authority of the king of France. Thus did the whole Mississippi valley pass under the nominal sovereignty of the French monarchs.

The first definite claim to the upper Mississippi is embodied in a paper, still preserved, in the colonial archives of France, entitled "The record of the taking possession, in his majesty's name, of the Bay des Puants (Green bay), of the lake and rivers of the Outagamis and Maskoutins (Fox river and Lake Winnebago), of the river Ouiskonche (Wisconsin), and that of the Mississippi, the country of the Nadouesieux (the Sioux or Dakota Indians), the rivers St. Croix and St. Pierre (Minnesota), and other places more remote, May 8, 1689." (F. B. O'Callahan's translation in 1855, published in Vol. 9, page 418, "Documents Relating to the Colonial History of the State of New York.") This claim was made by Perrot, and the proclamation is supposed to have been issued from Fort St. Antonie on the northeastern shore of Lake Pepin, about six miles from its mouth.

The previous proclamations of St. Lussou in 1671 at the outlet of Lake Superior, of De Luth, in 1679, at the west end of the same lake and at Mille Laes, strengthened the French claims of sovereignty.

For over eight decades thereafter, the claims of France were, tacitly at least, recognized in Europe. In 1763 there came a change. Of this change A. N. Winchell (in Vol. 10, "Minnesota Historical Society Collections") writes: "The present eastern boundary of Minnesota, in part (that is so far as the Mississippi now forms its eastern boundary), has a history beginning at a very early date. In 1763, at the end of that long struggle during

which England passed many a mile post in her race for world empire, while France lost nearly as much as Britain gained—that struggle, called in America, the French and Indian War—the Mississippi river became an international boundary. The articles of the definite treaty of peace were signed at Paris, on February 10, 1763. The seventh article made the Mississippi, from its source to about the 31st degree of north latitude, the boundary between the English colonies on this continent and the French Louisiana. The text of the article is as follows (Published in the "Gentleman's Magazine," Vol. 33, pages 121-126, March, 1763):

"VII. In order to re-establish peace on solid and durable foundations, and to remove forever all subjects of dispute to the limits of the British and French Territories on the continent of America; that for the future the confines between the domains of his Britannic majesty and those of his most Christian majesty (the king of France) in that part of the world, shall be fixed irrevocably by a line drawn down the middle of the river Mississippi, from its source to the river Iberville, and from thence, by a line drawn along the middle of this river, and the Lake Maurepas and Pontchartrain, to the sea." The boundary from the source of the river farther north, or west, or in any direction, was not given; it was evidently supposed that it would be of no importance for many centuries at least.

This seventh article of the definite treaty was identical with the sixth article in the preliminary treaty of peace signed by England, Spain and France, at Fontainebleau, November 3, 1762. On that same day, November 3, 1762, the French and Spanish representatives had signed another act by which the French king "ceded to his cousin of Spain, and his successors forever \* \* \* all the country known by the name of Louisiana, including New Orleans and the island on which that city is situated." This agreement was kept secret, but when the definite treaty was signed at Paris the following year, this secret pact went into effect, and Spain at once became the possessor of the area described.

At the close of the Revolutionary War, the territory east of the Mississippi and north of the 31st parallel passed under the jurisdiction of the United States. By the definite treaty of peace between the United States and Great Britain, ratified at Paris, September 3, 1783, a part of the northern boundary of the United States, and the western boundary thereof was established as follows: Commencing at the most northwestern point of the Lake of the Woods, and from thence on a due course west to the Mississippi river (the Mississippi at that time was thought to extend into what is now Canada), thence by a line to be drawn along the middle of said Mississippi river until it shall

intersect the northernmost part of the 31st degree of north latitude. (U. S. Statutes at Large, Vol. 8, page 82.)

In 1800, by the secret treaty of San (or Saint) Ildefonso (signed October 1), Spain ceded the indefinite tract west of the Mississippi to France, which nation did not, however, take formal possession until three years later, when the formality was made necessary in order that the tract might be ceded to the United States. Napoleon, for France, sold the tract to the United States, April 30, 1803. The region comprehended in the "Louisiana Purchase," as this area was called, included all the country west of the Mississippi, except those portions west of the Rocky mountains actually occupied by Spain, and extended as far north as the British territory.

By an act of congress, approved October 31, 1803, the president of the United States was authorized to take possession of this territory, the act providing that "all the military, civil, and judicial powers exercised by the officers of the existing government, shall be vested in such person and persons, and shall be exercised in such manner as the President of the United States shall direct." (United States Statutes at Large, Vol. 2, page 245.)

December 20, 1803, Louisiana was formally turned over to the United States at New Orleans, by M. Laussat, the civil agent of France, who a few days previous (November 30) had received a formal transfer from representatives of Spain. Renville county was included in the Louisiana purchase.

It will therefore be seen that the territorial claim of title to Renville county was first embraced in the paper grant to Spain, May 4, 1493. It was subsequently included in the indefinite claims made by Spain to lands north and northwest of her settlements in Mexico, Florida and the West Indies; by the English to lands west of their Atlantic coast settlements, and by the French to lands south, west and southwest of their Canadian settlements. The first definite claim to territory now embracing Renville county was made by La Salle at the mouth of the Mississippi, March 8, 1682, in the name of the king of France, and the second (still more definite) by Perrot, not far from the present site of Winona, May 8, 1689. This was also a French claim. France remained in tacit authority until February 10, 1763, when, upon England's acknowledging the French authority to lands west of the Mississippi, France, by a previous secret agreement, turned her authority over to Spain. October 1, 1800, Spain ceded the tract to France, but France did not take formal possession until November 30, 1803, and almost immediately, December 20, 1803, turned it over to the United States, the Americans having purchased it from Napoleon April 30 of that year.

March 26, 1804, the area that is now Renville county was included in the Louisiana district as a part of Indiana, and so remained until March 3, 1805. From March 3, 1805, to June 4, 1812, it was a part of Louisiana territory. From June 4, 1812, until August 10, 1820, it was a part of Missouri territory. From August 10, 1821, until June 28, 1834, it was outside the pale of all organized government, except that congress had general jurisdiction. From June 28, 1834, to April 20, 1836, it was a part of Michigan territory. From April 20, 1836, to June 12, 1838, it was a part of Wisconsin territory. From June 12, 1838, to December 28, 1846, it was a part of the territory of Iowa. The admission of Iowa as a state left what is now Renville county without territorial affiliation until March 3, 1849, when Minnesota was admitted as a territory. In the meantime, however, important events were transpiring.

December 18, 1846, Morgan L. Martin, delegate for Wisconsin territory gave notice to the house of representatives that at an early day he would ask leave to introduce a bill establishing a territorial government of Minnesota. The name which was the Sioux term for what was then the river St. Peter (Pierre) and has now become the official designation was, it is believed, applied to the proposed territory at the suggestion of Joseph R. Brown. It is a composite word and while there is some difference of opinion as to the exact meaning, the most generally accepted is "sky tinted water," which is a very satisfactory and poetical even if not accurate interpretation. The real meaning is blar water or cloudy water or milky water, the river at certain stages in the early days having the appearance of what we now call a "mackerel sky." The bill was introduced in the lower house on December 23, 1846, by Mr. Martin. This bill was left to the committee on territories of which Stephen A. Douglas of Illinois was the chairman. During its consideration by congress, the bill underwent various changes. After reported back to the house the name Minnesota had been changed by Mr. Douglas to Itasca: a word formed by taking syllables from the Latin words *veritas caput*, meaning the true head. Mr. Martin immediately moved that the name Minnesota be placed in the bill in place of Itasca. Congressman Winthrop proposed the name Chippewa, another from the word Ojibway, a tribe of Indians then inhabiting the northern part of Wisconsin and Minnesota. Congressman Thompson of Mississippi, was opposed to all Indian names and wished the new territory named for Andrew Jackson. Congressman Houston of Delaware, spoke strongly in favor of giving to the new territory the name of Washington. Of these proposed names only one, Washington, has been preserved as the name of state or territory. After many months, counter motions and amendments, Minnesota was



retained in the bill which with a minor change passed the house. In the senate it was rejected.

A second attempt was made two years later. January 10, 1848, Stephen A. Douglas, who having in the meantime been elected to the United States Senate from Illinois, became chairman of the committee on territories in that body as he had previously been in the House, gave due notice to the senate that "at a future day" he would introduce a bill to establish the territory of Minnesota. He brought in the bill February 23. It was several times read, was amended, referred to committee and discussed, but congress adjourned August 14 without taking ultimate action on the proposition.

In the meantime Wisconsin was admitted to the Union May 29, 1848, and the western half of what was then St. Croix county was left outside the new state. The settled portions of the area thus cut off from Wisconsin by its admission to statehood privileges were in the southern part of the peninsula of land lying between the Mississippi and the St. Croix.

The people of this area were now confronted with a serious problem. As residents of the territory of Wisconsin they had enjoyed the privileges of citizenship in the United States. By the creation of the state of Wisconsin they were disfranchised and left without the benefits of organized government. Thus, Stillwater, which had been the governmental seat of a growing county (St. Croix), was left outside the pale of organized law. Legal minds disagreed on the question of whether the minor civil officers, such as justices of the peace, created under the territorial organization, were still qualified to exercise the authority of their positions. At a meeting held at St. Paul, in July, 1848, the citizens of that (then) village considered the question of the formation of a new territory. August 5 a meeting of citizens of the area west of the St. Croix was held at Stillwater, and it was decided to call a general convention at that place, August 26, 1848, for a three-fold purpose: 1—To elect a territorial delegate to congress. 2—To organize a territory with a name other than Wisconsin. 3—To determine whether the laws and organization of the old territory of Wisconsin were still in effect now that a part of that territory was organized as a state. In the call for this meeting, the signers called themselves, "We, the undersigned citizens of Minnesota territory." The meeting was held pursuant to the call. Action was taken in regard to the first proposition by the election of H. H. Sibley, who was authorized to proceed to Washington and use such efforts as were in his power to secure the organization of the territory of Minnesota. In regard to the second proposition, a memorial was addressed to the President of the United States, stating the reasons why the organization of Minnesota territory



was necessary. The third proposition presented technical points worthy of the attention of the wisest legal minds. The state of Wisconsin had been organized, but the territory of Wisconsin had not been abolished. Was not, therefore, the territory still in existence, and did not its organization and its laws still prevail in the part of the territory that had not been included in the state? A letter from James Buchanan, then secretary of state of the United States, expressed this view in a letter. If the territorial government was in existence would it not give the residents thereof a better standing before the nation in their desire to become Minnesota territory? Might not this technicality give the delegate a seat in congress when otherwise he must, as simply the representative of an unorganized area, make his requests in the lobby and to the individual members? John Catlin, who had been secretary of the territory of Wisconsin before the organization of that state, declared that the territory still existed in the area not included in the organized state and that he was the acting governor, Territorial Governor Henry Dodge, having been elected United States Senator. Accordingly, the people of the cut-off portion organized as the "Territory of Wisconsin," and named a day for the election of a delegate, John H. Tweedy, the territorial delegate from Wisconsin, having gone through the form of resigning in order to make the new move possible. In the closely contested election held October 30, 1848, Sibley won out against Henry M. Rice and accordingly made his way to Washington, technically from the "Territory of Wisconsin," actually as a representative of the proposed territory of Minnesota. As a matter of fact, indeed, Sibley, living at Mendota, had ceased to be a citizen of the territory of Wisconsin in 1838, when Iowa territory was created, and was a resident of the part of Iowa territory which the organization of the state of Iowa had left without a government, rather than of that territory in question (between the Mississippi and the St. Croix) which the admission of Wisconsin as a state had left without a government. Sibley was, however, after much opposition, admitted to congress and given a seat January 15, 1849, but not without much discussion as to whether excluded territory was entitled to continued political existence and representation, after a state has been created out of part of a territory.

Mr. Sibley devoted himself assiduously to securing the passage in the United States senate of the bill for the creation of the territory of Minnesota which had been introduced at the previous session and met with gratifying success. His efforts in the house of representatives were less satisfactory, political questions entering largely into the matter, and it was not until March 3, 1849, the very last day of the session—and then only through the strenuous work of Senator Stephen A. Douglas, that he suc-

ceeded in securing the passage of the bill. This was finally done under suspension of the rules, the previous opposition having been unexpectedly withdrawn.

As passed the act read as follows: "Be it enacted, \* \* \* That from and after the passage of this act, all that part of the territory of the United States which lies within the following limits, to-wit: Beginning in the Mississippi river at a point where the line of  $43^{\circ}$  and  $30'$  of north latitude crosses the same, thence running due west on said line, which is the northern boundary of the state of Iowa, to the northwest corner of the said state of Iowa; thence southerly along the western boundary of said state to the point where said boundary strikes the Missouri river; thence up the middle of the main channel of the Missouri river to the mouth of the White Earth river; thence up the middle of the main channel of the White Earth river to the boundary line between the possessions of the United States and Great Britain; thence east and south of east along the boundary line and between the possession of the United States and Great Britain to Lake Superior; thence in a straight line to the northernmost point of the state of Wisconsin, in Lake Superior; thence along the western boundary of the state of Wisconsin to the Mississippi river; thence down the main channel of said river to the place of beginning, and the same is hereby erected into a temporary government by the name of the territory of Minnesota."

This being before the days of railroads and telegraphs in the West, the good news did not reach St. Paul until thirty-seven days afterwards, when it was brought by the first steamer coming from the lower river.

At the time of the organization of Minnesota as a territory the country was described as being "little more than a wilderness." That which lay west of the Mississippi river, from the Iowa line to Lake Itasca, had not yet been ceded by the Indians and was unoccupied by the whites save in a very few instances. On the east side, in this more immediate vicinity, were trading posts with the cabins of a few employes at Sauk Rapids and Crow Wing. Away up at Pembina was the largest town or settlement within the boundaries of the new territory, where were nearly a thousand people, a large majority of whom were "Metis" or mixed bloods, French Crees or French Chippewas.

In "Minnesota in Three Centuries" attention is called to the fact that at this time the east side of the Mississippi, as far north as Crow Wing, was being settled here and there by people who had come to the country when it had been announced that the territory was organized. The settlers were almost entirely from the Northern States, many being from New England. The

fact that the state which would succeed the territory would be a free state, without slavery in any form, made it certain that the first settlers would be non-slaveholders, with but few people from the Southern States interested or in sympathy with Southern ideas.

The people of the territory of Minnesota were not long content with a territorial government. In the words of A. N. Winchell, "December 24, 1856, the delegate from the territory of Minnesota introduced a bill to authorize the people of that territory to form a constitution and state government. The bill limited the proposed state on the west by the Red River of the North and the Big Sioux river. It was referred to the committee on territories, of which Mr. Grow, of Pennsylvania, was then chairman. January 31, 1857, the chairman reported a substitute, which differed from the original bill in no essential respect except in regard to the western boundary. The change there consisted in adopting a line through Traverse and Big Stone lakes, due south from the latter to the Iowa line. The altered boundary cut off a narrow strip of territory, estimated by Mr. Grow to contain between five and six hundred square miles. Today the strip contains such towns as Sioux Falls, Watertown and Brookings. The substitute had a stormy voyage through congress, especially in the senate, but finally completed the trip on February 25, 1857."

The enabling act, as passed and approved February 26, 1857, defined the boundaries of Minnesota as follows: "Be it enacted \* \* \* That the inhabitants of that portion of the territory of Minnesota which is embraced within the following limits, to-wit: Beginning at the point in the center of the main channel of the Red River of the North, where the boundary line between the United States and the British possessions crosses the same; thence up the main channel of said river to that of Bois des Sioux river; thence (up) the main channel of said river to Lake Travers; then up the center of said lake to the southern extremity thereof; thence in a direct line to the head of Big Stone lake; thence through its center to its outlet; thence by a due south line to the north line of the state of Iowa; thence east along the north river; thence up the main channel of said river and following the boundary line of the state of Wisconsin, until the same intersects the St. Louis river; thence down said river to and through Lake Superior, on the boundary line of Wisconsin and Michigan, until it intersects the dividing line between the United States and the British possessions; thence up Pigeon river and following said dividing line to the place of beginning; be and the same are thereby authorized to form for themselves a constitution and state government, by the name of the state of Min-

nesota, and to come into the Union on an equal footing with the original states, according to the federal constitution."

These boundaries were accepted without change and are the boundaries of the state at the present time. The state was admitted May 11, 1858.

## CHAPTER V.

### EXPLORATIONS AND SURVEYS.

**Grosseilliers and Radisson—Hennepin and Duluth—Le Sueur—Carver—Long, Keating and Beltrami—Pembina Refugees—Catlin—Nicollet and Fremont—Allen—The Missionaries—The Fur Traders—Chronology—Surveys.**

The French explorers from the settlements in Canada and about the Great Lakes gradually began to penetrate toward Minnesota. At various times traders, adventurers and priests disappeared from these settlements. What deaths they met or what experiences they underwent will never be known. What places they visited in the wilderness of the upper Mississippi is lost to human knowledge. With the seventeenth century, however, the area that is now Minnesota began to be known to the civilized world. But it was not until the closing months of that century that any recorded exploration was made of the Minnesota river.

To understand Pierre Charles Le Sueur's trip up a portion of that river in the fall of 1700 it is necessary that a few of the earlier Mississippi river explorers should be considered.

**Grosseilliers and Radisson.** The meager accounts which these two explorers have left of their two expeditions which are supposed to have penetrated into Minnesota, are capable of more than one interpretation. Dr. Warren Upham believes that Grosseilliers and Radisson, the first known white explorers of Minnesota, entered it near the southeast corner, and proceeded up the Mississippi through Lake Pepin to Prairie Island, just above Red Wing. Here the French explorers and the Indians that accompanied them, together with other Indians, spent the year 1655-1656. Thus when Cromwell ruled Great Britain and Ireland, when the Puritan theocracy was at the height of its glory in New England, and when the great emigration of Cavaliers was still going on to Virginia, Minnesota saw its first white man—unless indeed the Scandinavians visited this region centuries before, as the Kensington Stone avers.

About New Years, 1660, if we may trust Radisson's narration and its interpretation, our "two Frenchmen" are again in



Minnesota. Traveling with a big band of Indians, they passed a severe January and February, with attendant famine, probably (according to Prof. Winchell) at Knife lake, Kanabec county. According to Hon. J. V. Brower (in his monograph "Kathio," 1901) the lake was called Knife lake and the Dakota tribe of this region the Knife tribe (Issanti) because early that spring deputations of Dakotas came to the encampment and here for the first time procured steel knives from the white men and from the Indian band that was with them. Until this time the Stone Age had ruled supreme in the realm of Renville, but now we may well suppose that within a short time many an enterprising brave cherished as his most precious possession one of these magic knives that cut like a stroke of lightning. Very soon after meeting these Dakotas at Knife lake, Grosseilliers and Radisson went to the great Dakota village at Mille Laes, and were there received with every mark of friendship and respect.

Now follows the story of a seven days' trip to the prairie home of the "nation of the Boefe" (buffalo), that is to say, the Dakotas living farther west and south. This story seems likely to be fiction, but if it is true, there is a fair chance that it was to the region between the Big Bend of the Mississippi river and the prairie region of the Minnesota valley. This was possibly the nearest and most accessible buffalo country from Mille Laes. So it is possible that these two Frenchmen were the first white men to approach Renville county. But the supposition favored by Winchell is that they went due south. However that may be, it is certain that with Grosseilliers and Radisson the first glimmer of European civilization reached Renville county.

**Hennepin and Du Luth.** Robert Cavelier, better known in history as the Sieur de la Salle, who had built a fort near Lake Peoria, Illinois, decided in February, 1680, to send from there an expedition up the Mississippi. For this task he selected three of his associates. Accordingly, on February 29, 1680, Father Hennepin, with two companions, Picard du Gay (Anthony Auguelle) and Michael Accault (also rendered d'Accault, Ako, d'Ako and Dacan), the latter of whom was in military command of the party, set out in a canoe. They paddled down the Illinois to its mouth, where they were detained by floating ice in the Mississippi until March 12. On the afternoon of April 11, while on their way up the Mississippi, they were met by a band of Sioux on the warpath against the Illinois and Miami nation. Being informed, however, that the Miamis had crossed the river and were beyond their reach, the Indians turned northward, taking the Frenchmen with them as captives. The journey up the river occupied nineteen days.

At the end of the nineteen days, the party landed near the present site of St. Paul, and then continued by land five days



until they reached the Mille Laes region. There Aquipaguetin, the chief who had previously been unfriendly to a certain extent, adopted Hennepin in place of the son he had lost. The other two Frenchmen were adopted by other families. After several months in the Mille Laes region, Hennepin and Pickard were given permission in July, 1680, to go down the Mississippi to the mouth of the Wisconsin, where they expected that La Salle would send them supplies.

On their southward journey, accompanied by a Sioux chief, Ouasicoude (Wacoota) and a band of Indians, the Frenchmen descended the Rum river, and camped on an eminence opposite what is now the city of Anoka. Accault was left as a hostage. Continuing down the river with the Indians, Hennepin and Pickard came to St. Anthony Falls, which Hennepin named in honor of his patron saint. On July 11, 1680, while hunting for the mouth of the Wisconsin river, the party was overtaken by Hennepin's savage adopted father, Aquipaguetin, with ten warriors. The two Frenchmen and the Indians then spent some time in the vicinity of Winona, hiding their meat near the mouth of the Chippewa, and then hunting on the prairies further down the river, the old men of the tribe watching on the river bluffs for enemies while the warriors killed buffaloes.

July 25, 1680, the party encountered Daniel Graysolon, Du Luth and five French soldiers. There is some doubt about the exact spot where this meeting took place, but it was probably near the southeast corner of Minnesota, or possibly a little further south. After the meeting, the eight white men, accompanied by the Indians, went up the river. Du Luth had been exploring the country of the Sioux and the Assiniboines, west of Lake Superior, for two years, and had secured the friendship of these very Indians who had captured Hennepin. Consequently, when he learned what had happened since he last saw them, he rebuked them for their treatment of the priest, saying that Hennepin was his brother. The party reached the Issanti villages (the Mille Laes region) August 14, 1680. No mention is made of the route which they took.

Toward the end of September the Frenchmen left the Indians to return to the French settlements. A chart of the route was given them by Ouasicoude, the great chief. The eight Frenchmen then set out. Hennepin gives the number as eight, though it would seem that the number was nine, for Hennepin and Pickard had met Du Luth with five soldiers, and when reaching the Issanti villages they must have been rejoined by Accault, though possibly the last named stayed with the Indians and pursued his explorations. The party passed down the Rum river in the fall of 1680, and started the descent of the Mississippi. After reaching the Wisconsin they went up that river to the portage, thence

up the Fox river, thence to Green Bay, and thence to the settlements in Canada.

Accault, one of Hennepin's companions, had been left with the Indians near the present site of Anoka, when Hennepin and Arguille took the memorable down-the-river trip on which they met Du Luth. Accault took many journeys with the Indians, even visiting the Itasca region, and it is not improbable that he may have been taken to the region which lies north of the upper Minnesota river and southwest of the Big Bend of the Mississippi river.

**Le Sueur.** From 1681 to 1699, Nicholas Perrot made numerous trips to the country of the upper Mississippi river. Several of his posts were located in the vicinity of the lower end of Lake Pepin, which is an enlargement of the Mississippi river extending generally speaking from a short distance above Winona to a short distance below Red Wing. One of these expeditions was probably that of Charville and Pierre Charles Le Sueur, taken up the Mississippi above the Falls of St. Anthony, about 1690. They probably went as far as the outlet of Sandy Lake.

Le Sueur wrote an account of this trip to refute certain fictitious narrations by Mathieu Sagean. Of this, in his excellent and monumental work, "Minnesota in Three Centuries," in Vol. I, pp. 253-4, Dr. Warren Upham says: "Brower and Hill come to the conclusion that on the Mississippi at the outlet of sandy lake, a village of Sioux doubtless then existed, as it has also been during the last century or longer the site of an Ojibway village. The estimates noted, that the distance traveled above the Falls of St. Anthony was about a hundred French leagues, and that an equal distance of the river's course still separated the voyageurs from its sources, agree very closely with the accurate measurements now made by exact surveys, if Le Sueur's journey ended at Sandy lake.

"Very probably Charleville, whose narration of a similar early expedition of a hundred leagues on the part of the Mississippi above these falls is preserved by Du Pratz in his 'History of Louisiana,' was a companion of Le Sueur, so that the two accounts relate to the same canoe trip. Charleville said that he was accompanied by two Canadian Frenchmen and two Indians; and it is remarkable that Charleville, like Le Sueur, was a relative of the brothers Iberville and Bienville, who afterwards were governors of Louisiana." As in Le Sueur's description of the sources of the great river, Charleville also states that the Indians spoke of the Mississippi as having many sources.

In the spring of 1695 Le Sueur and his followers erected a trading post or fort on Isle Pelee, now Prairie Island, just above Red Wing. Early in the summer of 1695 he returned to Mon-

treat with some Indians, among whom was a Sioux chief named Tioseate, the latter being the first Sioux chief to visit Canada. Tioseate died while in Montreal.

In his journeys to the Northwest, Le Sueur received reports from the Indians which led him to believe that copper was to be found near the place where the Minnesota river turns from its southwest to its northeast course. Therefore he received a commission to examine this mine and obtain from it some ores. In April, 1700, he set out with a party of men from the lower Mississippi settlements in a sailing and rowing vessel and two canoes. September 19 he reached the mouth of the Minnesota, and on the last day of the month, having reached the mouth of the Blue Earth river near the present site of the city of Mankato, he ascended that river about a league, and erected a fort which he named Fort L'Huillier, named for a prominent officer in the service of the King of France. A short distance from the fort they located their "mine." They spent the ensuing winter at this fort, and in the spring of 1701 Le Sueur started down the river with a part of his followers and with a load of green earth which he believed to be copper. In due time he reached the Gulf of Mexico. The party whom he had left at the garrison on the Blue Earth followed him down the river at a later date. The fact that seven French traders who had been stripped naked by the Sioux took refuge in Le Sueur's fort on the Blue Earth, and the further fact that those whom he left at the fort, encountered while going down the Mississippi a party of thirty-six Frenchmen from Canada at the mouth of the Wisconsin, shows that aside from the explorers recorded in history, various Frenchmen, now unknown, penetrated the upper Mississippi region from time to time even at that early day.

The data secured by Le Sueur were used in the preparation of a map of the Northwest country by William De L'isle, royal geographer of France, in 1703. Several of the larger and more important physical features of southwestern Minnesota were more or less accurately located. The Minnesota river appeared upon this map, being labeled R. St. Pierre, or Mini-Sota. Its course is somewhat accurately drawn. The Des Moines river also has a place on the map, being marked Des Moines, or le Moingona R., and its source was definitely located. There is nothing in the writings of Le Sueur, however, to lead to the belief that he extended his exploration much farther up the Minnesota river than the mouth of the Blue Earth.

**Lahontan.** Early historians have endeavored to identify the "Long River" of Lahontan with the Minnesota river of the present day. In case this identification were correct then a Frenchman sighted the fair area of Renville county only three years after Hennepin made his memorable voyage up the Missis-

ssippi. Modern historians, however, entirely discredit the writings of this adventurer.

Baron de Lahontan is now regarded as the Baron Munchausen of America. His explorations and journeys to the upper Mississippi region were probably entirely fictitious and "Long River" merely a creation of his own imagination.

Lahontan was born in France in 1666, and as a soldier of the French empire came to America in 1683 as a boy of seventeen years. The next ten years he spent in various parts of Canada, and there doubtless heard the stories upon which he based his pretended journeys. In 1693 he deserted his post of duty in New Foundland and thereafter until his death, probably in 1715, he spent his life as an exile, homeless and friendless, in Holland, Denmark, Spain, the German provinces and England.

In 1703 at The Hague in Netherlands, Lahontan had narratives of his pretended travels published in three volumes, written in his native French language. Later in the same year a revised edition of the work, entitled "New Voyages to North America," was issued in London. At present there are several other English and French editions. A translation was made into German in 1711 and into the language of Holland in 1739. In this publication Lahontan pretended to have ascended the Mississippi river and to have discovered a tributary called "Long River" flowing into this river from the west. He gives in detail his many adventures on this "Long River." Before he was discredited historians had many arguments as to whether Lahontan ascended the Root river or the Minnesota river, but we now know that he was never within many hundred miles of either.

**Carver.** During the next sixty-six years after Le Sueur visited the Minnesota river country no white man was in South-western Minnesota, so far as we know. Then, in November, 1766, Jonathan Carver ascended the Minnesota. Carver was a Connecticut Yankee and explored the upper Mississippi in the interests of the British government.

Of his trip to this point Carver wrote: "On the twenty-fifth of November, 1766, I returned to my canoe, which I had left at the mouth of the River St. Pierre (Minnesota), and here I parted with regret from my young friend, the prince of the Winnebagoes. The river being clear of ice by reason of its southern situation, I found nothing to obstruct my passage. On the twenty-eighth, being advanced about forty miles, I arrived at a small branch that fell into it from the north, to which, as it had no name that I could distinguish it by, I gave my own, and the reader will find it in the plan of my travels denominated Carver's river. About forty miles higher up I came to the forks of the Verd (Blue Earth) and Red Marble (Watonwan) rivers, which join at some little distance before they enter the St. Pierre.



"The River St. Pierre at its junction with the Mississippi is about a hundred yards broad and continues that breadth nearly all the way I sailed upon it. It has a great depth of water and in some places runs very swiftly. About fifteen miles from its mouth are some rapids and much higher up are many others.

"I proceeded up this river about 200 miles, to the country of the Nadowessies (Sioux) of the plains, which lies a little above the fork formed by the Verd and Red Marble rivers just mentioned, where a branch from the south (the Cottonwood) nearly joins the Messorie (Missouri) river." (The sources of the Cottonwood river are near those of Rock river, the latter being a tributary of the Missouri.)

On the seventh of December he arrived at the most westerly limit of his travels, and as he could proceed no further that season, spent the winter, a period of seven months, among a band of Nadowessies (Sioux), encamped near what is now New Ulm. In his map he draws three tepees opposite the present city of New Ulm on the north side of the Minnesota river and makes the statement, "About here the Author winter'd in 1766." In his hunting and exploration he ascended the Little Rock (now Mud creek) into Cairo and Wellington townships. He says he learned the Sioux language so as to converse with them intelligibly, and was treated by them with great hospitality. In the spring he returned to the mouth of the Minnesota.

His account of this is as follows: "I left the habitations of these hospitable Indians the latter end of April, 1767, but did not part from them for several days, as I was accompanied on my journey by near three hundred of them, among whom were many chiefs, to the mouth of the River St. Pierre. At this season these bands annually go to the great cave (now called Carver's cave) before mentioned, to hold a grand council with all the other bands, wherein they settle their operations for the ensuing year. At the same time they carry with them their dead for interment, bound up in buffalo skins."

As already stated, Carver hunted with the Indians over some of the great plains of Southwestern Minnesota which, "according to their (the Indians') account, are unbounded and probably terminate on the coast of the Pacific ocean."

From information received from the Indians Carver made some wonderful deductions as to the physical features of the country. In his narrative of the trip he wrote: "By the accounts I received from the Indians I have reason to believe that the River St. Pierre (Minnesota) and the Messorie (Missouri), though they enter the Mississippi twelve hundred miles from each other, take their rise in the same neighborhood, and this within the space of a mile. The River St. Pierre's northern branch (that is, the main river) rises from a number of lakes (Big Stone lake)



near the Shining mountains (the Coteau des Prairies), and it is from some of these also that a capital branch (Red River of the North) of the River Bourbon (Nelson river), which runs into Hudson's bay, has its sources. \* \* \* I have learned that the four most capital rivers of North America, viz., the St. Lawrence, the Mississippi, the River Bourbon (Nelson) and the Oregon (Columbia), or River of the West, have their sources in the same neighborhood. The waters of the three former are within thirty miles of each other; the latter, however, is rather farther west.

"This shows that these parts are the highest lands of North America; and it is an instance not to be paralleled on the other three-quarters of the globe, that four rivers of such magnitude should take their rise together and each, after running separate courses, discharge their waters into different oceans at the distance of 2,000 miles from their source."

Of the country through which he traveled Carver wrote: "The River St. Pierre, which runs through the territory of the Nadowessies, flows through a most delightful country, abounding with all the necessities of life that grow spontaneously, and with a little cultivation it might be made to produce even the luxuries of life. Wild rice grows here in great abundance; and every part is filled with trees bending under their loads of fruit, such as plums, grapes and apples; the meadows are covered with hops and many sorts of vegetables; whilst the ground is stored with useful roots, with angelica, spikenard and ground nuts as large as hens' eggs. At a little distance from the sides of the river are eminences from which you have views that cannot be exceeded by even the most beautiful of those I have already described. Amidst these are delightful groves and such amazing quantities of maples that they would produce sugar sufficient for any number of inhabitants."

**Ft. Snelling Established.** With the establishment of Ft. Snelling, the area of Renville county became more widely known, as the soldiers, traders and visitors there made many trips up the river past the county.

February 10, 1819, the Fifth Regiment United States Infantry was ordered to concentrate at Detroit preparatory to a trip which was to result in the maintaining of a post at the mouth of the St. Peter's (now Minnesota) river. After establishing various garrisons at different places, the troops started up the river from Prairie du Chien, Sunday, August 8, 1819. The troops numbered ninety-eight, rank and file. They were accompanied by twenty hired boatmen. There were fourteen keel boats for the troops, two large boats for stores, and a barge for Lieut. Col. Harry Leavenworth, the commander, and Maj. Thomas Forsyth, the Indian agent. This expedition established at Mendota the

military post now moved across the river and now known as Ft. Snelling.

May 10, 1823, the "Virginia," the first steamboat to navigate the upper Mississippi, arrived at Ft. Snelling, and thus what is now Renville county was placed in still closer communication with the outside world. On board, among others, were Maj. Lawrence Taliaferro and James Constance Beltrami, the Italian explorer.

**Long, Keating, Beltrami.** Undoubtedly white men, engaged in trade with the natives or trapping and hunting for the fur companies or for themselves, visited that part of south-central Minnesota which is now designated Renville county in the early part of the nineteenth century. But such men left few records of their operations, and our information concerning the exploration of the country is obtained almost wholly from expeditions sent out by the government.

An early visitor to south-central Minnesota was Major Stephen H. Long. Long did not traverse Renville county, for near the present site of New Ulm the party crossed the Minnesota river and followed its southern shore.

In accordance with orders from the War Department, an expedition under the command of Major Long, with a corps of scientists for observations of the geographic features, geology, zoology and botany of the Northwest, traversed the area of Minnesota in 1823, passing from Ft. Snelling up the Minnesota valley, down the valley of the Red river to Lake Winnipeg, thence up the Winnipeg river to the Lake of the Woods, and thence eastward along the international boundary and partly in Canada to Lake Superior. Prof. William H. Keating, of the University of Pennsylvania, was the geologist and historian of this expedition. One of its members or its guest in the travel from the fort to Pembina was Costantino Beltrami, a political exile from Italy, but, becoming offended, he left the expedition at Pembina and returned to the fort by the way of Red lake and the most northern sources of the Mississippi, traveling alone or with Indian companions.

The boat party entered the mouth of the Minnesota river, then called the St. Peter, late in the night of July 2, and a stay of a week was made there, for rest and to visit the Falls of St. Anthony.

Provided by Colonel Snelling at the fort with a new and more efficient escort of twenty-one soldiers, with Joseph Renville as their Dakota interpreter, and with Joseph Snelling, a son of the colonel, as assistant guide and interpreter, the expedition set forward on July 9 up the Minnesota valley. A part traveled on horseback, including Say and Colhoun, while the others, including Long, Keating, Seymour and Renville went in four canoes, which also carried the bulk of their stores and provisions. It was planned that the land and river parties "should, as far as

practicable, keep company together, and encamp every night, if possible, at the same place."

On July 13 they reached the vicinity of Traverse des Sioux (St. Peter), and encamped at a beautiful bend of the river, called the Crescent. Here the expedition left the canoes, reduced the escort, and on July 15 moved westward by the route of Swan lake. They now numbered in total twenty-four men, with twenty-one horses. The most southern part of the course of the Minnesota having been cut off by the journey past Swan lake, this stream was again reached and crossed a short distance below the mouth of the Cottonwood river. Thence the expedition passed along the southwestern side of the valley, and across the contiguous upland prairies, to Lac qui Parle and Big Stone lake. The latter lake was reached on July 22, and the Columbia Fur Company's trading post, at the southern end of Lake Traverse, the next day. Joseph Snelling returned to Ft. Snelling from Pembina by way of the Red and Minnesota rivers, thus passing Renville county.

Professor Keating mentions the Redwood river and states that the red pipestone was said to exist on its banks three days' journey from its mouth. Mention is made of Patterson's rapids, the Grand portage, the Pejehata Zeze Watapan (Yellow Medicine) river, Beaver rivulet (Lac qui Parle river) and other physical features. Interesting observations were recorded respecting the fauna and flora of the prairies.

**The Pembina Refugees.** The members of the Pembina colony in the Red river valley were among the people who passed Renville county during the era of exploration. In the early winter of 1820 the Pembina colony sent a delegation to Prairie du Chien for seed wheat, which could not be found nearer home. The men set out on snow shoes and reached their destination in three months. The route was by the way of the Red river to Lake Traverse, then down the Minnesota, past Fort Snelling, and thence down the Mississippi. At Prairie du Chien 250 bushels of wheat was purchased at ten shillings (\$2.50) per bushel. It was loaded into flat boats, which were, with much hard labor, propelled up the Mississippi to the St. Peter, thence up that river to the portage near Lake Traverse. The boats and cargo were then transported across to the Red river and floated down that stream to Pembina.

In 1827 a number of Swiss families left the Red river colony to make new homes for themselves within the United States. They were accompanied by several families of French Canadians who had become "Selkirkers," that is, members of the Selkirk colony. The refugees came down the valley on the Red river—or up that stream—to Lake Traverse, and thence down the Minnesota (or St. Peter's) to Fort Snelling. Alexis Bailly

and others who had visited the colonists in their Red river homes had informed them of the superiority of the Minnesota country over the Assiniboine region, and assured them that they would be heartily welcome if they removed to the big, free, hospitable and favored company of the Stars and Stripes.

Colonel Snelling gave the refugees a kindly reception and allowed them to settle on the military reservation, west of the Mississippi and north of the fort. The colonists at once set to work and built houses, opened farms, engaged in work at the fort, and were soon comfortable, contented and hopeful. All of the refugees spoke French. The French Swiss and the French Canadians seemed like kinsmen and dwelt together like brethren in unity. It is of record that among these people were Abraham Perry, a watchmaker, and Louis Massie, both Switzers, but the names of the other heads of families have not been preserved.

July 25, 1831, twenty more Red river colonists arrived at Fort Snelling. Up to the year 1836 nearly 500 more had come, and by the year 1840 nearly 200 more, while from time to time, for many years, frost-bitten and famine-stricken fugitives from the Red river country found rest for their feet, food for their bodies and comfort generally in Minnesota. But only about one-half of these people remained here permanently. The others went further south to Prairie du Chien, to Illinois, to Missouri, and some families journeyed to Vevay, Indiana, the site of a Swiss settlement.

Nearly all of the early residents of St. Paul were Red river refugees and their children. Many of the descendants of good old Abraham Perry were born in Minnesota and are yet citizens of the state.

**Featherstonhaugh and Mather.** Another exploration of southwestern Minnesota was made in the summer of 1835 by G. W. Featherstonhaugh, an English gentleman. He bore the title of United States geologist and was commissioned by Colonel J. J. Abert, of the Bureau of Topographical Engineers. Featherstonhaugh proceeded up the Minnesota river to lakes Big Stone and Traverse, and to the high sources of the Minnesota on the Coteau des Prairies west of these lakes. Featherstonhaugh was accompanied by William Williams Mather.

From Featherstonhaugh's expedition resulted two works, one entitled "Report of geological reconnoissance made in 1835 from the seat of government by the way of Green Bay and the Wisconsin Territory to the Coteau des Prairies, an elevated ridge dividing the Missouri from the St. Peter's (Minnesota) river," printed by the order of the Senate in 1836, and the other "A Canoe Voyage up the Minnay Sotar," published in London in 1847.



**Catlin.** It was in 1837 that George Catlin, the famous traveler and Indian delineator, passed near this county on his way to visit the Pipestone quarries.

He organized the expedition at the Falls of St. Anthony and was accompanied only by Robert Serril Wood, "a young gentleman from England of fine taste and education," and an Indian guide, O-kup-kee by name.

This little party traveled horseback and followed the usual route up the Minnesota. At Traverse des Sioux, near the present site of St. Peter, Mr. Catlin and his companion halted at the cabin of a trader, where they were threatened by a band of savages and warned not to persist in their determination to visit the quarries. They continued on their way, however, crossed to the north side of the river at Traverse des Sioux, proceeded in a westerly direction, and crossed the Minnesota to the south bank near the mouth of the Waraju (Cottonwood), close to the present city of New Ulm.

There Messrs. Catlin and Wood left the river and journeyed "a little north of west" for the Coteau des Prairies. They traveled through the present counties of Brown, Redwood and Lyon and passed several Indian villages, at several of which they were notified that they must go back; but, undaunted, they continued their journey. Catlin states in one place that he traveled one hundred miles or more from the mouth of the Cottonwood, and in another place "for a distance of one hundred and twenty or thirty miles" before reaching the base of the coteau, when he was still "forty or fifty miles from the Pipestone quarries." He declared this part of the journey was over one of the most beautiful prairie countries in the world.

Most of Catlin's distances were overestimated. The distance from the mouth of the Cottonwood to the base of the coteau where he came upon it is only about seventy-two miles in a direct line; then he was about thirty-six miles from the quarries.

**Nicollet and Fremont.** From 1836 to 1843, most of the time assisted by John C. Fremont, afterward candidate for the presidency of the United States on the Republican ticket, Joseph Nicolas Nicollet prosecuted a geographical survey of the upper Mississippi country. He explored nearly all portions of Minnesota and many other parts of the country theretofore unvisited. His operations in south-central Minnesota were quite extensive. In 1838 Nicollet and Fremont made a trip to the vicinity of what is now Renville county. In the party were six men, the others being Charles A. Geyer, the botanist of the expedition; J. Eugene Flandin and James Renville.

Nicollet and Fremont traveled from Washington to St. Louis and thence up the Mississippi river to H. H. Sibley's trading post, near the mouth of the Minnesota river. Thence they journeyed



over the general route of travel up the east side of the Minnesota river, crossing at Traverse des Sioux. They proceeded west across the "ox-bow," stopping at Big Swan lake in Nicollet county, and crossed the Minnesota again at the mouth of the Cottonwood. They proceeded up the valley of the Cottonwood, on the north side of the river, to a point near the present site of Lamberton, and then crossed to the south side of the river and struck across country to the Pipestone quarries.

On Nicollet's map, issued in 1843, his route to the quarries is indicated by a fine dotted line. This map at the time it was issued was the most complete and correct one of the upper Mississippi country. It covered all of Minnesota and Iowa, about one-half of Missouri, and much of the Dakotas, Wisconsin and Illinois. The author gave names to many streams and lakes and gave the first representation of the striking topographical features of the western and northern parts of Minnesota. He located, by astronomical observations, the numerous streams and lakes and the main geographical features of the state, filling in by eye-sketching and by pacing the intermediate objects. On his map the country along the Minnesota river is labeled Warpeton country and that further south Sisseton country.

After spending three days at the Pipestone quarries, where is now situated the city of Pipestone, the Nicollet party visited and named Lake Benton (for Mr. Fremont's father-in-law, Senator Benton) and then proceeded westward into Dakota, visiting and naming Lakes Preston (for Senator Preston), Poinsett (for J. R. Poinsett, secretary of war), Albert, Thompson, Tetonkoha, Kampeska and Hendricks. Before returning to civilization Nicollet visited Big Stone lake and other places to the north. He returned to the Falls of St. Anthony by way of Joseph Renville's camp on the Lac qui Parle.

**Allen.** The next recorded visit of white men was in 1844, when an expedition in charge of Captain J. Allen came up the Des Moines river, operating chiefly to chart that and other streams. He passed through Jackson, Cottonwood and Murray counties and came to Lake Shetek, which he decided was the source of the Des Moines river. He gave that body of water the name Lake of the Oaks and described it as remarkable for a singular arrangement of the peninsulas running into it from all sides and for a heavy growth of timber that covered the peninsulas and the borders of the lake.

With Lake Shetek as temporary headquarters, Captain Allen extended his explorations in several directions. He proceeded due north from the lake and crossed the Cottonwood and later the Redwood near the present site of Marshall. When thirty-seven miles north of Lake Shetek he turned east and crossed the Redwood again near the site of Redwood Falls. From the mouth

of the Redwood he explored the south shore of the Minnesota river several miles up and down and returned to Lake Shetek. The expedition then set out for the west and went down the Big Sioux river to its mouth.

"From Lizard creek of the Des Moines to the source of the Des Moines, and thence east to the St. Peter's is a range for elk and common deer, but principally elk," wrote Captain Allen. "We saw a great many of the elk on our route and killed many of them; they were sometimes seen in droves of hundreds, but were always difficult to approach and very difficult to overtake in chase, except with a fleet horse and over good ground. No dependence could be placed in this country for the subsistence of troops marching through it."

**Fur Traders.** These explorers, Le Sueur, Carver, Long, Keating and Beltrami, Featherstonhaugh and Mather, Catlin, Nicollet and Fremont and Allen were men who gave their knowledge to the world, and their journeys in the Minnesota river region marked distinct epochs in its development. It should be understood, however, that even before 1700 white men were probably passing Renville county with more or less frequency. The fact that several Frenchmen took refuge in Le Sueur's fort after being stripped naked by the Indians shows that white men visited this region even at that early date.

Lac qui Parle, Big Stone lake and Lake Traverse made excellent fur trading points, and were probably locations of such from early in the eighteenth century. The furs from these posts were brought down the Minnesota and past Renville county in canoes.

Of the several traders in the Minnesota valley toward the close of the eighteenth century one of the principal ones was Murdoch Cameron, a Scotchman.

As early as 1783, Charles Patterson had a trading post in Renville county. He was located in what is now section 29, township 114, range 36 (Flora township), at the place long known as Patterson's rapids. The site of his post is now a popular picnic place.

Charles Le Page, a Canadian, made a trip from the Yellowstone region in 1803. He reached the headwaters of the Minnesota, May 15, and with a band of Yanktons and Sissetons went on to Mendota.

James H. Lockwood, the first white native of the United States to trade with the Indians of this locality, came up the Minnesota river in 1816, and maintained a trading post at Lac qui Parle for a little over two years.

After Ft. Snelling was established, an Indian agency opened where the traders were required to obtain licenses from the agent. In 1826 the records of the agent show that Joseph Renville was

at Lac qui Parle, and John Campbell at the mouth of the Chippewa, both of which locations were not far from Renville county. William Dickson and Hazen P. Mooers were at Lake Traverse. Mooers was especially successful. It is recorded that in the summer of 1829 "the dry year," he made a trip from Lake Traverse to Ft. Snelling with 126 packs of furs, valued at \$12,000.

In 1833-34 Mooers and Renville were at the same stations as in 1826. Joseph R. Brown, afterward a pioneer of Renville county, was on the Minnesota at the mouth of the Chippewa. Joseph Renville, Jr., was at the Little Rock on the Minnesota, at the mouth of the Little Rock (Mud) creek, which flows for a part of its course in what is now Renville county. Joseph La Framboise established himself at the mouth of the Little Rock in 1834.

**The Missionaries.** In 1835 Thomas S. Williamson established a mission at Lac qui Parle. In coming up the river as a missionary for the American Board of Foreign Missions, Williamson had met Joseph Renville. After surveying the situation carefully, the missionary concluded to accompany Mr. Renville to the latter's home and store at Lac qui Parle and establish a mission station there. On June 23 his party embarked on the Fur Company's Mackinaw boat, which was laden with traders' goods and supplies, and set out on a voyage up the Minnesota, then at a good stage of water. The boat was propelled by poles, oars, a sail, and by pulling the willows along the abrupt shores. Progress was very slow and eight days were required to reach Traverse des Sioux. From the Traverse the remainder of the journey was made in wagons and Lac qui Parle was reached July 9—seventeen days out from Fort Snelling. At Lac qui Parle Dr. Williamson and his companions established themselves as religious teachers of the Wahpeton and Sisseton Sioux.

Dr. Williamson was accompanied by his wife and child, Alexander G. Huggins and family, and Sarah Poage, a sister of Mrs. Williamson.

In 1852 another mission was established a few miles above the mouth of the Yellow Medicine river. In the summer of 1854, a new section, New Hope (Hazelwood) was built two miles from the Yellow Medicine station.

These mission stations brought to the region of Renville county nearly all the early Protestant missionaries of Minnesota. Some came up the Minnesota river, some took the trail on the south side of the river, and some took the trail through Renville county, which passed from the mouth of the Little Rock (Mud) creek along the prairie just back of the ravines.

**Chronology.** Following is a summary of the history of Minnesota during the period of exploration:

1635. Jean Nicollet, an explorer from France, who had win-

tered in the neighborhood of Green Bay, brought to Montreal the first mention of the aborigines of Minnesota.

1659-60. Grosseilliers and Radisson wintered among the Sioux of the Mille Laes region, Minnesota, being its first white explorers. In a previous expedition, four years earlier, they are thought by some to have come to Prairie island, west of the main channel of the Mississippi, between Red Wing and Hastings.

1661. Father Rene Menard left Kewennaw, on Lake Superior, to visit the Hurons, then in northern Wisconsin, and was lost near the sources of the Black and Chippewa rivers. His breviary and cassock were said to have been found among the Sioux.

1679. July 2, Daniel Greyselon Du Lhut (Duluth) held a council with the Sioux at their principal settlement on the shore of Mille Laes. Du Lhut, in June, 1680, by way of the St. Croix river, reached the Mississippi and met Hennepin.

1680. Louis Hennepin, after captivity in the village of the Mille Laes Sioux, first saw the Falls of St. Anthony.

1689. May 8, Nicolas Perrot, at his Fort St. Antoine, on the Wisconsin shore of Lake Pepin, laid formal claim to the surrounding country for France. He built a fort also on the Minnesota shore of this lake, near its outlet, as well as other posts.

1690. (1) Le Sueur and Charleville ascended the Mississippi above St. Anthony falls.

1695. Le Sueur built a fort or trading post on Isle Pelee, now called Prairie island, above Lake Pepin.

1700. Le Sueur established Fort L'Huilier, on the Blue Earth river (near the mouth of the Le Sueur), and first supplied the Sioux with firearms.

1727. The French established a fort on the present site of Frontenac on Lake Pepin. Forts were also erected on nearly the same site in 1727 and 1750.

1728. Great flood in the Mississippi.

1763. By the treaty of Versailles, France ceded Minnesota, east of the Mississippi, to England, and west of it to Spain.

1766. Captain Jonathan Carver visited St. Anthony falls and Minnesota river. He claimed to have made a treaty with the Indians the following spring, in a cave, afterward called "Carver's Cave," within the present limits of St. Paul, at which he said they ceded to him an immense tract of land, long known as "Carver's Claim," but never recognized by government.

1796. Laws of the Ordinance of 1787 extended over the Northwest territory, including the northeastern third of Minnesota, east of the Mississippi river.

1798-99. The Northwestern Fur Company established itself in Minnesota.

1800. May 7, that part of Minnesota east of the Mississippi became a part of Indiana by the division of Ohio.

1803. April 30, that part of Minnesota west of the Mississippi, for the preceding forty years in possession of Spain as a part of Louisiana, was ceded to the United States by Napoleon Bonaparte, who had just obtained it from Spain.

1803-04. William Morrison, the first known white man to discover the source of the Mississippi river, visited Elk lake and explored the streams entering into the lake forming the head of the river.

1805. Lieut. Z. M. Pike visited Minnesota to establish government relations there, and obtained the Fort Snelling reservation from the Dakotas.

1812. The Dakotas, Ojibways and Winnebagoes, under the lead of hostile traders, joined the British during the war. Red river colony established by Lord Selkirk.

1819. Minnesota, east of the Mississippi river, became a part of Crawford county, Michigan. Fort Snelling established and a post at Mendota occupied by troops, under command of Colonel Leavenworth. Maj. L. Taliaferro appointed Indian agent, arriving April 19.

1820. Cornerstone of Fort Snelling laid September 10. Governor Cass visited Minnesota and made a treaty of peace between the Sioux and Ojibways at Fort Snelling. Col. Josiah Snelling appointed to the command of the latter post.

1823. The first steamboat arrived at Mendota, May 10, Major Taliaferro and Beltrami being passengers. Maj. Stephen H. Long explored Minnesota river, the Red river valley, and the northern frontier. Beltrami explored sources of the Mississippi.

1826. Great flood on the Red river; a part of the colony driven to Minnesota, settling near Fort Snelling.

1832. Schoolcraft explored sources of Mississippi river, and named Lake Itasca (formerly called Elk lake).

1833. First mission established at Leech lake by Rev. W. T. Boutwell.

1834. The portion of Minnesota west of the Mississippi attached to Michigan. Gen. H. H. Sibley settled at Mendota.

1835. Catlin and Featherstonhaugh visited Minnesota.

1836. The territory of Wisconsin organized, embracing the part of Minnesota east of the Mississippi, the part on the west being attached to Iowa. Nicollet visited Minnesota.

1837. Governor Dodge, of Wisconsin, made a treaty, at Fort Snelling, with the Ojibways, by which the latter ceded all their pine lands on the St. Croix and its tributaries; a treaty was also effected at Washington with a deputation of Dakotas for their lands east of the Mississippi. These treaties led the way to the first actual settlements within the area of Minnesota.



**SURVEYS.**

Two of the townships in what is now Renville county were surveyed as early as 1855. Some were not surveyed until 1866. These surveys were made as follows:

Preston Lake, township 115, range 31, was surveyed by Thomas Simpson, between August 17, 1855, and August 24, 1855.

Boone Lake, township 116, range 31, was surveyed by Thomas Simpson, between September 3, 1855, and September 10, 1855.

Kingman, township 116, range 34, was surveyed by T. Barnes and G. E. Brent, between July 20, 1858, and July 25, 1858.

Camp, township 112, range 33, was surveyed by William Rock, between September 22, 1858, and October 6, 1858.

Cairo, township 112, range 32, was surveyed by William Rock, between October 3, 1858, and October 9, 1858.

Wellington, township 113, range 32, was surveyed by T. Barnes and George E. Brent, between April 15, 1858, and April 20, 1858.

Birch Cooley, township 113, range 34, was surveyed by T. Barnes and G. E. Brent, between July 10, 1858, and July 14, 1858.

Birch Cooley, township 112, range 34, was surveyed by James L. Mowlin, between August 9, 1858, and August 16, 1858.

Bandon, township 113, range 33, was surveyed by T. Barnes and G. E. Brent, between April 1, 1858, and April 27, 1858.

Beaver Falls, township 113, range 35, was surveyed by N. R. McMahan, between September 15, 1858, and September 23, 1858.

Martinsburg, township 114, range 32, was surveyed by T. Barnes and G. E. Brent, between May 2, 1858, and May 5, 1858.

Palmyra, township 114, range 33, was surveyed by T. Barnes and G. E. Brent, between April 28, 1858, and April 30, 1858.

Norfolk, township 114, range 34, was surveyed by G. E. Brent and T. Barnes, between July 15, 1858, and July 17, 1858.

Henryville, township 114, range 35, was surveyed by N. R. McMahan, between September 24, 1858, and September 30, 1858.

Flora, township 114, range 36, was surveyed by N. R. McMahan, between October 20, 1858, and October 24, 1858.

Hector, township 115, range 32, was surveyed by T. Barnes and G. E. Brent, between May 7, 1858, and May 10, 1858.

Melville, township 115, range 33, was surveyed by T. Barnes and G. E. Brent, between May 22, 1858, and May 27, 1858.

Bird Island, township 115, range 34, was surveyed by G. E. Brent and T. Barnes, between July 18, 1858, and July 20, 1858.

Troy, township 115, range 35, was surveyed by N. R. McMahan, between October 12, 1858, and October 16, 1858.

Winfield, township 116, range 35, was surveyed by N. R. McMahan, between October 18, 1858, and October 20, 1858.

Osceola, township 116, range 33, was surveyed by G. E. Brent and T. Barnes, between May 17, 1858, and May 21, 1858.

Brookfield, township 116, range 32, was surveyed by George E. Brent and T. Barnes, between May 11, 1858, and May 16, 1858.

Flora, township 113, range 36, was surveyed by N. R. McMahan, between October 1, 1858, and October 10, 1858.

Emmet, township 115, range 36, was surveyed by R. H. L. Jenett and G. G. Howe, between June 16, 1866, and June 23, 1866.

Sacred Heart, township 114, range 37, was surveyed by R. H. L. Jenett and G. G. Howe, between July 9, 1866, and July 16, 1866.

Sacred Heart, township 115, range 37, was surveyed by R. H. L. Jenett and G. G. Howe, between July 2, 1866, and July 7, 1866.

Hawk Creek, township 115, range 38, was surveyed by Jenett and Howe, between November 2, 1866, and November 9, 1866.

Hawk Creek, township 114, range 38, was surveyed by R. H. L. Jenett and G. G. Howe, between November 2, 1866, and November 3, 1866.

Kingman, township 116, range 36, was surveyed by R. H. L. Jenett and G. G. Howe, between June 26, 1866, and June 30, 1866.

Erickson, township 116, range 37, was surveyed by R. H. L. Jenett and G. G. Howe, between July 19, 1866, and July 24, 1866.

Wang, township 116, range 38, was surveyed by Jenett and Howe, between July 24, 1866, and July 31, 1866.

## CHAPTER VI.

### JOSEPH RENVILLE.

**Of French and Indian Blood—Educated in Canada—Starts Life as a Courier—In War of 1812—Serves as British Captain—In the Fur Trade—Brings First Seed Corn to Minnesota—Literary Work—His Triumphant Death.**

Joseph Renville, for whom Renville county was named, was of mixed descent, and his story forms a link between the past and the present history of Minnesota. His father was a French trader. His mother was a Dakota (Sioux) of Little Crow's Kaposia band, which was at various periods located at different points between the mouth of the Minnesota and the mouth of the St. Croix, much of the time at the present site of South St. Paul. She was related to some of the principal men of the Kaposia village.

Thus with the daring blood of a French adventurer in one branch of his lineage, and the noble strain of the Sioux in the other, Joseph Renville was born at the Kaposia village about the year 1779, while the Revolutionary war was still raging.

Accustomed to see no European countenance but that of his father, in sports, habits and feelings, he was a full Dakota youth. But his father, noting the activity of his mind, was not content that he should be entirely an Indian boy, and therefore before he

was ten years old took him to Canada, and placed him in the care of a learned and saintly Catholic priest, under whose fostering and loving tuition he obtained a slight knowledge of the French language and the elements of the Christian religion. But the education thus started was broken off, for upon the death of his father the boy returned to Minnesota.

As the youngster attained a proper age, Col. Robert Dixon, an Englishman in the employ of a British fur company, who traded with the Minnesota Indians, hired him as a *coursur de bois*. While a mere stripling he had guided his canoe from the Falls of Pokegama to the Falls of St. Anthony, and followed the trails from Mendota to the Missouri. He knew by heart the legends of his tribe. He had distinguished himself as a brave, and as he grew older identified himself with the Dakotas more fully by following in the footsteps of his father and marrying a maiden of that nation.

In 1797 he wintered in company with a Mr. Perlier near Sauk Rapids. Zebulon M. Pike, who was in Minnesota in 1805-06, was introduced to him at Prairie du Chien, and was conducted by him to the Falls of St. Anthony. This officer was pleased with him, and recommended him for the post of United States interpreter. In a letter to General Wilkinson, written at Mendota, September 9, 1805, he says: "I beg leave to recommend for that appointment Joseph Renville, who has served as interpreter for the Sioux last spring at the Illinois, and who has gratuitously and willingly served as my interpreter in all my conferences with that tribe. He is a man respected by the Indians and I believe an honest one."

At the breaking out of the War of 1812 Colonel Dickson was employed by the British to secure the warlike tribes of the Northwest as allies. Renville received from him the appointment and rank of captain in the British army, and with warriors from the *Ke-ox-ah* (Wabasha's band at Winona), *Kaposia* and other bands of Dakotas, marched to the American frontier. In 1813 he was present at the siege of Fort Meigs. One afternoon, while he was seated with Wabasha and the renowned *Petit Corbeau* (Little Crow), the grandfather of the Little Crow of the Sioux uprising, an Indian presented himself and told the chiefs that they were wanted by the head men of the other nations that were there congregated. When they arrived at the rendezvous they were surprised to find that the Winnebagoes had taken an American captive, and, after roasting him, had apportioned his body in as many dishes as there were nations, and had invited them to participate in the feast. Both the chiefs and Renville were indignant at this inhumanity and Colonel Dickson, being informed of the fact, the Winnebago who was the author of the outrage was turned out of the camp.

In 1815 Renville accompanied the Kaposia chief to Drummond's Island, who had been invited by the commandant of that post to make him a visit. On their arrival they were informed by the officer that he had sent for them to thank them in the name of His Majesty for the aid they had rendered during the war. He concluded by pointing to a large pile of goods, which, he said, were presents from Great Britain. Petit Corbeau replied that his people had been prevailed upon by the British to make war upon a people they scarcely knew and who had never done them any harm. "Now," continued the brave Kaposia chief, "after we have fought for you, under many hardships, lost some of our people and awakened the vengeance of our neighbors, you make peace for yourselves, and leave us to get such terms as we can; but no, we will not take them. We hold them and yourselves in equal contempt."

For a short period after the war Renville remained in Canada and received the half pay of a British captain. He next entered the service of the Hudson Bay Company, whose posts extended to the Mississippi and Minnesota rivers. In winter he resided with his family among the Dakotas; in summer he visited his trading posts, which extended as far as the sources of the Red river.

In 1819 Colonel Snelling commenced the erection of the massive stone fort near the junction of the Mississippi and Minnesota. From this time Renville became more acquainted with the people of the United States, and some of his posts being within the limits of the Republic, he with several other experienced trappers, established a new company in 1822, which they called the Columbia Fur Company. Of this new organization he was the presiding genius. When Major Stephen H. Long arrived at Fort St. Anthony, as Snelling was then called, in the year 1823, he became acquainted with Renville, and engaged him as the interpreter of the expedition to explore the Minnesota river and the Red River of the North. The historian of the expedition, Professor William H. Keating, gave to the world one of the most interesting accounts of the Dakota nation that had ever been published, and he states that for most of the information he is indebted to Joseph Renville.

Shortly after the Columbia Fur Company commenced its operations the American Fur Company of New York, of which John Jacob Astor was one of the directors, not wishing any rivals in the trade, purchased their posts and good will, and retained the "coureurs de bois." Under this new arrangement Renville removed to Lac qui Parle and erected a trading house, and here he resided until the end of his days.

Living as he had done for more than a half century among the Dakotas, over whom he exercised the most unbounded con-



trol, it is not surprising that in his advanced age he sometimes exhibited a domineering disposition. As long as Minnesota exists he should be known as one given to hospitality. He invariably showed himself to be a friend to the Indian, the traveler and the missionary. Aware of the improvidence of his mother's race, he used his influence towards the raising of grain. He was instrumental in having the first seed corn planted on the Upper Minnesota. An Indian never left his house hungry, and they delighted to do him honor. He was a friend to the traveler. His conversation was intelligent, and he constantly communicated facts that were worthy of record. His post obtained a reputation among explorers, and their last day's journey to it was generally a quick march, for they felt sure of a warm welcome. His son was the interpreter of Joseph N. Nicollet, that worthy man of science who explored this country in connection with John C. Fremont. This gentleman in his report to Congress pays the following tribute to the father and son:

"I may stop a while to say that the residence of the Renville family, for a number of years back, has afforded the only retreat to travelers to be found between St. Peter's and the British posts, a distance of 700 miles. The liberal and untiring hospitality dispensed by this respectable family, the great influence exercised by it over the Indians of this country in the maintenance of peace and the protection of travelers would demand, besides our gratitude, some especial acknowledgment of the United States, and also from the Hudson Bay Company."

The only traveler that has ever given any testimony opposed to this is Featherstonhaugh, an Englishman, in whose book, published in London in 1847, and styled a "Canoe Voyage up the Minnay Sotor," he says: "On reaching the fort, Renville advanced and saluted me, but not cordially. He was a dark, Indian-looking person, showing no white blood, short in his stature, with strong features and coarse, black hair. \* \* \* I learned that Renville entertained a company of stout Indians to the number of fifty, in a skin lodge behind his house, of extraordinary dimensions, whom he calls his braves, or soldiers. To these men he confided various trusts, and occasionally sent them to distant points to transact his business. No doubt he was a very intriguing person and uncertain in his attachments. Those who knew him intimately supposed him inclined to the British allegiance, although he professes great attachment to the American government, a circumstance, however, which did not prevent him from being under the surveillance of the garrison at Fort Snelling."

The Rev. T. S. Williamson, of the Presbytery of Chillicothe, arrived at Fort Snelling in 1834; then returned to the East, and in 1835 came back with assistant missionaries. Renville warmly



welcomed him and rendered invaluable assistance in the establishment of the missions. Upon the arrival of the missionaries at Lac qui Parle he provided them with a temporary home. He acted as interpreter, he assisted in translating the Scriptures, and removed many of the prejudices of the Indians against the teachers of the white man's religion. His name appears in connection with several Dakota books. Dr. Watts' second catechism for children, published in Boston in 1837, by Crocker & Brewster, was partly translated by him. In 1839, a volume of extracts from the Old Testament, and a volume containing the Gospel of Mark, was published by Kendall & Henry, Cincinnati, the translation of which was given orally by Mr. Renville and penned by Dr. Williamson. Crocker & Brewster in 1842 published Dakota Dowanpi Kin, or Dakota Hymns, many of which were composed with the help of Renville. The following tribute to his ability as a translator appeared in the *Missionary Herald* of 1846, published at Boston:

"Mr. Renville was a remarkable man, and he was remarkable for the energy with which he pursued such objects as he deemed of primary importance. His power of observing and remembering facts, and also words expressive of simple ideas, was extraordinary. Though in his latter years he could read a little, yet in translating he seldom took a book in his hand, choosing to depend on hearing rather than sight, and I have often had occasion to observe that after hearing a long and unfamiliar verse read from the Scriptures, he would immediately render it from the French into Dakota, two languages extremely unlike in their idioms and idea of the words, and repeat it over two or three words at a time, so as to give full opportunity to write it down. He had a remarkable tact in discovering the aim of a speaker, and conveying the intended impression, when many of the ideas and words were such as had nothing corresponding to them in the minds and language of the addressed. These qualities fitted him for an interpreter, and it was generally admitted he had no equal."

It would be improper to conclude this article without some remarks upon the religious character of Renville. Years before there was a clergyman in Minnesota he took his Indian wife to Prairie du Chien and was married in accordance with Christian rites by a minister of the Catholic church. Before he became acquainted with missionaries he sent to New York for a large folio Bible in the French language, and requested those with him in the fur trade to procure for him a clerk who could read it. After the commencement of the Mission at Lac qui Parle, his wife was the first full Dakota to be recorded as converted to Protestant Christianity. Before this, through the instruction of her husband, she had renounced the religion of her fathers. The following is an extract from a translation of Mr. Renville's account of his

wife's death: "I said to her: 'Now, today, you seem very much exhausted,' and she answered, 'Yes; this day, now God invites me. I am remembering Jesus Christ, who suffered for me, and depending on him alone. Today I shall stand before God, and will ask him for mercy for you and all my children, and all my kinsfolk.' "

Afterwards, when all her children and relatives sat around her weeping, she said: "It is holy day, sing and pray." From early in the morning she was speaking of God and telling her husband what to do. Thus she died in the faith of that Christ whose story was first taught her by Catholic priests and later by Presbyterian missionaries.

In 1841 Renville was chosen and ordained a ruling elder in the church at Lac qui Parle, and from that time till his death discharged the duties of his office in a manner acceptable and profitable both to the native members of the church and the mission. After a sickness of some days, in March, 1846, his strong frame began to give evidence of speedy decay. Dr. Williamson thus narrates the death scene: "The evening before his decease he asked me what became of the soul immediately after death. I reminded him of our Saviour's words to the thief on the cross, and Paul's desire to depart and be with Christ. He said, 'That is sufficient,' and presently added, 'I have great hope I shall be saved through grace.' Next morning (Sunday) about eight o'clock I was called to see him. He was so evidently in the agonies of death, I did not think of attempting to do anything for him. After some time his breathing becoming easier, he was asked if he wished to hear a hymn. He replied, 'Yes.' After it was sung he said, 'It is very good.' As he reclined on the bed, I saw a sweet serenity settling on his countenance, and I thought that his severest struggle was probably passed, and so it proved. The clock striking ten, he looked at it and intimated that it was time for us to go to church. As we were about to leave he extended his withered hand. After we left, he spoke some words of exhortation to his family, then prayed and before noon calmly and quietly yielded up his spirit."

Sixty-seven years passed by, before he closed his eyes upon the world. The citizens of Kentucky delight in the memory of Daniel Boone; let the citizens of Minnesota not forget Joseph Renville.

## CHAPTER VII.

## RIVER NAVIGATION.

**Indian Days on the Minnesota—Mackinaw Boats—Early Voyagers—Period of Steam Navigation—Names of Boats Which Reached the Upper Stretches of the River—Gradual Reduction in River Traffic.**

Minnesota received its name from the longest river which lies wholly within this state, excepting only its sources above Big Stone lake. During a hundred and sixty years, up to the time of the organization of Minnesota Territory, in 1849, the name St. Pierre, or St. Peter, had been generally applied to this river by French and English explorers and writers, probably in honor of Pierre Charles Le Sueur, its first white explorer. The aboriginal Sioux name Minnesota means clouded water (Minne, water and sota, somewhat clouded), and Neill, on the authority of Rev. Gideon H. Pond, poetically translated this to mean sky-tinted. The river at its stages of flood becomes whitishly turbid. An illustration of the meaning of the word has been told by Mrs. Moses N. Adams, the widow of the venerable missionary of the Dakotas. She states that at various times the Dakota women explained it to her by dropping a little milk into water and calling the whitishly clouded water "Minne sota." This name was proposed by General H. H. Sibley and Hon. Morgan L. Martin, of Wisconsin, in the years 1846 to 1848, as the name of the new territory, which thus followed the example of Wisconsin in adopting the title of a large stream within its borders.

During the next few years after the selection of the territorial name Minnesota, it displaced the name St. Peter as applied in common usage by the white people to the river, whose euphonious ancient Dakota title will continue to be borne by the river and the state probably long after the Dakota language shall cease to be spoken.

The Chippewa name for the stream, Ash-kübogi-sibi, "The River of the Green Leaf" is now nearly forgotten, and the French name St. Pierre is known only by historians.

The picturesque river which gave our commonwealth its name had always been an important feature in the geography and history of this northwest country.

The geologist reads in the deep erosion of this valley, and in its continuance to Lake Traverse, which outflows to Lake Winnipeg and Hudson bay, the story of a mighty river, the outlet of a vast ancient lake covering the Red river region in the closing part of the Glacial period. What use, if any, the primitive men of that time made of this majestic stream, we know not.

Many and varied have been the scenes enacted upon its banks, scenes of thrilling adventure and glorious valor, as well as of happy merriment and tender love. It was for centuries the arena of many a sanguinary conflict, and the blood of the Iowas, Dakotas, Ojibways, and white men, often mingled freely with its flood.

For generations unknown the only craft its bosom bore was the canoe of the Indian. Then came the French traders, with their retinue of voyagers, who made our river an avenue of a great commerce in Indian goods and costly furs. For over a hundred years fleets of canoes and Mackinaw boats, laden with Indian merchandise, plied constantly along the river's sinuous length. The sturdy voyagers, however, left to history but a scant record of their adventurous life. A brave and hardy race were they, inured to every peril and hardship, yet ever content and happy; and long did the wooded bluffs of the Minnesota echo with their songs of old France.

The first white men known to have navigated the Minnesota were Le Sueur and his party of miners, who entered its mouth in a felucca and two row boats on September 20, 1700, and reached the mouth of the Blue Earth on the thirtieth of the same month. The next spring he carried with him down the river a boat-load of blue or green shale which he had dug from the bluffs of the Blue Earth, in mistake for copper ore. Much more profitable, doubtless, he found the boat-load of beaver and other Indian furs, which he took with him at the same time. This is the first recorded instance of freight transportation on the Minnesota river.

In the winter of 1819-20, a deputation of Lord Selkirk's Scotch colony, who had settled near the site of Winnipeg, traveled through Minnesota to Prairie du Chien, a journey of about a thousand miles, to purchase seed wheat. On April 15, 1820, they started back in three Mackinaw boats loaded with 200 bushels of wheat, 100 bushels of oats, and 30 bushels of peas. During the month of May they ascended the Minnesota from its mouth to its source, and, dragging their loaded boats over the portage on rollers, descended the Red river to their homes, which they reached early in June.

The Mackinaw or keel boats used on the river in those days were open vessels of from twenty to fifty feet in length by four to ten feet in width, and capable of carrying from two to eight tons burden.

They were propelled by either oars or poles as the exigencies of the river might require. The crew usually comprised from five to nine men. One acted as steersman, and, in poling, the others, ranging themselves in order upon a plank laid lengthwise of the boat on each side, would push the boat ahead; and as

each, in rotation, reached the stern, he would pick up his pole and start again at the prow. Their progress in ascending the river would be from five to fifteen miles per day, depending upon the stage of the water and the number of rapids they had to climb.

Dr. Thomas S. Williamson, the noted missionary to the Indians, in describing his first journey up the valley of the Minnesota, in June, 1835, gives an interesting account of how he shipped his wife and children and his fellow helpers, Mr. and Mrs. A. G. Huggins, with their goods, on one of these boats, which was nine days in making the trip from Fort Snelling to Traverse des Sioux.

In the correspondence of Mrs. S. R. Riggs, the wife of another famous missionary to the Sioux, is found a vivid picture of a Mackinaw boat, belonging to the old Indian trader, Philander Prescott, in which she ascended the Minnesota in September, 1837. It was about forty feet long by eight feet wide and capable of carrying about five tons. It was manned by a crew of five persons, one to steer, and two on each side to furnish the motive power. Oars were used as far as to the Little Rapids, about three miles above Carver, and thence to Traverse des Sioux poles were employed. The journey consumed five days.

Illustrative of the size and capacity of some of the canoes used by the traders, we find George A. McLeod in April, 1853, bringing down from Lac qui Parle to Traverse des Sioux forty bushels of potatoes, besides a crew of five men, in a single canoe twenty-five feet long by forty-four inches wide, hollowed out of a huge cottonwood tree.

The first steamboat to enter the Minnesota river was the Virginia on May 10, 1823. She was not a large vessel, being only 118 feet long by 22 feet wide, and she only ascended as far as Mendota and Fort Snelling, which during the period between the years 1820 and 1848 were about the only points of importance in the territory now embraced within our state. Hence all the boats navigating the upper Mississippi in those days had to enter the Minnesota to reach these terminal points.

Except for these landings at its mouth, and save that in 1842 a small steamer with a party of excursionists on board ascended it as far as the old Indian village near Shakopee, no real attempt was made to navigate the Minnesota with steamboats until 1850. Prior to this time it was not seriously thought that the river was navigable to any great distance for any larger craft than a keel boat, and the demonstration to the contrary, then witnessed, has made that year notable in the history of the state.

On June 28, 1850, the Anthony Wayne, which had just arrived at St. Paul with a pleasure party from St. Louis, agreed to take all passengers for \$225 as far up the Minnesota as navi-



gation was possible. They reached the foot of the rapids near Carver, the captain decided not to continue the passage, turned the steamboat homeward. Emulous of the Wayne's achievement, the Nominee, a rival boat, arranged another excursion July 12, ascended the Minnesota, passing the formidable rapids, placing her shingle three miles higher up the river. The Wayne, not to be outdone, on July 18 with a third excursion party, ascended the river two or three miles below the present city of Mankato. The success of these boats incited the Harris' line to advertise a big excursion on the Yankee, and that steamer reached a point on the Minnesota river, a little above the present village of Judson, in Blue Earth county.

The steamer *Excelsior*, in the summer of 1851, conveyed the treaty commissioners, their attendants and supplies to Traverse des Sioux, and later the *Benjamin Franklin*, No. 1, ascended the river with a load of St. Paul's excursionists to witness the progress of the famous treaty. In the fall the *Uncle Toby* conveyed to Traverse des Sioux, the first load of Indian goods under the new treaty.

The springing up of embryo towns in the Minnesota Valley stimulated steamboat transportation, and during the early season of 1852, the steamboat *Tiger* made three trips to Mankato. The midsummer rains having restored the navigable condition of the river, the *Black Hawk* was chartered in July for three trips to Mankato. She also made during the season two trips to Babcock's Landing, opposite the present site of St. Peter, and one to Traverse des Sioux. The *Jenny Lind* and *Enterprise* were also engaged in the traffic.

Navigation was opened on the Minnesota in 1853 by the new boat, the *Greek Slave*; the *Clarion*, also new, entered the trade this year.

Two events of 1853, of much importance in the development of the Minnesota river trade, were the establishing upon its head waters of the Sioux Agencies and the erection in their vicinity of Fort Ridgely. The necessity thus created, of transporting to such a distance up the river the large quantity of supplies required annually by both soldier and Indian, gave an impetus for years to the steamboat traffic of the Minnesota.

The *West Newton*, Captain D. S. Harris, secured the contract to convey the troops with their baggage from Fort Snelling to the new post. She was a small packet, 150 feet long and of 300 tons burden, and had been bought the summer before by the Harris brothers to compete with the *Nominee* in the Mississippi river trade. She left Fort Snelling on Wednesday, the twenty-seventh of April, 1853, having on board two companies of the Sixth U. S. Regiment, in command of Captains Dana and Monroe. To help carry baggage, she had two barges in tow. The

Tiger had also departed from St. Paul on the twenty-fifth, and the Clarion on the twenty-sixth, each with a couple of barges in tow, heavily loaded with supplies for the new fort and the agencies. The West Newton, being the swiftest boat, passed the Clarion at Henderson, and the Tiger near the Big Cottonwood, and thence to the site of the new fort (Fort Ridgely) at the mouth of Little Rock creek, was the first steamer to disturb the waters of our sky-tinted river.

The Minnesota this year remained navigable all summer, and a number of boats ascended it to Fort Ridgely and the Lower Sioux Agency, while others went to Mankato and other points. The passenger travel, as well as the freight trade, was excellent.

The winter of 1853-1854 was mild and open: the river broke up early without the usual freshet. Owing to the success of the prior season, the boatmen had great expectations. They were, however, doomed to disappointment. Captain Samuel Humbertson, who owned the stern wheel steamboat Clarion, had sold it and purchased a fine new boat, 170 feet long with thirty-eight staterooms, which he called the Minnesota Belle. May 3, with a large load of immigrants and freight, he started up the Minnesota. His new boat failed to climb the Little Rapids, near Carver, and he had to abandon the trip. A rainfall a few days later swelled the river, and enabled the Black Hawk to reach Traverse des Sioux. The Iola and Montello, during the summer, ran fairly regular trips between Little Rapids and Traverse des Sioux supplementing the Black Hawk. Humbolt and other boats plying below the rapids.

Large keel boats, denominated barges, propelled after the ancient method by a crew of men with poles, became common on the river this year. Andrew G. Myrick placed two of these barges on the river in charge of the Russell boys. These vessels were from 50 to 60 feet long, 10 to 12 feet wide, and with sides four to five feet high, along the top of which was fastened a plank walk, for the use of the pole men. A small low cabin for the cook was built in the stern, and during foul weather a big tarpaulin was spread over the goods. A full crew consisted of a captain, who also acted as steersman, ten to a dozen pole men, and a cook. With a fair stage of water the usual speed up stream was twelve to fourteen miles a day, but if sandbars or rapids interfered a mile or two would be a hard day's journey. Down stream, however, they would travel much faster. Most of the supplies for Fort Ridgely and the Sioux Agencies, as well as for all up river towns, had to be transported this year in such barges.

The snowfall in the winter of 1854-1855 was again light consequently the Minnesota continued low during the following spring. Louis Robert, having the contract this year to deliver the Sioux

annuities, took them up to the Agency late in October in the *Globe*, of which Edwin Bell was then captain. Within two miles of the landing the boat struck on a rock, and the goods had to be unloaded on the river bank. While Captains Roberts and Bell were gone to carry the Indian money, amounting to \$90,000 in gold, to Fort Ridgely, the Indians, who were gathered in force to divide the provisions, carelessly set fire to the dry grass, which was quickly communicated to the pile of goods, and most of them, including fifty kegs of powder, were destroyed.

Of his experiences, Captain Edwin Bell had said: "In 1855 I had command of the steamer *Globe*, making trips on the Minnesota river, and in the early fall of that year we carried supplies to the Sioux at Redwood Agency. The Indians would come down the river several miles to meet the boat. They were like a lot of children, and when the steamboat approached they would shout, '*Nitonka Pata-wata washta*,' meaning 'Your big fire-canoe is good.' They would then cut across the bend, yelling until we reached the landing.

"In the fall of that year, 1855, their supplies were late, when I received orders from Agent Murphy to turn over to the Indians twelve barrels of pork, and twelve barrels of flour. As soon as we landed, we rolled the supplies on shore. I was informed that the Indians were in a starving condition. It was amusing to see five or six of them rolling a barrel of pork up the bank, when two of our deck hands would do the work in half the time.

"A young Indian girl stood at the end of the gang plank, wringing her hands and looking toward the boat, exclaiming '*Sunka sanicha*,' meaning 'They have my dog.' The cabin boy told me the cook had coaxed the dog on board and hid it. I could speak the language so as to be understood, and I motioned to the girl and said, '*Niye kuwa*,' meaning 'Come here.' She came on board, and I told the cook to bring the dog to me. When the dog came, she caught it in her arms, exclaiming, '*Sunka washta*,' meaning 'Good dog.' She then ran on shore and up the hill. It seemed to me that white people took advantage of the Indian when they could, even steamboat cooks.

"When the flour and pork were on level ground, the barrel heads were knocked in, and the pork was cut in small strips and thrown in a pile. Two hundred squaws then formed a circle, and several Indians handed the pieces of pork to the squaws until the pile was disposed of. The flour was placed in tin pans, each squaw receiving a panful.

"Later, in the same season, we had an unfortunate trip. The boat was loaded deep. Luckily Agent Murphy and Capt. Louis Robert were on board. We had in the cabin of the boat ninety thousand dollars in gold. About three miles below the Agency,

we ran on a large boulder. After much effort, we got the boat afloat. Major Murphy gave orders to land the goods, so that they might be hauled to the Agency. We landed and unloaded, covering the goods with tarpaulins. There were about fifty kegs of powder with the goods. While we were unloading, the agent sent for a team to take Captain Robert and himself, with the gold, to the Agency. Then we started down the river. We had gone only a few miles, when we discovered a dense smoke, caused by a prairie fire. The smoke was rolling toward the pile of goods, which we had left in charge of two men. When we reached the ferry at Red Bank, a man on horseback motioned us to land, and told us that the goods we left were all burned up and the powder exploded. This was a sad blow to the Indians.

"The following is a list of the steamboats running on the Minnesota river, during high water, in the year 1855 and later: Clarion, Captain Humberson; Globe, Captain Edwin Bell; Time and Tide, Captain Nelson Robert; Jeannette Roberts, Captain Charles Timmens; Mollie Moler, Captain Houghton; Minnesota, Captain Hays; and the Frank Steele and Favorite, both side-wheel steamers. These boats were drawn off when the water got low; and when the railroad paralleled the river, all boats quit running.

"On the sixteenth day of December, 1895, I called on Governor Ramsey again, to talk over old times, forty-five years after my first call. What changes have taken place since then! When I started to leave, I thought I would see how much the governor remembered of the Sioux language. I said, 'Governor, nitonka tepee, washta.' 'What did you say, captain?' asked the governor. I replied, 'Nitonka tepee, washta,' 'Why, captain,' said he, 'that means, my house is large and good;' and, with a wink, 'Captain, let's have a nip.' Of course we nipped, and said 'Ho!' All old settlers will know the meaning of the Sioux exclamation, 'Ho!'"

A good fall of snow during the winter of 1855-56 caused an abundant supply of water in the river next spring. The navigation of the Minnesota for the season of 1856 was opened on April 10 by the Reveille, a stern-wheel packet, in command of Captain R. M. Spencer. Four days later, the Globe, with Nelson Robert as captain, departed from St. Paul for the same river, and she was followed the next day by the H. S. Allen.

The Reveille was considered a fast traveler, and as an instance of her speed it is recorded that on her second trip of this year she left St. Paul at 2 p. m. on Thursday, April 17, with 132 passengers and a full load of freight, and arrived at Mankato by Saturday; and that leaving the latter place at 5 a. m. the next day, she reached St. Paul by 8 p. m. that evening, after having made twenty-four landings on the way.



On May 5, the Reveille landed at Mankato a company of settlers numbering two or three hundred, known as the Mapleton Colony; and the following Saturday (May 10) the H. T. Yeatman landed at South Bend a company of Welsh settlers from Ohio, numbering 121 souls. The Yeatman was a large stern-wheel boat, about the largest that ascended the Minnesota, and this was her first trip. She continued in the trade only a few weeks, while the water was high. Her captain was Samuel G. Cabbell. Regular trips were made this year by several boats to Fort Ridgely and the Lower Sioux Agency, and some ascended to the Upper Agency, at the mouth of the Yellow Medicine river.

The time table of Louis Robert's fine packet, the Time and Tide, issued for this season, shows the distance from St. Paul to Yellow Medicine to be 446 miles. To an old settler who actually traveled on a Minnesota river steamboat in those early days, the idea of a time table may seem rather amusing; for if there was anything more uncertain as to its coming and going, or more void of any idea of regularity, than a steamboat the old time traveler never heard of it. Now stopping in some forest glen for wood, now tangled in the overhanging boughs of a tree with one or both smoke-stacks demolished, now fast for hours on some sandbar, and now tied up to a tree to repair the damage done by some snag, while the passengers sat on the bank telling stories, or went hunting, or feasted on the luscious wild strawberries or juicy plums which grew abundantly in the valley, were common occurrences in steamboat travel. Many a pioneer remembers the Time and Tide, and how its jolly captain, Louis Robert, would sing out with sonorous voice, when the boat was about to start, "All aboard! Time and Tide waits for no man," and then add, with a sly twinkle in his eye, "and only a few minutes for a woman." Though we of today may think such method of travel tedious, yet it had many pleasant features, and to the people of that time, unaccustomed to the "flyers" and "fast mails" of today, it seemed quite satisfactory.

The Minnesota river trade was unusually brisk in 1857 owing to a good stage of water. Two new boats entered this year, the Frank Steele, a side wheel packet, owned by Captain W. F. Davidson, and the Jeannette Robert, a large stern wheel packet, owned by Captain Louis Robert. The total trips made during the season was 292, of which the Antelope made 105.

The winter of 1857-1858 proved very mild, and the Minnesota river broke up unusually early and was kept in good navigable condition during the season. The Freighter was the only new boat to engage in the trade this year. There were 179 arrivals at Mankato from points above as well as below the former, though did not exceed twenty-five or thirty. The total number of trips



was 394, the Antelope again heading the list with 201 to her credit.

In 1859, the river broke up early after a mild winter, and the Freighter arrived at Mankato, the first boat, on March 27, having left St. Paul two days before. An abundant rainfall kept the river in good navigable condition its entire length through most of the season. The Favorite, an excellent sidewheel packet of good size, built expressly for the Minnesota trade by Commodore Davidson, entered as a new boat this spring.

As the water was quite high in the upper Minnesota, Captain John B. Davis of the Freighter, conceived the idea of crossing his boat over from the Minnesota to Big Stone lake and thence to the Red river, and accordingly about the last of June he attempted the feat. Whether the crew found too much whiskey at New Ulm or the boat found too little water on the divide, authorities differ, but all agree that the captain and his crew came home in a canoe about the last of July, passing Mankato on the twenty-fifth of the month, having left his steamboat in dry dock near the Dakota line. The Freighter was a small, flat-bottomed, square-bowed boat. The Indians pillaged her of everything but the hull, and that, half buried in the sand about ten miles below Big Stone lake, remained visible for twenty or thirty years. The captain always claimed that if he had started a month earlier his attempt would have been successful.

The navigation on the Minnesota in 1860, owing to the low water, was mostly confined to the little Antelope, in her trips to Shakopee and Chaska. Of 250 arrivals at St. Paul she had to her credit 198. The new boat Albany, of very light draught, also the Eolian, which had been raised from the bottom of Lake Pepin, where she had lain since the spring of 1858, and the Little Dorrit were put into the trade instead of the Frank Steele, the Time and Tide and the Favorite, which came up as far as St. Peter for a trip or two. The Jeannette Robert managed to get up as far as Mankato a few times, and during a small freshet in July, made one trip to the Sioux Agency.

The spring of 1861 opened with a big flood in the Minnesota. The first boat, the Albany, left St. Paul on March 30, and arrived at Mankato April 1. She was officered by J. V. Webber, captain (who was now the owner, having purchased her from the Davidson company in March), Warren Goulden, first clerk, and Moses Gates, engineer. It was claimed by the older Indians and traders that the upper Minnesota was higher this spring than it had been since 1821. In April the Jeannette Robert ascended farther up the river by two miles than any steamboat had ever done before, and might easily have accomplished what the Freighter attempted and failed to do in 1859, to wit, pass over into the Red river, if

she had tried; for the two rivers were united by their high flood between lakes Big Stone and Traverse.

This season the Minnesota Packet Company, of which Captain Orrin Smith was president, put two first class boats, the City Belle and Fanny Harris, into the river to compete with the Davidson and Robert lines. The Fanny Harris, on her first trip, which occurred during the second week of April, went to Fort Ridgely, and brought down Major (afterwards General) Thomas W. Sherman and his battery to quell the southern rebellion, which had just started. With her also went the Favorite, and brought down Major (afterward General) John C. Pemberton, with his command of eighty soldiers, the most of whom being southern men, were much in sympathy with their seceding brethren.

The barges of Captain Cleveland were kept busy in the traffic between Mankato and points below. The first shipment of wheat in bulk from the Minnesota was made in June of this year, 1861, on one of these barges. It comprised 4,000 bushels, and was taken direct to La Crosse. Heretofore it had been shipped in sacks. Wheat had now become the principal export of the valley. During the earlier years all the freight traffic on the river had been imported, but by this time the export of trains had grown to be an important item. With so many Indians in the valley the shipment of furs, which at first had been about the only export of the country, still continued valuable; but furs, because of their small bulk, cut but little figure in the boating business. This year the value of the furs from the Sioux Agencies was \$48,416; and from the Winnebago country, \$11,600.

From this time there was a gradual reduction in river traffic. In 1866 the St. Paul and Sioux City railroad reached Belle Plaine, and connections were there made with boats for points higher up the river. In October, 1868, Mankato was reached, and in 1871 the Northwestern railway reached New Ulm, which practically ended the navigation of the Minnesota river.

The Osceola, a small boat, owned by Mark D. Flowers and Captain Hawkins, ascended the Minnesota as far as Redwood once in 1872, twice in 1873 and once in 1874, the water having been low and navigation difficult. In 1876, owing to high water in the spring, the Ida Fulton, and Wyman X came up the river; and ten years later one trip was made by the Alvira. For another ten years no steamboat was seen on the Minnesota until, taking advantage of a freshet in April, 1897, Captain E. W. Durant of Stillwater, ran his boat, the Henrietta, a stern-wheel vessel 170 feet long with forty staterooms, on an excursion to Henderson, St. Peter and Mankato.

## CHAPTER VIII.

## LAND OFFICE RECORDS.

**Original Claimants to Renville County Land—Roll of Honor of Those Pioneers Who First Cleared the Land and Erected Cabins—Old Settlers Who Braved the Rigors of Pioneer Endeavor.**

The original patents to land in Renville county, upon which all subsequent deeds and transfers are based, were obtained chiefly under the pre-emption act, under the homestead law, and from the railroads. The first settlers obtained their homes under the pre-emption act, by the provisions of which they were required to make certain improvements, to live upon their land a certain length of time, and to pay \$1.25 an acre. There were certain restrictions as to the size of the claim and as to the eligibility of those who filed. Instead of paying money the settlers often paid soldiers' script which they had purchased at a discount. This script had been issued to soldiers, entitling each veteran to a certain number of acres free. Few of the soldiers ever used this script to obtain land, and thousands of these papers fell into the hands of speculators, by whom they were sold to settlers. Under the homestead act, which replaced the pre-emption act, the government issued a patent after a person had lived on an eighth or quarter section (according to location) for a certain period, and made certain improvements. Many of the people obtained their land from the railroads; many different railroads having land in Renville county.

The following transcriptions from the land office records gives the original owners of all the land pre-empted and homesteaded in Renville county. This is the roll of honor of those who dared the rigors of a pioneer country and started the first developments. The list is in the main accurate, though, through carelessness of the land office registers and their clerks, the original entries are often misspelled, and transcriptions of more or less illegible handwriting since that date have distorted some of the names in various ways. But especial efforts have been made to insure accuracy in this printed list, and the names of thousands of old pioneers will be recognized. A few of the original claimants are still living, and many families are still residing on the original claim of their father or grandfather.

In the following list, where a person's farm lay in several sections, or where a second claim was later taken in another section, only the first section of the first filing is given, except in special cases, for a constant repetition of names would needlessly cumber the rolls.

**Township 113, range 33 (Bandon).** The first claim in this township was filed by John Ragain on October 5, 1867, section 20. 1876—Iver Jeremiason, 22; Iver Iverson, 22; Tollef Pederson, 22; Mary Hansen, 26; Lars Olson, 26; Peter Olson, 26; John P. Nestande, 26; Iver Brandjord, 32; Gabriel A. Nelson 34. 1877—John Kelly 12; Heirs of Michael Kelly, 12; Anthony Kelly, 12; Paul H. Knudson, 14; Andrew Dahlquist, 14. 1878—Gunerus Peterson, 2; Peter Pederson, 2; Ole Knudsen, 4; Patrick Cronin, 4; Jeremiah Desmond, 6; John Desmond, 6; Hans Carlson, 10; Karl Oleson, 10; Hans Gumpolen, 34; Ole Erickson, 34. 1879—Thomas Brick, 6; John Igo, 24. 1880—Daniel Hanlon, 6; Margaret Desmond, 6; Jeremiah O'Shea, 30; Joseph Thomas, 24. 1881—Thomas Brick, 6; James Hurley, 18; Marthinus Johanson, 28. 1882—Patrick Cronin. 1883—Hans Carlson, 10; John McCabe, 20. 1885—Peder Nestande, 2; Erick Elleword, 10; Arthur Gribben, 20.

**Township 113, range 34 (Birch Cooley).** The first claims were filed in 1861. Francis LaBathe filed in section 29 and Louis La-Croix, Jr., in section 32. No other claim was filed until after the Massacre. The first claim filed after the Massacre was in 1864. 1864—Heirs of John Zimmerman, 31, 32. 1865—Peter Weindger, 20; Martha Clausen, 28. 1866—Joseph Reno, 29. 1867—Robert W. Davis, 15; Darwin S. Hall, 27; Philip Vogtman, 30; Benjamin R. Damsen, 31; Joseph McConnell, 33; William Tracy, 34. 1868—Frederick Blume, 18; John Conlon, 20; Henry J. Whiteher, 22; Samuel J. Bacon, 30. 1869—Dennis Larry, 26; Thomas O. Connor, 26; John Delaney, 28; Joseph G. Dean, 29; John Kumro, 32. 1870—Perry Burch, 6; John R. Weimer, 15; George Buery, 30, 31; Fred Blume, 30. 1871—William Killmer, 14; Wolfgang Weis, 19, 20; Joseph L. Preston, 21; Samuel H. Sands, 22; Patrick Ryan, 28; John Tracy, 28; Phineas Reynolds, 29; Thomas Miller, 32; John Edget, 32; Randall M. Simmons, 32. 1872—David R. Culver, 2; Arnold Jackson, 8; Willard Drury, 11; Michael Kiefer, 18; Adelmer Price, 18; Christian Blume, 18; George McCulloch, 20; John Vogtman, 30. 1873—Andrew J. Sherwood, 2; Thomas Gilroy, 10; Patrick Quirk, 10; Rufus H. Baker, 14; John Foley, 14, 24; Henry Sheer, 18; Terance Brazil, Jr., 21; Alexander McConnell, 33; Christian C. Roe, 34. 1874—Marcus Martin, 4; Heir of John Mauley, 4; Peter Henry, 8; Owen T. Tubbs, 11; Michael Brick, 22; James Leary, 24; Jeremiah O. Keefe, 24; William Fox, 26; Daniel Tracy, 34. 1875—James M. Eaton, 4; John Strawsell, 18; Rufus F. Richardson, 22; Patrick Delaney, 22; Michael Brazil, 29; Samuel J. Comstock, 30; William Tracy, 34. 1876—Robert Jones, 20; Michael Ragen, 24; David Shore, 24. 1877—Michael Toole, 34. 1878—John Carr, 8; James Carr, 8; John Drury, 14; Wesley Drury, 14. 1879—John Landy, 24. 1880—John Jones, 8; James Head, 14; John



Desmond, 24. 1882—William H. Jewell, 22. 1883—Michael Ryan, 6.

**Township 112, range 34 (Birch Cooley).** The first claims in this township filed before the Massacre were as follows: 1860—Joseph Coursoll, Jr., 2, 11; Louisa Roi, 3, 10; Lillia La Croix, 4; Frederick La Croix, 4; Spencer La Croix, 4; John Magner, 11. 1861—Louis La Croix, Jr., 5; Antoine Young, 5. 1862—June 2, Lucy Weeman Kawertewin, 6. The first claim after the Massacre was filed on November 10, 1862, by Mary S. Robertson, in section 6. 1865—John Anderson, 13. 1868—Nelson C. Frazier, 3. 1869—John Klensler, 12, 1. 1870—Truman H. Sherwin, 4; Edward Kleinschmidt, 11, 12, 14; Holder Jacobus, 12. 1871—Maltris Persen, 1; David D. Frazier, 4; Hobart B. Jackson, 10; Peter Lahlte, 12; Clemens Tredbar, 12. 1873—Even J. Trana, 2; Ole Johnson, 2; Sevald Iversen, 2; Iver Iversen, 2; William H. Post, 10. 1875—Engebret Olson, 10; Hellick Anderson, 12. 1876—Johan Raisanan, 6. 1877—Moses J. Griffin, 5.

**Township 116, range 32 (Brookfield).** The first claims in this township were filed by Edward K. Hitchcock, September 1, 1865, section 2; E. J. Tremper, August 7, 1865, section 12; David Harrington, August 7, 1865, section 13; Walter G. Horton, August 7, 1865, section 14; James Moore, October 7, 1865, section 15; Edward Hitchcock, September 1, 1865, section 22. 1866—Henry Jarret, 4; James A. Beaver, 6; C. H. Pettit, 8; Ezra Cornell, 10; Seth O. Adams, 10; R. J. Mendenhall, 14; Eben S. Fisher, 15; George N. Fisher, 15; Adam Schreiber, 21; Henry Ritz, Jr., 21; James Edwards, 29; James A. Beaver, 29. 1867—Chas. T. Barkuloo, 6, 8. 1868—Jerome G. Todd, 2; Daniel G. Martin, 12. 1871—Joseph Catterlin, 12; Hattie A. Waldron, 18. 1872—Alexander Camp, 26; Chas. E. Porter, 26; John Wilt, 26; Margaret Baker, 28; Edward K. Pellet, 34. 1873—John Booth, 24; Henry Gerrard, 26; Thomas F. Deming, 28; Dighton Grinde, 28; William Fleet, 28; George D. Stoddard, 28; George Taylor, 30; Edgar M. Ridout, 34. 1874—John Gerrard, 22; George L. Wilson, 34; Bartinus Case, 34. 1875—Chas. E. Porter, 22; William A. Caldwell, 34. 1877—Aubrey M. Knight, 18; Thomas Simmons, 25; Benjamin J. Butler, 27; Abraham Slingerland, 27; Dugal N. McCall, 33; Neil J. McCall, 33; Edwin A. Kuiskern, 33; Preston Souther, 33; Julia D. Graham, 35. 1878—William A. Butler, 27; Thomas F. Deming, 28; John Hendrick, 31; Southard E. Coolidge, 31; Joseph Ashbaugh, 34. 1879—Nelson N. Shafer, 24; Dugal M. McCall, 33; Walter B. Graham, 34. 1880—Abner Daily, 18; John Doyle, 30. 1883—George R. Peacock, 25; Thomas Simmons, 25; William B. Chandler, 25; Nathan C. Potter, 27; Hugh B. Cannon, 31; Arnold Cates, 31; Preston Souther, 33; Clark McEwen, 35; Robert T. Whitnall, 35. 1884—John L. Farber, 8. 1885—Thomas M. Paine, 15; Charles H. Davis, 17.



**Township 116, range 31 (Boon Lake).** The first claim was filed in 1856 by George M. Michael in section 34. In 1861, V. P. Kennedy and M. B. Rudisill took claims in sections 7 and 8, and no other claim was filed until after the Massacre. The first one after the Massacre was filed in 1864 by William Fremming in section 13. 1865—Francis R. Maxwell, 4; Augustus T. Perkins, 4; Wm. E. Merrill, 8, 9; E. U. Russell, 29; Ira S. Shephard, 28, 33. 1866—B. G. Brown, 2; Ezra Cornell, 6; James C. Hodgdon, 20; Joseph R. Drake, 27; Hattie L. Baker, 28, 34. 1867—Avery W. Chase, 2; Charles T. Barkuloo, 6; G. K. Gilbert, 10; Albert Marquards, 12; Gottlieb Fredritz, 14; Carl Bohn, 14. 1868—Martin Smandt, 4; Henry Albert Schultz, 12. 1869—Ithamer Hogue, 2; Charles Eggart, 12; Albert W. Potter, 18; Ira L. Gleason, 18; James C. Hodgdon, 20; Frederick Wilbreight, 24; George R. Green, 32; George A. Gifford, 34. 1870—Ann M. Kinney, 10; Martin Lohrens, 12; Christof Girchow, 14; August Seifelt, 14; Martin Mittwer, 22; John Rodman, 24. 1871—Hattie A. Waldron, 8; Henry C. Kuhlmann, 14; Orrin Hodgdon, 18; George D. Potter, 18; Ludwig Rannow, 22; William McLaughlin, 22; C. F. Eggert, 24; George D. Stoddard, 24; John Gutheridge, 26; Henry T. White, 26; George S. Edner, 26; James W. Post, 30; James Chapman, 30; Walter G. Simmons, 30; Mary Mogarty, 34. 1872—Owen Carrigan, 22; James Carrigan, 22; George L. Wilson, 24; Alonzo P. Briggs, 26; Warren D. Graham, 28; William Phare, 28; William S. Pierce, 30; James McKeough, 30; Thomas Denning, 30; David Graham, 30; John H. Tyson, 30; Timothy McKeough, 30; Moses T. Ridout, 32; Lucy H. Case, 32; Samuel T. Green, 34. 1873—Ernest D. Kirst, 14; August Reinke, 14; Elnora A. Potter, 18; John G. Bogar, 20. 1874—August Kressin, 2; A. Leopold Pfeil, 10; Fred Strei, 10; Mary Kerrigan, 22. 1875—Frederick Linser, 24; Soren Peterson, 24; Heinrich Schewe, 24; William A. Robbins, 28. 1876—Joseph I. Farrar, 26. 1877—Ludwig Lohrenz, 19; Adolph Lohrenz, 19; Michael Brazel, 25; John Rice, 35. 1878—Thomas E. Richard, 19; Daniel Weinkauff, 25; John McLaughlin, 27. 1879—Henry B. Palms, 7; Elisha G. Denison, 19; Nelson H. Shafer, 19; Andrew Jacobson, 25; John Goodman, 35; Charles H. Sullivan, 35; William J. Sullivan, 35. 1880—Charles D. McEwen, 31; Charles E. Sheppard, 34. 1883—Gibson Richards, 19; Christian J. Skodt, 25; Edgar D. Kinney, 27; Maggie Hogarty, 27; Michael Carrigan, 27; Maggie Smart, 31; George Maddock, 31; George W. Hall, 35. 1882—Bowman C. McEwen, 31; Howard L. McEwen, 31. 1884—George Bradford, 19; William J. Newell, 27. 1885—Hugh Carrigan, 27.

**Township 113, range 35 (Beaver Falls).** The first claims on this township were filed by Mary Renville, April 23, 1861, section 12; Mary Martin, October 28, 1861, section 13; Sophia Renville, April 23, 1861, section 22; Mary S. Robertson, April 23, 1861,

section 22; Martha C. Robertson, April 1, 1861, section 27. 1862—Isaac Renville, 20; Mary S. Robertson, 26. 1863—August Linderman, 7; John Meyer, 7; Nathan D. White, 15; H. W. Nelson, 18; Terrace Eisenrich, 26. 1866—David Carothers, 18; Benedict June, 26; James Carothers, 28. 1869—John H. White, 11; Walter Roe, 26. 1870—George Burch, 1; Roswell R. Corey, 8; Adelbert D. Corey, 8; Thomas F. Marsh, 10; Henry Ahrens, 11; William Cowan, 12; Diederich Wichmann, 11; Nathan D. White, 18; John Dagen, 24; Albert Dagen, 24; Fred Blume, 25. 1871—Albert Schafer, 1; Francis B. Hall, 4; Jane S. Greely, 6; Thomas H. Risinger, 8; Lyeurgus Hall, 9; Marlow S. Spicer, 11; Henry Blume, 13; John S. G. Honner, 19; Homer Smith, 21; Henry Carstens, 24. 1872—William Hall, 4; Nora Swift, 10; Christophur Burch, 10; Russel Butler, 12; John A. Bush, 13; Andrew Hunter, 23; John Arnott, 25. 1873—Joseph Rourke, 2; David Ferguson, 2; Joseph Carruth, 2; Darby Rourke, 2; William Hall, 4; Frederick Haviland, 4; George W. Sargent, 4; William Beckmann, 6; Clark W. Corey, 6; Walter Clift, 7; Jasper Fischer, 7; Marlow S. Spicer, 10; Joseph Kartak, 10; Mike Scheffler, 12; Friederick Starch, 12; William H. Davis, 18; Frederick H. Homeier, 24; Andreas Pregler, 24. 1874—Andrew Sandborn, 4; Andrew Johnson, 4; John Lappin, 24. 1875—Joseph Zeis, 6; Myran C. Brace, 18. 1877—Jonas Salsbury, 20. 1878—Jonathan H. Buxton, 10; Albert H. Bishop, 10; James H. Peters, 18. 1879—Nathaniel Swift, 10. 1880—Bezalul G. McKay, 6. 1881—James H. Peters, 18; Clark W. Frink, 18. 1882—Nahum Stone, 23; Heirs of Caleb Rich, 8. 1883—Lewis E. Morse, 2; Luman A. Colson, 21. 1884—James Carruth, 2; Robert Arnolt, 25.

**Township 115, range 34 (Bird Island).** The first claims filed in this township were in 1874: April 7, 1874, Charles Humboldt, 6; December 23, 1874, Benjamin Feeder, 14; November 10, 1874, Marion Boyer, 28; October 6, 1874, Thomas W. Gage, 30. 1875—Calvin Boyer, 28. 1876—Jonas E. Barker, 8; James M. Bowler, 24; Nicholas O'Brien, 26; John McIntosh, 8. 1878—Benjamin Feeder, 2; Jonas B. Lambert, 10; Joseph Feeder, 14; John Nester, 18; George H. Miller, 18; Nahum Tainter, 24; Joseph S. Bowler, 26; John Johnson, 34. 1879—Selma Lawdon, 4; Jerome Balsley, 30. 1880—Heirs of Edward Bowler, 2; Harlow D. Jackson, 20; James Curren, 30; Charles Humboldt, 6. 1881—John Engstrom, 2; Nettie C. Weems, 2; Alice L. Hickey, 2; John J. Stearns, 4; Patrick Cully, 10. 1882—John Nester, 18; George Nester, 30; Joseph Sharbono, 32; Anthony Sanger, 34; Jonas E. Barker, 8; Joseph Hanns, 8; Heirs of Edward Bowler, 2. 1883—Joseph Sharbono, Jr., 32; William Wolff, 20; William Morse, 18; Dennis Deasy, 10; Selma Lawdon, 4. 1884—Byron H. Gates, 6; John Engstrom, 12. 1885—Arnold Jackson, 32.

**Township 116, range 36 (Crooks).** The first claim was filed

by Esten Backen, section 8, in 1872. 1873—John Johnson, 18; John Gist, 30. 1876—Albert E. Kinne, 18. 1877—Aubrey M. Knight, 2, 6, 10; Job J. Pratt, 30. 1878—James McLaren, 4, 6, 14; Lewis P. Larson, 28; Edward C. Bakan, 28; Tollef Olsen, 28; James Mattson, 28; Jacob Olsen, 32; John Smith, 32. 1879—Samuel F. Ralsen, 26. 1880—Peder Eberhardtsen, 18; Charles B. Gordon, 20; George F. Miksch, 26. 1881—Claus A. Backen, 18; Franklin A. Gordon, 20; Albert Dagen, 24; Martin J. Mattison, 26; Lars L. Otnes, 34; Hans S. Andraa, 34. 1882—Mads O. Kul-tom, 20; Halstein F. Otos, 34. 1883—Frederick Shaller, 22; Mar-greth Sugmyi, 22; Gulbrand Chris Jansen, 28; John McKinley, 32. 1884—Johann Grabow, 20; Nils Tengleson Grenson, 26. 1885—Samming Karlsen, 28; Ingebor J. Heimdahl, 30; Henry S. Crooks, 32.

**Township 112, range 33 (Camp).** The first claims in this township were filed in 1861: William R. Laframboise, 22; Thom-as A. Robertson, 22, 23; George Guin, 34. In 1862 Werner Boesh filed in section 22. No other claim was filed until after the Mas-sacre. The first claim filed after the Massacre was in 1864—Hen-ry Graf, 19; William Smith, 21. 1866—Esek J. Lokken, 20; Peter Hartman, 33. 1867—Peder Isaksen, 20; Ellen Smith, 21; Chris-tian Schlenysberger, 27. 1869—Ole Johnson, 6; Comerick Moon, 12; Thomas Tweet, 17; Helleek Peterson, 20; Andreas Schott, 21. 1870—John Halvorson, 18; Thor L. Rudy, 18. 1871—Mikkel Haka, 5; Mathias Johnson, 6; Andrew Johnson, 5; Jorgen Gu-branson, 6; Henry Knauf, 9; Elizabeth Graf, 18; Martha Ander-son, 18; Robert B. Clark, 36; Nels Nelson, 36. 1872—Carl Nelson, 6; Mathis Mathison, 20; John Gleason, 36. 1873—James Smith, 2; John Martenson, 4; Andrew Louisson, 4; John Zahn, 4; Chris-topher Peterson, 6; Torkel Tweet, 8; John Tweet, 8; Johan Ped-erson, 10; Hans Peterson, 10; John Gallaher, 12; Andrew M. Nilsen, 22; Sivert Nilsen, 22; John A. Mathiesen, 35; Neils Ol-son, 26; Mathies O. Lee, 26, 27; John O. Lee, 26; Andrew Ladson, 26; Johan Halin, 27; Johanna Gustav Lottie, 34; John J. Enger, 34. Ole O. Nesburg, 35; Maria Tesrow, 36. 1874—Antres Anter-son, 4; Christian Christopherson, 10; Torge Torgeson, 10; Thomas Devanah, 12; Daniel O'Neil, 12; Albert Wiehr, 13; Amund A. Berger, 13; John Gannon, 13; Thomas Horan, 14; William Foley, 14; Peder Pederson, 20; Andrew O. Hatlestad, 22; Nelse O. Berge, 23; Mathies O. Hagestad, 23; Charles Skuttle, 23; Laurits H. Rund, 24; Erik G. Melvold, 24; Hans C. Gresmaen, 24; John Ol-son, 24; Halvor Hanson, 25; Gilbert Olson, 25; Louis Pederson, 25. 1875—Patrick Campbell, 2; Patrick Jordan, 2; Jens Olson, 14. 1876—James Maxwell, 2. 1877—Knud Ellissen, 14. 1880—Louis J. Enger, 25. 1881—Margaret Foley, 14; Ole J. Dale, 23; Anders H. Bergley, 26; Peder Nelson, 27; Ole Jacobsen Stensven, 35. 1882—Petter Gunderson, 13.

**Township 112, range 32 (Cairo).** The first claims in this township were filed by Mary Mumford, section 31, on December 17, 1861; by Adam S. Cristman on October 17, 1861, section 32; and Peter Laball, section 31, on April 30, 1861. 1863—Agatha Buehrer (Bueho? Buehro?), 22, 23. 1864—Baptiste Freynur, 31. 1866—William Mills, 34 and 35. 1869—Adam Rieke, 35. 1870—Merritt J. Haines, 10; Abram Culver, 14; Rensselaer Barton, 20; George Rieke, 26. 1871—Gardner Tibbits, 10; Chas. A. Grow, 10; Victor Rieke, 26; William Rieke, 26; Joseph Lebaron, 28; Samuel Marsh, 28; Anos G. Root, 29, 32; Wm. O. Root, 32; Len-nigs W. Root, 32. 1872—William Emerick, 10; Mason Philips, 18; Jay H. Philips, 18; Squire Lamphier, 18; Uriel Tibbits, 28; August Rieke, 34. 1873—Amos Rolfe, 4; John Carson, 4; James O'Hara, 6; Alonzo R. Gleason, 12; Harrison Hadley, 12; Taliesin Williams, 14; Torkel Evensen, 18; Hans Evensen, 19; Zuirglius B. Pierce, 19; Christian Vogt, 20; Miranda Staats, 22; Chas. S. Knapp, 28; Marshall Vincent, 29; Miles P. Clark, 31; Daniel M. Hall, 32; Frederick W. Dieckmeier, 34. 1874—Justus K. Dem-ing, 2; Thomas Greer, 4; Susan J. Dodge, 4; Walter Cavin, 6; Henry W. Dodge, 8; James Drake, 14; Andrew Thompson, 19; Casper Hansen, 19; Datis Rector, 20; Thomas Olsen, 20; Chas. H. Nixon, 22; George R. Orcult, 29; Marcus M. Burk, 29; Ole Olsen, 29; Jakob Pederson, 30; Olai Nilson, 30; Nelson S. Read, 30; Martin Jenson, 30. 1875—Hugh Carson, 6; Edmond O'Hara, 8; Nils Peterson, 8; Sophia Bengston, 12; Herman Reinke, 24; Hughgo Worthington, 24; Wilhelm Sell, 24. 1876—Carl Bleck, 2; Rudolph Paschke, 2; John N. Palmer, 2; Chas. Dieter, 12; Marguerite Hopper, 22; Otto Kiecker, 24. 1877—James O'Hara, 6. 1878—August Bleck, 2; John Welch, 8; George F. Thane, 14. 1879—John Hanson, 2. 1881—Adam S. Cristman, 32; Mary M. Hopkins, 34. 1883—Daniel O'Neil, 6. 1884—Frederick Stewart, 31.

**Township 115, range 36 (Emmet).** The first claim was filed 1872 by George Ott section 30. 1873—Loana O'Brien, 8; Francis M. Crawford, 18; Lunneaus M. Williams, 18; Nelson W. Brooks, 18; George D. Wilcox, 20; Griffith S. Williams, 22; General L. Dodge, 28, 30; Samuel Burnell, 28; James P. Okins, 32; Everett Wadsworth, 32; Loren A. Brooks, 32. 1874—Thomas Foster, 8; Johnston Lowrey, 24. 1875—John Dunican, 32; Mary Schultz, 34. 1876—Adolph Bierman, 6; Gunder Johnson Lee, 10; Deidrick Brummer, 20; Charles Pickthorn, 20; Carl Kannenburg, 26. 1877—Ole Hanson, 4; John W. Wiley, 18; Henrick Frendenthal, 20; John Garvay, 22; Patrick Coulahan, 28; Catharine Dunican, 32. 1878—Charles Rathbone, 4; Peder Johnson, 4; John L. O'Brien, 6; John Cole, 8; Ole Siminson, 10; Wilhelm Zachou, 12; Dorotha Naeke, 14; Carl Hannemann, 26; Henrietta Roschild, 26; Albert Roschild, 26. 1879—John Gunderson Lee, 10;



Frederick Standfurf, 14; William Yock, 14; Julius Denzin, 14; August Kaatz, 14; Sven Samuelson Ostgarden, 18; Ellen A. Muldowney, 20; Peter Foxhoven, 20; Gottlieb Schindel, 24. 1880—Michael Schindel, 2; Alfred Symes, 6; George Bennison, 6; Charles Zachou, 12; Hopley R. Tibbitts, 18; Howard M. Tibbitts, 18; John Warner, 22; Frederick Kramin, 24; James Daly, 28; William Powers, 32; Johann Schmidt, 34; John Jens, 34. 1881—David Benson, 6; Petter Pederson, 8; Ferdinand Droheim, 12; Paul Hussock, 22. 1882—Frederick Wieland, 2; Frederick Lenz, 10; Charles Hagedurn, 12; Carl Reetz, 22; Timothy Muldowney, 28; Gottfried Grabou, 28; Hans Bottge, 30. 1883—Reiner Mickelson, 4; Wilhelmina Zachou, 12; Joseph Branick, 34. 1884—Hans Hogeneson Nes, 10; James Foster, 20; Robert McKinley, 22. 1885—Carl Carlson, 4; Frederick W. Kottke, 24; Frederick Butenhoff, 26; Barthold Brummer, 30.

**Township 116, range 37 (Erickson).** The first claims in this township were filed by Paul Killi on May 21, 1873, section 20; by Tolef Torgerson, July 12, 1873, section 22; by Anton O. Gerde, June 7, 1873, section 28; by Martea P. Dustrude, June 10, 1873, section 28; by Hans Larsen, September 17, 1873, section 30; by Peter Hanson, May 24, 1873, section 32. 1874—Magloire Robidouz, 24. 1875—Ole Hansen, 32. 1877—Aubrey M. Knight, 2; James H. Wilson, 8; Ole Frederickson, 34. 1878—James McLaren, 2; David L. Howe, 4; Frans Engbretson, 20; Peder O. Gerde, 20; Iver Hanson, 28; John Severson, 28; Peter Peterson, 28; Ole Johansen, 30; Hans Larsen, 30; Peder O. Dosseth, 30; Halvor H. Skonberg, 32; Henry Paulson, 32; Ragnild Wolstad, 32; Peter Gulbrandsen, 32; Karen O. Kolberg, 34. 1879—Ole Helgeson Fyre, 18; Hans Hanson, 22; Christian Christofferson, 22; Martin Jacobsen, 22; Lars O. Milsten, 22; Iver Thompson, 22; Christian Evenson, 26; Peder Flanvien, 26; Ole G. Knestang, 26; Anders Gulbrandsen, 26; Charles O. Gerde, 28; Eli Ericksen, 30; Iver Olsen, 30; Eberhart Pederson, 34; Ole Olson, 34. 1880—Georgia L. Volengen, 18; Severt Oleson, 18; Erick O. Jerdee, 20; Olef Christianson, 34. 1881—Andrew Erickson, 14; Alphonse Gaird, 24; Gabriel Osmundsen, 26. 1882—John Hanson Snelling, 14; Testen H. Wolstad, 14; Erick Hanson, 14; Anders A. Skjefte, 18; Anders Lerohl, 18; Christian Christofferson, 22; John Bredeson, 22; Louis G. Brisbois, 24; Johan S. Olesen, 26. 1884—Peter Severson, 28; Charles Gerde 28. 1885—Finger L. Strand, 14.

**Township 114, range 36 (Flora).** The first claim in this township was filed on November 6, 1861, by Friedrich Stolz in section 35. No other claim was filed until after the massacre. The first claims after the massacre were filed in 1864: Conrad Becker, 18; Michael Gess, 18; heirs of Paul Kitzman, 19; Henry Dryer, 35. 1865—William Ingalls, 22. 1866—Anna Lassen, 33. 1867—



James W. Graves, 7, 18. 1869—Edward T. Tillotson, 19, 20. 1872—Robert W. Davis, 30; Henry Engerman, 32; Henry Timmis, 33, 34; Bert Nichols, 34. 1873—L. M. Williams, 6; George D. Wilcox, 6; Francis Crawford, 6; John Miller, 8; John Larkin, 18; Hannah Williams, 18; Griffith S. Williams, 20; William Sperber, 26, 36; Christian Sperber, 34. 1874—William Jansen, 14; Peter Bengler, 20; Charles Beckendorf, 20; John Beckendorf, 20; Emil Framm, 24; Joachim Ahrendt, 24; Joseph Fisher, 28; Christian Schafer, 28. 1875—David Brown, 8; Oscar J. Shipley, 12; Gustavus Wanger, 14; Philip Williams, 18; Margaret Bean, 20; Louis Schafer, 28. 1876—John O'Brien, 8; James O'Brien, 8; Ferdinand Droheim, 8; August Uhlig, 22; Fred Stencamp, 22; Herman H. Hachman, 22; John Ahrendt, 24; Friedrich Schmidt, 24; Heinrich Kuck, 34. 1877—Matthias Dunican, 4; Fritz Buckholtz, 14; Henry Thompson, 18; George M. Frey, 20; John Foster, 22; William Prodohl, 22; Charles Strong, 27. 1878—Bridget Dunican, 4; Elias Scott, 7; Ferdinand Beltz, 8; James H. Murphy, 10; William Pfaender, 19; Theodore Schoning, 24; Frederick Fritz, 26; Julius Brielkrenz, 28. 1880—Thaddeus S. Hatthaway, 22; Emil Schoning, 24; Henry Schafer, 24; James J. Christie, 26; Leopold Wohlman, 28. 1882—August Ranschke, 2; Johan Grabow, 10. 1883—Thomas Lowrey, 2; Charles Schaffer, 19. 1884—Carl Laske, 4; John Foster, 27.

**Township 113, range 36 (Flora).** The first claims in this township were filed by Spencer La Croix on February 1, 1861, sections 2 and 3, and by Lilia La Croix on February 1, 1861, sections 2 and 3. The first claim after the Massacre was filed by Adam Pfeiffer on July 29, 1864, sections 1 and 12. 1865—Heirs of Wilhelm Schmidt, 2; Charles Lauer, Jr., 12. 1866—John Schaefer, 1; Catharine Falkel, 2; Anna Lassan, 4; Carl Simondet, 12; John A. Hack, 13. 1868—Louis Thiele, 1, 12. 1869—Hiram Rich, 12; Caroline Jefferson, 12. 1870—Caroline Jefferson, 12. 1872—Francis Shoemaker, 1, 2; James Gaffney, 3. 1873—Andrew Brandon, 2. 1875—Joseph Brown, 1. 1876—John McIntosh, 2. 1879—John Schaefer, 1. 1880—Celia McCormick, 12.

**Township 115, range 38 (Hawk Creek).** The first claim in this township was filed on November 29, 1861, by Joseph Schaffer in section 16. He came back and secured land in section 21 in 1869. No other claim was filed until after the Massacre. The first claims after the Massacre were filed in 1867: Antoine Young, 28. 1868—Louis Kope, 21. 1869—Joseph Marsch, 21, 22, 27; Maglidore Robideaux, 27. 1870—Christian Oleson, 5; Olavies Hanson, 19; Peter Castine, 35. 1871—Benjamin F. Ingalls, 18; Hans Thorsen, 18, 19; Ole Olson, 26; Holston H. Otos, 27, 34, 35; Louis G. Brisbois, 35. 1872—Isaac S. Earl, 20. 1873—Fredrick W. Brash, 8; Peder Simonsen, 8; John Christofersen, 14; Mons Anderson, 14; Thorwald Hansen, 18; Knudt T. Rud, 20;

Lewis Kope, 20; Halver Halverson, 22; Hans Hansen, 22; Ole Evenson, 22; Halsten H. Otis, 22; Halver Halgerson, 24; Peter Erickson, 24; Andreas Anderson, 26. 1874—Lars Hendrickson, 2; Hendrick Anderson, 2; John Hendrickson, 2; Olof Erickson, 2; Hendrick Erickson, 2; Simon Johnson, 4; Paul C. Peterson, 4; Benjamin N. Bjoraa, 4; heirs of Tollef Johnson, 4; Carl Jansson, 6; Magnus Anderson, 6; Haagan Olson Agre, 10; Peter C. Peterson, 10; Karenus Olson Agre, 10; Nils Johnson, 10; Henry Henrikson, 12; Adam Jacobson, 14; John Lof, 14; John Ringberg, 14; Lars Johnson, 14; Elias Erickson, 14; Peter Young, 18; Hans Christian Christianson, 22; Nils Olson, 24; Ole Hendrickson, 24; Bertha Stener Jensen, 26; Anders Berg, 26. 1875—Peter C. Peterson, 4; Hans Berge, 4; Erick Pederson, 4; Samuel A. Nordstrom, 6; Elias M. Lindquist, 6; Edward Mattison, 6; Ever Mattison, 6; Phebe A. Stowe, 8; Green R. Mulford, 8; Ole Mathiasson, 10; H. Hendrick Skoyberg, 10; Paul Gudbranson, 10; George Bachman, 20; Bernt Hogensen, 24; Helge H. Goodlie, 24; Kettel O. Bergan, 26. 1876—Harry Oleson, 24; Hendrick Eliasson, 24. 1877—Andrew Carlsson, 12; Andrew Hendrickson, 12; Johana Hansen, 22. 1878—Engebret Hansen, 8; Nels Elfson, 8; Ole Garstson, 12; Gutaf Oleson, 12; Melker Egborn, 12; Andrew C. Hansen, 12; Arnt Johan Arntsen, 12; Thomas Sturm, 20. 1879—Nils Henrikson, 2; Anders G. Rude, 2; Henry Wilson, 5; Peder Simonsen, 8; Christian Fredrickson, 18; Johanna Behnert, 20; Ole P. Olson, 26. 1880—Nils Anderson, 10; Joseph Meyer, 17; Hans Hansen, 22. 1882—Christopher Hanson, 18. 1884—Peter J. Myre, 1; Anders G. Rund, 1; Halver Gregerson, 15; Ole Aslaksen Idegarden, 25.

**Township 114, range 38 (Hawk Creek).** The first claims in this township were filed on July 20, 1868, by Francis Stay in section 1 and by David Carpenter in sections 1 and 2, November 9, 1868. 1870—Peter Castine, 2. 1871—Lewis G. Brisbois, 2. 1879—Paul Peterson, 1, 12.

**Township 115, range 32 (Hector).** The first claim was filed in 1873 by Elijah Houck in section 2. 1874—Charles A. Hamisch, 30. 1875—Morris B. Foster, 26. 1876—John J. Clarkby, 2; Hendrik J. Bloemendal, 34. 1877—Augustus Brandt, 30; Julian S. Rowley, 32; James C. Edson, 34. 1878—Allen Parks, 2; John Baker, 2; Samuel S. Kline, 4; Flauel N. Baker, 10; Oscar H. Baker, 14; John R. Butler, 20. 1879—Thaddens S. Benson, 10; Charles H. Lamphier, 28; Cleveland T. Hall, 32. 1880—William H. Graham, 2; James Cummings, 10; Lawrence Doyle, 18; Williams E. Perkins, 30. 1881—Henry W. Hall, 8; Kjel Olson, 18; Franz Adolph Green, 20; George W. Leasman, 22; Peter Prelvitz, 26; August Prelvitz, 26. 1882—Chaney Robbins, 2; Joseph Harris, 18; Samuel U. Hatten, 18; William C. White, 22; Charles Leasman, 24. 1883—Gustav Wolff, 18; James C. Edson, 34.

1884—Samuel Leighty, 6; John B. Perkins, 30; Gustavus C. Schmalz, 32.

**Township 114, range 35 (Henryville).** The first claims in this township were filed by James S. Chapman on August 18, 1869, section 34; and James W. Butler on November 5, 1869, section 35. 1870—Thomas Barkey, 34; Oscar Hodgson, 34. 1871—George Nicholson, 23; James O'Neil, 26; James O'Neil, Jr., 27; Robert Nicholson, 27; Carl Haltz, 33; John O'Neil, 26. 1872—David E. Smith, 30; Henry J. Seely, 32. 1873—John J. Schoregge, 2; Jacob Krell, 18; John Swoboda, 18, 28; John Nicholson, 23; Patrick Barkey, 27; Friend S. Kinney, 30; Wenzel Swoboda, 32; Joseph Kartak, 32. 1874—John Morgan, 12; Anthony Farrell, 24; Joseph C. More, 32. 1875—Miles Sheerin, 6; Patrick O'Neil, 22; Dennis Morris, 22; Anthony Garrity, 22; Michael Holden, 26; James Holden, 26; Thomas Nemitz, 28; Joseph Sharp, 32; Elijah E. Comstock, 32; William O'Neil, 34; heirs of Charles O'Neil (deceased), 34. 1876—John Morgan, 12; George J. Nicholson, 23; George Brown, 24; Frank M. Carlson, 30. 1877—Gustavus McClure, 30; John Kelly, 22; James Barkey, 22; Anna W. Casey, 28. 1878—John J. Schoregge, 2; Henry Schoregge, 10; August Zaske, 18; Michael Gobbish, 22. 1879—Heirs of Barney Cunningham, 24; James C. Doyle, 30. 1880—Owen Heany, 14; Michael Heany, 14. 1881—Lawrence Bouda, 21; James Barkey, 22. 1883—Mary Dworshak, 4; Frank Bouda, 4. 1884—John T. Kelly, 24; Michael Garrity, 24; Joseph Zeta, 33. 1885—Wilhelm Kuglin, 20; Jonas J. Bickel, 20; Fred Hopp, 20.

**Township 116, range 34 (Kingman).** The first claim in this township was filed by C. H. Pettit August 2, 1866, section 25. 1869—F. D. Hunt, 2; George B. Wright, 6, 8, 14, 20; Dudley K. Johnson, 22. 1877—Aubrey M. Knight, 6, 10; Isaac Marx, 24. 1878—James McLaren, 14, 22; Henry N. Jones, 20; Erastus Fouch, 26; John Pfeiffer, 30; Sullivan Adams (guardian), 34. 1880—Wallace M. Holbrook, 24. 1881—Seth T. Salter, 20. 1882—Adelbert N. Wilson, 20; Isaac B. Porter, 24. 1883.—David Coons, 20; David Guptil, 30; John Brooten, 32. 1884—Samuel Anderson, 4; John Pfeiffer, 30; Sullivan Adams, 34.

**Township 115, range 33 (Melville).** The first claim was filed in this township on December 22, 1876, by James M. Bowler, in section 18. 1877—Ferdinand Steffen, 18. 1878—Jessie S. Bean, 4; Charles E. Mattison, 18; Newton G. Poor, 18; Dora J. Califf, 18; Amon McMullen, 32. 1879—George H. Megquier, 6. 1880—Lehn Hinds, 4; Norman Hickok, 8; George H. Raitz, 24. 1881—Henry Hipple, 6; Matthew S. Rouse, 10; Philip Kirchner, 20; Ferdinand Wolff, 20; Hermund Olson, 20; Frank Garske, 26; Peter O. Hoagsted, 28; Ansmen O. Hoagsted, 34. 1882—Joseph Daily, 12; Sweny L. Timmes, 32. 1883—Edwin W. Wolff, 8; Edwin B. Wolff, 32; Ole O. Evensen, 34. 1884—Harriet G. Megquier, 6;

heirs of Sarah L. Tillotson, 6; Henry Hedtka, 14; Jacob Wiehl, 14. 1885—Andrew Vikingson, 30; Alexander Anderson, 30.

**Township 114, range 32 (Martinsburg).** The first claims in this township were filed July 2, 1873, by William Chalk in section 20, and by Thomas Torbenson in section 18, October 21, 1873. 1874—Winfield S. Jones, 10. 1875—James Smith, 28. 1876—Friedrick Schwarz, 24. 1877—Henry Boland, 22. 1878—John M. Anderson, 18; Oliver L. Fellows, 30; James Hanna, 32. 1879—Johannes Borieson, 30. 1880—William Brown, 28. 1881—Samuel Gilbertson, 6; Eli Stone, 8; Luna W. Benson, 14; John W. Bartel, 14; William Callahan, 14; Martin Mathison, 18; Halfuerd Olson, 20; Johannes Arneson, 20; John B. Mahon, 22; Ferdinand Marquardt, 26; Fenner Dodge, 26. 1882—Gilford M. Nelson, 12; George Painter, 12; James Tompkins, 30. 1883—Albert Painter, 2; Henry Kohler, 4; Sven Pernson, 10; Kasper Macheldt, 24; Eugene I. Dodge, 26; Owen H. Rodgers, 34. 1884—Joseph Armstrong, 12; Smith Dewers, 14; August Krieger, 26.

**Township 114, range 34 (Norfolk).** The first claim in this township was filed on October 7, 1870, by James O. Toole, in section 26. 1872—Peter St. Denis, 18. 1873—John W. Perry, 10; Darby Rourk, 10; John H. Brooks, 14; Samuel D. Childs, 26, 34; Adelmer Price, 28; Michael Gleason, 28; Charles H. Sherwood, 30, 34; Silas Brooks, 32. 1874—Jerome P. Patten, 4; Edward M. Jurin, 4; Libbens White, 6; August St. Denis, 18; Levi E. Sherwood, 22; Edward Mahoney, 32. 1875—Calvin G. Hallock, 2; Aldin Hassan, 8; George D. Inghram, 20; James Murphy, 34. 1876—James White, 6; Reinhold Hummel, 6; Hiram S. Culver, 6; Michael Maloney, 18; Orange F. Warner, 20; William H. Anderson, 28. 1877—Francis Wadenspanner, 2; Rose Connelly, 12; Milton Nelson, 14; Peter Henry, 24; John Stone, 34; Charles Bowler, 34. 1878—Paul Revier, 26; James Powers, 26; Dennis Murphy, 28; Elbert W. VanOrnam, 30; William F. Bowler, 34. 1879—William Kennedy, 18; John Hogan, 28; Philip Ryan, 80. 1880—Timothy Kennedy, 28; Ebenezer Cuff, 30. 1881—August Fernkas, 12. 1882—Waldo Goodell, 14. 1883—Joseph A. May, 8; Martin Stephens, 30; Thomas Butterly, 32. 1884—Peter Hurley, 24. 1885—Christ Boehme, 10; John Hurley, 24; Thomas Brady, 32; Alois Keindl, 22.

**Township 116, range 33 (Osceola).** The first claims were filed in 1865. William J. Foster, section 27, 28; Thomas Dryden, 33 and 34. 1866—C. H. Pettit, 13, 15, 17, 19, 23; William Pettit, 19, 21, 25; James A. Beaver, 20; James A. Beaver, 26, 27. 1867—Aurelius Foss, 6; Gertrude Rank, 10. 1868—William Dawson, 10; Vincent D. Walsh, 14. 1871—Charles O. Peter, 8; John S. Judd, 12. 1873—Ai Laffin, 2; Jeremiah S. Lillie, 4; Franklin Beibe, 12. 1876—Charles M. Stevens, 2; Henry J. Stevens, 4;



James Lucas, Jr., 22; Michael Farreil, 24; James T. Lucas, Sr., 32; Albertine Wolf, 34. 1877—Charles P. Barnard, 8; Michaela de Armes Dueras, 8; Lucretia F. Barrett, 8; James Rinehart, 22; Elam L. Ferry, 30; Charles H. Ferry, 30. 1878—James McLaren, 2, 4; Luther Daily, 22; Benjamin F. Lindsley, 24; William Fulton, 24; Hamlin V. Poor, 30. 1879—Melville A. Slawson, 18. 1882—James A. Thom, 10; William T. Bower, 32. 1883—Thomas Marshall, 22. 1884—John A. Vick, 6; James M. Hibbard, 28. 1885—Charles Kenning, 18; Francis M. Daily, 34.

**Township 115, range 31 (Preston Lake).** The first claims in this township were filed in the years 1856 and 1857. October 3, 1856, section 3, S. T. Darby; October 3, 1856, section 11, J. A. Michael; October 3, 1856, sections 14, 15, H. L. Benson; November 6, 1857, sections 9, 10, Solomon Morrow. 1862—Lavinia Engle, 4. The first claims taken after the massacre were in 1864: Oliver S. Munsell, 25, 26; Simon P. Sowers, 26; Benjamin C. Smith, 27; Aaron R. Sowers, 27; Thomas J. Smith, 27, 28. 1865—J. E. and H. Thompson, 1, 2; Franklin J. Warren, 2; David Alway, 9; Helen E. Savage, 10, 15; Philip Shaw, 12; William A. Herring, 12; Robert Alway, 12; William Rosser, 21; Miriam C. Simons, 22; Betsy Miller, 24; Oliver S. Munsell, 25. 1866—John B. Downerand, 1, 6; William S. Jackson, 1, 6; Albert W. Drake, 2; Emma L. Munsell, 5, 6, 19; James O. Hatch, 5, 6, 8, 17; Hiram H. Davis, 7; C. W. Munsell, 8, 17, 29; Thomas M. Martin, 13; Lorenzo D. Gilbert, 15; James H. Pennell, 18, 19, 31; Levi H. Bartlett, 21, 22, 28; James P. Dimmet, 21; Frank C. Griswold, 24; John L. Root, 30; W. H. Richardson, 35. 1867—Amanda Green, 2, 3; Thomas E. Chilson, 4, 9; David Chilson, 9, 10. 1870—William A. Herring, 11; Minerva Warren, 15; Mary Kearn, 9. 1871—Robert Alway, 8; William Rosser, 14; Ansel A. Lyman, 22. 1872—Ansel A. Lyman, 22. 1873—George W. Hall, 2; George Maddock, 6; William W. Padden, 12; Elijah Houck, 14; George Reeks, 15; Levi H. Bartlett, 28; Michael Engel, 30; John E. Jones, 32. 1874—James A. Washburn, 4; Lyman Carr, 14; Henry F. Bartlett, 22. 1875—Allison Houck, 14; William Brickey, 18; Amos B. C. Douglass, 30. 1876—Francis Maddock, 8; Henry L. Hawes, 24; Gilbert H. Hawes, 24; Curtis Rowen, 30. 1877—George W. Braley, 10; John Borden, 20; Eldridge E. Champlin, 24; Charles W. Zarnkee, 30. 1878—James McLaughlin, 34; Sylvanus H. Kellog, 14. 1879—Mons Monson, 30; Erastus Jenkins, 13. 1880—William Matzdorf, 20. 1883—John L. Kelderhouse, 32; Sarah E. Robinson, 32; Frederick Gerber, 18; John E. Lewis, 18.

**Township 114, range 33 (Palmyra).** The first claims in this township were filed in 1873 by Thomas Dougherty in section 18; Bringel Tollifson in section 4, and John King in section 32. 1874—David L. Green, 32. 1875—Aubin Tollifson, 4; Nels Ericson, 4; Eric Ericson, 8. 1876—Ammon Tollifson, 10; Solomon Berg-



man, 22; Gustaf Anderson, 24; Per Anderson, 24; Karl Anderson, 24; George Carney, 32; John B. Anderson, 34; Andrew Jorgenson, 34. 1877—Lewis J. Tinnes, 6; Sven Iverson Gjerald, 12; Anton Christianson, 14; Alexander Johansen, 14; Ole A. Erickson, 14; Torkild Grommerud, 20; Johannes Erikson, 20; Carl Hokanson, 22; Swen Ahl, 22; Anton F. Jensen, 24; Johan B. Johanson, 26; John Anderson, 26; Andrew Larson, 26; Denis Lordan, 32. 1878—Lafe Lavesson, 8; Gilbert Matheson, 12; John Pederson, 20; John Magnus Blad, 22; Analina Anderson, 34. 1879—Ole Knutson, 22; Torris Jacobson, 22; Nelson Reed, 28. 1880—Peter Erickson, 18; John F. Johnson, 24. 1881—Stork Erickson, 8; Carl A. Mork, 10; Peter Ericsen, 18; John A. Johnson, 26; Ole Halverson, 30. 1882—Elias M. Ericsen, 14; Lorens Erickson, 20; John Oleson, 30; Christopher Danielson, 32. 1883—John Pederson, 12; Christian Johnson, 30. 1884—Ole Tinnes, 6. 1885—Ole C. Nordskog, 18.

**Township 115, range 37 (Sacred Heart).** The first claim in this township was made June 9, 1871, by Ole B. Dahl, section 32. 1873—Nicholas M. Nelson, 12; William Tillisch, 26; John Haug, 28; Peter G. Peterson, 30; Carrie Johannesen, 32; Gilbert Syverson, 32. 1874—Ole P. Rice, 20; heirs of Sophia Peterson, 26; Anders Danelson, 34; Peter Sundquist, 34; Lars Johan Berg, 34; Nils Nilson, 34; Hendrick Persson, 34; Erick Erickson, 34. 1875—Hendrick Hendrickson, 6; John Erickson, 6; Thomas Olson, 6; Hendrick Olson, 6; Paul Erickson, 18; Johan W. Rise, 22; Ole S. Maurud, 22; August W. Rise, 22; Ingeburd Peterson, 22; Stephen Olson, 26; Johan Olson, 26; Anders Jonasson, 26; Maren Anders Hognes, 26; Ole Johanesson, 28; Embert Einerson, 28; Jacob Gaudmuson, 30; Eric Gunderson, 30; Ole Olson, 30. 1876—Ole Anderson, 12; John Oleson, 14; Kari Rise, 20; Marn Weimer, 22; Ole Sorensen, 24; Christina Lundquist, 34. 1877—Carl Hansen, 2; Halvor Hanson, 4; Ole Christophson, 6; Hendrick Hendrickson, 6; James Hanson, 8; Johan H. Nordby, 14; Simon Peterson, 14; Brent Christensen, 20; Christian Christensen, 20; Ole Erickson, 22; John Bergquist, 22; John M. Holmberg, 24; Jones Grand, 24; Carl O. Holmberg, 24; P. J. Petterson, 24; Ole Nelson, 28; Peter Christenson, 30; Christopher Oleson, 30; Ole Christopherson, 30; John Sundquist, 34. 1878—Halver Christensen, 8; Hans O. Field, 8; Hans Halverson, 8; Knud Olsen Boe, 10; Abraham Larson, 10; Tobias Hanson, 10; Lars Frederickson, 10; Charles C. Johnson, 10; Ole S. Ostagaard, 12; Haagan Haagansen, 14; Ever Gunderson, 18; Paul Erickson, 18; Anders Anderson, 18; Erick Johnson, 18; John Johnson, 18; Andrew Halverson, 18; Halver Christensen, 18; Brede Christensen, 20; John Peterson, 20; Henry Hendrickson, 20. 1879—Gulick Nilson, 2; Knudt Nilson, 2; Knud Asmundson, 4; Ole Syverson Eng, 8; B. Hogsanson, 18; Joseph Anderson, 24; Paul Erickson, 24;

Frederick Schrader, 26; Ole Olsen, 31; Maria Johnson, 32; Peter Oslie, 32; Kittil Gullickson, 32. 1880—Aslack Asmundson, 4; Gunnerius Martinson, 8; Bersvend S. Hagen, 8; Ole Amundsen, 12; John Johnson, 14; John Hang, 28; Ole Johanneson, 28; Hendrik Berg, 28. 1881—Peter B. Olson, 12; Ole Anderson, 12; Berger Skjonnneson, 14. 1882—Ole Olson, 4. 1883—Peter Oleson, 2; Finger Christopherson, 4; Ole Syverson Eng, 8. 1885—Majestina Swanson, 2.

**Township 114, range 37 (Sacred Heart).** The first claim was filed in 1868 by Francis Stay, in section 6. 1870—John O. Paine, 12, 13. 1869—Thor Helgeson, 5; Dortus L. Green, 8; Christianson Charleston, 8; William F. Van Deyer, 13; Christian Gortter, 13; Daniel Ames, 24. 1871—Helick Olson, 5; Thomas Olson, 5; Ole B. Dahl, 5; Bartel Larson, 6; Ole Helickson, 6, 7; Thomas Halvorson, 7, 8; Ole S. Reishus, 6. 1872—Samuel Burnell, 12. 1873—Herman Halvorson, 4; Christian Christenson, 6; Iver Iversson, 6; German P. Green, 8; Dortus L. Green, 8; Nelson W. Brooks, 12; Loanna O'Brien, 14; William Beckman, 14; James P. Okens, 14; Charlotte Okens, 14; Alfred P. Hale, 14; John Norman, 14. 1874—Jonne Enestvedt, 10; Nellie Enestvedt, 10; William Jansen, 12; Samuel Daniell, 14; Turae Horganson, 22. 1875—Gunder Sorenson, 2; Thor Sorenson, 2; Christian Olson, 2; Ole Olson, 2; John Olson, 2; John Beckman, 2; Peder Olson, 10; Phebe Brooks, 12. 1876—Emma Wilson, 2; Nils Christian Emil Lilleby, 12; James P. Okens, 14; Peter Thommesson, 22. 1877—Hans Peter Olson Lillejord, 4; Andres Samuelson, 4; Mathias Samuelson, 4; Peter Peterson, 4; Lars Erickson, 4. 1878—Elizabeth Peterson, 2; Annie Lund, 10; Charles G. Johnson, 12. 1879—Mikkal Haagensen, 4; Nels Olsen, 4; Peter Martenson, 9; Ole O. Enstvedt, 10, 15; Ole Anderson, 22. 1880—Peder Gunderson, 4; Lars Pederson, 10; Lars Larson Rude, 22; Halver Anderson, 22; Erick Nielson, 24. 1884—Annie Tostenson, 5. 1885—Maria Johnson, 5.

**Township 115, range 35 (Troy).** The first claim was filed in 1873 by David R. Culver in section 22. 1874—Jonathan White, 24. 1875—Henry Luscher, 8; James L. White, 22. 1877—Iva J. Everson, 14; Amos Casey, 32. 1878—Jotham W. Hodsdon, 14; Orrin E. Buxton, 14; Thomas H. Risinger, 22; Charles Waldo, 24; Peter Miller, 24; Dennis Haley, 26; August Schendel, 30. 1879—Paul Seeger, 18; James Heaney, 34. 1880—Jotham W. Hodsdon, 14; Wilhelm Reck, 20; Ferdinand Fritz, 32. 1881—John E. W. Peterson, 2; Gustav Reick, 20; Frank Heaney, 26; Joseph B. Converse, 28. 1882—Frank McCormick, 6; Andrew McCormick, 6; James Flannegan, 26; Herman Fritz, 32; Frederick Fritz, 32. 1883—Pear Olson, 2; R. Peter Peterson, 12; Michael Glenn, 26; Johnston W. Lowry, 30. 1884—Benjamin F. Byers, 6; Robert Stelter, 18; William Schoregge, 34.

**Township 113, range 32 (Wellington).** The first claim on this township was filed by Willis W. Countryman September 20, 1872, section 32. 1873—Denis Cready, 30; William Chalk, 32. 1874—William Fahey, 18. 1875—Marshall Blodgett, 2; John Garihy, 32. 1876—Ellen Malone, 30; John Murphy, 34. 1878—Edward Hanna, 6; Ferdinand Hinzman, 14; August Fritz, 14; Patrick Fahey, 18; James Larkin, 28; Patrick Larkin, 28. 1881—Albert Kiecker, 22; William Carson, 22; Michael Coleman, 28. 1882—Bernhard Helwig, 12; Patrick Larkin, 28; Julius Sell, 34; Wilhelm Maneke, 2; Fritz Maneke, 2; Wilhelm Freyholtz, 24. 1883—Karl Hillmann, 10; Julius Kiecker, 10; Peter Schoffka, 12; Herman Kiecker, 26. 1884—Edward Rodgers, 6; Fredrick Kiecker, 10; James Ruddy, 20; Carl Baldwin, 26; William Borth, 34.

**Township 116, range 35 (Winfield).** The first claim was filed in this township on April 17, 1869, by Christian Michael in section 18. 1870—F. A. Atwater, 18. 1877—Friedrich Zinne, 28; Carl Henning, 30. 1878—Erick Lindquist, 2; Tidemand Ulrickson, 4; Nils A. Nilson, 14; Ulrick Julson, 14. 1879—John Erickson, 2; John Snickare, 22. 1880—Jul Ulrickson, 4; D. John Johnson, 22; Falkert Hendricks, 30. 1882—Hans P. Olson, 22; Ole Julsen, 24. 1883—Gustav Herrmann, 30; George P. Wilson, 32. 1884—Kristina Anderson, 22; John M. Anderson, 26; Emanuel Palmlund, 26; Ferdinand Zinne, 28. 1885—Fritz Dietman, 20; John Kether, 32.

**Township 116, range 35 (Winfield).** The first claims were filed in 1869. Christian Michael, section 18; William Buethe, section 32; James T. Knauf, section 34; Peter N. Nystrom, section 34; Ferdinand Herrmann, section 34. 1870—F. A. Atwater, 18. 1877—Friedrick Zinne, 28; Carl Henning, 30. 1878—Erick Lindquist, 2; Erick Erickson, 2; Tidemand Ulrickson, 4; Nils A. Nilson, 14; Ulrick Julson, 14. 1879—John Erickson, 2; John Snickare, 22. 1880—Jul Ulrickson, 4; D. John Johnson, 22; Falkert Hendricks, 30. 1882—Hans P. Olson, 22; Erik Janson, 22; Andro Ericksson, 22; Ulrick Julson, 24. 1883—Gustav Herrmann, 30; George P. Wilson, 32. 1884—Kristina Anderson, 22; John M. Anderson, 26; Emanuel Palmund, 26; John Miller, 26; Ole Hedberg, 26; Anders Renstrom, 26. 1885—Fritz Dietman, 20; Carl Henning, 30; John Kether, 32.

**Township 116, range 38 (Wang).** The first claims on this township were filed by Ingebræa J. Osnes November 1, 1871, section 30, and Christian Engbertson, July 10, 1871, section 33. 1873—Andrew Anderson, 32; Hans Olsen, 33; Andrew E. Rogen, 34; Ole Thomason, 2; John Brown, 6. 1874—Seyer Christopherson, 6. 1875—Edgar Lampman, 4; Gilbert Johnson, 34. 1876—William J. Smith, 6; Ole Ackerland, 18; Ole Oleson, 18; Lars Engbretson, 20; Jens Christopherson, 20; Isaac Abrahamson, 20; Jacob Hanson, 20; Iver Nystuen, 26; P. A. Stenborg, 26. 1877—

Ole H. Husebye, 4; Ole H. Holm, 1878—Knud Anderson, 6; Ole Christopherson, 10; Hans Johnson, 12; Syverth Gattornusen, 14; Christian Jonsen, 20; Lorutz Peterson, 20; Halvor Sibilrud, 20; Thomas Henrekson, 26; Mathias Magnusen, 32; Christian Evanson, 34. 1879—Anders O. Etton, 4; Christopher Hutchins, 6; Ingelbreckt Thomson, 8; Hans Anderson, 10; Ole O. Belsem, 10; John Thor, 12; Ole K. Williams, 12; Fosten Olson, 14; Knud Knudson, 14; Elling Johnson, 14; Christian Arestad, 18; Halvor A. Skjoggerud, 20; Christian Olsen, 21; Lars Gunderson, 22. 1879—Thomas Christofferson, 22; Christian Toegersen, 28; Ole Erickson, 28; Charl Pettersen, 28; Ole E. Rogn, 28; Ole Elefson, 32; Peter Johnson, 32; Eudre E. Rogen, 34. 1880—Lars J. Fryklund, 12; Erick Erickson, 12; Ole O. Strand, 12; Helge Evanson, 14; Jens Olson, 22; Andrew Helgeson, 24; Anders Thomason Kjersten, 26; Gullick Helgesen, 30; Loruts J. Romoe, 30; Knud Anderson, 34. 1881—Thom Eingbrienson, 8; Andrew Anderson, 10. 1882—Ole O. Groo, 4; Ole Nelson, 10; John Peterson, 10; Thron O. Kattvold, 18; Everet M. Strand, 22. 1883—Andrew T. Ellingboe, 4; Thron L. Ellingboe, 4; George C. Heen, 8; Christopher Gulbranson, 8.

## CHAPTER IX.

### CAUSES OF THE OUTBREAK.

**Early Friendship—Dissatisfaction with Treaties—Unjust Treatment—Inkpadoota Massacre—Officials Demand that Indians Capture Renegades—Little Crow to the Rescue—Delayed Payments in 1862—Indians Starving—Stupidity of Agent—Indians Turbulent—March and Sheehan to the Rescue.**

The Sioux outbreak was the culmination of a long series of injustices toward the Indians on the part of the whites. Debauched, defrauded, degraded; forced by fear of the strength of the whites, and by misrepresentations, to dispose of their lands; herded together on reservations; treated by the whites as half-witted children, cheated by the traders and starved by the stupidity of high officials at Washington, who, in addition to the unfair provisions of unjust treaties, imposed additional conditions; the Indians, knowing the revenge that the whites would take for a murder already committed by some renegade braves, arose in their might, and for a time nearly succeeded in regaining their hereditary holdings.

The relations of the Sioux Indians to the white trespassers on their lands were of a friendly nature from the time of the arrival of the first white explorer. Adventurers and traders came and went at will. The French, true to their policy, made



friends with the Sioux, and the English followed their example. So deep was the friendship existing between the Sioux and the British that they fought side by side in the Revolutionary War and in the War of 1812.

With the people of the United States the Sioux were no less tolerant, and until the great outbreak they remained faithful to the obligations of the treaty they made with Zebulon M. Pike, in 1805, with the exception already mentioned of a short period during the War of 1812, when the Sioux, knowing little of the Americans, and remembering their many obligations to the English, took up arms in behalf of the British king. Even during that period Red Wing's band remained loyal to the Stars and Stripes.

There were, of course, isolated cases in which individual Sioux warriors wrought revenge for injuries received, just as there are illegal acts committed in civilized white communities. The despoiling of the French adventurers who, naked and bruised, sought shelter in LeSueur's fort near Mankato in the winter of 1700-01; the murder of Pagonta, "the Mallard Duck," at Mendota by Ix-ka-tapay in 1761; the murder of the two cattle drovers by a few wild Sisseton Sioux near Big Stone lake in 1846; the killing of Elijah S. Terry by men of the same tribe near Pembina in 1852; the shooting in October of the latter year of Mrs. Keener by Zv-yah-se were offenses in which the Sioux as a nation had no part, for which the perpetrators only were responsible. In fact the Sioux boasted up to the time of the outbreak that never in all history had a white man been injured in the Sioux country with the approval of the Sioux as a people.

Gradually, however, discontent grew up between the Indians and the whites, though an outward friendliness was maintained. The real causes of the final outbreak were the Treaties of 1851. The Sioux did not want to give up their land. They desired to live as they had lived through the countless centuries. In signing the treaties which relinquished their lands and condemned themselves to a practical imprisonment on a reservation, the Sioux were bowing to the inevitable.

Probably if the treaties had merely provided for the transfer of their lands to the whites for a certain amount and the amount had been paid the Indians would have made the best of a bad bargain and on their reservations they might as time progressed have worked out their own problem. But there were many other provisions in the treaties.

By the treaty of Traverse des Sioux, dated July 23, 1851, between the United States and the Sissetons and Wapaton, \$275,000 were to be paid their chiefs, and a further sum of \$30,000 was to be expended for their benefit in Indian improvements. By the treaty of Mendota, dated August 5, 1851, the



Medawakantons and Wapakutas were to receive the sum of \$200,000, to be paid to their chief, and for an improvement fund the further sum of \$30,000. Annuities were also to be paid for a certain number of years. The several sums, which were to become payable when the Indians reached their reservations, amounting in the aggregate to \$555,000. These Indians, to whom they were payable, claimed they were never paid, except, perhaps, a small portion expended in improvements on the reservations. They became dissatisfied, and expressed their views in council freely with the agent of the government.

In 1857, the Indian department at Washington sent out Major Kintzing Prichette, a man of great experience, to inquire into the cause of this disaffection towards the government. In his report of that year, made to the Indian department, Major Prichette says:

"The complaint which runs through all their councils points to the imperfect performance, or non-fulfillment of treaty stipulations. Whether these were well or ill founded it is not my province to discuss. That such a belief prevails among them, impairing their confidence and good faith in the government, cannot be questioned."

In one of these councils Jagmani said: "The Indians sold their lands at Traverse des Sioux. I say what we were told. For fifty years they were to be paid \$50,000 per annum. We were also promised \$305,000, and that we have not seen." Mapipa Wicasta (Cloud Man), second chief of Jagmani's band, said: "At the treaty of Traverse des Sioux, \$275,000 were to be paid them when they came upon their reservation; they desired to know what had become of it. Every white man knows that they have been five years upon their reservation, and have yet heard nothing of it."

When the treatment of the Indians became widely known the government could no longer cover up the matter and decided to appoint Judge Young to investigate the charges made against the governor, of the then Minnesota territory, then acting, ex-officio, as superintendent of Indian affairs for that locality. Some short extracts from Judge Young's report are here presented:

"The governor is next charged with having paid over the greater part of the money, appropriated under the fourth article of the treaty of July 23 and August 5, 1851, to one Hugh Tyler, for payment or distribution to the 'traders' and 'half-breeds,' contrary to the wishes and remonstrances of the Indians, and in violation of law and the stipulations contained in said treaties; and also in violation of his own solemn pledges, personally made to them, in regard to said payments.

"Of \$275,000 stipulated to be paid under the first clause of the fourth article of the treaty of Traverse des Sioux, of July 24, 1851, the sum of \$250,000 was delivered over to Hugh Tyler,

by the governor, for distribution among the 'traders' and 'half-breeds,' according to the arrangement made by the schedule of the Traders' Paper, dated at Traverse des Sioux, July 23, 1851." (This was the paper which the Indians declared they were told was merely another copy of the treaty.—Ed.)

"For this large sum of money, Hugh Tyler executed two receipts to the governor, as the attorney for the 'traders' and 'half-breeds;' the one for \$210,000 on account of the 'traders,' and the other for \$40,000 on account of the 'half-breeds;' the first dated at St. Paul, December 8, 1852, and the second at Mendota, December 11, 1852."

"And of the sum of \$110,000, stipulated to be paid to the Medawakantons, under the fourth article of the treaty of August 5, 1851, the sum of \$70,000 was in like manner paid over to the said Tyler, on a power of attorney executed to him by the traders and claimants, under the said treaty, on December 11, 1852. The receipts of the said Tyler to the governor for this money, \$70,000, is dated at St. Paul, December 13, 1852, making together the sum of \$320,000. This has been shown to have been contrary to the wishes and remonstrances of a large majority of the Indians." And Judge Young adds: "It is also believed to be in violation of the treaty stipulations, as well as the law making the appropriations under them."

These several sums of money were to be paid to these Indians in open council, and soon after they were on their reservations provided for them by the treaties. In these matters the report shows they were not consulted at all, in open council; but on the contrary, that arbitrary divisions and distributions were made of the entire fund, and their right denied to direct the manner in which they should be appropriated. (See Acts of Congress, August 30, 1852.)

The Indians claimed, also, that the third section of the act was violated, as by that section the appropriations therein referred to, should, in every instance, be paid directly to the Indians themselves, to whom it should be due, or to the tribe, or part of the tribe, per capita, "unless otherwise the imperious interests of the Indians or some treaty stipulation should require the payment to be made otherwise, under the direction of the president." This money was never so paid. The report further states that a large sum, "\$55,000, was deducted by Hugh Tyler by way of discount and percentage on gross amount of payments, and that these exactions were made both from traders and half-breeds, without any previous agreement, in many instances, and in such a way, in some, as to make the impression that unless they were submitted to, no payments would be made to such claimants at all."

And, finally the report says, that from the testimony it was

evident that the money was not paid to the chiefs, either to the Sisseton, Wapaton or Medawakanton bands, as they in open council requested; but that they were compelled to submit to this mode of payment to the traders, otherwise no payment would be made, and the money would be returned to Washington; so that in violation of law they were compelled to comply with the governor's terms of payment, according to Hugh Tyler's power of attorney.

The examination of this complaint, on the part of the Indians, by the Senate of the United States, resulted in "whitewashing" the governor of Minnesota (Governor Alexander Ramsey), yet the Indians were not satisfied with the treatment they had received in this matter by the accredited agents of the government.

Neither were the Indians satisfied with the annual payments. They had desired that they receive the money promptly and in cash. Instead they received part of it in provisions, which gave the whites many opportunities for taking advantage of them, the market value of the provisions never being equal to the amount which was taken out of the Indian fund to pay for them. The Indians rightfully felt that they should be given the money and allowed to do the purchasing themselves.

Then, too, a certain amount of the money due the Indians each year was devoted to a "civilization fund," that is, for agency expenses, erecting agency buildings, paying agents, teachers, farmers, missionaries and the like, thus making another drain on an already small sum. The Indian could not view with calmness the luxury in which the whites were living on money which rightfully belonged to the Indian, while the Indian himself was living in utmost poverty, shut off from the rich sweeps of land where he had formerly received his sustenance.

The action of the government in regard to the Inkpadoota massacre, so called, added force to the smouldering dissatisfaction. The Indians guilty of this tragedy were formerly members of Sioux bands, but their own acts, in many cases murder of companions and relatives, had shut them off from their own people, so at the time of the 1857 outrage they were renegades, outlaws, whose crimes against their own kinsmen had been such that the Sioux had driven them forth to wander the prairies like savage wolves, hated alike by Indian and Caucasian.

For many years they were in constant trouble with the whites, their outlaw acts being many and black, though the authorities took no action against them. Sometimes, however, an outraged white settler visited summary punishment on his own account without waiting for the authorities.

Early in March, 1857, Inkpadoota's band of outlaws stole some horses and sleds from some settlers on the Little Sioux river,

and on March 8 commenced their awful slaughter on Lake Okoboji, in Dickinson county, Iowa. Spirit lake is connected with this lake by open straits, and though only one man was actually murdered on the banks of Spirit lake the affair is usually called the Spirit lake massacre.

March 26 came the massacre at Springfield, in what is now Brown county, this state. Inkpadoota, whose force consisted of but twelve fighting men, in addition to women and children, was pursued by several companies of soldiers. Many innocent Indians were fired upon and maltreated, but Inkpadoota was not captured.

In June came the time for the annual payments to the Indians at the agency. When the Indians gathered there to receive their money they were told that no payments would be made unless they (the Indians) should go out and capture Inkpadoota. This command was made on the order of Indian Commissioner J. W. Denver. To the stupidity and stubbornness of this man Denver, Minnesota owes its Indian massacre of 1862. Wise men in the territory suggested that the people of the territory be allowed to raise a troop of soldiers and go after Inkpadoota, supported by a detachment of cavalry. But these men were promptly told by Secretary of War Floyd and Commissioner Denver that no suggestions were desired and that the officials at Washington would handle the affair as they saw fit.

Thus the weeks passed while the Indians endured untold sufferings of illness and starvation. They saw their wives and children hunger and sicken and die. The grasshoppers were eating up their garden produce and their corn fields and truck fields were spoiling of neglect while they waited at the agency for the money that a great government owed them. And this great government, whose own well-armed and well-equipped troops had failed to capture a small band of twelve men, though at one time only a few miles away from them, demanded that the starving Sioux awaiting their payments arm and equip themselves and capture these outlaws, in whose doings they had no part and no interest.

"Give us our annuities first, so that we can eat, and we will go after Inkpadoota," said many of the Indians. "The treaty I signed at Traverse des Sioux said our money would be paid us regularly, and nothing was said about our having to go out and bring in those who had killed white people. Ne-manka-Ha-yu-sha" (skin your own skunk). Thus spoke Chief Red Iron. Superintendent Cullen and Agent Flandrau could only reply that they were acting under orders from Commissioner Denver and must obey him. But Cullen's heart was not in the work; he sent an agent, a Mr. Bowes, down to Dunleith, Illinois, then the nearest telegraph station to Minnesota, so that speedy communication



could be had with Washington, and he telegraphed Denver, repeatedly urging a repeal, or at least a modification of the obnoxious order, which Cullen and Flandrau were as loth to enforce as the Indians were unwilling to execute. But Denver was obdurate, and Secretary Floyd was haughtily indifferent. At last Cullen and Flandrau appealed to Little Crow to help them. They assured him that their superiors were determined that before the annuities were paid the peaceable Indians must pursue and destroy, or capture, Inkpadoota and all his band. If the Indians persisted in their refusal to do what was required there was the greatest danger of a bloody war between them and the whites, and nobody knew that better than Little Crow. He was asked to set an example by furnishing fifty men from his own bands for the expedition against the outlaws, and to command the expedition himself. "Your band shall first be furnished with abundant supplies," said Major Cullen. The chief at once consented, and visited the other chiefs and bands to induce them to join him.

On the eighteenth another council was held relative to the expedition against Inkpadoota. Cullen, Flandrau, Special Agent Pritchette and Major Sherman represented the whites. A number of new bright colored blankets and a fat beef were presented to each band for a feast. The Indians decided to undertake the expedition, with Little Crow in command, and no white troops to go.

The next day, Sunday, July 19, the Lower Indians set out to join the Upper Indians at Yellow Medicine, and from that agency on the Wednesday following the entire party marched, Little Crow in command. Major Cullen sent his interpreter, Antoine Joseph Campbell, and three other half-breeds, John and Baptiste Campbell and John Mooers. The entire party numbered over one hundred men—Major Cullen says one hundred and thirty-one; Joe Campbell reported one hundred and six. Major Sherman furnished a wagon laden with provisions, drawn by six mules.

The expedition set out for Skunk lake—now called Madison lake—about forty miles west of the Red Pipestone Quarry, in what is now Lake county, South Dakota. Joe Campbell kept a daily journal of the expedition, and from his itinerary, published with the superintendent's report, it is learned that two days after leaving Yellow Medicine the party reached Joseph Brown's trading post on the head of the Redwood; here Glittering Cloud was elected conductor or guide of the expedition. The next day they encamped at the village of Lean Bear, head soldier of the Sleepy Eye band. Then via the "Hole in the Mountain," and Crooked river, the expedition reached Skunk lake on the afternoon of July 28 and found the outlaws. Meanwhile the outlawed



band had quarreled and separated. Inkpadoota and three other warriors, with a number of women and children, had gone far to the westward. The other eight fighting men, with nine women and thirteen children, had come eastward and encamped at Skunk lake, where there were ducks and fish in abundance. They occupied six lodges, which were distributed along the lake shore for three miles. The advance of Little Crow and his party had been discovered, and all the lodges had been deserted, and their inmates had fled to another lake twelve or fifteen miles to the westward, then called by the Indians Big Driftwood lake, and now called Lake Herman. Little Crow had a mounted advance guard of seventeen men led by himself. They overtook the fugitives crossing the lake, and after a short parley commenced shooting, firing into and across the lake until the fugitives were far out of range. In all three women, three men and three children of the Inkpadootas were killed. It was never known or cared whether or not the women and children were killed deliberately.

Upon the return of Little Crow and his force with the two women prisoners, one of them the widow of Shifting Wind, who had been killed, they were notified that perhaps they had not done enough to secure the payment of their annuities; the authorities at Washington must decide. Commissioner Denver at first ordered that the payment and issue of supplies should be withheld until Little Crow should again go out and scour all the western country until he had destroyed the remainder of Inkpadoota's band. The representations and protestations of Superintendent Cullen and of the department's special agent, Major Kintzing Pritchette, could not change the unreasonable and stubborn commissioner. Little Crow and party returned to the agencies August 3. They and their women and children continued to go hungry, as the superintendent said, until about September, when, during Denver's absence from Washington, Acting Commissioner Charles T. Mix directed Superintendent Cullen to make the payment and issue the supplies. Denver's unwise and unjust course was to have its effect five years later.

The treaty of 1858 was not pleasing to the majority of the Indians. It was made at Washington by a few Indians picked by the white men for that purpose, and the braves declared that those who made the treaty had no authority to give away the Indian lands without the consent of the Indians as a whole.

By this treaty the Sioux relinquished their lands north of the Minnesota, and confined their reservation to a strip ten miles wide on the south side of that river.

The treaty also elaborated a scheme for forcing the Indian to the white man's way of living. A civilization fund was provided, to be taken from the annuities, and expended in improve-

ments on the lands of such of them as should abandon their tribal relations, and adopt the habits and modes of life of the white race. To all such, lands were to be assigned in severalty, eighty acres to each head of a family. On these farms were to be erected out of the annuities the necessary farm buildings and farming implements, and cattle were to be furnished them.

In addition to these so-called favors the government offered them pay for such labors of value as were performed, in addition to the crops they raised. Indian farmers now augmented rapidly, until the outbreak in 1862, at which time about one hundred and sixty had taken advantage of the provisions of the treaty. A number of farms, some 160, had good, snug brick houses erected upon them. Among these was Little Crow, and many of these farmer Indians belonged to his own band.

The Indians disliked the idea of taking any portion of the general fund belonging to the tribe for the purpose of carrying out the civilization scheme. Those Indians who retained the "blanket," and hence called "blanket Indians," denounced the measure as a fraud upon their rights. The chase was then a God-given right; this scheme forfeited that ancient natural right, as it pointed unmistakably to the destruction of the chase.

The treaty of 1858 had opened for settlement a vast frontier country of the most attractive character, in the Valley of the Minnesota, and the streams putting into the Minnesota, on either side, such as Beaver creek, Sacred Heart, Hawk and Chippewa rivers and some other small streams, were flourishing settlements of white families. Within this ceded tract, ten miles wide, were the scattered settlements of Birch Coolie, Patterson Rapids, on the Sacred Heart, and others as far up as the Upper Agency at Yellow Medicine, in Renville county. The county of Brown adjoined the reservation, and was, at the time, settled mostly by Germans. In this county was the flourishing town of New Ulm, and a thriving settlement on the Big Cottonwood and Watonwan, consisting of German and American pioneers, who had selected this lovely and fertile valley for their future homes.

In the spring and summer of 1862 the several Sioux bands of Minnesota who had been parties to the Treaties of 1851 and 1858 had, with a few exceptions, all their villages within the prescribed limits of the reservation. The Yanktons were on the Missouri river, in the region where the city of Yankton, South Dakota, is now located. They never came east of Lac qui Parle. The Sissetons were for the most part on the banks of Lake Traverse and Big Stone lake, though some were to the westward. The Wahpatons were near the Yellow Medicine, in the region known as the Upper Agency. The Medawakantons and the Wahpakootas, the "Lower Agency Indians," had their bands along the south bank of the Minnesota, stretching from a little

east of Yellow Medicine eastward to some four miles below Ft. Ridgely.

The sub-band of Shakopee (Six, commonly called Little Six) was a mile and more west of the mouth of the Redwood river. All about the Lower or Redwood Agency were the other Medawakanton sub-bands. The old Kaposia village of Little Crow was on the south side of the Minnesota, a little west of the small stream called Crow's creek, nearly opposite the present village of Morton. Near Crow's village was the band of the Great War Eagle, commonly called Big Eagle (Wam-bde-Tonka), and this had been the band of Gray Iron, of Fort Snelling. Below the agency was the sub-band of Wah-pahah-sha (meaning literally Red War Banner), who was commonly called Wabasha, and who was the head chief of the Medawakanton band. Near him was the village of Wacouta (pronounced Wah-koota, and meaning the Shooter), who was now chief of the old Red Wing band. In this vicinity was the band of Traveling Hail, sometimes called Passing Hail (Wa-su-he-yi-ye-dan). Old Cloud Man was alive, but old and feeble, and had turned over the chieftanship to Traveling Hail, formerly of Cloud Man's band of Lake Calhoun; and farther down the Minnesota, but along the crest of the high bluff bank was the band of Mankato, who had succeeded his father, the historic old Good Road, in the chieftanship of one of the prominent old Fort Snelling bands. The Wahpakootas were reduced to one band, whose chief was Red Legs (Hu-sha-sha), although Pa-Pay was recognized as one in authority. The Wahpakoota village was below Mankato's on the same side of the river.

In the spring of 1861 the Republican party came into national power. Major William J. Cullen, the Democratic Indian superintendent, was removed, and Clark W. Thompson, of Fillmore county, was appointed in his stead. Joseph R. Brown, agent for the Sioux, was removed, and his place taken by Thomas J. Galbraith, of Shakopee.

The new agent endorsed the policy and adopted the methods of his predecessor almost entirely. Especially did he endeavor to make the Indians self-supporting. Those who were already "farmers" or "breeches Indians" were favored and encouraged in many ways, and those who were still barbaric and blanketed were remonstrated with, and entreated to enter upon the new life.

The autumn of 1861 closed upon the affairs of the farmer Indians quite unsatisfactorily; their crops were light, the Upper Sioux raising little or nothing. The cut worms had destroyed well nigh all the corn fields of the Sissetons, and the same pests, together with the blackbirds, had greatly damaged the crops of the Wahpatons, Medawakantons and Wahpakootas. Agent Galbraith was forced to buy on credit large quantities of pork and

flour for the destitute Indians. Under the direction of Missionary Riggs, who lived among them, Agent Galbraith fed 1,500 Sissetons and Walpatons from the middle of December, 1861, to April 1, 1862, when they were able to go off on their spring hunts. He also fed and cared for a number of the old and infirm and other worthy characters among the Lower Indians; but for the assistance of the government numbers of these wretched savages would have starved during that hard winter of 1861-1862. The "farmer" Indians were kept at work during the winter making fence rails, cutting and hauling saw logs to the saw mills at the Upper and Lower Agency and other work, and in payment received regular issues of supplies for themselves and families.

Prior to 1857 the payment to the Indians under the treaties were made semi-annually. In that year Superintendent Cullen changed this practice to one payment a year, which, until 1862, had commonly been made about the tenth of June. This event was a great red letter day in the Indian calendar. It engaged attention for months before it came; it was a pleasant memory for months afterwards. Every beneficiary attended the payment, and many of the Cut Heads and Yanktonnais, that were not entitled to receive anything, came hundreds of miles and swarmed on the outskirts of the camp, hoping to get something, however little, from the stock to be distributed. So there was always a big crowd present at the payment and a rare good time.

The traders always received a liberal share of the money. For a year the Indians had been buying goods from them on credit, promising to pay in furs at the end of the hunting season. When default was made in the payment, which was invariably the case, the balance was promised in cash "at the payment." The traders were therefore always present near the pay tables, with their books of account, and when the Indian had received his money from the government paymaster he was led over to his trader and asked to pay what he owed. The majority of the Indians were willing to pay their debts, but there were others who would not pay the most honorable debt if they could avoid it; usually the latter class owed their traders more than the thirty dollars they had received. Sometimes for some years a detachment of soldiers had been sent up from Fort Ridgely to preserve order.

In 1861 the Lower Sioux had been paid June 27, and the Upper Sioux July 18. On the seventeenth of June the "St. Peter Guards," a newly recruited company, which became Company E of the Second Minnesota, Captain A. K. Skaro, and the "Western Zouaves" of St. Paul, which became Company D of the Second Regiment, Captain Horace H. Western, arrived by the steamer City Belle at Fort Ridgely as its garrison, taking the place of Company B, Captain Bromley, and Company G, Captain McKune,



of the First Regiment, which companies had been stationed at the post since May. Captain McKune's company, however, remained at Ridgely until July 6.

About the first of July the Indians began certain demonstrations indicating that they would make serious trouble if troops were stationed at the agencies and near the pay tables during the coming payments. They seemed to believe that the presence of soldiers on these occasions was to coerce them into paying debts to the traders, and they were opposed to the idea. They soon organized a "soldiers' lodge" (or a-ke-che-ta tepee) to consider the matter. A soldier's lodge was composed of warriors that were not chiefs or head soldiers, and who met by themselves and conducted all their deliberations and proceedings in strictest secrecy. Their conclusions had to be carried out by the chiefs and head soldiers. If a war was contemplated the soldiers' lodge decided the matter, and from its decision there was no appeal. Many other matters concerning the band at large were settled by the a-ke-che-ta tepee.

It was believed by the whites that the soldiers' lodges on the Sioux reservation had determined on armed resistance to the presence of troops at the pay tables. Agent Galbraith and other white people about the agencies became greatly alarmed, and June 25 the agent called on Fort Ridgely for troops to come at once to Redwood. The St. Peter Guards were promptly sent and remained at the Lower Agency until after the payment, which passed off quietly. July 3 Major Galbraith again became alarmed at the Indian signs and called for a strong force to come to Yellow Medicine. McKune's company of the First Regiment and Skaro's of the Second Regiment were at once started from Fort Ridgely, but ten miles out were turned back. The next day Captain Western's company started for the Upper Agency, and on the sixth was overtaken by Captain Skaro's and the two companies reached the Yellow Medicine on the seventh, to the great relief of the agent and the other government employes and traders and their families, who were in great fear of the rebellious and menacing Indians, chiefly young men and reckless characters. The payment at the Upper Agency was without disorder; the Indians paid their debts, but some of them were reported as saying that "this is the last time" they would do so.

July 23 the two companies of the Second Regiment marched back to Fort Ridgely. August 13 detachments of both companies, under Captain Western and Lieutenant Cox, were sent by Lieutenant Colonel George, commanding the post at Fort Ridgely, to the Spirit lake district, in Iowa, to protect the settlers in that region from the depredations of certain Indians, who, it was feared, contemplated another raid of the Inkpadoota character. The command was absent for two weeks.



About September 1 the Indians at and above Yellow Medicine became turbulent and frightened. On the eighth Company E, Captain Skaro, was dispatched from Fort Ridgely and reached the Yellow Medicine on the tenth. On the fifteenth Lieutenant J. C. Donahower, with twelve men of Company E, was sent to Big Stone lake as an escort to the government farmer, who was directed to secure from the Sissetons about the lake some horses which had been stolen by them and the Yanktonnais from white settlers on the Missouri in southeastern Dakota. The lieutenant returned to Yellow Medicine with three of the recovered horses. The Sissetons and Yanktons stole about thirty horses that summer from Minnesota and Iowa settlers. September 23 Captain Skaro left Yellow Medicine for Fort Snelling, where he joined his regiment, which, in a few days, was sent to the South.

On the tenth of October, 1861, Companies A and B, of the Fourth Regiment, became the garrison at Fort Ridgely. Captain L. L. Baxter, of Company A, was commander of the post until in March, 1862, when the companies with the remainder of the regiment were sent to the Union army in front of Corinth, Mississippi.

Upon the organization of the Fifth Minnesota Infantry, March 29, 1862, three of the companies of that regiment were assigned to garrison duty at the Minnesota forts. To Fort Abercrombie was sent Company D, Captain John Vander Horek; to Fort Ripley, Company C, Captain Hall; to Fort Ridgely, Company B, Captain John S. Marsh. As Captain Marsh had not yet joined the company, and as Lieutenant Norman K. Culver was on detail as quartermaster, Sergeant Thomas P. Gere led the company on its march, in zero weather, through a deep snow, from Fort Snelling to Fort Ridgely, arriving at the latter post March 25. April 10 Gere became second lieutenant, and on the sixteenth Captain Marsh arrived and assumed command of the post. There were then at the fort, in addition to the officers and men of Company B, Post Surgeon Dr. Alfred Muller, Sutler Ben H. Randall, Interpreter Peter Quinn and Ordnance Sergeant John Jones, and a few soldiers' families living in cabins nearby. Sergeant Jones was in charge of the government stores and of six pieces of artillery of different calibers, the relics of the old artillery school at the post, which had been left by Major Pemberton when he departed for Washington with the last battery organization, in February, 1861.

The Minnesota Indian payments for 1862 were greatly delayed. They should have been made by the last of June, but the government agents were not prepared to make them until the middle of August. The authorities at Washington were to blame. For some weeks they dallied with the question whether or not a part at least of the payment should be made in greenbacks. Com-

missioner Dole, Superintendent Thompson and Agent Galbraith protested that the payment should be in specie. Not until August 8 did Secretary Chase, of the Treasury, order Assistant Treasurer Cisco, of New York, to send the Indians' money in gold coin to Superintendent Thompson at St. Paul. The money—\$71,000, in kegs, all in gold coin—left New York August 11 and arrived at St. Paul on the sixteenth. Superintendent Thompson started it the next day for the Indian country in charge of C. W. Wykoff, E. C. Hatch, Justus C. Ramsey, A. J. Van Vorhees and C. M. Daily, and they, with the wagons containing the precious kegs, reached Fort Ridgely, August 18, the first day of the great outbreak. The money and its custodians remained within the fort until Sibley's army came, and then the money, in the original package as stated, was taken back to St. Paul by the parties named who had brought it up.

Meanwhile there was a most unhappy condition of affairs on the reservation. The Indians had been eagerly awaiting the payment since the tenth of June. On the twenty-fifth a large delegation of the chiefs and head men of the Sissetons and Wahpetons visited Yellow Medicine and demanded of Agent Galbraith to be informed whether they and their people were to get any money that year; they alleged they had been told by certain white men that they would not be paid because of the great war then in progress between the North and South. The agent said the payment would certainly be made by July 20. He then gave them some provisions, ammunition, and tobacco, and sent them back to their villages, promising to notify them when the money came of the exact time of the payment. He then went to the Lower Agency and counseled the people there as he had the people at Yellow Medicine, adding that they should busy themselves in cutting hay for the winter and in keeping the birds from the corn. These Lower Indians had worked hard during the summer but their crops had not turned out well, owing to the numerous bird and insect pests, and their stock of provisions was nearly exhausted. Major Galbraith therefore issued them a supply of mess pork, flour, salt, tobacco and ammunition.

Efforts have been made by many writers to show that the condition of the Indians was no worse than that of the white settler—that the Indian had a better chance to prosper than did the white pioneer.

But the circumstances were much different. The pioneer had come prepared for the rigors of pioneer life. He had come hoping to better himself. It is true that in coming the pioneer brought civilization. But he did not come for that purpose. Much as we admire the pioneer, much as we appreciate the great good that he has done, deep though the debt we owe him may be, many though his hardships were, nevertheless there can be

no disguising the motive that brought him. He came because he expected to be more prosperous here than he had been in the place from whence he came.

The Indian had no such hope. He was not equipped for the mode of life that was thrust upon him. He had owned these stretches of land. He had lived in contentment. Through the chase he had obtained a good living. When he gave up the opportunity of securing his accustomed daily livelihood he was accepting the promise of a great nation that in exchange for his land he would be paid certain sums for his support. He had given up his land, he had given up his mode of making a living, he had moved to the reservation, he had kept his part of the bargain; yet the great government was breaking its part of the bargain by every quibble and pretense possible.

The sudden change of life had brought ructions among the Indians themselves. Some seeing that the white man by trickery and superior strength, was bound to rule, urged that the Indians make the best of a bad situation and take up the white man's ways. These Indians were called the farmer Indians.

There were others, however, who saw that the Indian was not adapted to the ways of the whites, and saw only slavery and degradation in the ways of the farmer Indians, many of whom were already dying of tubercular troubles as the result of their unaccustomed mode of life. These blanket Indians, as they were called, believed in the old ways. They wanted the government to keep its promise and make its payments according to agreement, after which they wanted the government to leave them to lead their own lives in their own way.

So these were arguments among the Indians, such matters as adopting the white man's habits, clothing, and customs, obeying instructions about not fighting the Chippewas, the election of chief speaker of the Medawakanton band.

In the spring Little Crow, Big Eagle, and Traveling Hail were candidates for speaker of the band. There was a heated contest, resulting in the defeat of Little Crow to his great mortification and chagrin and that of his followers, who constituted the greater part of the blanket Indian party. His successful opponent, Traveling Hail, was a civilization Indian and a firm friend of the whites.

In June, as the time for the payment approached, a number of the young Medawakantons and Wahpakootas formed a soldiers' lodge, to consider the question of allowing the traders to approach the pay table. The chiefs and head men, according to custom, were not allowed to participate in the deliberations of this peculiar council, although they were expected to enforce its decisions and decrees. After a few days of secret consultation the council sent a delegation to Fort Ridgely, which, through

Post Interpreter Quinn, asked Captain Marsh, the commandant, not to send any soldiers to the payment to help the traders collect their debts. Captain Marsh replied that he was obliged to have some of his soldiers present at the payment, but they would not be used unless there was a serious disturbance of the peace, and on no account would he allow them to be employed to collect the debts owing to the traders by the Indians. This reply greatly gratified the Indians and they returned to their villages in high glee boasting of what they had accomplished.

The traders were indignant at the action of the Indian soldiers. They vowed not to sell the Indians any more supplies on credit. "You will be sorry for what you have done," said Andrew J. Myrick, who was in charge of his brother's trading house at Redwood, "you will be sorry. After a while you will come to me and beg for meat and flour to keep you and your wives and children from starving and I will not let you have a thing. You and your wives and children may starve, or eat grass, or your own filth." The traders tried to induce Captain Marsh to revoke his decision in their favor, but he would make them no promises.

In July the Lower warriors convened another soldiers' lodge. This time the subject of discussion was whether or not they should go on the war-path against the Chippewas, who had recently given a lot of trouble. Incidentally the trouble about their debts came up, and it was finally decided that if the soldiers guarded the pay tables, and their bayonets were employed as instruments for the collection of debts, the Indians would be forced to submit. This was the soldiers' lodge about whose purpose and plans so many startling and alarming statements were afterwards made by the whites. At the time too, the whites were afraid. On one occasion the Indians went down to Fort Ridgely and asked to be allowed to play ball (or la crosse) on the parade grounds. Captain Marsh refused to allow this, and it was afterwards printed that on the occasion mentioned the Indians had planned and schemed to get into the fort by stratagem, and then massacre the garrison and every white person in the neighborhood. There was not the least ground for this false and unjust suspicion.

The Upper Indians were in far worse moods than their brethren at Redwood. In addition to their dissatisfaction in regard to the delay in the payment,—for they needed assistance most sorely—they were incensed against the white authorities who had forbidden them to make war on the Chippewas. The latter made frequent forays upon the Sioux of the upper country. In May a hunting party of Red Iron's band was attacked on the Upper Pomme de Terre by a band of Chippewas and chased from the country, losing two men killed. About the twentieth of July



the Chippewas slipped down and killed two Sioux within eighteen miles of Yellow Medicine.

These instances stirred the blood of the Upper bands and four days later several hundred of them formed a war party and, stripped and painted, and yelling and shouting, marched by the Agency buildings and the camp of the soldiers and down the Minnesota in the direction of Major Brown's stone mansion and big farm, near where the Chippewas were supposed to be. The majority of the Indians were mounted, but those who were on foot went galloping along by the side of the cantering ponies and kept up with them easily. The Chippewas had retreated and could not be overtaken.

About the fifteenth of August, only a few days before the outbreak, a man and his son of Red Iron's band were killed by the Chippewas, while hunting, a few miles north of the river. Their bodies were taken back to their village and exposed in public for a whole day. Hundreds of Sioux came to see them. A war party of a dozen or more set out after the murderers, followed them up into the Otter Tail Lake country and did not return to the reservation until nearly two weeks after the outbreak.

Certain writers have frequently declared that the outbreak was a long meditated and carefully planned movement of the Sioux and Chippewas in combination; that Little Crow and Hole-in-the-Day were in constant communication and engaged in preparing for the uprising for weeks before it occurred. The incidents given of the tragic events, the homicides, and the fights between the two tribes up to the very date of the Sioux outbreak prove the absurd falsity of the claim that they were engaged as allies in plotting against the whites.

In the first part of July in this memorable year a brief period of excitement and danger began at the Yellow Medicine Agency. The Upper Indians became turbulent and menacing, and serious results were avoided only by the greatest care and the intelligent exercise of sound judgment.

As early as June 18, Captain Marsh, in command at Fort Ridgely, deemed it best, in anticipation of trouble among the Indians at the payment, to strengthen his forces. On the eighteenth Captain Hall ordered Lieutenant T. J. Sheehan, with fifty men of Company B of the Fifth Regiment, from Fort Ripley to reënforce the garrison at Fort Ridgely. The Lieutenant and his men arrived on the twenty-eighth, and the next day Captain Marsh started them and fifty men of Company B, under Lieutenant T. P. Gere for the Yellow Medicine, which post they reached July 2. They carried with them a piece of artillery, a twelve pound mountain howitzer, and plenty of ammunition. Lieutenants Sheehan and Gere were directed to obey the orders of Agent Galbraith and to preserve peace and protect United



States property, "during the time of the annuity payment for the present year." Sheehan ranked Gere, and was given command of the detachment.

When the soldiers reached the Yellow Medicine, they found the Upper Indians already arriving in large numbers in anticipation of the annuity payment, which was the prevailing and absorbing topic. On the eighth a detachment of warriors, through Interpreter Quinn, had a lengthy interview with the young officers. The Indians said: "We are the braves who do the fighting for our people. We sold our land to the Great Father, but we don't get the pay for it. The traders are allowed to sit at the pay table, and they take all our money. We wish you to keep the traders away from the pay table, and as we are now hungry we want you to make us a present of a beef." The lieutenant answered that the payment regulations were in charge of Agent Galbraith, whose orders they must obey; that they had no beeves or other provisions, save their own army rations, which they needed for themselves, but that they would tell the agent what the warriors had said.

Every day brought accessions to the number of Indians about the Agency. On July 14, when Agent Galbraith arrived, he was astonished and alarmed to find that nearly all of the Upper Indians had arrived, that they were greatly destitute, and that they were clamoring for "Wo-kay-zhu-zhu! Wo-kay-zhu-zhu," the payment! the payment! The agent asked them reproachfully: "Why have you come? I sent you away and told you not to come back until I sent for you again. I have not sent for you—why have you come?" The Indians replied: "It was such a long time that we did not hear from you, that we feared something was wrong. Then, because of the war in the south, some white men say that we will not get our money at all. We want to find out about all this. We are destitute and hungry. You may not have money, but you have provisions in that big house, and this is the time of the year that we should receive both our money and supplies; we want some of the supplies now. We will not leave our camps until we get our money and all."

Major Galbraith sent word of his predicament to Superintendent Thompson and asked for instructions. The superintendent answered that the agent was on the ground and must do as he thought best. The agent then issued, in scanty quantities, some rations of pork and flour and some cloth and other supplies to the most destitute and deserving. The Indians were grateful, and gave numerous dances and other entertainments as returns for the favors.

To add to Major Galbraith's perplexities, the presence of a large number of Yanktonnais and other non-annuity Indians was reported. On the day after his arrival he inspected the various

camp and found, to his disgust and dismay, that there were 659 lodges of annuity Indians, 78 lodges of Yanktonnais, 37 of Cut Heads, and five of unidentified people, said to be Winnebagoes. There were more than 4,000 annuity Sioux and about 1,000 Yanktonians and Cut Heads. Even a portion of Inkpadoota's band was reported to be out on the prairies.

By July 18, the Indians had eaten nearly all of their dogs and everything else of an edible character in their camps, and there was actual starvation among them. Still there was no payment and no issue of supplies. Down in the Minnesota bottoms, almost hidden in the high and succulent grass, were hundreds of fat cattle belonging to the settlers and to be had for the killing, and less than a day's march away were provisions of other kinds, enough to feed an army, and to be had for the taking. Lieutenant Sheehan feared that the strain would not endure much longer, and sent down to Ridgely and brought up another howitzer. Galbraith, however, did not believe there was any danger, as the Indians were apparently quiet and peaceable. On the twenty-first the lieutenants interviewed Galbraith and plainly told him that did he not at once relieve the most pressing necessities of the Indians, he would be responsible for any casualty that might ensue. The agent agreed that he would at once take a census of the annuity people, issue an abundant supply of provisions, and then send them back to their villages to await the arrival of their money.

On the twenty-sixth the counting took place. The enumeration was confined to the annuity Indians; the Yanktonnais and Cut Heads were ignored. All of the people eligible to payment were assembled near the Government buildings, and a cordon of soldiers thrown about the entire concourse. Each sub-chief called upon the heads of families in his band to give the number of persons in their respective families and when the number was announced those composing it were sent out of the lines to their camps. The enumeration occupied twelve and a half hours.

The Indian census had been taken, but still Agent Galbraith made no issue of provisions, as he had promised. The man seemed beside himself, in the perplexities of his situation. He was a drinking man, and it is said that he was intoxicated a great portion of the time in an effort to meet the dangers which confronted him with a "Dutch courage."

The next day after the census was taken, or July 27, Major Galbraith sent Lieutenant Sheehan, with fourteen soldiers, four citizens and the ever faithful Good Voiced Hail, as a guide, on a futile and foolish chase after the half dozen of Inkpadoota's band reported to be hovering about the Dakota boundary, south and west of Lake Benton. The men were all mounted and had two baggage wagons. After scouring the country in a vain search

for trails or even signs, the detachment set out on the return trip and reached Yellow Medicine August 3. The failure to overtake the outlaws had a bad effect upon the Agency Indians, who derided the work of the soldiers and were confirmed in their belief that in matters pertaining to warfare of any sort, Indians could easily outwit white men.

The fourth of August came but no paymaster was in sight, and there had been no issue of provisions, save a few pieces of hard tack, for two weeks. Early in the morning of the fourth the Indians sent two messengers to Lieutenant Sheehan and informed him that later in the day, they were coming to the Agency to fire a salute and make a great demonstration for the entertainment of the white people, and especially the soldiers. "Don't be afraid," they said, "for although we will do a lot of shooting we won't hurt anybody."

About 9 o'clock the soldiers were startled to see that, suddenly and without having previously been seen, the Indians had surrounded the camp and were pointing guns at them. The sentinels or camp guards were pushed from their beats and told to go to their tents and stay there, and Private James Foster, of Company B, had his gun wrested from him. At the same time several hundred mounted and armed warriors galloped up, yelling and shooting, and began riding wildly about. The real object of this startling and thrilling demonstration was not apparent until the Indian leader dashed up to the west end of the Government warehouse and struck its big door a resounding blow with his tomahawk. Very soon the door was broken down and the Indians rushed in and began carrying away the big fat sacks of flour and the fatter slices of pork.

According to Lieutenant Gere's account, the situation was now perilous in the extreme. The soldiers were outnumbered seven to one by the excited warriors, who were priming, cocking, and aiming their guns only a hundred feet away. Private Josiah Weakley, of Company C, precipitated a crisis. An Indian had pointed a gun at him, and the soldier swore a big mouth-filling oath and hastily capped and aimed his gun at the savage to resent the insult. He was about to pull the trigger, when Jim Ybright struck down the gun, and thus prevented the destruction of the entire command and of every other white person at or about the Agency. For at that critical moment had a single hostile shot been fired, by either white man or Indian, the great savage outbreak of a fortnight later would have begun and its first victims would have been the people of Yellow Medicine.

Lieutenant Sheehan ordered his little command to "fall in," and promptly every man, gun in hand, sprang into line. There was no shrinking and apparently no fear. It was soon realized that the object of the Indian attack was to secure the provisions

in the warehouse wherewith to feed themselves and their famishing women and children. Had the murder of the whites been intended, the bloody work would have been begun at once. It seemed certain that the Indians would not fire the first shot.

But the peace must be preserved, even if it had to be fought for, and the Government property must be protected at all hazards. Lieutenant Gere had direct charge of the two cannon, and the men of his company had been trained by old Sergeant Jones, at Ridgley, to handle them. Taking the tarpaulin cover from one of the guns, which was loaded with canister, Lieutenant Gere aimed it at the warehouse door, through which the Indians were crowding, going for and returning with sacks of flour. From the cannon to the warehouse the distance was not more than 150 yards; the ground was level, and the range point blank.

Instantly there were yells of surprise and shouts of warning, and the Indians fell back on either side of the line of fire and the range of the gun, leaving a wide and distinct land or avenue between the cannon and the warehouse door. Lieutenant Sheehan now appeared with a detachment of sixteen men, and that brave soldier, Sergeant Solon A. Trescott, of Company B, at their head. Down the lane with its living walls marched Sheehan and his little band straight to the warehouse. Reaching the building the lieutenant went at once to the office of Major Galbraith, too impotent through fear, drink and excitement for any good. Sergeant Trescott and his men summarily drove every Indian from and away from the warehouse. Only about thirty sacks of flour had been taken.

Lieutenant Sheehan stoutly demanded that Galbraith at once give to the Indians the provisions which really belonged to them, and thereby avert not only starvation but probably war. But the agent, now that the soldiers were in line and their leader in his presence, became, through his "Dutch courage," very dignified and brave. He said that if he made any concessions to the Indians they would become bolder in the future, that the savages must be made to respect his position and authority as their agent, and not attempt to coerce him into doing his duty. He then demanded that Lieutenant Sheehan should take his soldiers and make the Indians return the flour they had seized and which their women were already making into bread.

Sheehan had his Irish spirit thoroughly aroused, and at last forced the agent to agree to issue three days' rations of flour and pork to the Indians, if they would return to their camps and send their chiefs for a council the next day. Meanwhile the Indians had assembled by bands about the warehouse and were addressed by their chiefs and head soldiers, all of whom said, in effect: "The provisions in that big house have been sent to us by our Great Father at Washington, but our agent will not let us have



them, although our wives and children are starving. These supplies are ours and we have a right to take them. The soldiers sympathize with us and have already divided their rations with us, and when it comes to the point they will not shoot at us, but if they do, we can soon wipe them off the earth."

The three days' rations were issued, but the Indians declined to return to their camps, unless they should first receive all that was due them. They again became turbulent and threatened to again attack and loot the warehouse. Lieutenant Sheehan moved up his entire command directly in front of the warehouse and went into fighting line with his two cannons "in battery." Then the Indians concluded to forego any hostile movement and returned to their camps. Their three days' rations had been well nigh all devoured before midnight.

Agent Galbraith continued in his excited mood and eccentric conduct. Months afterward, in writing his official report and describing the events of the fourth of August, he declared that when the Indians assaulted the warehouse they "shot down the American flag" waving over it. His statement was accepted by Heard, who, in his history, states that the flag was "cut down." Lieutenant Sheehan and the men who were under him at Yellow Medicine all assert that the flag was neither shot down or cut down or injured in any way, but that when the trouble was over for the day the banner was "still there." August 5 the agent was still beside himself. He declared that the loyal old Peter Quinn—who had lived in Minnesota among his white brethren for nearly forty years and was always faithful to his trust, even to his death in the slaughter at Redwood Ferry—was not to be trusted to communicate with the Indians. He ordered Lieutenant Sheehan, who had brought Quinn from Ridgely, to send him back and he requested that the loyal old man be "put off the reservation."

Sheehan could bear with the agent no longer. He accommodated him by sending Quinn away, but he sent the old interpreter with Lieutenant Gere, whom he directed to hasten to Fort Ridgely, describe the situation to Captain Marsh, and urge that officer to come at once to Yellow Medicine and help manage Galbraith. The captain reached Yellow Medicine at 1:30 p. m. on the sixth, having come from Fort Ridgely, forty-five miles distant, by buggy in seven hours.

August 7, Galbraith having been forced to agree to a sensible course of action, he, Captain Marsh and Missionary Riggs held a council with the Indians. The agent had sent to Hazelwood for Mr. Riggs and when the good preacher came, said to him appealingly: "If there is anything between the lids of the Bible that will meet this case, I wish you would use it." The missionary assured the demoralized agent that the Bible has something in



it to meet every case and any emergency. He then repaired to Standing Buffalo's tepee and arranged for a general council that afternoon. The missionary gives this description of the proceedings:

"The chiefs and braves gathered. The young men who had broken down the warehouse door were there. The Indians argued that they were starving and that the flour and pork in the warehouse had been purchased with their money. It was wrong to break in the door, but now they would authorize the agent to take of their money and repair the door. The agent then agreed to give them some provisions and insisted on their going home which they promised to do."

Captain Marsh demanded that all of the annuity goods, which for so long had been wrongfully withheld, should be issued immediately, and Reverend Riggs endorsed the demand. Galbraith consented, and the Indians promised that if the issues were made they would return to their homes and there remain until the agent advised them that their money had come. The agreement was faithfully carried out by both parties to it. The issue of goods began immediately and was continued through the eighth and ninth. By the tenth all the Indians had disappeared and on the twelfth word was received that Standing Buffalo's and the Charger's band, with many others, had gone out into Dakota on buffalo hunts. On the eleventh the soldiers left Yellow Medicine for Fort Ridgely, arriving at that post in the evening of the following day.

All prospects of future trouble with the Indians seemed now to have disappeared. Only the Upper Indians had made mischief; the Lower Indians had taken no part nor manifested any sympathy with what their brethren had done, but had remained quietly in their villages engaged in their ordinary avocations. Many had been at work in the hay meadows and corn-fields. All the Indians had apparently decided to wait patiently for the annuity money. This agreeable condition of affairs might have been established six weeks earlier, but for the unwise, yet well meant work of Agent Galbraith, who should have done at first what he did at last.

Believing that no good reason any longer existed for the presence of so many troops at Fort Ridgely, Captain Marsh ordered Lieutenant Sheehan to lead Company C of the Fifth Minnesota back to Fort Ripley, on the Upper Mississippi, the march to be made on foot, across the country, by the most direct route. At 7 o'clock on the morning of August 17, the detachment set out, encamping the first night at Cumming's Grove, near the present site of Winthrop, Sibley county.

After the troubles at Yellow Medicine were over a number of discharged government employes, French-Canadians, and

mixed blood Sioux expressed a desire to enlist in the Union army, under President Lincoln's call for "300,000" more.

The Government was advancing forty dollars of their prospective bounty and pay to recruits, and as quite a number of the would-be volunteers were out of employment and money, the cash offer was perhaps to some as much of a stimulus to enlist as was their patriotism. A very gallant frontiersman named James Gorman, busied himself with securing recruits for the pioneer company, which, because most of its numbers were from Renville county, was called the "Renville Rangers." Captain Marsh had encouraged the organization, and Agent Galbraith had used all of his influence in its behalf. August 12 thirty men enlisted in the Rangers at Yellow Medicine and on the fourteenth twenty more joined the company at Redwood. Galbraith and Gorman, with their fifty men, left Redwood Agency for Fort Snelling, where it was expected the company would join one of the new regiments then being formed. At Fort Ridgely Captain Marsh furnished the Rangers quarters and rations and sent Sergeant James G. McGrew and four other soldiers with them on their way to the fort. At New Ulm they received a few men, and the entire company, in wagons, reached St. Peter in the afternoon of the eighteenth.

Much that is false has been written regarding the cause of the Sioux Outbreak, many idle speculations have been published as absolute fact.

There certainly was no conspiracy between the Chippewas and the Sioux; there were certainly no representatives of the southern Confederacy urging the Indians to revolt, Little Crow was most assuredly guiltless of having long planned a general massacre. Possibly, for such is human nature, the Indians, smarting under untold wrongs, may have considered the possibilities of driving out the whites and resuming their own ancient freedom. But no details had been planned upon. The officials at Washington and their representatives on the reservation were wholly and solely responsible for the great massacre. The spark which lighted the conflagration was the lawless act of a few renegades, but there would have been no blaze from this spark had not the whites, through guile and dishonesty, been gradually increasing the disgust, discontent and resentment in the Red Men's breast.

The editor of this work holds no brief for the Indian. No one realizes more than he the sufferings of those innocent settlers, those martyrs to civilization, who underwent untold horrors at the hands of a savage and infuriated race. In savage or civilized warfare, no acts of heartless cruelty can be excused or condoned. In the wrongs to which the Indian had been subjected the noble settlers of Renville county were guiltless.

Civilization can never repay the Renville county pioneers for

the part they had in extending further the dominion of the white man, for the part they took in bringing the county from a wild wilderness to a place of peace, prosperity and contentment.

The treatment of the Indian by the settlers of this county was ever considerate and kind, the red man was continually fed and warmed at Renville county cabins. There is no condoning the terrible slaughter of these innocent, kind hearted, hospitable whites who in seeking their home in this rich valley were not unmindful of the needs of their untutored predecessors.

It should, however, be remembered that however cruel, lustful and bloodthirsty the Indian showed himself to be, base, treacherous, barbarous as his conduct was, cowardly and murderous though his uprising against the innocent pioneers; nevertheless not his alone was the guilt. The officials who tricked and robbed him, whose stupidity and inefficiency incensed him, whose lack of honor embittered him against all whites, they too, must bear a part of the blame for that horrible uprising.

It should be remembered too, that the white soldiers battling for a great nation taught the Indian no better method than the Indian himself practiced. The Indian violated the flag of truce, and likewise the white soldiers fired on Indians who came to parley under the white flag. The Indians killed women and children, the white soldiers likewise turned their guns against the tepees that contained the Indian squaws and papooses. The Indian mutilated the bodies of those who fell beneath his anger, and there were likewise whites who scalped and mutilated the bodies of the Indians they killed. The Indian fired on unprotected white men, and there were white men too, who fired on unprotected Indians who had no part in the outbreak.

Neither side was guiltless. And the innocent settlers, especially those heroic families living along the streams of Renville county paid the horrible price for the crimes of both races.



T W WOOD -  
APR 1860 -

Ta-oyate Sinta  
Little Crow -





## CHAPTER X.

**THE SIOUX OUTBREAK.**

**Day Dawns Calm and Beautiful—Church Services—The Rice Creek Renegades Rob a Hen's Nest—Quarrel Among Braves as to Their Courage—Killing Starts—Miscreants Tell Their Story to the Chiefs—Little Crow Bows to the Inevitable and Reluctantly Consents to Lead His Men to Battle—General Massacre Begins—Weeks of Horror—Battles and Murders—Indians Subdued—Little Crow Killed—Peace.**

Sunday, August 17, 1862, was a beautiful day in western Minnesota. The sun shone brightly, the weather was warm, and the skies were blue. The corn was in the green ear stage; the wild grass was ripe for the hay mowing; the wheat and oats were ready to be harvested.

A large majority of the settlers and pioneers in the Upper Minnesota valley, on the north or east side of the river, were church members. The large German Evangelical settlement, on Sacred Heart creek held religious services on that day at the house of one of the members, and there were so many in attendance that the congregation occupied the door yard. A great flock of children had attended the Sunday school and received the ninth of a series of blue cards, as evidence of their regular attendance for the nine preceding Sundays. "When you come next Sunday," said the superintendent to the children, "you will be given another blue ticket, making ten tickets, and you can exchange them for a red ticket." But to neither children or superintendent that "next Sunday" never came.

At Yellow Medicine and Hazelwood there was an unusual attendance at the meetings conducted by Riggs and Williamson. At the Lower Agency Rev. S. D. Hinman, the rector of the station, held services in Sioux in the newly erected but uncompleted Episcopal church and among his most attentive auditors were Little Crow and Little Priest, the latter a Winnebago sub-chief, who, with a dozen of his band, had been hanging about the Agency, awaiting the Sioux payments. Little Crow was a pagan, believing in the gods of his ancestors, but he always showed great tolerance and respect for the religious opinions of others.

Altogether there was not the slightest indication or the faintest suspicion of impending trouble before it came. There are printed statements to the effect that a great conspiracy had been set on foot, or at least planned; but careful investigation proves these statements, no matter by whom made, to be baseless and unwarranted. Except the four perpetrators nobody was

more startled or surprised upon the learning of the murder of the first whites, than the Indians themselves.

The Rice Creek Indians were deserters from the bands to which they rightfully belonged, because they were discontented with conditions and had grievances against their chiefs or others of their fellow-clansmen. They were, too, malcontents generally. They did not like their own people; they did not like the whites. Not one of them was a Christian, and they had nothing but contempt for their brethren that had become converts. Many of them, however, wore white men's clothing, and a few were good hunters and trappers, although none were farmers. They depended almost altogether for provisions upon their success in hunting and fishing. Detachments from the band were constantly in the big woods, engaged in hunting, although in warm weather the game killed became tainted and nearly putrid before it could be taken home; and from daylight until dark the river bank in front of their village was lined with women and children busily fishing for bullheads.

On Sunday afternoon, August 17, the Rice Creekers held an open council, which was attended by some of Shakopee's band from across the river. It was agreed to make a demonstration to hurry up the payment, and that the next day every able-bodied man should go down to the Lower Agency, from thence to Fort Ridgely, and from thence to St. Paul, if necessary, and urge the authorities to hasten the pay day, already too long deferred. But nothing was said in the council about war. An hour or two later nothing was talked of but war.

About August 12 twenty Lower Indians went over into the big woods of Meeker and McLeod counties to hunt. Half a dozen or more of the Rice Creek band were of the party. One of Shakopee's band, named Island Cloud, or Makh-pea We-tah, had business with Captain George C. Whitcomb, of Forest City, concerning a wagon which the Indian had left with the captain. Reaching the hunting grounds in the southern part of Meeker county, the party divided, Island Cloud and four others proceeding to Forest City and the remainder continuing in the township of Acton.

On the morning of August 17 four Rice Creek Indians were passing along the Henderson and Pembina road, in the central part of Acton township. Three of them were formerly Upper Indians, the fourth had a Medawakanton father and a Wahpaton mother. Their names, in English, were Brown Wing, Breaks Up and Scatters, Ghost That Kills, and Crawls Against; the last named was living at Manitoba in 1891. Two of the four were dressed as white men; the others were partly in Indian costume. None of them was more than thirty years of age, but each seemed older.

As these Indians were passing the house and premises of Robinson Jones, four miles south of the present site of Grove City, one of them found some hen's eggs in a fence corner and proceeded to appropriate them. One of his comrades remonstrated against his taking the eggs because they belonged to a white man and a discussion of the character of a quarrel resulted. To Return I. Holcombe, the compiler of this chapter, in June, 1894, Chief Big Eagle related the particulars of this incident, as follows:

"I will tell you how this was done, as it was told to me by all of the four young men who did the killing. \* \* \* They came to a settler's fence and here they found a hen's nest with some eggs in it. One of them took the eggs when another said: 'Don't take them, for they belong to a white man and we may get into trouble.' The other was angry, for he was very hungry and wanted to eat the eggs, and he dashed them to the ground and replied: 'You are a coward. You are afraid of the white man. You are afraid to take even an egg from him, though you are half starved. Yes, you are a coward and I will tell everybody so.' The other said, 'I am not a coward. I am not afraid of the white man, and to show you that I am not, I will go to the house and shoot him. Are you brave enough to go with me?' The one who had taken the eggs replied: 'Yes, I will go with you and we will see who is the brave.' Their two companions then said: 'We will go with you and we will be brave, too.' Then they all went to the house of the white man." (See Vol. 6, Minn. Hist. Socy. Coll., p. 389; also St. Paul Pioneer Press, July 1, 1894.)

Robinson Jones was a pioneer settler in Acton township. He and others came from a lumber camp in northern Minnesota, in the spring of 1857, and made claims in the same neighborhood. January 4, 1861, Jones married a widow named Ann Baker, with an adult son, Howard Baker, who had a wife and two young children and lived on his own claim, in a good log house, half a mile north of his step-father. The marriage ceremony uniting Jones and Mrs. Baker was performed by James C. Bright, a justice of the peace. In the summer of 1862 Mr. and Mrs. Jones adopted into their family a deceased relative's two children, Clara D. Wilson, a girl of fifteen, and her half brother, an infant of eighteen months. No children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Jones after their marriage.

Jones was a typical stalwart frontiersman, somewhat rough and unrefined, but well liked by his white neighbors. His wife was a congenial companion. In 1861 a postoffice called Acton was established at Jones' house: it was called for the township, which had been named by some settlers from Canada for their old home locality. In his house Jones kept a small stock of goods fairly suited to the wants of his neighbors and to the Indian trade. He also kept constantly on hand a barrel or more of cheap

whiskey which he sold by the glass or bottles, an array of which always stood on his shelves. He seldom sold whiskey to the Indians except when he had traded with them for their furs, but Mrs. Jones would let them have it whenever they could pay for it.

August 10, a young married couple, Mr. and Mrs. Viranus Webster, from Wisconsin, in search of a Minnesota homestead, came to Howard Baker's in their fine two-horse wagon and were given a welcome and a temporary home until they could select a claim. As Baker's rooms were small, the Websters continued to use their covered wagon as a sleeping apartment. Webster had about \$160 in gold coin, and some other money, and good outfit, including a fine shotgun.

The Ghost Killer and his three companions went to Jones' house, and according to his statement, made half an hour later, demanded whisky, which he declined to give them. He knew personally all of the four, and was astonished at their conduct, which was so unusual, so menacing and threatening, that—although he was of great physical strength and had a reputation as a fighter and for personal courage—he became alarmed and fled from his own house to that of his step-son, Howard Baker, whither his wife had preceded him on a Sunday visit. In his flight he abandoned his foster children, Clara Wilson and her baby brother. Reaching the house of his step-son, Jones said, in apparent alarm, that he had been afraid of the Indians who had plainly tried to provoke a quarrel with him.

Although the Jones house, with its stores of whisky, merchandise, and other articles had been abandoned to them, the Indians did not offer to take a thing from it, or to molest Miss Wilson. Walking leisurely, they followed Jones to the Baker house, which they reached about 11 a. m. Two of them could speak a little English, and Jones spoke Sioux fairly well. What occurred is thus related in the recorded sworn testimony of Mrs. Howard Baker, at the inquest held over the bodies of her husband and others the day following the tragedy:

“About 11 o'clock a. m. four Indians came into our house; stayed about fifteen minutes; got up and looked out; had the men take down their guns and shoot them off at a mark; then bantered for a gun trade with Jones. About 12 o'clock two more Indians came and got some water. Our guns were not reloaded; but the Indians reloaded theirs in the door yard after they had fired at the mark. I went back into the house, for at the time I did not suspect anything, but supposed the Indians were going away.

“The next thing I knew I heard the report of a gun and saw Mr. Webster fall; he stood and fell near the door of the house. Another Indian came to the door and aimed his gun at my husband and fired, but did not kill him; then he shot the other bar-



rel of the gun at him, and then he fell dead. My mother-in-law, Mrs. Jones, came to the door and another Indian shot her; she turned to run and fell into the buttery; they shot at her twice as she fell. I tried to get out of the window but fell down cellar. I saw Mrs. Webster pulling the body of her husband into the house; while I was in the cellar I heard firing out of doors, and the Indians immediately left the house, and then all went away.

"Mr. Jones had told us that they were Sioux Indians, and that he was well acquainted with them. Two of the Indians had on white men's coats; one was quite tall, one was quite small, one was thick and chubby, and all were middle-aged; one had two feathers in his cap, and another had three. Jones said to us: 'They asked me for whisky, but I could not give them any.' " (See History of Meeker county, 1876, by A. C. Smith, who presided at the inquest and recorded the testimony of Mrs. Baker.)

In a published statement made a few days later (See communication of M. S. Crosswell, of Monticello, in St. Paul Daily Press, for September 4, 1862) Mrs. Webster fully corroborates the statements of Mrs. Baker. She added, however, that when the Indians came to the Baker house they acted very friendly, offering to shake hands with everybody; that Jones traded Baker's gun to an Indian that spoke English and who gave the white man three dollars in silver "to boot," seeming to have more money; that Webster was the first person shot and then Baker and Mrs. Jones; that an Indian chased Jones and mortally wounded him so that he fell near Webster's wagon, shot through the body, and died after suffering terribly, for when the relief party came it was seen that in his death agonies he had torn up handfuls of grass and turf and dug cavities in the ground, while his features were horribly distorted.

Mrs. Webster further stated that she witnessed the shooting from her covered wagon; that as soon as it was over the Indians left, without offering any sort of indignities to the bodies of their victims, or to carry away any plunder or even to take away Webster's and Baker's four fine horses, a good mount for each Indian. Mrs. Webster then hastened to her dying husband and asked him why the Indians had shot him. He replied: "I do not know; I never saw a Sioux Indian before, and never had anything to do with one." Mrs. Baker now appeared from the cellar and, with her two children ran into a thicket of hazel bushes near the house and cowered among them. As soon as Webster was dead and his body had been composed by his wife, she, too, ran to the bushes and joined Mrs. Baker.

The two terror-stricken women were considering, as best their mental condition would permit, what they should do, when a half-witted, half-demented fellow, an Irishman, named Cox, came along the road. At once the women entreated him for



assistance. The poor imbecile only grinned, shook his head and said to them that they were liars and that there had been no Indians here. When they pointed to the bloody corpses he laughed and said: "Oh, they only have the nose-bleed; it will do them good," and then passed on, crooning a weird song to a weirder tune. A few days later, the report was that Cox was a spy for the Indians and he was arrested at Forest City and sent under guard, via Monticello, to St. Paul, where, on investigation, he was released as a harmless lunatic.

Horrified and half distracted, Mrs. Baker and Mrs. Webster, with the former's two children, made their way for some miles to the house of Nels Olson (who was afterward killed by the Indians), where they passed the night. The next morning they were taken to Forest City and from thence to Kingston and Monticello. Their subsequent history cannot here be given.

Soon after their arrival at Nels Olson's cabin Ole Ingeman heard the alarming story of Mrs. Baker and Mrs. Webster and galloped away to Forest City with the thrilling news, stirring up the settlers on the way. He reached Forest City at six o'clock in the evening, crying, "Indians on the war path!" In an hour sixteen of the villagers, with hunting rifles and shotguns, were on their way to Acton. It soon grew dark and nine of the party turned back. The other seven—John Blackwell, Berger Anderson, Amos N. Fosen, Nels Danielson, Ole Westman, John Nelson, and Charles Magnuson—pressed bravely on. Soon they were joined by another party of settlers headed by Thomas McGannon. Reaching the Baker place, the settlers approached the house warily, lest the Indians were still there. In the darkness they stumbled over the bloody bodies of Jones, Webster and Baker, and found the corpse of Mrs. Jones in a pantry.

In the gloom of midnight the pioneers passed on to Acton postoffice, Jones' house. Here they expected to find the Indians dead drunk in Jones' whisky, but not an Indian was there. Prostrate on the floor, in a pool of her virgin blood, and just as she had fallen when the Indian's bullet split her young heart in twain, lay the corpse of poor Clara Wilson. No disrespect had been shown it and she had been mercifully killed outright—that was all. On a low bed lay her little baby brother of two years, with not a scratch upon him. He had cried himself to sleep. When awakened he smiled into the faces of his rescuers, and prattled that Clara was "hurt" and that he wanted his supper. John Blackwell carried him away and the child was finally adopted by Charles H. Ellis, of Otsego, Wright county.

In a corner of the main room of the Jones house stood a half-filled whisky barrel, and on a long shelf, with other merchandise, was an array of pint and half-pint bottles filled with the exhilarating beverage. The Indians had not touched a drop of the

stuff—so they themselves declared, and so appearances indicated. The numerous printed statements that they were drunk when they perpetrated the murders are all false. Moreover, Jones' statement that they wanted whisky and "acted ugly" because he would not let them have it, may well be disbelieved. After he had fled from the house, disgracefully abandoning Clara Wilson and her baby brother, who were all that could say them nay, the Indians might have seized enough of the whisky to make the entire Rice Creek band drunk; and when they returned from Baker's and killed Miss Wilson they could easily have plundered Jones' house, not only of its whisky, but of all its other contents, but this they did not do. Of all Jones' household goods and his tempting stock of merchandise, not a pin was taken and not a drop of whisky drank. At Baker's they were as sober as judges and asked for water. (See Lawson and Tew's admirable History of Kandiyohi county, pp. 18-19; also Smith's History of Meeker county.)

On Monday, August 18, about sixty citizens assembled at Acton and an inquest was held on the bodies of Jones, Webster, Baker, Mrs. Jones, and Clara Wilson. The investigation was presided over by Judge A. C. Smith, of Forest City, then probate judge and acting county attorney of Meeker county. The testimony of Mrs. Baker and others was taken and recorded and the verdict was that the subjects of the inquest were, "murdered by Indians of the Sioux tribe, whose names are unknown." The bodies had changed and were changing fast under the warm August temperature, and were rather hastily confined and taken about three miles eastward to the cemetery connected with the Norwegian church, commonly called the Ness church, and all five of them were buried "in one broad grave." (See Smith's History, p. 17.) Some years later at a cost of \$500, the State erected a granite monument over the grave to the memory of its inmates.

While the inquest was being held at the Baker house, eleven Indians, all mounted, appeared on the prairie half a mile to the westward. They were Island Cloud and his party. The two Indians that had come to Baker's the previous day, while the Ghost Killer and his companions were there, and had left, after obtaining a drink of water, and before the murders, reported to the main party that they had heard firing in the direction of the Baker house. Ghost Killer and the three others had not since been seen, and Island Cloud and his fellows feared that the whites had killed them in a row, while drunk on Jones' whisky. (Island Cloud's statement to W. L. Quinn and others.) They were approaching the Baker house to learn what had become of their comrades when the crowd at the inquest saw them. Instantly a number of armed and mounted settlers started for them, bent on

vengeance. The Indians, wholly unaware of the real situation, and believing that their four comrades had been murdered and that they themselves were in deadly peril, turned and fled in terror and were chased well into Kandiyohi county. Both whites and Indians in the vicinity of Acton were at this time wholly unaware and altogether unsuspecting of what a great conflagration was then raging the Minnesota valley and which had been kindled by the little fire at Howard Baker's cabin.

All of the attendant circumstances prove that the murder was solely the work of the five persons that did the deed, and that they had no accessories before or after the fact. It was not perpetrated because of dissatisfaction at the delay in the payment, nor because there were to be soldiers at the pay table; it was not occasioned by the sale of the north ten-mile strip of the reservation, nor because so many white men had left Minnesota and gone into the Union army. It was not the result of the councils of the soldiers' lodge, nor of any other Indian plot. The twenty or more Indians who left Rice Creek August 12 for the hunt did not intend to kill white people; if they had so intended, Island Cloud and all the rest would have been present at and have participated in the murders at Baker's and Jones' and carried off much portable property, including horses. The trouble started as has been stated—from finding a few eggs in a white man's fence-corner.

After the murder of Clara Wilson—who, the Indians said, was shot from the roadway as she was standing in the doorway looking at them—the four murderers, possibly without entering the Jones house, went directly to the house of Peter Wicklund, near Lake Elizabeth, which they reached about one o'clock, when the family were at dinner. Wicklund's son-in-law, A. M. Ecklund, who had a team of good young horses, had arrived with his wife, a short time before, for a Sunday visit at her father's. One of the Indians came to the door of the house, cocked his gun, and pointed it at the people seated around the dinner table. Mrs. Wicklund rose and motioned to the savage to point his gun in another direction. He continued, however, to menace the party and thus distract their attention while his companions secured and slipped away with Ecklund's horses. Then, mounted, two on a horse, the four rode rapidly southward. Some distance from Wicklund's they secured two other horses, and then they proceeded as fast as possible to their village at the mouth of Rice Creek, forty miles from Acton.

They reached their village in the twilight after a swift, hard ride, which, according to Jere Campbell, who was present, had well nigh exhausted the horses. Leaping from their panting and dripping studs they called out: "Get your guns! There is war with the whites and we have begun it!" Then they related the events of the morning. They seemed like criminals that had

perpetrated some foul deed and then, affrighted, apprehensive and remorseful, had fled to their kinsmen for shelter and protection. Their story at once created great excitement and at the same time much sympathy for them. Some of their fellow villagers began at once to get ready for war, by putting their guns in order and looking after their ammunition supplies. Ho-choke-pe-doota, the chief of the Rice Creek band—if he really held that position—was beside himself with excitement. At last he concluded to take the four adventurers and go and see Chief Shakopee about the matter. Repairing as speedily as possible to the chief's village, on the south side of the river, near the mouth of the Redwood, they electrified all of its people by their startling story, which, however, many of them had already heard.

Shakopee (or Little Six) was a non-progressive Indian, who lived in a tepee and generally as an Indian—scorning the adjuncts of the white man. The story of the killing stirred him, and the excitement among his band, some members of which were already shouting the war-whoop and preparing to fight, affected him so that, while he declared that he was for war, he did not know what to do. "Let us go down and see Little Crow and the others at the Agency," he said at last. Accordingly Shakopee, the Rice Creek chief, two of the four young men who still smelled of the white people's blood they had spilled, and a considerable number of other Rice Creekers, and members of Shakopee's band, although it was midnight, went down to consult with the greatest of the Sioux, Tah O Yahte Dootah, or Little Crow. Messengers were also sent to the other sub-chiefs inviting them to a war council at Little Crow's house. The chief was startled by the appearance of Shakopee and the others, and at first seemed non-plussed and at a loss to decide. Finally he agreed to the war, said the whites of the Upper Minnesota must all be killed, and he commended the young murderers for shedding the first blood, saying they had "done well." Big Eagle thus relates the incident:

"Shakopee took the young men to Little Crow's frame house, two miles above the Agency, and he sat up in bed and listened to their story. He said war was now declared. Blood had been shed, the annuities would be stopped, and the whites would take a dreadful vengeance because women had been killed. Wabasha, Wacouta, myself, and some others talked for peace, but nobody would listen to us, and soon the general cry was: 'Kill the whites, and kill all these cut hairs—Indians and half bloods who had cut their hair and put on white men's clothes) that will not join us.' Then a council was held and war was declared. The women began to run bullets and the men to clean their guns. Parties formed and dashed away in the darkness to kill the settlers. Little Crow gave orders to attack the agency early next morning and to kill the traders and other whites there.



"When the Indians first came to Little Crow for counsel and advice he said to them, tauntingly, 'Why do you come to me for advice? Go to the man you elected speaker (Traveling Hail) and let him tell you what to do.' But he soon came around all right."

Between 6 and 7 o'clock on the morning of August 18, the first shot was fired and the first white man was killed at the Lower Agency and the dreadful massacre began. James W. Lynd, ex-state senator from Sibley county, was a clerk in Myrick's trading house at the Agency. He was standing upon a door step watching the movements of some Indians who were coming along with guns in their hands and acting strangely. Suddenly one of them named Much Hail, or Plenty of Hail (Tan-Wah-su Ota), (until a few years since it was generally understood from the best authorities that the fatal shot was fired by Walks Like a Preacher, who died in prison at Davenport, but in 1901 Much Hail, living in Canada, confessed that he was the one that killed Mr. Lynd.) drew up his gun and pointing it at Mr. Lynd, said: "Now, I will kill the dog that would not give me credit." He fired and Mr. Lynd fell forward and died instantly.

The massacre then became general. The whites were taken quite unawares and were easy victims. No women were killed, but some were taken prisoners; others were allowed to escape. The stores presented such enticing opportunities for securing plunder of a greatly coveted sort that the Indians swarmed into and about them, pillaging and looting, and this gave many whites opportunity to escape and make their way to Fort Ridgely, fourteen miles. The ferryman, Hubert Miller (whose name was commonly pronounced Mauley, and whose name was printed in some histories as Jacob Mayley) stuck to his post and ferried people across to the north side until all had passed; then the Indians killed him.

The Indians in large numbers crossed the Minnesota and began their bloody work among the settlers along Beaver and Sacred Heart creeks and in the Minnesota bottoms. A few settlers—and only a few—were warned in time to escape.

Shakopee's band operated chiefly in this quarter and the chief that night said he had killed so many white people during the day that his arm was quite lame. The other Lower bands went down into Brown county and directly across the river.

The dreadful scenes that were enacted in the Upper Minnesota valley on that dreadful eighteenth of August can neither be described nor imagined. Hundreds of Indians visited the white settlements to the north and east and perpetrated innumerable murders and countless other outrages. Scores of women and children were brought in as prisoners and many wagon loads of plunder were driven into the Indian camps. White men, women,



and children of all ages were murdered indiscriminately, and under the most terrible circumstances. The bodies were commonly mutilated—sometimes shockingly—but very few were scalped. Only one mixed blood Indian, Francois La Bathe (pronounced La Bat) a trader at the Lower Agency, was killed. About twenty mixed bloods joined the hostile Indians; the others who would not join were made prisoners. Many mixed blood women were violated and otherwise misused. That night a large number of the settlers' houses and other buildings were burned, but many houses were spared. Some of the Indians declared that they needed them to live in, the coming autumn and winter.

There was no resistance worthy of the name. Very few settlers had fire-arms or were accustomed to them. There were many Germans that had never fired a gun in all of their lives. Then, too, the Indian attacks were wholly unexpected. The savages approached their victims in a most friendly and pleasant manner and slew them without warning. Very often, however, the white man knew that he was to be murdered, but he made no attempt to defend himself. Some who were being chased by the Indians, turned and fired a few shots at their pursuers, but without effect. Though hundreds of white people were murdered by the Indians that day, not a single Indian was killed or severely injured.

Down the Minnesota river on both sides below Fort Ridgley as far as New Ulm, and up the river to Yellow Medicine, the bloody slaughter extended that day. The fiendish butcheries and horrible killings beggar description. Here is one of many like instances: Cut Nose, a savage of savages, with half a dozen other Sioux, overtook a number of whites in wagons. He sprang into one of the vehicles in which were eleven women and children and tomahawked every one of them, yelling in fiendish delight as his weapons went crashing through the skulls of the helpless victims. Twenty-five whites were killed at this point. Settlers were slain from near the Iowa line in Jackson county, as far north as Breckenridge, including Glencoe, Hutchinson, Forest City, Manannah and other places. Fourteen were killed at White Lake, Kandiyohi county. The much greater number of whites were slaughtered, however, within the reservations, and in Renville and Brown counties. During the first week, it is estimated that over 600 whites were killed and nearly 200 women and children taken captive.

The Whites at the Yellow Medicine Agency above the Lower Agency, to the number of sixty-two, among them the family of Indian Agent Galbraith, escaped by the aid of John Otherday, a friendly Indian.

When the news of the outbreak reached Fort Ridgley, Captain John S. Marsh, with forty-six of his men of Company B, Fifth

Minnesota, started for the Lower Agency. He was ambushed at Redwood Ferry, twenty-four of his men were killed and he himself was drowned in attempting to cross the river. The survivors of his command hid in the thickets and worked their way back to the fort at night.

The Indians attacked Fort Ridgley on the twentieth and again on the twenty-second of August, the latter day with 800 warriors. The force in the fort numbered 180 men, commanded by Lieutenant T. J. Sheehan. A small battery under Sergeant John Jones, of the regular army, did effective service. There were 300 refugees in the fort. After many hours' fighting, the Indians retired. Had they charged they could have captured the fort, but Indians do not fight in that manner. The saving of Ridgley was the salvation of the country below, as its capture would have enabled the Indians to sweep the valley. The loss of the garrison was three killed and twelve wounded.

The most momentous engagements of the Indian war were the attacks upon New Ulm, as the fate of more than 1,500 people was at stake. The Sioux first assaulted it on the day following the outbreak, but were driven off. That night Judge C. E. Flandrau, of the Supreme Court, arrived with 125 men, and the next day 50 arrived from Mankato. Judge Flandrau was chosen to command. On August 23 the Indians, some 500 strong, again attacked the little city and surrounded it, apparently determined to capture it. The battle lasted five or six hours. The Indians set fire to the houses to the windward, and the flames swept towards the center of the city, where the inhabitants had barricaded themselves, and complete destruction seemed inevitable. The whites, under Flandrau, charged the Indians and drove them half a mile. They then set fire to and burned all the houses on the outskirts in which the Indians were taking shelter. In all, 190 structures were destroyed. Towards evening the Indians retired. Thirty-six whites were killed, including ten slain in a reconnoissance on the nineteenth. Seventy to eighty were wounded.

Owing to a shortage of provisions and ammunition, the city was evacuated on August 25. The sick and wounded and women and children were loaded into 153 wagons and started for Mankato. No more pathetic sight was ever witnessed on this continent than this long procession of 1,500 people forced to leave their homes and flee from a relentless foe, unless it be the pathetic picture, seen so many times on this continent of the Indians being driven from the lands of their ancestors by the no less relentless whites.

Heard's history thus vividly portrays conditions in the Minnesota valley at this period.

"Shakopee, Belle Plaine and Henderson were filled with fugi-

tives. Guards patrolled the outskirts, and attacks were constantly apprehended. Oxen were killed in the streets, and the meat, hastily prepared, was cooked over fires on the ground. The grist mills were surrendered by their owners to the public and kept in constant motion to allay the demand for food. All thought of property was abandoned. Safety of life prevailed over every other consideration. Poverty stared in the face those who had been affluent, but they thought little of that. Women were to be seen in the street hanging on each other's necks, telling of their mutual losses, and the little terror-stricken children, surviving remnants of once happy homes, crying piteously around their knees. The houses and stables were all occupied by people, and hundreds of fugitives had no covering or shelter but the canopy of heaven."

August 26, Lieut.-Gov. Ignatius Donnelly, writing to Gov. Alexander Ramsey, from St. Peter, said:

"You can hardly conceive the panic existing along the valley. In Belle Plaine I found sixty people crowded. In this place leading citizens assure me that there are between 3,000 and 4,000 refugees. On the road between New Ulm and Mankato are over 2,000; Mankato is also crowded. The people here are in a state of panic. They fear to see our forces leave. Although we may agree that much of this dread is without foundation, nevertheless it is producing disastrous consequences to the state. The people will continue to pour down the valley, carrying consternation wherever they go, their property in the meantime abandoned and going to ruin."

When William J. Sturgis, bearer of dispatches from Fort Ridgley to Governor Ramsey, reached him at Fort Snelling on the afternoon of August 19, the government at once placed ex-Governor Henry H. Sibley, with the rank of colonel, in command of the forces to operate against the Indians. Just at this time, in response to President Lincoln's call for 600,000 volunteers, there was a great rush of Minnesotans to Fort Snelling, so that there was no lack of men, but there was an almost entire want of arms and equipment. This caused some delay, but Colonel Sibley reached St. Peter on the twenty-second. Here he was delayed until the twenty-sixth and reached Fort Ridgley August 28. A company of his cavalry arrived at the fort the day previous, to the great joy of garrison and refugee settlers.

August 31 General Sibley, then encamped at Fort Ridgley with his entire command, dispatched a force of some 150 men, under the command of Maj. Joseph R. Brown, to the Lower Agency, with instructions to bury the dead of Captain Marsh's command and the remains of all settlers found. No signs of Indians were seen at the agency, which they visited on September 1. That evening they encamped near Birch Coulee, about 200

yards from the timber. This was a fatal mistake, as subsequent events proved. At early dawn the Sioux, who had surrounded the camp, were discovered by a sentinel, who fired. Instantly there came a deadly roar from hundreds of Indian guns all around the camp. The soldiers sprang to their feet, and in a few minutes thirty were shot down. Thereafter all hugged the ground. The horses to the number of 87 were soon killed, and furnished a slight protection to the men, who dug pits with spades and bayonets. General Sibley sent a force of 240 men to their relief, and on the same day followed with his entire command. On the forenoon of September 3 they reached the Coulie and the Indians retreated. Twenty-eight whites were killed and sixty wounded. The condition of the wounded and indeed the entire force was terrible. They had been some forty hours without water, under a hot sun, surrounded by bloodthirsty, howling savages. The dead were buried and the wounded taken to Fort Ridgely.

After the battle of Birch Coulie many small war parties of Indians started for the settlements to the Northwest, burning houses, killing settlers and spreading terror throughout that region. There were minor battles at Forest City, Acton, Hutchinson and other places. Stockades were built at various points. The wife and two children of a settler, a mile from Richmond, were killed on September 22. Paynesville was abandoned and all but two houses burned. The most severe fighting with the Indians in the northwestern settlements was at Forest City, Acton and Hutchinson, on September 3 and 4. Prior to the battle at Birch Coulie, Little Crow, with 110 warriors, started on a raid to the Big Woods country. They encountered a company of some sixty whites under Captain Strout, between Glencoe and Acton, and a furious fight ensued, Strout's force finally reaching Hutchinson, with a loss of five killed and seventeen wounded. Next day Hutchinson and Forest City, where stockades had been erected, were attacked, but the Indians finally retired without much loss on either side, the Indians, however, burning many houses, driving off horses and cattle, and carrying away a great deal of personal property.

Twenty-two whites were killed in Kandiyohi and Swift counties by war parties of Sioux. Unimportant attacks were made upon Fort Abercrombie on September 3, 6, 26 and 29, in which a few whites were killed.

There was great anxiety as to the Chippewas. Rumors were rife that Hole-in-the-Day, the head chief, had smoked the pipe of peace with his hereditary enemies, the Sioux, and would join them in a war against the whites. There was good ground for these apprehensions, but by wise counsel and advice, Hole-in-the-Day and his Chippewas remained passive.

General Sibley was greatly delayed in his movements against



the Indians by insufficiency of supplies, want of cavalry and proper supply trains. Early in September he moved forward and on September 23, at Wood Lake, engaged in a spirited battle with 500 Indians, defeating them with considerable loss. On the twenty-sixth, General Sibley moved forward to the Indian camps. Little Crow and his followers had hastily retreated after the battle at Wood Lake and left the state. Several bands of friendly Indians remained, and through their action in guarding the captives they were saved and released, in all ninety-one whites and 150 half-breeds. The women of the latter had been subjected **to the same indignities as the white women.**

General Sibley proceeded to arrest all Indians suspected of murder, abuse of women and other outrages. Eventually 425 were tried by a military commission, 303 being sentenced to death and eighteen to imprisonment. President Lincoln commuted the sentence of all but forty. He was greatly censured for doing this, and much resentment was felt against him by those whose relatives had suffered. Of the forty, one died before the day fixed for execution, and one, Henry Milord, a half-breed, had his sentence commuted to imprisonment for life in the penitentiary; so that thirty-eight only were hung. The execution took place at Mankato, December 26, 1862.

The Battle of Wood Lake ended the campaign against the Sioux for that year. Small war parties occasionally raided the settlements, creating "scares" and excitement, but the main body of Indians left the state for Dakota. Little Crow and a son returned in 1863, and on July 3 was killed near Hutchinson by a farmer named Nathan Lamson. In 1863 and 1864 expeditions against the Indians drove them across the Missouri river, defeating them in several battles. Thus Minnesota was forever freed from danger from the Sioux.

In November, 1862, three months after the outbreak, Indian Agent Thomas J. Galbraith prepared a statement giving the number of whites killed as 738. Historians Heard and Flandrau placed the killed at over 1,000.

On February 16, 1863, the treaties before that time existing between the United States and the Sioux Indians were abrogated and annulled, and all lands and rights of occupancy within the State of Minnesota, and all annuities and claims then existing in favor of said Indians were declared forfeited to the United States.

These Indians, in the language of the act, had, in the year 1862, "made unprovoked aggression and most savage war upon the United States, and massacred a large number of men, women and children within the State of Minnesota;" and as in this war and massacre they had "destroyed and damaged a large amount of property, and thereby forfeited all just claims" to their



"monies and annuities to the United States," the act provides that "two thirds of the balance remaining unexpended" of their annuities for the fiscal year, not exceeding one hundred thousand dollars, and the further sum of one hundred thousand dollars, being two-thirds of the annuities becoming due, and payable during the next fiscal year, should be appropriated and paid over to three commissioners appointed by the President, to be by them apportioned among the heads of families, or their survivors, who suffered damage by the depredations of said Indians, or the troops of the United States in the war against them, not exceeding the sum of two hundred dollars to any one family, nor more than actual damage sustained. All claims for damages were required, by the act, to be presented at certain times, and according to the rules prescribed by the commissioners, who should hold their first session at St. Peter, in the State of Minnesota, on or before the first Monday of April, and make and return their finding, and all the papers relating thereto, on or before the first Monday in December, 1863.

The President appointed for this duty, and with the advice and consent of the Senate, the Hons. Albert S. White, of the State of Indiana; Eli R. Chase, of Wisconsin, and Cyrus Aldrich, of Minnesota.

The duties of this board were so vigorously prosecuted, that, by November 1 following their appointment, some twenty thousand sheets of legal cap paper had been consumed in reducing to writing the testimony under the law requiring the commissioners to report the testimony in writing, and proper decisions made requisite to the payment of the two hundred dollars to that class of sufferers designated by the act of Congress.

On February 21 following the annulling of the treaty with the Sioux above named, Congress passed an act for the removal of the Winnebago Indians, and the sale of their reservation in Minnesota for their benefit. "The money arising from the sale of their lands, after paying their indebtedness, is to be paid into the treasury of the United States, and expended, as the same is received, under the direction of the Secretary of the Interior, in necessary improvements upon their new reservation. The lands in the new reservation are to be allotted in severalty, not exceeding eighty acres to each head of a family, except to the chiefs, to whom larger allotments may be made, to be vested by patent in the Indian and his heirs, without the right of alienation."

These several acts of the general government moderated to some extent the demand of the people for the execution of the condemned Sioux yet in the military prison at Mankato awaiting the final decision of the President. The removal of the Indians from the borders of Minnesota, and the opening up for settlement of over a million of acres of superior land, was a prospective

benefit to the State of immense value, both in its domestic quiet and its rapid advancement in material wealth.

In pursuance of the acts of Congress, on April 22, and for the purpose of carrying them into execution, the condemned Indians were first taken from the State, on board the steamboat *Favorite*, carried down the Mississippi, and confined at Davenport, in the State of Iowa, where they remained, with only such privileges as are allowed to convicts in the penitentiary. Many of them died as the result of the confinement.

On May 4, 1863, at six o'clock in the afternoon, certain others of the Sioux Indians, squaws and papposes, in all about seventeen hundred, left Fort Snelling, on board the steamboat *Davenport*, for their new reservation on the Upper Missouri, above Fort Randall, accompanied by a strong guard of soldiers, and attended by certain of the missionaries and employes, the whole being under the general direction of Superintendent Clark W. Thompson.

## CHAPTER XI.

### REDWOOD FERRY AMBUSCADE.

**Captain Marsh and His Company Start on Expedition—Fugitives Met—Ferry Reached—Parley with Indian—Concealed Indians Start Firing—Attempt to Swim River—Captain Marsh Drowned—Casualties—Disastrous Result.**

The startling news of the tragic scenes at the Lower Agency reached Fort Ridgely at about 10 o'clock on that day (August 18, 1862), but the extent and formidable character of the great Indian uprising were not understood until several hours later. The messenger who bore the shocking tidings was J. C. Dickinson, the proprietor of a boarding house at the agency, and who brought with him a wagon load of refugees, nearly all women and children. Captain Marsh was in command of the fort, with his company (B, Fifth Minnesota), as a garrison. Lieutenant T. J. Sheehan, with Company C of the same regiment, had been dispatched to Fort Ripley, on the Upper Mississippi, near St. Cloud.

Sending a messenger with orders to Lieutenant Sheehan recalling him to Fort Ridgely and informing him that the Indians were "raising Hell at the Lower Agency," Captain Marsh at once prepared to go to the scene of what seemed to be the sole locality of the troubles. He was not informed and had no instinctive or derived idea of the magnitude of the outbreak. Leaving about twenty men, under Lieutenant T. P. Gere, to hold the fort until Lieutenant Sheehan's return, Captain Marsh, with about fifty men of his company and the old Indian interpreter, Peter Quinn,

set out for the agency, distant about twelve or fourteen miles to the northwest. On leaving Fort Ridgely the captain and the interpreter were mounted on mules; the men were on foot, but the captain had directed that teams, with extra ammunition and empty wagons for their transportation, should follow, and General Hubbard's account, in Volume I of "Minnesota in the Civil and Indian Wars," says that these wagons overtook the command "about three miles out."

In due time the little command came to the Redwood Ferry, but there is confusion in the printed accounts as to the exact time. Sergeant Bishop says it was "about 12 o'clock noon." Heard says it was "at sundown," or about 6 o'clock. Some of the Indians remember the time as in the evening, while others say it was in the afternoon. As the men were in wagons the greater part of the way, the distance, allowing for sundry halts, ought to have been compassed in four hours at the farthest. Half way across the bottom the captain ordered the men from the wagons and marched them on foot perhaps a mile to the ferry house and landing.

Meantime on the way, the soldiers had met some fifty fugitives and seen the bodies of many victims of the massacre.

The motives of the heroic and martyred Captain Marsh have often been discussed by historians and others. He was an officer of sound sense and good judgment, and had already come in intimate contact with Indian life and action, and knew of their discontent and their desperate mood.

While he did not realize the general character of the massacre he must have understood that a considerable number of Indians were engaged in it. The language of his dispatch to Lieutenant Sheehan, however, would indicate that he at that time believed the trouble to be strictly local and confined to the Redwood Agency.

Some historians have thought that he had confidence that his force was strong enough to punish the guilty Indians and to bring the others to a sense of law and order. Other historians believe that he realized something of the danger before he left the fort, and that his realization of his danger increased as he continued on the journey, but that as a soldier and an officer he could do nothing else than to keep on until he met the murderous Indians and the God of Battles had determined the issue between them. Possibly he believed that the Indians upon seeing the uniformed soldiers would realize the enormity of their offense and the swift punishment which they were likely to meet at the hands of the organized and equipped military forces. Possibly he believed that the powerful chiefs would come to their senses at the sight of the soldiers and confer with him with a view to co-operating with the government in punishing the guilty.

Peter Quinn, the old interpreter with his forty years' experience among the Sioux in Minnesota, knew the danger to be serious. On leaving Ft. Ridgely with Captain Marsh and his men he said to Sutler B. H. Randall: "I am sure we are going into great danger; I do not expect to return alive." Then with tears in his eyes he continued: "Good-bye, give my love to all."

R. A. Randall, a son of B. H. Randall, declares that his father remonstrated with Captain Marsh, urging upon him the gravity of the situation and the necessity of staying at the fort to protect the refugees who might seek safety there. Captain Marsh at first listened to the remonstrance and determined to stay at the fort. But later he changed his mind. He was a soldier, his duty was to punish the murderous assassins, and he could not sit idly in the fort while the guilty were allowed to go on their way to further crimes. "It is my duty," he said to Sutler Randall as he started.

There is some evidence that as the ferry was reached the captain realized the peril of the situation and the hopelessness of his task with so inadequate a force, and had given, or was about to give, his men order to retire just as they were fired upon.

Return I. Holcombe, the author of nearly all of this chapter, says: "The weight of evidence tends to prove either that Marsh did not realize the extent of the outbreak and the grave peril of his position, or else he was nobly oblivious to his own welfare and determined to do his duty as he saw it."

When Captain Marsh and the men under him reached the crest of Faribault's Hill they saw to the southward, over two miles away, on the prairie about the agency, a number of mounted Indians; of course the Indians could and did see Marsh and his party. Knowledge of the coming of the soldiers had already reached the Indians from marauders who had been down the valley engaged in their dreadful work, and preparations were made to receive them. Scores of warriors, with bows and guns, repaired to the ferry landing, where it was known the party must come. Numbers crossed on the ferry boat to the north side of the river and concealed themselves in the willow thickets near by. The boat was finally moored to the bank on the east or north side, "in apparent readiness for the command to use for its crossing, though the dead body of the ferryman had been found on the road," says General Hubbard.

Of the brave and faithful ferryman, Rev. S. D. Hinman, who made his escape from the agency, has written:

"The ferryman, Mayley, who resolutely ferried across the river at the agency all who desired to cross, was killed on the other side, just as he had passed the last man over. He was disemboweled; his head, hands and feet cut off and thrust into the

cavity. Obscure Frenchman though he was, the blood of no nobler hero dyed the battlefields of Marathon or Thermopylae."

When the command reached the ferry landing only one Indian could be seen. This was Shonka-ska, or White Dog, who was standing on the west bank of the river, in plain view. For some time he had been "Indian farmer" at the Lower Agency, engaged in teaching his red brethren how to plow and to cultivate the soil generally, receiving therefor a salary from the government. He had, however, been removed from his position, which had been given to Ta-o-pi (pronounced Tah-o-pee, and meaning wounded), another Christian Indian. White Dog bore a general good reputation in the country until the outbreak, and many yet assert that he has been misrepresented and unjustly accused.

A conversation in the Sioux language was held between White Dog and Interpreter Quinn, Captain Marsh suggesting most of the questions put to the Indian through the interpreter. There are two versions of this conversation. The surviving soldiers say that, as they understood it, and as it was interpreted by Mr. Quinn, White Dog assured Captain Marsh that there was no serious danger; that the Indians were willing, and were waiting, to hold a council at the agency to settle matters, and that the men could cross on the ferry boat in safety, etc. On the other hand certain Indian friends of White Dog, who were present, have always claimed that he did not use the treacherous language imputed to him, but plainly told the interpreter to say to the captain that he and his men must not attempt to cross, and that they should "go back quick." However, White Dog was subsequently tried by a military commission on a charge of disloyalty and treachery, found guilty, and hung at Mankato. He insisted on his innocence to the last.

While the conversation between White Dog and Interpreter Quinn was yet in progress the latter exclaimed, "Look out!" The next instant came a volley of bullets and some arrows from the concealed foe on the opposite bank of the river. This was accompanied and followed by yells and whoops and renewed firing, this time from the Indians on both sides of the river. They were armed chiefly with double-barreled shotguns loaded with "traders' balls," and their firing at the short distance was very destructive. Pierced with a dozen bullets, Interpreter Quinn was shot dead from his saddle at the first fire, and his body was afterward well stuck with arrows. A dozen or more soldiers were killed outright and many wounded by the first volley.

Although the sudden and fierce attack by overwhelming numbers was most demoralizing, Captain Marsh retained his presence of mind sufficiently to steady his men, to form them in line for defense, and to have them fire at least one volley. But now the Indians were in great numbers on the same side of the river, only



a few yards away. They had secured possession of the log ferry house, from which they could fire as from a block house, and they were in the thickets all about. Many of them were naked except as to breech clouts. Across the river near the bank were numbers behind the logs belonging to the agency steam saw mill, and a circle of enemies was rapidly being completed about the little band.

Below the ferry a few rods was a dense willow thicket, from two to ten rods in width and running down the north or east bank of the river for a mile or more. Virtually cutting or forcing their way through the Indians, Captain Marsh and fourteen of his men succeeded in reaching this thicket, from which they kept up a fight for about two hours. The Indians poured volleys at random from all sides into the thick covert, but the soldiers lay close to the ground and but few of them were struck. Two men, named Sutherland and Blodgett, were shot through the body and remained where they fell until after dark, when they crawled out, and finding an old canoe floated down the river and reached Fort Ridgely the next day. Of a party of five that had taken refuge in another thicket three were killed before dark. One of the survivors, Thomas Parsley, remained in the thicket with his dead comrades until late at night, when he, too, escaped and made his way to the fort.

Gradually the imperiled soldiers worked their way through the thick grass and brush of the jungle in which they were concealed until they had gone some distance east of the ferry. Meantime they had kept up a fight, using their ammunition carefully, but under the circumstances almost ineffectually. The Indians did not attempt to charge them or "rush" their position, for this was not the Indian style of warfare. Of the second great casualty of the day Sergeant John F. Bishop says:

"About 4 o'clock p. m., when our ammunition was reduced to not more than four rounds to a man, Captain Marsh ordered his men to swim the river and try and work our way down on the west side. He entered the river first and swam to about the center and there went down with a cramp."

Some of the men went to the captain's assistance, but were unable to save him. He was unwounded and died from the effects of the paralyzing cramps which seized him. Some days afterwards his body was found in a drift, miles below where it sank.

The ground where Captain Marsh and his company were ambuscaded was, as has been stated, at and about the ferry landing on the north side of the Minnesota river, opposite the Lower agency. From the landing on the south side two roads had been graded up the steep high bluff to the agency buildings, and from the north landing the road stretched diagonally across the wide river bottom to the huge corrugated bluffs, two miles or more

away, at Faribault's Hill. The hill was so named for David Faribault, a mixed blood Sioux, and a son of old John Baptiste Faribault, and who lived at the base of the hill. He and his family were made prisoners by the Indians and held during the outbreak. At Faribault's Hill the road divided, one fork leading up the hill and over the prairie to the eastward and northwest, running along the crest of the bluff to Fort Ridgely. The other followed the base of the bluff down the river. There were two or three houses between the ferry landing and the bluff, and at the landing itself was a house. All about the landing on the north side the ground of the main ambush was open; it is now covered with willows and other small growths of the nature of underbrush.

After the drowning of Captain Marsh, the command, consisting of fifteen men, devolved upon Sergeant John F. Bishop. The men then resumed their slow and toilsome progress toward the fort. Five of them, including the sergeant, were wounded, one of them, Private Ole Svendson, so badly that he had to be carried. The Indians, for some reason, did not press the attack further, after the drowning of Captain Marsh, and all of them, except Ezekiel Rose, who was wounded and lost his way, reached Fort Ridgely (Bishop says at 10 o'clock) that night. Rose wandered off into the country and was finally picked up near Henderson. Five miles from the fort Bishop sent forward Privates James Dunn and W. B. Hutchinson, with information of the disaster, to Lieutenant Gere.

The loss of the whites was one officer (Captain Marsh) drowned; twenty-four men, including twenty-three soldiers, and Interpreter Quinn, killed, and five men wounded. The Indians had one man killed, a young warrior of the Wahpakoota band, named To-wa-to, or All Blue. When the band lived at or near Faribault this To-wa-to was known for his fondness for fine dress and for his gallantries. He was a dandy and a Lothario, but he was no coward.

The affair at Redwood Ferry was most influential upon the character of the Indian outbreak. It was a complete Indian victory. A majority of the soldiers had been killed; their guns, ammunition and equipments had fallen into the hands of the victors; the first attempt to interfere with the savage programme had been signally repulsed, all with the loss of but one man. Those of the savages who had favored the war from the first were jubilant over what had been accomplished and confident of the final and general result. There had been but the feeblest resistance on the part of the settlers who had been murdered that day, and the defense made by the soldiers had amounted to nothing. There was the general remark in the Indian camps that the whites, with all of their vaunted bravery, were "as easy to kill as sheep."

Before the successful ambuscade there had been apprehension among many of the Indians that the outbreak would soon be suppressed, and they had hesitated about engaging in it. There were also those who at least were loyal and faithful to the whites and would take no part in the uprising. But after the destruction of Captain Marsh and his command all outward opposition to the war was swept away in the wild torrent of exultation and enthusiasm created by the victory. Heard says:

“The Indians were highly jubilant over this success. Whatever of doubt there was before among some of the propriety of embarking in the massacre disappeared, and the Lower Indians became a unit upon the question. Their dead enemies were lying all around them, and their camp was filled with captives. They had taken plenty of arms, powder, lead, provisions and clothing. The ‘Farmer’ Indians and members of the church, fearing, like all other renegades, that suspicion of want of zeal in the cause would rest upon them, to avoid this suspicion became more bloody and brutal in their language and conduct than the others.”

If Captain Marsh had succeeded in fighting his way across the river and into the agency, thereby dispersing the savages, it is probable that the great red rebellion would have been suppressed in less than half the time which was actually required. The friendly Indians would doubtless have been encouraged and stimulated to open and even aggressive manifestations of loyalty; the dubious and the timid would have been awed into inactivity and quiescence. As it was, the disaster to the little band of soldiers fanned the fires of the rebellion into a great conflagration of murder and rapine.

Immediately after the destruction of Captain Marsh's company at the ferry Little Crow dispatched about twenty-five young mounted warriors to watch Fort Ridgely and its approaches. About midnight these scouts reported that a company of some fifty men was coming toward the fort on the road from Hutchinson to Ridgely. Little Crow then believed that the garrison at Ridgely did not number more than seventy-five and that it would be a comparatively easy matter to capture the fort with its stores, its cannon and its inmates. At the time he did not know that the Renville Rangers had returned from St. Peter and reinforced the garrison.

Tuesday morning, August 19, Little Crow with 320 warriors from all of the Lower bands except Shakopee's—only the best men being taken—set out from the agency village to capture Fort Ridgely. Half way down dissensions arose among the rank and file. A majority wanted to abandon the attack on the fort temporarily and to first ravage the country south of the Minnesota, and if possible seize New Ulm. Little Crow urged that the fort be taken first, before it could be reinforced, but this prudent

counsel did not avail with those who were fairly ravenous for murder and plunder, which might be accomplished without danger, and cared less about the risk of attacking the fort, which would be defended by men with muskets, even though its capture would be a great military exploit. About 200 of this faction left and repaired to the settlements in Brown county about New Ulm and on the Cottonwood, Little Crow, with about 120 men, remained in the vicinity of the fort watching and waiting.

The attack and siege of Ft. Ridgely, which took place after the Redwood disaster and before the Battle of Birch Cooley, is described elsewhere.

## CHAPTER XII.

### BATTLE OF BIRCH COOLEY.

**Second Expedition Sets Out—Encampment at Birch Cooley—Attacked by the Indians—Heroic Defense—Inaction of Rescue Party—Relief by Sibley.**

The incidents preceeding the battle of Birch Cooley are briefly related. General H. H. Sibley occupied Fort Ridgely with his relief force on the twenty-seventh of August, nine days after the beginning of the outbreak. On the thirty-first he dispatched a force of about 150 men to the Lower agency with instructions to ascertain if possible the position and condition of the Indians, and to bury the bodies of the victims of the massacre which might be found en route. This force, which was under the command of Major Joseph R. Brown, the well-known prominent character in early Minnesota history, and then acting as major of a newly organized militia regiment, was composed of Company A, Sixth Minnesota Infantry, under Captain H. P. Grant; seventy mounted men of the Cullen Guards under Captain Joseph Anderson; a detail of other soldiers from the Sixth Regiment and the militia force, seventeen teamsters with teams, and some unorganized volunteer soldiers and citizens. The next evening several of the citizens returned to the fort.

The command reached the agency on the first of September. Captain Grant, with his company and the wagons, proceeded up the valley, on the north side of the Minnesota, to the mouth of the Beaver creek, thence up the creek about three miles, and then marched east about six miles to near the head of Birch Cooley. This portion of the command buried the bodies of Captain Marsh's men killed at Redwood Ferry and those of perhaps forty citizens at various points on the route. On Beaver creek "some thirty bodies" were buried, according to Captain Grant. On the way,



too, in the Minnesota bottom, a German woman, named Mrs. Justina Krieger, who had been badly wounded by the Indians, and was hiding in a marsh, was rescued and carried along.

Major Brown and Captain Anderson, with the "Cullen Guards," crossed the river at the Redwood Ferry, went to the agency, buried the bodies of the slain there and went up the river, or westward, to the location of Little Crow's village, which the Indians had abandoned a few days previously. Nothing was seen which in the opinions of Major Brown, who for thirty years had been intimate with the Indians and the country; Major T. J. Galbraith, the Indian agent; Alexander Faribault, for whom the city of that name was called, and his son, George Faribault, both mixed blood Sioux, and Jack Frazier, a half-breed, indicated that a hostile Indian had been in that vicinity for four days, although careful examination was made. Recrossing the Minnesota at a ford opposite Little Crow's village the party ascended the bluff on the north side and reaching the prairie rode eastward to the Birch Cooley, where Captain Grant's company had already encamped.

The camp selected by Captain Grant was on an excellent site. It was upon level ground, convenient to wood and water, and less than half a mile from a road running between Fort Ridgely and Fort Abercrombie, on the Red River of the North. A growth of fairly good timber fringed the Cooley on either side, and in the channel was plenty of good running water. To the west, north and east stretched level prairie miles in extent. In his report Major Brown says:

"This camp was made in the usual way, on the smooth prairie, some 200 yards from the timber of Birch Cooley, with the wagons packed around the camp and the team horses fastened to the wagons. The horses belonging to the mounted men were fastened to a stout picket rope, between the tents and wagons, around the south half of the tent. Captain Anderson's tents were behind these horses, and Captain Grant's were inside the wagons which formed the north half of the camp."

The encampment was virtually, therefore, a corral in its form and general character. Captain Grant detailed thirty men, with a lieutenant and two non-commissioned officers, for a camp guard, and established ten picket posts—or really ten camp posts—at equal distances around the camp. The guard was divided as usual into three "reliefs." Although in what might properly be termed the enemy's country, no danger of an attack was apprehended, and therefore no picket posts worth the name were established. The camp guard posts were only about 100 yards from the corral. Major Brown assured the men that they might sleep as soundly "as if in their mothers' feather beds," and the weary soldiers lay down to rest in fancied security.



At the time of the battle the ground was virgin prairie. Half a mile down the Cooley was the cabin and claim of Peter Pereau, a Frenchman, who had been killed and his family taken prisoners. A number of other settlers living farther down the stream had been killed and some of their houses burned. The land where the battle was fought belonged to the government and was subsequently entered and occupied by William Weiss, from whom it was purchased by the State, in 1896. When Mr. Weiss entered the land, in 1865, the rifle pits dug by the beleaguered soldiers, the bones of the horses killed and other evidences of the fight were plainly visible.

Of a truth the Indians had fallen back from the Lower Agency to Yellow Medicine four days before Major Brown reached Little Crow's village. During the siege of Fort Ridgely Major Galbraith, the Indian agent, had sent Antoine Frenier, a gallant mixed-blood Sioux scout, from the fort up the valley, and Frenier had gone to a point near the Yellow Medicine and learned that large numbers of the Indians were there. But on his return the scout was cut off by scattering war parties and prevented from entering the fort, and was forced to make his way to Henderson.

When General Sibley arrived at Fort Ridgely he sent two good and wary scouts, George McLeod and William L. Quinn, to reconnoiter and to discover the Indians' position. They made the perilous ride to near the Yellow Medicine, discovered that the Indians were there in strong force and returned in safety. Quinn had been in charge of Forges' trading house at the Yellow Medicine, and his family were prisoners among the Sioux. Riding in the night in the Minnesota bottom, his horse shied at a dead body which, by the gleam of a flash of lightning, he saw was that of his former clerk, a Frenchman named Louis Constans. Everything indicated that there were no hostiles east of the Yellow Medicine.

The Indians had left their villages about the Lower agency in some haste and alarm after their repulse and defeat at Fort Ridgely. With the exception of some scouts left behind to watch the whites, they retired to the Yellow Medicine and the mouth of the Chippewa river, where were the villages of the Wahpeton band, generally composed of Sioux not openly hostile toward the whites. In a few days the scouts reported that Sibley and his command had reached Fort Ridgely and that New Ulm had been evacuated. Very soon the Indians determined to move down on the south side of the Minnesota to New Ulm, to there cross the river and get in the rear of Fort Ridgely, and then their future operations would be governed by circumstances. At the same time 150 warriors were to go from the Yellow Medicine to the "Big Woods" and harass the country about Forest City and Hutchinson, and seize a large quantity of flour, said to be at the

Cedar mill, in that quarter. Little Crow took charge of the "Big Woods" expedition in person, sending the rest of his band under Gray Bird, a former Indian, but now Little Crow's "head soldier," down the river with the other bands of Wabasha, Wacouta, Hushasha, Mankato, Big Eagle, Shakopee and the rest of the Medawakantons and Wahpakootas. The savage forces left the Yellow Medicine on the thirty first of August.

When, on the evening of September 1, the advance of the Indians reached Little Crow's village, on the high bluff on the south side of the Minnesota, they saw on the north side, out on the prairie, some miles away, Captain Anderson's company, marching from Beaver creek eastward toward the Birch Cooley. They also saw in the former village signs that white men had been there only a few hours before, and, from the trail made when they left, concluded that these were the men they could see to the northward. Some of the best scouts were soon sent across the valley to follow the movements of the mounted men, "creeping across the prairie like so many ants." A little after sundown the scouts returned with the information that the mounted men had gone into camp near the head of Birch Cooley, and that they numbered about seventy five men. At this time, and until they attacked, they did not know of the presence of Captain Grant's company.

Had the Indians persisted in their original plan to proceed quietly on their way down the south side of the river, unobserved by the whites, and paid no attention to the company of mounted men they had discovered, the result would have been most disastrous. But, with their hundreds of warriors, the temptation to fall upon the small and apparently isolated detachment of seventy-five men was too great to the Indian nature to be resisted. It was determined to surround the camp that night and attack it at daylight the next morning. About 200 warriors were selected for the undertaking. These were mainly from the bands of Red Legs, Gray Bird, Big Eagle and Mankato, with some from Wabasha's and the other bands. There were also some Sissetons and Wahpetons present. Little Crow himself, with 150 warriors, was off on the expedition to the Big Woods, towards Forest City and Hutchinson.

When darkness had come good and black and sheltering, the Indians crossed the river and valley, went up the bluffs and prairie, and soon saw the camp or corral of the whites. Cautiously and warily they approached the camp and had no difficulty in surrounding it, for the sentinels were at such short distance from it not more than a hundred yards. The ground was most excellent for a mere camping ground, but badly chosen for a battlefield. On the east was the Birch Cooley with a high bluff bank and fringed with timber; on the north was a smaller

cooley or ravine running into the main cooley; on the south was a swale much lower than the camp; on the west was a considerable mound, and all these positions were commanding and within gunshot of the corral. The Indians could fire from concealed and protected situation, and nearly all of them had double-barreled shotguns loaded with buckshot and large bullets called traders' balls.

The Indians under Red Legs occupied the Birch Cooley east of the camp. Some of Mankato's warriors were in the cooley and some in the swale to the south. Big Eagle's band was chiefly behind and about the knoll to the west, and Gray Bird's was in the ravine and on the prairie to the north. Big Eagle says that while they were waiting to begin the attack during the night some of the warriors crawled through the prairie grass unobserved to within fifty feet of the sentinels, and it was seriously proposed to shoot them with arrows—making no noise—and to rush the camp in the darkness.

In the dark hour just before dawn Captain Anderson's cook, who was early astir, had his suspicions of danger aroused by noting that some of the horses with lifted heads were staring intently toward the west and manifesting indications of uneasiness. Some fugitive cattle, which had been gathered up and driven along with the command, and which had been lying down south of the corral, rose up one after another and began to move slowly towards the corral, as if retreating from danger. The cook had quietly awakened his captain and was talking to him of what he had seen when the alarm was given.

Sentinel William L. Hart, of Anderson's company, was on duty on the post between the eastern border of the corral and Birch Cooley. He was in conversation with Richard Gibbons, a comrade in his company. The dawn was coming faintly from the east when, looking in that direction, across the Birch Cooley, Hart saw what he at first thought were two calves galloping through the tall grass of the prairie towards the cooley. In another moment he saw that the objects were two Indians skulking along as fast as they could run and trailing their guns at their sides. "They are Indians!" cried Hart to his companion and fired. As if he had given the signal instantly there was a deadly roar from hundreds of Indians' guns all about the camp, and the battle had begun. In the rain of bullets, Gibbons was mortally wounded, but Hart ran to the corral unhurt, and fought through the battle, living to become an officer on the police force of St. Paul, where he died in 1896.

At the first alarm nearly all of the men instinctively sprang to their feet, and, in obedience to orders, Captain Grant's company attempted to fall into line, and the swift, well delivered volleys of the Indians struck down thirty men in three minutes. The

horses, too, tied at the borders of the corral, fell fast. Big Eagle says: "Owing to the white's men's way of fighting they lost many men; owing to the Indian's way of fighting they lost but few." The loss of the whites was twenty men killed, four mortally wounded, perhaps sixty wounded more or less severely, and nearly every horse killed. Of the horses of Major Brown's report says: "Every horse belonging to the command was killed excepting six, which were left at the camp, being wounded and unable to travel." But Heard says that every horse was killed but one. According to the Indians one of their number, named Buffalo Ghost, the eldest son of White Lodge, captured a stampeded horse during the fight. Among the wounded were Major Brown, Captain Anderson, Captain Redfield and Indian Agent Galbraith. The Indian loss was small. According to Big Eagle, endorsed by Heard and sworn to by reliable Indians, it was two killed and "several wounded."

About nine o'clock in the morning of the first day's attack the pickets at Fort Ridgely sent in word that they could hear firing in the distance to the northwest. Investigation made it certain that there was a battle in progress between Major Brown's command and the Indians. Colonel Sibley at once sent a reinforcement. He dispatched Colonel Samuel McPhail, of the newly organized command called the Mounted Rangers, with fifty mounted men under the immediate command of Captain J. R. Sterrett and Captain C. S. Potter; three companies of the Sixth Regiment of Infantry (B, D and E) under Captains O. C. Merri-man, J. C. Whitney and Rudolph Schoenemann, and two small cannon, mountain howitzers, under Captain Mark Hendricks.

The infantry and artillery were under the direct command of Major R. N. McLaren, with Colonel McPhail, an old regular army man and an experienced Indian fighter, in command of the whole. In his report Colonel Sibley says that the whole force numbered 240 men.

The expedition made a forced march to near the Birch Cooley, over the Fort Abercrombie road, guided by the sound of the continuous firing. On nearing the cooley a large force of Indians appeared to the left, or south, of the advance. A demonstration was made against them by Captain Merriman's company and they fell back. The command moved forward half a mile, when a very strong line of Indians, under Chief Mankato and other noted Indian warriors, appeared in front and on the left flank. Colonel McPhail halted and prepared to fight. Two scouts of Captain Potter's company were sent forward, but soon had their horses shot under them and were chased back to the column.

The Indians were advancing, and had well nigh surrounded the command, when Captain Hendricks opened on them with his mountain howitzers and drove them back. Colonel McPhail,

according to his own report, "did not deem it prudent to advance further." Sending two messengers, Lieutenant T. J. Sheehan and William L. Quinn to Colonel Sibley with a report of the situation, he moved his force to a commanding position about two miles east of the cooley, where he formed a strong camp, throwing up some rifle pits and awaited the arrival of Sibley with the general command from Fort Ridgely.

As soon as McPhail's messengers, who rode swiftly, reached him, Colonel Sibley formed his men under arms and at once marched to the relief of the now two imperiled commands. He marched during the night, joining Colonel McPhail in the forenoon of September 3, moved against the Indians and by noon, without any more serious fighting, they had all been driven away from their positions about the cooley. Recrossing the Minnesota, they speedily fell back again to the Yellow Medicine. Colonel Sibley returned to Fort Ridgely.

During the fight at the cooley the wounded whites were given the best surgical and medical aid possible by Dr. J. W. Daniels, assistant surgeon of the Sixth Minnesota and special surgeon of the expedition. He had a hard and trying task, for he was under fire all the time, but he did his duty so faithfully and efficiently as to merit and receive the gratitude of the recipients for his faithful care and the praise of his superiors and of all who knew of his services.

At the close of the contest Colonel Sibley conveyed the wounded in wagons to Fort Ridgely; the dead were temporarily buried on the battlefield. Subsequently all the bodies were removed by friends, with the exception of one, believed to be that of Peter Boyer (or Pierre Bourrier), a mixed-blood Sioux, serving with Anderson's company, but belonging to the Renville Rangers, who was killed at the first fire while on sentry duty a hundred yards west of the camp. A report that Boyer was killed while attempting to escape to his Indian kinsmen was never proven and is doubtless untrue. The bodies of the two Indians killed were buried during the fight in the Birch Cooley. They both belonged to Husha-sha's band of Wahpakootas; one was named Hotonna, or Animal's Voice, and the other Wan-e-he-ya, or Arrow Shooter.



## CHAPTER XIII.

**CAPTURED BY THE INDIANS.**

**Reminiscences of Minnie Buce Carrigan—Pioneers Arrive—Dawn at Fatal August Morning—Parents Killed—Sisters Murdered—In the Indian Camp—Meeting Playmates—Scenes of Cruelty—Arrival of Soldiers—Release—Conclusion.**

In 1858 my parents, Gottfried and Wilhelmina Buce with their three children, August, Wilhelmina (myself), and Augusta, came from Germany to America and settled at Fox Lake, Wisconsin. My sister, Amelia, was born here.

In the spring of 1860, in company with five other families, two of whom were named Lentz and Kitzman, we came to Minnesota. Though only five years old at that time, I distinctly remember many incidents of this journey. We all had ox teams and some other live stock with us. All the families were devout Christian members of the Evangelical church and, I remember we never traveled on the Sabbath. At Cannon Falls my mother fell from the wagon and a wheel passed over her foot injuring it so severely that we were compelled to stop. The other families remained with us. The men rented land and, possibly with the exception of Mr. Lentz, put in crops of corn and oats. It was too late for wheat. My sister Caroline was born during our stay here. Perhaps it was the intention of the families, at first, to remain at Cannon Falls at least a year. But in six weeks my mother having recovered from her injuries, they decided to remove farther westward.

The previous year a Mr. Mammweiler, a son-in-law of Mr. Lentz, had settled at Middle Creek in Renville county, my father and Mr. Lentz concluded to settle near him. Mr. Kitzman decided to remain at Cannon Falls. I do not know how long we were on the road from Cannon Falls to Middle Creek, but I remember the evening when we reached Mr. Mammweiler where we remained two days. Then my father took his family to a Mr. Smith. Soon he bought the right to a claim on which some land had been broken and other improvements had been made. Mr. Smith and my father put up some hay for the cattle and father went to Yellow Medicine to work for a month and put up hay for the government cattle at the Indian agency. Mother staid with Mrs. Smith during this time. When father returned he moved his family into an old house on his claim. All the neighboring settlers turned out to help us fix up our house so that we could live in it comfortably. I think ours was one of nine families that lived there during the winter of 1860 and '61. In the spring of 1861 twenty families came in one party and joined

us. Mr. Kitzman came up from Cannon Falls and was the first settler at Sacred Heart Creek.

Our life on the frontier was peaceful and uneventful. All, or nearly all, of the families of our settlement were Germans—honest, industrious and God-fearing people.

Early in the spring of 1861 arrangements were made to have a German minister hold monthly religious services among us. A Rev. Brill was our first minister. We had no public school, which my father often regretted. On winter evenings our parents taught us to read German and we younger children learned to read a little in Sunday school. Religious services and Sunday school were held at the houses of the settlers. The Indians from across the Minnesota river to the south of us visited us nearly every day and were always very friendly. We younger children could not speak a word of English, but most of us learned a little of the Sioux language and our parents learned to speak it quite well. All the settlers were in moderate, but fairly comfortable circumstances and though they had to undergo many discomforts and some privations, all seemed happy and contented.

In the spring of 1861 my father got a bad scare, but it turned out all right for us, but not so lucky for the Chippewa Indian that came near the Sioux reservation. My father wanted to buy a gun of the Indians, and every old gun they could not use they brought to him to try. They all had guns to sell. The first gun that was brought to him was an old flint lock. Father went to examine it. He was in the house. The gun accidentally discharged, and shot a hole through the roof of our house. Father was so frightened he could not speak. I can see his white face yet as the smoke cleared. A few days later another Indian came along with a gun. Father was standing under a tree in front of our house. An Indian came with a gun and wanted father to shoot at a stick that he stuck in the ground. Father picked up the gun and blazed away at it. He hit the mark all right, but the gun kicked him so hard he fell flat on his back. Mother and the Indian both laughed. This made father so angry he picked up the gun and was going to strike the Indian with it. Mother grabbed his arm, and told him it would cost him his life if he struck that Indian. Father seemed to understand her meaning and stood the gun up against the tree and walked into the house. The Indian grinned and took his gun and went away, and mother told father to quit his trading with the Indians.

After that if an Indian came with a gun to sell father would not speak to him. One day soon after father's last gun trade a strange Indian came to our house about four or five o'clock in the afternoon. He asked my mother how far it was to Sacred

Heart creek. My mother held up three fingers, indicating three miles. He started on his journey. About half an hour after he had gone one of our cows that had a young calf four weeks old running with her came running up to the house without her calf and she acted as though she was crazy. My father was not at home and mother told my brother to go and follow the cow, for she had gone back again, and see what had happened to her calf. My brother followed the cow. Soon after he had gone my father came home and mother told him about it. He, too, went to look for the calf. Soon they both returned bearing the dead calf home. The Indian had cut its throat and cut off one hind quarter and left the rest on the ground. Father threw the dead calf on the ground and went to work and skinned it. He remarked that the Indian was good to leave us some of it. The next morning my father came into the house and said to mother, "I am afraid I got into trouble the other day when I tried to strike that Indian with the gun. There are fifty Indians in our dooryard on horseback, all in war paint." Father sat down by the table. He seemed to be unable to move. Mother went out to see what they wanted. She soon returned laughing and told father they were not after him at all, but they were looking for the Chippewa that had killed our calf, and they wanted him to come and help them to find him. They had tracked him as far as our house. Father went with them as far as to where the calf was killed, and then came home. He told mother that he would sooner lose a dozen calves than to see the Sioux kill a Chippewa. In the middle of the afternoon they returned, bringing the Chippewa with them. They had overtaken him and got him alive. That suited them better, for they could torture him to death. They wanted father to come over to the killing and the feast, but he refused.

In the spring of 1862 so many people came into the country that we did not know half of our neighbors. The church society was divided into two divisions, called the Sacred Heart and the Middle Creek divisions, and each had religious services twice a month, being held in dwelling houses nearest the center of the district. I remember the spring of this year that Mr. Schwandt and his family joined our colony. I saw them first at the house of Mr. Lentz.

It was about this time that the conduct of our Indian neighbors changed toward us. They became disagreeable and ill-natured. They seldom visited us and when they met us, passed by coldly and sullenly and often without speaking. On one occasion some of them camped in my father's woods and began cutting down all the young timber and leaving it on the ground. My father remonstrated with them. He told them they could have all the timber and tepee poles they wanted for actual use,

but to let the rest stand. When he had spoken, a squaw caught up a large butcher knife and chased him away. He came to the house and told my mother of the affair, but she only laughed at him for allowing an old squaw to drive him out of his own woods. At another time about a week before the dreadful outbreak, my brother August came home from Mr. Lentz' in great fright. He said that Mr. Lentz had caught a nice string of fish in the Minnesota river and brought them home. An Indian came into the house and demanded some of them. "Go and catch your own fish," said Mr. Lentz. The Indian flew into a rage, and, among other things, said angrily, "You talk most now but wait a while and we will shoot you with your own gun." Mr. Lentz was the only man who owned a gun in the neighborhood and the Indians knew how defenseless we were. When my brother had related this incident, father seemed strangely affected. He was silent for a while and then remarked to August, "Well, boy, we have all to die some time, and there is but one death," and then went out.

The peaceful Sunday before the outbreak of the following day, services were held at Mr. Letton's house, a mile and a half from our place. The Sunday school was held before the preaching. Mr. Mannweiler was the superintendent. As was his custom, he gave us children little blue cards on each of which a verse in scripture was printed and then, showing us some nice red cards, told us that if we could repeat from memory the verse on our card the coming Sunday, he would give us each one of them. We were all greatly pleased at this. He closed the school just as the people were assembling for church and directed the children to remain out of doors during the services, for there seemed to be a crowd coming and the house was not very large. I remember that there was so large an attendance that most of the boys and men sat outside in front of the open door. I think there were over a hundred adults and about thirty children at the church that day. Louis Thiele and Mike Zitzloff were sitting on a wagon tongue, while Thiele's little child was playing in front of them. Poor Mike little thought that it was his last day on earth. He was married to Mary Juni less than a year before. They were both murdered the next day. Mr. Zitzloff was a brother to Mrs. Inefeld, who was taken prisoner. Mr. Thiele saved his life by jumping from his wagon and hiding in the woods. Within twenty-four hours after that meeting, not more than thirty of those present remained alive. The others, including Rev. Mr. Seder, had been murdered by the Indians.

That dreadful Monday—August 18, 1862—my father was putting up hay a mile east of our house. I remember that dinner was a little late and father complained. He was in a hurry to finish his haying that he might go to work again at Yellow



Medicine to put up hay for the government cattle where he could get good wages. When he had started for his work, my brother climbed on the roof to see where our cattle were. We had to keep watch of them as they ran at large on the prairie. Sometimes the Indians would stampede them and we would have to hunt for days to find them again. When my brother came down, he told mother that he heard shooting and some one screamed at Rosler's and that father was looking toward Mr. Rosler's house as far as he could see him. Mother thought maybe the Indians were shooting at a mark and wanted August to go to Mr. Rosler's and borrow some sewing needles. We did all our trading at New Ulm and often had to borrow such articles. When he returned he said, "O mother, they are all asleep. Mrs. and the little boy were lying on the floor and the boy's ear was bleeding. The big boy was lying in the clay pit and was all covered with clay."

My mother was standing by the table cutting a dress for my little sister when my brother returned. "O, my God," she exclaimed, "the Indians have killed them. We must fly for our lives. You children stay here and I will go and call father." But my brother and I, refusing to remain in the house, were then told to hide in the cornfield on the south side where she and father would meet us. She then ran to tell father. My brother took the baby Bertha, aged three months, and I took little Caroline while Augusta, aged five years and three months, and Amelia, aged four, walked along with us. We had hardly reached the cornfield when the Indians came whooping and yelling around the west side of the field from Mr. Boelter's. We sat down and they passed us so closely that it was strange they did not see us. They rushed into our house and we went on. Looking back we saw them throwing out the feather beds and other articles. We reached the south side of the field safely and father and mother were already there. I think we would have been safe there at least for a time, but father, taking the baby from August started out on the open prairie. Mother took Caroline from me and tried to stop father, but it was useless. The terrible circumstances must have unbalanced his mind, naturally being very nervous.

The Indians had cleaned out our house and were returning to Mr. Boelter's. As they were passing a little corner of the timber one of them saw father and uttered a wicked, piercing yell. It was but a moment when the whole band, about twenty men and some squaws, were upon us. My father began talking to the foremost Indian. My brother has told me that father asked them to take all his property but to let him and his family go. But the Indian replied in the Sioux language, "Sioux cheche" (the Sioux are bad.). He then leveled his double bar-



reled shot gun and fired both barrels at him. He dropped the baby—she was killed—and running a few yards down the hill, fell on his face dead. The same Indian then went to where my mother had sat down beside a stone with little Caroline in her lap, reloaded his gun and deliberately fired upon them both. She did not speak or utter a sound, but fell over dead. Caroline gave one little scream and a gasp or two and all was over with her. The cry rang in my ears for years afterward. My father was thirty-three and my mother thirty years of age when they were so cruelly murdered by the Indians.

How painfully distinct are all the memories of the scenes of this dreadful afternoon. While my mother was being murdered I stood about ten feet away from her paralyzed with fear and horror, unable to move. The Indian began loading his gun again and was looking significantly at me and my sister Amelia, who sat by my side. Suddenly I regained my self-control and, believing that I would be the next victim, I started up and ran wildly in an indefinite direction. Accidentally I came to where my father lay. He had on a checked shirt, the back of which was covered with blood, the shot having passed clear through his body. That was the last thing I knew. The next thing I remember was an Indian holding me in his arms, looking into my face. I screamed and he put me down. My brother then told me not to be afraid as they would not kill us, but were going to take us with them. Amelia was also there, but being unable to see Augusta, I asked for her. "I have not thought of her," replied August (or Charley as we called him afterwards). "The last I know of her is when she told me to wait for her, but I couldn't." We three then rose and looked about for her, but could not see her. My brother asked an Indian about her but the Indian looked at him coldly and replied, "Nepo." I knew the word meant "killed" or "dead," but I was not satisfied. I wanted to see her and told the Indian so, as good as I could. He took me by the hand, my brother and sister following, to where she lay. She lay on her face and, as I saw no blood upon her, I thought at first that she was alive, but when I turned over her body, and looked upon her little face, once so sweet and rosy, but now so pallid and ghastly in the blaze of the hot August sun, I knew the truth. I wanted to see no more, but was ready to go with the Indians as they were already waiting.

We must now go back a little to where my father, mother and sisters were murdered and learn how my brother escaped the fate of the others. The second Indian fired at him, but as he was running, he missed him, the ball striking the ground right ahead of him. He fired again and missed him the second time. Then the Indian threw away his gun and ran after my brother. When he came up to him he kicked him in the side and knocked

him down. The Indians believe that the Great Spirit protects those at whom they shoot twice and miss. They do not shoot at them again, but give them a chance to live.

Some time after our capture we went back to Mr. Boelter's place. As we turned the corner of the woods I took the last look at our home. I have never seen it since, neither do I care to see it again, although it is not many miles from my present home.

When we came to the Boelter house we found that the Indians had already murdered the most of the family. We saw three of the children lying among some logs between the house and the well. The right cheek of the oldest girl was shot away clear to the bone. They had thrown some clothes over the body of the second girl. My brother went to remove them, but the Indians called him back. I think they had taken the youngest child by the feet and beaten her over a log, for her dress was unfastened and her back was bare and was all black and blue. The birds were singing in the trees above them and the sun shone just as bright as ever. There was not a cloud in the sky. I have wondered how there could be so much suffering on earth on such a perfect August day. After we saw the children the Indians took us to the house. I did not go in at first, but looked at Mrs. Boelter's little flower garden. She was the only woman in the neighborhood who had tame flowers and I used to wish that I could have some of them, but was afraid to ask her. Then it occurred to me that Mrs. Boelter was dead now and I could pick all the flowers I wanted. I gathered a handful and the next moment flung them back into the little flower bed. I did not want them. Mrs. Boelter was dead; if I did not see her body I was sure of it, and was taking advantage of a dead person. How gladly she would have given me some had she known that I wanted some. I started to go into the house but my brother, who was standing at the door, stopped me. I waited a few minutes until he went away and then looked in. There lay Grandma Boelter on the floor with every joint in her body chopped to pieces. All that winter after the outbreak I would dream about her and cry in my sleep over it. She was such a nice old lady and I thought so much of her.

Michael Boelter escaped to Fort Ridgely, taking with him a baby belonging to his sister-in-law, Justina Boelter, whose husband was killed. He was at his brother's place when the Indians killed his own family. Mrs. Justina Boelter hid in the Minnesota bottoms with her two little children for nearly nine weeks, until found by some of General Sibley's soldiers from Camp Release, but during her wanderings one of her children died of starvation. When found she and her other child were nearly dead, too.

After visiting the Boelter place four or five of the squaws started with us and the plunder which they had obtained, for the Indian village south of the Minnesota river two miles from our house. We crossed over in a canoe and reached the reservation about four o'clock. The rest of the Indians started for Mr. Lentz' place.

Mr. Lentz and his entire family were saved excepting his son-in-law, Mr. Mannweiler. Mrs. Mannweiler had heard in some manner that the Indians were killing everybody. She told them they must leave as quickly as possible. Her husband was already loading up and she and her sister, Augusta, went back to Mannweiler's to ride with them. Just as they were coming out of the woods the Indians shot Mr. Mannweiler at the wagon. Augusta Lentz was a little ahead of Mrs. Mannweiler. The Indians caught her and took her prisoner. Mrs. Mannweiler ran back to her folks and got away with them. They went through the open prairie and reached Fort Ridgely safely. I learned these particulars from a friend of the Lentz family.

The Indians lived in bark tents where we stayed the first night. They offered us something to eat, but I had no appetite. My sister was playing about the tent when I called her to me and asked her where she was when the Indians killed our mother. "Why," she answered, "I was sitting a little way from her playing with my flowers. They shot and shot. Back of me all was smoky, but no ball hit me." I thought at the time that it was too bad that she did not realize what had happened. But since I have often been glad that she knew so little of the terrible deed. The Indians let us stay together. We slept on bunks made beside the wall on one side of the tent with buffalo robes spread over us.

The next morning when I awoke my brother was already up. We were sleeping side by side with our clothes on. The Indians never undress when they go to bed. He was crying and the tears were rolling down his cheek. I could not think where we were, but all at once the horrible scene of the day before came back to me. I did not blame him for crying. I cried, too. If the earth would have opened then and swallowed me I would have been thankful. My sister awoke with a scream and asked, "Where are we? August, take me back home. I want to go to mother." This woke up the Indians and one of the squaws tried to take her but she screamed and clung to me. This was more than we could stand and we all cried out loud. An old Indian then went out and brought in an axe and told us that he would split our heads open if we did not stop crying. We tried to stop but the tears would come in spite of the axe. Just then an old Indian widow and her daughter (a girl about seventeen years old) came in. I knew them, as they used to come to our

house. I jumped off the couch and ran to the young girl and put my arms around her arm and hugged her tightly. She put her other arm around my shoulders and took me out of doors. She seemed to know that I wanted protection. She did not kiss me, for Indians never kiss, but I wanted to kiss her so badly. The old lady picked up my sister and put her on her back as she would her own child and brought her out. She seemed to like the Indian mamma as she called her. My brother followed us, too. It seems wrong to me to call these two Indian women squaws, for they were as lady-like as any white woman and I shall never forget them.

By this time breakfast was announced, which consisted of beef without salt, pancakes, made of flour and water with saleratus stirred in them, coffee and boiled corn. As they did not use salt in anything, I called for it, *minisku yah*, in their language, but they shook their heads, and replied, "waneeché" (I could not have it). We ate but little breakfast, for their way of cooking did not suit us. After breakfast an Indian girl came in with Mrs. Smith's blue silk wedding dress on. This circumstance made me so angry that I could have torn it off from her. Another Indian girl came in with Mrs. Kochendurfer's sunbonnet on and gave it to me, but I did not want it. I knew that Mrs. Kochendurfer must be dead, or they would not have her clothes, so I laid the bonnet down. The next girl that came along picked it up and took it along with her. All at once we heard a commotion outside and we all rushed to the door to see what was the matter. The Indians were bringing all the cattle of the neighborhood. The cows had not been milked the night before nor that morning and were nearly crazy. The Indians were riding behind them on their ponies, flourishing their whips and yelling like so many demons. The very earth seemed to tremble as they passed. Afterwards the oxen hitched to wagons were driven up and stopped before the tents. "These," said my brother, "are our oxen hitched to Mr. Rosler's wagon." They were too lazy to unload our load of hay and put the box on. One black ox, "Billy," was harnessed to a buggy and "Billy" seemed to feel proud of the distinction given him. He was owned by the widow and her daughter, who adopted my sister while she was a prisoner. The Indians then went to packing up their goods and loading them on the wagons.

We children were watching them when, all of a sudden, somebody stepped up behind me and threw a blanket over my head and picked me up and ran with me to a wagon, put me onto it and held me fast. I kicked and screamed but they would not let me go. The wagon was in motion for about an hour before they took off the blanket and then I looked in all directions but could see nothing of my brother or sister and I did not see



them again for over a week. My brother said he was served in the same way. All that day we traveled. The prisoners had to go bareheaded in the hot August sun. At noon we stopped about an hour. A squaw told me to sit under the wagon and she threw a blanket over my head and made me sit there. Just before we started again she brought me some meat and potatoes to eat. I never saw any bread from the time I left home until I got among the white people again. The squaw told me (evidently to keep me from running away) that they would shoot me if I took the blanket off my head. We traveled southwest all the rest of the day. I do not know how far we went nor when we stopped, as I think I was asleep, for I remember nothing about it.

The party of Indians that I was with left the main force and about ten families. We stayed at this place just a week. The family I lived with consisted of an old squaw and her eighteen-year-old son, a young squaw and eight-year-old son and an old Indian. I think they were both his wives. He was the very Indian who killed both my parents. My brother told him so and he did not deny it. They had most of our clothing in their tent, even to my mother's dress and father's hymn book. One day the young squaw put on my mother's dress, a dark green, woolen one, and it just about fitted her. I looked at her and then laid down on the ground and burst out crying. I could not bear to see her. She seemed to know what I was crying about and took it off. She never put any of my mother's clothes on again while I was with her. The old Indian, his young wife, and her son, treated me well, but the old squaw and her son were mean to me. Wednesday morning the old squaw woke me at daybreak, gave me a tin pail and pointed to a mud slough not far to the west of us. She wanted me to get some water, but I felt tired and sleepy and did not want to go. Seeing two Indian girls of about my size playing, I put the pail down beside them and pointed to the slough, but they shook their heads. They did not want to go either. The old squaw saw that her water was not coming, picked up a stick and came after me. I started to run, but just then the young squaw came out and took in the situation at a glance. She got a big cornstalk and gave the old squaw a terrible beating. Another young squaw came up and tried to take the cornstalk away from her, but she, too, got a whipping. I really felt sorry for the old squaw, but it also convinced me that the young squaw was my friend. She made the old squaw get the water herself.

Wednesday, after breakfast, I thought I would investigate my surroundings and find out where I was. Close to our tent was a large house with a porch on the west side. A little ways east of that building, on a hill, was a white house. In this house



lived an Indian family with ten children. It was the largest Indian family I ever saw, as most of them are small. The oldest of this family was a sixteen-year-old girl. Her face, hands and feet were all covered with sores. I was afraid of her and whenever I saw her coming I would run away and hide. The youngest was a boy of about three years. He was a nice little fellow. He used to wear a calico shirt and a string of beads around his neck. We played together by the hour. He talked Indian and I German, but we got along nicely. One day he came to visit me. He had forgotten to put on his shirt and wore only his string of beads, but he was a welcome visitor nevertheless.

Not far south of this building on the hill was a small white house surrounded by a high garden fence. At this place was a white woman. I suppose she was a captive, too. Often she would look over the fence at me, but she never came outside the gate. At the other house were five or six little white children, ranging from two to ten years of age. They were English. The oldest boy spoke to me and said the Indians would kill me. I did not answer as I did not understand him. Then he spoke in Indian, "Sioux nepo nea." I understood and shook my head as much as to say that they had not killed me yet. About noon that day they disappeared, and I never saw them again while I was a prisoner.

The houses were all occupied by Indians and five or six families lived in tents. On a small hill south of us was a raised platform five or six feet high, on which were two coffins. While we lived there they dug a hole and buried both bodies in one grave. When an Indian dies his body is placed in a long box and a shawl is tied over the top of the box. Then it is placed on a high platform until the body is completely decomposed or for about six weeks, when it is finally buried.

Thursday morning a little white girl of four or five years was brought to our camp, I presume, from the main camp, about three miles distant. She was German and said her name was Henrietta, but could tell nothing else about herself. I was very glad to have her company. She lived with the family in the next tent to ours. Friday and Saturday we played together all day and soon were fast friends.

The first Sunday after my capture was the loneliest I have ever spent. Henrietta did not come to see me, and I sat down thinking of the previous Sunday. I wondered what a change the week had brought. Where were the people now, who had been at our church and Sunday school last Sunday? Were they all in heaven with the wings of angels? Would Mr. Mannweiler hold Sunday school in heaven and distribute the pretty red cards? Thus my childish thoughts ran. Suddenly I thought of my father's hymn book. I found it and in turning over the

leaves I came upon the old familiar hymn beginning, "How tedious and gloomy the hours," I knew it by heart and sang:

"Wie lange und schwer wird die zeit  
Wenn Jesus so lange nicht hier:  
Die blumen, die voegel, die freud,  
Verlieren ihr schoenheit zu mir."

I sang the hymn about half through and then my feelings overcame me and I laid down the book and had the longest and bitterest cry since my parents had been murdered.

Besides the incidents already related, I remember nothing of interest until the moving of the camp. I think it was on Tuesday that the Indians woke me up early. They had breakfast in a hurry, after which the tents were taken down and everything loaded on the wagons. Then began the moving. Of all the wild racing I ever saw this was the wildest. The Indians from the main camp caught up with us just as we were crossing the Redwood river. The stream was badly swollen on account of the big rains the week before. The Indians all got off the wagons and waded through. I screamed when the young squaw grabbed me by the arm and pulled me off the load and made me wade. She held me by the arm or I would have perished, as the water was nearly up to my arms. Just after we had crossed the river I saw one of our former neighbors, Mrs. Inefeld, with her baby. She was the first white prisoner I recognized. I spoke to her and she knew me at once. She smiled and asked me how many of our family had been killed. I answered that I thought all were dead but myself, as the Indians had told me they had cut the throats of my brother and sister because they cried. The next day, however, to my delight and surprise, I saw them both. That day I also saw Mary Schwandt and Augusta Lentz standing by the wagon, and met a Mrs. Urban and her five children.

I wish I could describe this move as it should be described and do justice to it. Most of the teams were oxen hitched to wagons, a few horses and the rest Indian ponies with poles tied to their sides. These poles were tied together behind and then loaded with household goods. They did not travel on roads as we do, but rushed across the prairie broadcast. U. S. flags, striped shawls and bed sheets were floating in the breeze side by side. The handsomest shawls made the best saddle blankets. Clock and watch wheels the best head-dresses, the most expensive jewels bedecked the Indians' breasts. I have never seen a Fourth of July parade or a ragamuffin outfit equal this move. All day I was studying the new styles and for a while forgot all my troubles. I was completely carried away by the wild scene. Even the Indians, with their guns pointing at me, did not frighten

me. I would shut my eyes and think it would not take long to die that way, but O, those horrid butcher knives! I could not bear the sight of them and they were always sharpening them.

We camped in one large camp that night when we stopped. There must have been a thousand tents and it looked like a large city on the prairie. Henrietta and I were again companions for her tent was next to mine as before. We started out to find some playmates and found those already mentioned. I also saw my sister did not recognize me, which made me feel bad to think she had forgotten me in one short week. The Indians had put one of my baby sister's dresses on her. I asked her whose dress she had on and she said it was Bertha's. My brother was yoking a pair of oxen as we came up to see him. He was delighted to see me, as the Indians had told him they had killed me for trying to run away. He told me, with tears in his eyes, that the Indians had killed our cow, "Molly," and could not bear to see our cattle killed, as it was all there was left of our home. Just then an Indian girl, with whom Henrietta lived, came and took us home.

We stayed at this place about three days. In the evening the young braves would dress in their gala attire with their clock-wheel head-dresses on and would mount their ponies and practice riding and shooting on horseback. Sometimes they would hang on the side of the ponies and ride at full gallop, yelling as only an Indian knows how. Henrietta and I would sit and watch them and wonder how many Indians there were in this world. I told her it was full of them, as they had killed all the white people, and so it did seem to me just then.

The evening before we moved an old Indian walked around from tent to tent, calling out something I could not understand. I went to one of the white women to find out what he said and she said that we were to move early the next morning and those of the prisoners that were not able to travel were to be shot. I was badly frightened, but I was saved after all.

The next time we moved little Henrietta and I rode in the same wagon. As we were riding along a voice in the train behind us called out in German, "Say, you have Letton's oxen hitched to Mannweiler's wagon" Looking back I saw a boy whom I knew, Ludwig Kitzman. Then Henrietta called out, "Why, there is Ludwig." Now I had a clew to Henrietta's identity. I called back to him, "Here is a little girl you know. I don't know who she is and wish you would tell me." Ludwig then ran forward to our wagon, and when he came up to us he said, in great astonishment, "Why, it is Henrietta Krieger, my dear little cousin." After a few minutes' conversation he went back to his wagon, promising to come again at noon. Every little while Henrietta would ask me if it was noon yet. Her

father and some of her brothers and sisters had been killed and her mother badly wounded.

Ludwig came at noon and we had an enjoyable visit. I asked him if we would always have to stay with the Indians and he told me not to worry about that as there were enough white men left to shoot off every Indian's head. I told him I wanted to run away, but did not know which way to go. "Don't try that," he said, "or you will be killed. You are too little. The best thing we can do is to stay with them until the whites come and take us." I asked him where they would take us and he replied that he was going to his aunt in Wisconsin. When I told him that we did not have any relatives in this country he cheered me up the best he could and assured me that we would find friends somewhere who would care for us.

Soon after this I was taken sick, and lost all account of the days. It must be borne in mind that at this time I was only seven years old. To those who may be inclined to question the accuracy of my memory of the incidents that I have related, I can only say that many of my old fellow prisoners fully corroborate my statements. The nature of these incidents impressed them on my youthful mind so deeply that I can never forget them. It is very common that incidents occurring in our childhood are better remembered than others happening in our maturity.

While I was sick the master of our tent was absent for four or five days. His big boy took particular pains to torment and abuse me. One evening he was sitting in the tent and throwing corn cobs at me, while his old mother was keeping up the fire and laughing at me. The young squaw was outside. I stood it as long as I could and then I screamed as hard as I could. All at once the young squaw stepped in and caught him in the act. She seized a large ox whip and gave him a most unmerciful thrashing and he cried like a baby. Then she gathered up all the corn cobs and brought them to me. She put one in my hand and then motioned for me to throw it at him. I did so with all the strength I had. Every time I threw a cob the young squaw would laugh and the boy cried. That was the time I got satisfaction, even if I was in an Indian camp.

One morning the big boy brought my breakfast, but as I was about to eat it he jerked it away and said I needed no breakfast, for in a little while a man was coming to shoot me. The young squaw was out of doors and the rascal could act as meanly toward me as he pleased. I did not believe a word he said, but after breakfast an Indian did come in with a new gun. I was so frightened that I did not recognize him. Shutting my eyes I lay down, hardly alive. He came to me and said, "How do you do?" half a dozen times before I dared open my eyes. Then I saw it was the man of the tent, and I presume he knew nothing



of what the boy had told me. The new gun probably belonged to some dead soldier.

Another time when the young squaw went visiting I got lonesome and decided to find brother and see him a while. I found him, together with August Gluth and Ludwig Kitzman, in a patch of hazel brush picking nuts. They gave me some, and while we were talking together the big boy approached us. "There comes that big Indian boy after you," said my brother. "See, he is picking up a stick to take you home. Don't you worry; we will take him home." Each of the boys picked up a stick and started for the boy. They said to him, "Pockajee" (leave). He scolded a while, but turned about and started for his tepee. The boys took me home and when we got there the old squaw scolded a while at the boys, and they laughed at her and called her "old crooked mouth" in German. When they left they told me if she or the boy whipped me to let them know and they would whip them both. After the boys had gone the big Indian boy kicked me in the face and made my nose bleed. The young boy was at home, and I think he told his mother, for after that she would take me along when she went visiting.

The next morning after this incident I heard a great commotion again. On investigation I saw a most disgusting spectacle. Side by side, with their throats cut and their feet in the air, lay a number of dogs. I returned to the tent sickened by the sight, but in a little while my curiosity got the better of my sensations and I went out again. By this time the Indians were singeing the hair off the dogs with burning hay. I recognized our little white poodle among the carcasses. The Indians had eight or ten kettles on the fire, and as soon as a dog was singed it was thrown into the boiling water. Perhaps they were only scalding them preparatory to cooking. I concluded they were cooking without preparation and resolved not to eat any of the meat if I had to starve. The men were about the kettle for several hours, the squaws not daring to come near. At last the women and children were driven out of the tent and only the men partook of the dog feast. Even the boys, to their great dissatisfaction, were not allowed to participate. We had to stay out till after midnight. For three nights they kept up their dog feast in adjoining tents. I have heard since that they were religious feasts and indulged in only by warriors, who on this occasion were preparing for battle.

After the feasts were over all the warriors left camp on another murdering expedition. There were only old men, women and children left to guard the prisoners.

One morning soon after the Indians had gone I saw a man dressed in white man's clothes. He was about of the same height of my father and walked like him. For a moment I forgot



everything and ran to meet him. When I came up to him I saw that it was not my father and threw myself on the ground and cried as if my heart would burst. He sat down beside me and tried to lift me up, but I refused to be comforted. After regaining my speech I told him, "Indian 'nepo' papa and mamma and I want to go 'tahah mea tepee' (far away to my home)." He sympathized with me, for there were tears in his eyes as he spoke to me. He asked me where my tepee was and I pointed it out to him. He took me by the hand and led me there.

That afternoon two young girls came to our tent and took me with them. They must have been half-breeds, as their complexions were much lighter than the other Indians and they lived much better. I think that George Spencer, the man whom I had seen that morning, sent them to get me. This family consisted of an old squaw, a young man and two young girls. They all treated me very kindly, in fact, made a pet of me. The young man would paint my face in their fashion and allow me to look at myself in his hand glass, but as soon as I could get out of doors I would rub off the paint. Their conduct toward me was so considerate that I really liked them.

Once while with them there was a dance in camp. The young man painted my face in the highest style of Indian art and took me and his sisters to see the performance. He put me on his shoulder and carried me the greater part of the way. At the dance ground a lot of poles were planted. Some with red shawls tied to them, some with white bed sheets, and some with American flags attached to them. There were no scalps in sight. The dancers stood in groups and jumped up and down while others galloped wildly about on horseback. I was afraid they would run over one another, but they managed their horses very skillfully. My young Indian friend held me up on his shoulder so that I could have a fair view of the whole performance.

After a week spent with this kind family I went to live with another, consisting of an old squaw (a widow), a young man and a little girl of my size. The young man was a half-breed whom I had known before the outbreak. His family had camped in our woods in the spring of 1862. He came to our house one evening and father asked him in for supper. While they were eating he asked father if he could borrow our oxen. After consulting mother about it father decided to go along himself with the oxen as soon as traveling would be possible. The Indian was satisfied and they stayed in our woods for two weeks more, when father moved them and their household goods about twenty miles east.

The boy always seemed to think so much of my father, and I have often wondered why he did not save his life, but perhaps he could not. While I lived with them I was half starved

all the time and was always sickly. Once when I was very hungry I saw an Indian girl put some potatoes in hot ashes to roast and then go off to play. I could not resist the chance of procuring a square meal even if by questionable means, so I watched and waited until I thought the potatoes were cooked and saw that the girl was at play on the other side of the tepee, and then I took the potatoes back of another tent and ate them with great relish.

After I had eaten the potatoes the Indian girl that had put the potatoes to roast went to look for them and found them gone. She accused another Indian girl of taking them and gave her a good whipping. Here is a case where the innocent suffered for the guilty.

The actions of the Indians were quite peculiar. Often on evenings they would gather in groups out of doors and relate tales of adventure and other stories. They would keep this up so late that one after another they would fall asleep and lie out of doors all night like cattle.

I remember well the day of the battle of Wood Lake. It was near breakfast time when we heard the report of the first cannon. An old squaw, who was making a fire, jumped into the air so suddenly and violently that it seemed she had burned her foot and screamed something that sounded to me like "Hi be-dish kak," and she repeated these words again and again. The same cry was heard throughout the camp. I noticed that there were no warriors in camp, but did not realize that they had gone out to battle.

We got little to eat that day of the battle. Everything was in the greatest confusion. They kept up bonfires all that night and an incessant howling and screaming. The next morning I changed masters again. The old squaw who kept my sister after we left the first camp was my new guardian. There were no men at this tent. There was one Indian family that often camped in our wood. The squaw used to come to our house a great deal, and mother would show her how to bake bread and do a good many other things. Father used to call her mother's sister, because she was such a great friend of ours. While a prisoner I met her quite often and spoke to her, but she never answered me and acted as if she had never seen me.

About this time we moved quite frequently, but I cannot remember the particulars. One day not long after the battle a young squaw came to our tent in a great hurry, and after a short consultation they began to pack up my sister's effects. All the clothes I had were on my person. Soon they started with us to a hill or elevated place, where we saw a large number of Indians standing in a circle in the center of which a white flag waved from a pole. There were a lot of prisoners entering the circle

through an opening in the line, and as none came out I concluded that they were going to kill all the whites, so I did not want to go. Two Indian girls took me and carried me in.

Here I met my brother, August Gluth and Ludwig Kitzman. They greeted me most joyfully. "We are going to be free now," said my brother. "The soldiers have licked the Indians and now they have to give us up." I missed little Gustave Kitzman among the prisoners and asked for him. Mrs. Inefeld then told the story of his death. She and Gustave were staying with the same family. He used to run away to see his brother Ludwig. The Indians did not like this. Besides this he had a bad habit of pinching Indian children and pulling their hair. The day they killed him he was crying and wanted to see his brother. The Indians would not let him go, however. They then began sharpening their butcher knives and told her to go and get a pail of water. She took her baby with her. The baby often cried and they had threatened to kill it. When she came back little Gustave was lying on the ground all cut to pieces. They then picked up the pieces and tied them up in a tablecloth while another Indian was digging the hole to bury him in. In half an hour all was done and little Gustave was no more.

Ludwig Kitzman, August Gluth and my brother were always together when it was possible. They had to catch and yoke oxen for hours at a time. Most of the oxen had rope tied around their horns by the Indians so they could manage them. One night a big rain fell. The ropes tightened around the oxen's horns and they were nearly crazy with pain. Ludwig told the Indians what ailed them, and they gave the boys butcher knives and they cut all the ropes. After that the boys were always kept busy driving and attending the oxen.

The boys told me what the white flag meant, and I was overjoyed to think that we would soon be free. In a little while we were marched to the other side of the camp, and they gave us tents which we were told to occupy until General Sibley and his soldiers arrived. Here I met quite a number of German prisoners, among whom were little Minnie Smith, Mary Schwant, Augusta Lentz, Mrs. Inefeld and her baby, Mrs. Lammers and her two children, Mrs. Lang and two children, Mrs. Frass and three children, Mrs. Urban and five children. The last three ladies that I have mentioned were sisters. Mrs. Eisenreich and her five children. I asked Mrs. Eisenreich what made Peter and Sophy's heads sore, and she told me that the Indians hit them on the back of their heads with a tomahawk because they could not walk any faster when they came into camp. The back of their heads was one big scab. It made me sick to look at them. Mrs. Krus and her two children, Pauline Krus (Mr. Krus' sister), were missing, and another girl by the name of Henrietta Nichols

(a cousin of Augusta Lentz) could not be found. These two girls were about twelve years old. Mrs. Krus said that they were hid among the Indians, and that the soldiers should find them or she would never go until they were found. When the soldiers came she told them about it. They told her that they would find them, and so they did, two weeks later, in another Indian camp. I remember how the soldiers cheered them when they came. When we reached St. Peter Henrietta Nichols found her father. How pleased she was to see him. Her mother and brother had been killed. Here I met Minnie Smith. She was from our neighborhood and it was with them we stayed the first month we were in Minnesota. Minnie and I had always been great friends.

I went to where she sat and asked her if the Indians had killed all her people. She nodded her head, but did not speak. Her bright blue eyes filled with tears in a moment. I tried to cheer her and offered her one of my sweet crackers that Mrs. Urban had given me, for I thought I had offended her. She shook her head and would not take it. The tears started to my eyes, for I did not know what to do and I did not want Minnie to be angry with me. Then Mrs. Krus came and told me that Minnie could not speak, as there was something wrong with her throat. I stayed with her until noon, when Mrs. Krus came and told me to go and play, saying as I went, "Minnie Smith will soon be an angel." I did not quite understand her statement and said, "Why Minnie is so good that she is an angel now." Mrs. Krus replied, "Yes, she will soon die and go to heaven." Minnie rallied a little and lived three weeks longer until we reached Fort Ridgely, where she was turned over to that kind nurse, Mrs. Elizabeth Muller, Dr. Muller's wife, who stayed at the fort. She took care of the sick and wounded and closed many dying eyes. She also closed Minnie Smith's, for two days later she died.

We waited three days for the arrival of the soldiers. In the forenoon of the third day Pauline Urban, my little sister Amelia and I were playing in a wagon when Pauline all at once jumped on to the wagon seat, clapped her hands and pointing toward the south exclaimed, "Look at the stars! Look at the stars!" We all looked in that direction and we could plainly see the sun shining on the soldiers' bayonets as they marched along. Stars of Hope they seemed for all of us. We all got on the wagon seats or as high as we could get to see the soldiers. At last the officers rode into camp and there was a great deal of hand shaking between them and the chiefs. I thought they knew but little of how we had been treated.

The prisoners were now turned over to the soldiers and we were marched to their camp. Just as we reached the soldiers'



camp the sun went down. The soldiers cheered us when we reached camp, but it frightened me. I thought the Indians were trying to drive them back.

My sister and I were sent to the same tents with several others. We were nearly starved, as we had eaten almost nothing all that day. There were between ninety and a hundred prisoners, and it was no easy task to furnish them all with supper. My sister and I were so small that the soldiers overlooked us, but we were fortunate enough, however, to be able to share supper with some of our fellow prisoners. We stayed with the soldiers three weeks, and as rations were getting scarce and what there was was almost unfit to eat, we children were always looking for something to eat. In the northern part of the soldiers' camp there was a German baker who used to bake very nice bread. One day we found the place and made him a visit. He treated us to a dish of beef soup and some bread. The next day we repeated our visit and he did not treat us again. Shortly after this we made the acquaintance of a boy named Ben Juni. He was more of a ladies' man, and whenever Ben got anything good to eat he would divide with us. Pauline always said he was the best boy in the lot. But I could not go back on my brother and Ludwig Kitzman. I have never seen any of my little friends of years ago, and I have often wished that time could turn back in its flight and we could meet again. How much I would give to see the bright and happy face of Pauline Urban. Henrietta Krieger was entirely forgotten after I made Pauline's acquaintance. Her mother was with her. She had four sisters and brothers. She told me she was going to meet her father soon, for he was away some place where he was safe. She was about the age of my sister whom the Indians had killed. How I envied her. Her father, mother, sisters and brothers were alive and well, while mine were dead. She could always cheer me no matter how badly I felt. Her mother treated me and my sister as kindly as she did her own children.

While we stayed at Camp Release I heard some of the saddest stories I ever heard. These stories were told in English and were translated to me by Mary Schwandt.

Mrs. Adams told the following story: They were moving to Hutchinson when the Indians overtook them. The Indians shot at them and they jumped off the wagon. Her husband was wounded and got away, but she supposed he was killed. Then they took her baby from her arms and dashed its brains out on the wagon wheel. She was taken prisoner. She laughed while telling her story and said she could not cry for her child.

Mrs. Minnie Inefeld told how she went to her brother's house to tell them that the Indians were killing everybody. She left her husband loading up their household goods. When she



returned she found her husband lying on the floor with a butcher knife in his heart.

One day while we were staying at Camp Release Mr. Thiele came into our tent. He told Mrs. Krus how the Indians had killed his wife and child. He assured her that her husband was alive and that she would soon see him again. Then he went on talking about how he and half-breed Moore buried the dead. They had buried quite a number before he had courage enough to go and bury his wife and child. When he came to their bodies the hogs had eaten most of them and there was nothing left but a few pieces of their clothes. He said he knelt down beside them and cried, prayed and cursed the Indians all in one breath. He swore that he would shoot Indians the rest of his life. At last the half-breed could stand it no longer and asked Thiele if he was going to kill him, too. Mr. Thiele did not answer, at which Moore threw down his spade and went away, leaving him to bury his dead alone.

After burying what dead he could that day he started toward the fort, not caring where he went. With nothing to eat but corn and wild plums he wandered until he met Sibley's men. He asked the general to let him have some soldiers to bury the dead. General Sibley could not send a force until two weeks later, and then there was nothing left of the bodies but the bones and their clothing. They simply dug a hole beside the skeletons, rolled the bones in and covered them up.

I stood Mr. Thiele's talk as long as I could and then asked him if he had buried my folks. "Who are you?" he asked. I told him I was Minnie Buce, Fred Buce's eldest girl. He shook hands with me and I sat down beside him. He kept repeating over and over again, "Poor Fred, poor Fred. How hard he worked and then had to leave it all behind." Suddenly, recollecting what I had asked, he answered, "Yes, child, I think I buried them. There were five bodies we found on your father's place which we buried." Mr. Thiele's talk made me sick. All night I cried, and Mrs. Krus took good care of me. She told me such a nice story, in her plain, simple way, that I never can forget it. She told me that after people were dead nothing could hurt them, as they were angels then, and that Mr. Thiele had picked out such a nice place to bury my beloved ones in; in a pretty meadow where the grass would always grow so green where the prairie lilies would breathe their fragrance over the graves of the departed, and where winter would come and cover up the graves with its beautiful white snow. She told me not to cry about my parents any more. Every time I felt like crying to think of the nice things she had told me. I tried my best to do as Mrs. Krus had told me and found it was much better not to cry.

Soon after this we broke up camp and moved. My sister and I got in the same wagon with Hattie Adams and Mary Schwandt. When we halted in the evening my sister and I were both asleep. Our teamster was a young boy about eighteen or nineteen years of age. He picked me up out of the wagon as though I was a baby. I screamed, as it frightened me so. He said he did not mean to frighten me. It was quite cold that evening and our clothes were very thin. I was also very unhappy when I found out that Mary was gone and that I would see her no more. I tried not to cry, but the tears would come anyway. Our young friend, the teamster, was a German and he felt very sorry for us. He baked us some pancakes and made some coffee. After supper he built a fire, got the blanket from the wagon and put it around us both and told us to sit there until he fed his oxen. I sat there a while and finally getting tired of waiting I started to look up my new acquaintance and his ox team. To my surprise I found one of the oxen was our black ox "Billy." I told the teamster of it and put my arm around "Billy's" neck. My new friend, the teamster, laughed and told me that "Billy" was a lazy ox, but he was going to use him better since he had learned his history. When his work was done we came back to the fire. We found a man sitting on a log by the fire, watching my sleeping sister. My young friend told me it was his sister's husband. They talked a long while about us. The new arrival asked me a great many questions about my people and where we lived. Finally he said he thought my father was alive. The soldiers had picked up a man near New Ulm badly wounded, who had walked many miles after he was shot, and he thought that probably it was my father. I thought of what Thiele had said about burying my parents and told him of it. He said that Thiele had buried so many dead that he may have made a mistake. I wish he had never told me this, as it only gave me false hopes, and when I found out the truth it made me feel more disappointed.

The next morning we started for the fort. After an early breakfast a teamster took and put me in his wagon. While we were waiting for some more women and children to come to the wagon I told our new teamster that I had a brother among the prisoners and wished he could go along, too. He consented, and as my brother came along just then he asked him. My brother answered that he was in no great hurry to get to St. Peter and would rather stay with the ox teams. I tried my best to get him to come, but he would not. He called me a cry baby and said I always wanted something. If we would have known then that we were not to meet again for two long years our farewell would have been more affectionate.

Among those who rode on our wagon were Ludwig Kitzman,

Mrs. Urban and Mrs. Krus with their children, an American lady with two children and a boy about eight or nine years old. It was very cold that morning, the wind blowing a perfect gale. Our teamster took off his overcoat and gave it to my sister and me to cover ourselves up with. The little American boy was shivering from the cold and also tried to get under the coat. I would not allow that, however, and slapped him in the face. That was too much for Ludwig Kitzman, and he told me I was the meanest girl he had ever seen. I did feel ashamed of myself and offered the boy the coat, but the teamster settled the difficulty by giving him a horse blanket.

All that day we traveled and passed many deserted houses with nice gardens, but no living thing in sight. Even the few hardy flowers that were left in the gardens looked sad and forsaken as we passed by. How desolate everything seemed. In the evening we stopped at a deserted farm house. There were a lot of stables around it and the log house looked something like ours did. My sister thought we were home when she saw the house.

When we got inside she looked around and asked, "Where is father and mother?" I was obliged to tell her the whole sad truth, that we would never see our parents again. She cried so hard that the teamster picked her up and carried her to sleep.

The next morning we started out early, as they wanted to reach Fort Ridgely that day. There were five or six horse teams **which took the women and children.** The rest of the teams stayed behind and got to the fort later. Everything went well until about noon, when all at once we heard shooting over the hill ahead of us. The teams all stopped and everything was in the greatest confusion. Some of the women and children wanted to run for the woods. Everybody was crying, some were praying and others were cursing. Just then we saw about forty Indians running for the very woods the women had been wanting to run to. One of the teamsters ventured to say that there were soldiers beyond the hill or the Indians would not be running, and so it proved, for just then a lot of soldiers appeared over the hill on horseback. One horse was carrying two soldiers. The officers said that they had met the Indians and had exchanged a few shots with them, resulting in the killing of one of the soldiers' horses. While the officer was talking one of the women cried out, "O look! There comes a whole army of Indians." We all looked in the direction she was pointing, and, sure enough, there were a lot of men on horseback. It seemed like a large cloud of dust coming in our direction like a whirlwind. We could not tell whether they were soldiers or Indians, but as they turned out to be soldiers we were all happy to see them. They had been out scouting and, hearing the shooting, came to see what the

trouble was. After the excitement had died down no one seemed to care for anything to eat so we resumed our journey to the fort.

About an hour after starting we saw a lone man coming across the prairie toward us. As he came nearer Ludwig Kitzman exclaimed, "It is Mr. Gluth!" and jumped off the wagon and ran towards him. He spoke with the man about something for quite a while, at which the man dropped on the ground and cried like a baby. Some of the men went to see what his trouble was and found out that he was the father of August Gluth, a little ten-year-old boy who had been a prisoner with the Indians, and that this was the first news he had received that his son was alive.

Before we reached Fort Ridgely a man driving an ox team caught up with us and took Mrs. Lammers and her two children with him. She was the first prisoner we parted with on the road and many of the women cried when they bade her good-bye. Afterwards I heard that the man was Mr. Rieke and that he married Mrs. Lammers.

At last we reached the fort, tired and hungry. The soldiers marched us into the dining room, where supper was already waiting for us. Soldiers were standing everywhere behind our chairs to see that every little child had enough to eat. It was the first time in ten long weeks that we had eaten at a table like civilized people. When supper was over they took us to another room, where they made up some beds on the floor for us.

The next morning they did not wake us as early as usual. After breakfast some of us children begged Mrs. Krus to let us see little Minnie Smith. She had been turned over to Mrs. Muller for treatment. She consented to take us, and when we arrived at the hospital we found Minnie lying in a nice clean bed with her hair curled as nice as her mother used to curl it. She opened her blue eyes one moment and smiled. Then she closed them again, as if too tired to keep them open. How badly we felt and all commenced to cry. The lady who stood at the head of the bed motioned for us to go. It was the last we saw of little Minnie, for two days later she died and her troubles were ended. When we got back the teams were already waiting for us and we started for St. Peter.

On our way to St. Peter we could see people in the field at work here and there, and also a few herds of cattle grazing in the meadows. One place we passed a man was waving his hat and calling to us. The teams stopped to see what he wanted. Presently two men with milk came up, while the teamsters cheered the men as they came and thanked them, that it was the greatest treat they could give us, for so many of the children had asked for milk. How greedily we drank it, and the men



smiled as they watched us and said they were sorry that they had no more.

That evening we reached St. Peter, where we were turned loose in an empty store. A fire was burning here, which was a most welcome sight, as we were cold. Some kind person had carried in a few arms of hay for us to sleep on. We had but little for supper. The town was full of people who had fled from their homes.

The next morning people came crowding in, bright and early, to look for friends. No one seemed to think of breakfast. Mr. Lang was one of the first to come in. His wife and two children stood just opposite the door. I never saw a more joyful meeting in my life. Those who had no friends were all crying. There was hardly a dry eye in the house. Mary Riefe came in next, dressed in the deepest of mourning. She looked over the crowd and never spoke a word. Sadly she turned to the door and walked out, having found none of her people. She was working away from home, when the Indians had killed nearly all her family and her lover. Afterwards she found two elder brothers who escaped. I held my sister by the hand, as I was afraid some one in the crowd might take her away, and I would not know what had become of her.

People were still coming in to claim friends who were supposed to be dead. I could not help watching the door and thinking of the story the teamster had told me, but it was in vain—my father and mother never came. At last as the crowd was beginning to thin out Rev. Frederic Emde, of the Evangelical church, touched me on the shoulder and said he would take me. I told him that I had a little sister with me and wanted him to take her also. Mrs. Emde then came to us and took off her veil and tied it around my sister's head and a little shawl around mine. While I was waiting for them to leave with us, I looked once more over the crowd. In one corner lay Ludwig Kitzman talking to a man and boy, and in another corner sat the little brown-faced boy of whom I have spoken before. He looked so sad and no one seemed to notice him. Often have I wondered what became of him. Mrs. Inefeld was looking out of the window with tears in her eyes, holding her baby so close to her. Her husband and all her folks had been killed and there was no one to claim her. Henrietta Krieger found her mother afterwards. How pleased she was to see her.

At last Mr. and Mrs. Emde were ready to go. They first took us to a house, where we had breakfast, after which we went to a store to get us some shoes and stockings. Mr. Emde told him our story, at which he said he would make us a present of what we wanted. When we were dressed as comfortable as they could make us we started for New Ulm. It was about noon when we



left and did not stop until we reached a farm house that evening. The next day we reached John Muhs, a brother of Mrs. Emde, who lived six miles south of New Ulm. Mr. and Mrs. Muhs were my parents for the next two years and my sister stayed with Mr. Emde.

I told Mr. Emde of my brother, and he promised that he would look for him when he went back to St. Peter. He found out that my brother had been picked up in St. Paul by another minister and later was sent to a family near Hutchinson. The man who took my brother was appointed our guardian and received quite a sum of money, about \$1,200, for my father's personal property. This was too much for him to let go. As soon as he had everything settled as he wanted it he came to Mr. Muhs and Mr. Emde and asked him to give me and my sister up to him, as he was well off and would adopt us. Finally Mr. Muhs consented and turned us over to him.

When we got to our new home we soon found out that our guardian owned nothing but a farm which he had bought with the money he so cunningly appropriated. As for schooling, we saw but little of it. I do not wish to speak unkindly of my guardian, as he really did not abuse me, and I think he would have done what was right, but he was not well and his wife was at the head of the family. They have both passed away since and I will not judge them now. Of my father's property we never received one cent.

When I was fifteen years old I started out in the world alone to earn my own living. After I left them I fell into better hands. I worked out summers and went to school winters. Being already able to read in German, in time I received a fair education. In 1879 I married Owen Carrigan and am the mother of five children. My husband died in 1898. As to my sister Amelia, she left our guardian at the age of fourteen and went back to Rev. Emde. She later became Mrs. Reynolds of Minneapolis.

My brother left for Montana at the age of nineteen. When we were at Camp Release he came one day and told me that he had seen all the Indians that were to be hung, but the one who killed our parents was not among them. He cried and said, "Yes, he is a good Indian now. Just wait until I get big, I will hunt Indians the rest of my life and will kill them, too, if I can find them." For two years after we parted he would write to me regularly, but then we heard no more of him. I am inclined to think that he was killed at the time General Custer made his last stand, for that spring I received his last letter.

There are only three places that I would like to see again. One is the large flat lime rock on the bank of the Minnesota river where my brother and I used to go fishing. Years have passed and many a person has claimed my white rock since. The

Indians that used to pass us in their canoes so silently they seemed like ghosts, you could hardly hear the dip of their oars, have long since fled from the banks of the river and could not frighten now. The second place is the spring near my father's place, where my playmates and I used to pick the yellow lady-slippers. The third is the creek near our home where the lovely white cherry blossoms were so thick that they looked like a white sheet. Little Pauline and Minnie Kitzman, my sister Augusta and I brought our aprons full home to make garlands out of them. Years after, when I used to see the white cherry blossoms, I used to wish that I could go back and cover the graves of my little friends with the flowers they loved so well.

“The flowers that bloom in the wildwood  
Have since dropped their beautiful leaves,  
And the many dear friends of my childhood  
Have slumbered for years in their graves.”

#### CHAPTER XIV.

##### **CAPTIVE AMONG THE SIOUX.**

**Experiences of Mrs. N. D. White, of Beaver Falls—Unrest Among the Indians—News of the Uprising—Desperate Flight—Capture—Wedge Killed—Henderson Injured—Mrs. Henderson and Children Burned—Scenes of Horror—Eugene White Killed—Boy of Twelve Escapes—Captives Taken to Crow's Village—Life Among the Indians—Removal—Incidents of the March—Rescue—Camp Release—Scenes of Delight—Reunion—Retrospection.**

The story I bring to you includes what I saw and what occurred to myself and family during the most terrible Indian massacre that was ever known in our fair country. Fifteen thousand square miles of territory were overrun by the savages, and their trails in Minnesota were marked by blood and fire, while men, women and innocent children were indiscriminately butchered or made prisoners.

I was born in the town of Alexander, Genesee county, New York, February 10, 1825, my maiden name being Urania S. Frazer, and I was married to Nathan Dexter White, October 1, 1845. We remained in New York state about two years, and then emigrated to Columbia county, Wisconsin, where we lived fifteen years. In the spring of 1862 we again turned our faces westward, and June 28 found us in Renville county, Minnesota.

Little did we think how soon we should pass through the terrible ordeal that awaited us. We commenced the erection of

our log cabin at the base of the bluff in the valley of Beaver creek, near its opening into the wide Minnesota river valley, with stout hands and willing minds, looking hopefully forward to better times, for we thought we had selected the very heart of this western paradise for our home. Truly it was beautiful, even in its wild, uncultivated condition, with its gigantic trees in the creek valley, its towering bluffs and the sweet-scented wild flowers. A babbling brook formed a part of the eastern boundary of our land, and its broad acres of prairie made it desirable enough to have satisfied the wishes of the most fastidious lover of a fine farm. We had just got settled in our new log house when the Sioux Indians who lived near us began to be uneasy.

Little Crow's village was situated about six miles from our house, across the Minnesota river. His warriors numbered about eight hundred. These Indians, with their families, by reason of the scarcity of buffaloes and other wild game, were largely dependent upon their annuities. They were supplied with provisions from the commissary stores at the Lower Sioux Indian Agency, near Little Crow's village, and they also received their annuities from the agent at this point. The summer of that eventful year was to all appearances very favorable to them, so far as crops were concerned. Their many cornfields, of nearly a thousand acres, bore promise of rich yield. We frequently saw the Indians on the tops of the bluffs overlooking our dwelling. They seemed to be watching for something. When questioned they said they were looking for Ojibways. I think they must have held war meetings or councils, for we often heard drums in the evening on their side of the Minnesota river several weeks before the outbreak.

Reports came to us that some of the Indians had made a raid upon the commissary stores at the Upper Agency, but we paid little attention to it, thinking it only a rumor.

The annuity was to have been paid in June, but, owing to the Civil war that was then raging between the United and Confederate States, the money was delayed. The Indians were compelled to ward off starvation by digging roots for food. Three or four weeks previous to the outbreak we could see squaws almost every day wandering over the prairie in search of the nutritious roots of the plant known to the French voyageurs as the "pomme de terre." With a small pole about six feet long, having one end sharpened, they dug its tap-root, which they called tipsinah, somewhat resembling a white English turnip in color, taste and shape.

Many of the Indians had pawned their guns for provisions. My husband had taken several in exchange for beef cattle. Among them was Little Crow's gun. This manner of dealing with the white man was not satisfactory to them, and especially



OX TEAM





to be compelled thus to part with their guns was very hard. Knowing the treachery of the Indians, none of us should have been surprised when this desperate outbreak overwhelmed us, and yet when the eighteenth day of August, 1862, came, with its cloudless sky, not one of the scattered settlers was prepared for protection against the carnage which was to overwhelm them.

At this time nearly every farmer was busy making hay, but my husband fortunately was on a trip to Blue Earth county, about sixty miles southeast of us. I say fortunately, because every man stood in great danger of being killed, and in all probability that would have been his fate if he had been with us, as no men among the settlers were taken prisoners.

The first outbreak, the attack on our fleeing party, and the beginning of my captivity were on Monday, August 18, and I was released thirty-nine days afterward, on September 26.

While I was busily engaged gathering up the clothing for the purpose of doing my washing on the morning of the outbreak, my daughter Julia, fourteen years old, who had been assisting at the house of Mr. Henderson, about a half mile from us, whose wife was very sick, came running in, accompanied by a daughter of J. W. Earle, and breathlessly told me that the Indians were coming to kill us, and that I must go back with them quick. This frightened me, in fact, it seemed to strike me dumb; but, suddenly recovering my thoughts, I immediately began planning what we should take with us. Soon I came to the conclusion that it would be folly to attempt to take anything. But on moving husband's overcoat I caught sight of a large pocketbook that contained valuable papers and some money. This I quickly secured, and managed to keep it during all my captivity. I caught up my baby, five months old, and placed him on one arm, and took Little Crow's gun in the other hand. My daughter also carried a gun. We hurriedly wended our way to the house of the sick neighbor, and thence went to the house of Mr. Earle.

There I found my twelve-year-old son Millard, who had been herding sheep. Having learned of the trouble with the Indians, he had driven the sheep up and put them in the yard. Eugene, my oldest son, had gone out on the prairie to bring in our colts, to keep them from the Indians, because they were collecting all the horses in the neighborhood to ride, as they said, in hunting Ojibways, that being the excuse they gave for this bold robbery. He found that the Indians had already got the colts and were breaking them to ride, having them in a slough, where they could easily handle them. Consequently he came back to the house of Mr. Earle. On his way back he met Mr. Wichmann, a neighbor just from the agency, who told him that the Indians were killing all the white people there.

At the house of Mr. Earle twenty-seven neighbors were assembled, men, women and children. Teams of horses were soon hitched to wagons, and we started on our perilous journey.

The Indians, anticipating our flight and knowing the direction we should be likely to take, had secreted themselves in ambush on either side of the road in the tall grass. On our arrival in the ambush twenty or thirty Indians in their war paint rose to their feet; they did not shoot, but surrounded us, took our horses by the bits, and commanded us to surrender to them all our teams, wagons and everything except the clothing we had on. A parley with them in behalf of the sick woman was had by one of our number who could speak the Sioux language. The Indians finally consented that we might go, if we would leave all the teams, wagons, etc., except one team and a light wagon in which Mrs. Henderson and her two children had been placed on a feather bed.

We felt a little more hopeful at getting such easy terms of escape, but our hopes were of short duration, for they soon became dissatisfied with the agreement they had made and gave notice that they must have our last team, and we were forced to stop and comply with their demand. The team was given up and the Indians said we might go. Several men took hold of the wagon and we again started, feeling that there was still a little chance of escape. We had gone only a short distance when we were made fully aware of the treachery that predominates in the Indian character. They commenced shooting at the men drawing the wagon. Mr. Henderson and Jehiel Wedge, in compliance with Mrs. Henderson's wishes, held up a pillowslip as a flag of truce, but the Indians kept on firing. The pillowslip was soon riddled. Mr. Henderson's fingers on one hand were shot off and Mr. Wedge was killed.

Then commenced a flight, a run for life, on the open prairie, by men, women and children, unarmed and defenseless, before the cruel savages armed with guns, tomahawks and scalping knives. Imagine, if you can, the awful sight here presented to my view, both before and after being captured—strong men making desperate efforts to save themselves and their little ones from the scalping knives of their merciless foes, who were in hot pursuit, shooting at them rapidly as they ran. Before the Indians passed me the bullets were continually whizzing by my head. Those who could escape, and their murderous enemies, were soon out of my sight. In one instance a little boy was shot and killed in his father's arms.

Woe and despair now seized all of us who were made captives. The bravest among us lost courage, being so helpless, defenseless and unprepared for this act of savage warfare. With blanched faces we beheld the horrible scene and clasped our help-

less little children closer to us. Then fearful thoughts of torture crowded into our minds, as Mrs. Henderson and her two children were taken rudely from the bed in the wagon, thrown violently on the ground, and covered with the bed, to which a torch was applied. The blaze grew larger and higher and I could see no more! My courage sank as I wondered in a dazed, half-insane manner what would be our fate and that of other friends. The two little children, I was afterward told, had their heads crushed by blows struck with violins belonging to the family of Mr. Earle. The burial party sent out by General Sibley from Fort Ridgely found the violins, with the brains and hair of the poor little innocents still sticking to them, two weeks later. Mr. Henderson was afterward killed at the battle of Birch Cooley, September 2.

Nine of our number were killed here in this flight, among them being our oldest son, Eugene, then about sixteen years old. Eleven were taken prisoners, among these being myself, my babe and my daughter, fourteen years old.

Seven made their escape, my twelve-year-old son being among them. They started for Fort Ridgely, a distance of twenty miles, thinking that there they would be safe, but, on arriving near the fort, they could see so many Indians skulking around that they thought it extremely dangerous to make any further effort to reach the fort. They then decided to go to Cedar Lake, a distance of thirty miles north. Their boots and shoes were filled with water in wading through sloughs and became a great burden to them, so that they were compelled to take them off to expedite their flight. Consequently, in traveling through coarse wet grass, the flesh on their feet and ankles was worn and lacerated until the bones were bare in places. They could get no food and starvation stared at them with its gnawing pangs. They were hatless in the scorching sunshine, and were completely worn out by wading through sloughs and hiding in the tall grass: in fact, doing anything to make their escape from the Indians.

When within ten or fifteen miles of Cedar Lake the strongest man of the party was sent ahead for help, to get food for those who were unable to walk much farther. On reaching a rise of ground he turned quickly, motioned to them and then threw himself in the tall grass. The others of the party knew that this meant danger and hid themselves as quickly as possible. Soon sharp reports of guns came to their ears. They supposed, of course, that the young man was killed, but it was not so. These Indians, five in number, had been away on a visit, and consequently they had not heard of the massacre. They were returning to Little Crow's village. The young man was not seen by these Indians, but the others had been seen before dropping in

the grass. They fired their guns for the purpose of reloading, and soon tracked the party with whom my son was to their hiding places by their trail in the wet grass. My son noticed one of them skulking along on his trail and watching him very intently. He supposed that the Indian would shoot him, so he turned his face away and waited for the bullet that was to take his life. What a terrible moment it was to a lad of only twelve years!

But as no shot was fired he turned his head to see what the Indian was doing. The Indian then asked him what was the matter. Fearing to tell the truth he told him that the Ojibways were killing all the white people in their neighborhood and also told how hungry they were.

The Indians gave them some cold boiled potatoes, turning them on the ground, and asked to trade for Little Crow's gun, which one of the party had received from me. Not daring to refuse, they gave them the gun, which was a very handsome one. The Indians now left them and they managed to reach Cedar Lake, being the first to carry the news of the outbreak to that place. My son traveled from Cedar Lake to St. Peter without further hardship.

The day when the outbreak commenced my husband was on his return from Blue Earth county with Mr. and Mrs. Jacobson, parents of the sick Mrs. Henderson. Late in the afternoon, when within six miles of New Ulm, they met a large number of settlers, men, women and children, fleeing for their lives, who told them that the Sioux Indians had commenced a desperate raid upon the settlers in the vicinity of New Ulm, that many of them had been killed, and that the Indians were then besieging the village; also that word from Renville county had been received, that all the settlers in the neighborhood of Beaver Creek and Birch Cooley were murdered, if they had failed to make their escape.

Having remained with the fleeing party until morning, my husband started on his return to the home of Mr. Jacobson, a distance of thirty miles. On his way back he saw farms deserted and cattle running at large in fields of shocked grain. At Madelia he found an assemblage of settlers contemplating the idea of making a stand against the Indians. They resolved not to be driven from their homes by the Sioux, thinking that they could defend themselves by building breastworks of logs which were at hand. Consequently my husband remained with them one day and assisted in the building of the fortification, until reliable information came to them that there were so many Indians engaged in the outbreak that it would be impossible for them to make a successful stand. Therefore, after taking Mr. and Mrs. Jacobson to their home he started for St. Peter, where he arrived on Saturday, the twenty-third day of August.



There he met Millard, our twelve-year-old boy, who narrated to him the dismal tidings of the outbreak: that his mother, sister and little baby brother were taken off by the Indians, and that Eugene was hit by a bullet in the leg while running in advance of him. He told how Eugene ran about a fourth of a mile after being wounded, then turned a little to one side of the course they were running and dropped into a cluster of weeds. The Indians were soon upon him with their scalping knives. In casting a look back he saw them apparently in the act of taking his scalp.

My husband's team of horses and his carriage were pressed into military service at St. Peter. He went with General Sibley's forces from St. Peter to Fort Ridgely, intending to go with them on their expedition against the Indians. But it fell to his lot to remain at the fort until after our release.

When I was captured my captor seized me by the shoulders, turned me quickly around and motioned for me to turn back. At this I screamed, partly for the purpose of calling Mr. Earle's attention to see that I was a prisoner, and he looked around. This I did, thinking that he might escape and give the tidings to my relatives and friends.

Just before I was captured my son Eugene, who was afterward killed, passed me and said, "Ma, run faster, or they will catch you." This was the last time I heard him speak or saw him, and he must have been killed soon afterward.

It was now near the middle of the day; the heat of the sun was very intense and we (the captives) were all suffering for drink. I sat down a moment to rest, and then thought of my dress, which had become very wet while wading through a slough, so I sucked some water from it, which relieved my thirst a little.

We captives and a few of the Indians walked back to the house of J. W. Earle. The Indians entered the house and delighted themselves by breaking stoves and furniture of various kinds and throwing crockery through the windows. After they had completed the destruction of everything in the house which they did not wish to appropriate for their own use we were put into wagons and ordered to be taken to Little Crow's village. Members of families were separated and taken to different places, seemingly to add to our suffering by putting upon us the terrible agony of wondering where the other prisoners were and what was to be their fate. During this ride we passed several houses belonging to settlers who had been killed or had fled to save their lives. The Indians entered these houses and plundered them of many valuables, such as bedding and clothing. On our way to the Minnesota bottomland we had to descend a very steep



bluff, where, by our request, the Indians gave us the privilege of walking down.

After reaching the foot of the bluff our course was through underbrush of all kinds. The thought of torture was uppermost in my mind. I supposed that was why such a course was taken. There was no road at all, not even a track. We were compelled to make our way as best we could through grape vines, prickly ash, gooseberry bushes and trees. After much difficulty in bending down small trees in order to let our wagons pass over them, we finally reached the Minnesota river with many rents in our clothing and numerous scratches on our arms.

When fording the river, we were all given a drink of river water, some sugar and a piece of bread. The sugar and bread were taken from the house of one of my neighbors. Just as we were driving into the water the wagon containing my daughter with other captives was disappearing beyond the top of the bluff on the other side of the river. I thought again, "What will befall her?"

We soon reached Little Crow's village, where we were kept about a week. The village numbered about sixty tepees, besides Little Crow's dwelling, a frame building. Mrs. James Carrothers, Mrs. J. W. Earle and a little daughter, myself and babe were taken to Little Crow's. On entering the house the object that first met my gaze was Little Crow, a large, tall Indian, walking the floor in a very haughty, dignified manner, as much as to say, "I am great!" However, his majesty condescended to salute us with "Ho," that being their usual word of greeting. The room was very large. The furniture consisted of only a few chairs, table and camp kettles. A portion of the floor at one end of the room was raised about one foot, where they slept on blankets. His four wives, all sisters, were busily engaged packing away plunder which had been taken from stores and the houses of settlers. They gave us for our supper bread and tea. Soon after tea Mrs. Carrothers and myself were escorted to a tepee, where we remained until morning, when we were claimed by different Indians.

It happened to be my lot in the distribution of the prisoners to be owned by Too-kon-we-chasta (meaning the "Stone Man") and his squaw. They called me their child, or "big papoose." Their owning me in this manner saved me probably from a worse fate than death, and although more than a third of a century has elapsed since that event, strange as it may appear to some, I cherish with kindest feelings the friendship of my Indian father and mother. Too-kon-we-chasta was employed by General Sibley as a scout on his expedition against the Indians in the summer of 1863. He now lives across the Minnesota river from Morton, in Redwood county, on a farm. He and his squaw called

on me several times when we were living near Beaver Falls. They manifested a great deal of friendship. There is a wide difference in the moral character of Indians.

Before retiring for the night we were commanded to make ourselves squaw suits. The squaws told us how to make them, and mine was made according to their directions. Mrs. Carrothers failed to make hers as told, and consequently was ordered to rip apart and make it over. I put mine on while she was making hers as first told. When finished she put it on. We thought our looks were extremely ludicrous. She cast a queer gaze at me and then commenced laughing. I said to her that under the circumstances I could see nothing to laugh about. She replied that we might better laugh than cry, for we had been told that the Indians would have no tears, and that those who cried would be first to die.

I also had to lay aside my shoes and wear moccasins. The last I saw of my shoes an Indian boy about a dozen years old was having great sport with them by tossing them with his feet to see how high he could send them.

On the third day of my captivity I was taken out by my squaw mother a short distance from our tepee, beside a cornfield fence, and was given to understand that I must remain there until she came for me. After being there a short time, an old squaw came to me, and, leaning against the fence, gazed at me some time before speaking. Finally she said in a low voice, "Me Winnebago: Sioux nepo papoose," and then left. I never learned why I was taken out there, but have thought since that the Indians had decided to kill my child, as "nepo papoose" means "kill a baby;" that my squaw mother took me there for the purpose of hiding my child from the Indians, and that being afraid to give the reason herself she sent this old squaw from another tribe to tell me.

During this week of tepee life the ludicrous alternated with the sublime, the laughable with the heart-breaking and pathetic. We saw papooses of all sizes robed in rich laces and bedecked in many fantastic styles with silk fabrics, until one must laugh despite all their fearful surroundings. When the laugh died on our lips the terrible thought crowded into our minds, Where did these things come from? What tales could they tell if power were given them to speak? Where are the butchered and mutilated forms that once wore them? My heart was crushed, my brain reeled, and I grew faint and sick wondering, or rather trying not to wonder, what would be our own fate.

The Indians through plunder had on hand a good supply of provisions, consisting of flour, dried fruit, groceries of various kinds and an abundance of fresh meat. Their manner of cooking was not very elaborate: an epicure would not have relished

it as well as we did, until after being forced by the pain or weakness caused by the want of food. Hunger will make food cooked after the manner of the Indians palatable.

At times it seemed to me as though a hand had grasped my throat and was choking me every time I tried to swallow food so great was the stricture brought about by the fearful tension on the nervous system. Truly and well has it been said that no bodily suffering, however great, is so keen as mental torture.

My squaw mother was our cook. She mixed bread in a six-quart pan by stirring flour into about two quarters of warm water, with one teacupful of tallow and a little saleratus, bringing it to the consistency of biscuit dough. She then took the dough out of the pan, turned it bottom side up on the ground, placed the dough on the pan, patted it flat with her hands, cut it in small pieces, and fried it in tallow. Potatoes they usually roasted in the hot embers of the camp fire. Their manner of broiling beefsteak was to put the steak across two sticks over the blaze, without salting, and in a few minutes it was done. Tripe was an extremely favorite dish among them, and they were quite quick in its preparation. The intestines were taken between the thumb and finger, the contents were squeezed out, and then without washing the tripe was broiled and prepared in regular Indian epicurean style.

They follow their white brothers in their love for tea and coffee, which they make very strong. They sometimes flavored their coffee with cinnamon. My share of coffee was always given in a pint bowl with three tablespoonfuls of sugar in it. I ate some bread, which, with my tea and coffee, composed my bill of fare while with them. In fact, I think I could not have eaten the most delicious meal ever prepared by civilized people while a prisoner among these savages, with my family killed or scattered as they were and my own fate still preying on my mind.

The Indians were all great lovers of jewelry, as every school child knows. Every captive was stripped of all jewelry and other valuables in her possession. The Sioux did not wear rings in their noses, like some tribes; but every other available place on the body was utilized to good advantage on which to display jewelry. The clocks that had been plundered from many a peaceful home were taken to pieces and made to do service in this line of decoration. The large wheels were used for earrings, and the smaller ones as bangles on bracelets and armlets.

They were also very proud of being able to carry a watch; but their clothing, being devoid of pockets, lacked the most essential convenience for this purpose. Consequently some of them would, in derision, fasten the chain around the ankle and let the watch drag on the ground.

You may think it strange that I took any notice of these

little incidents. However trifling it may have been for me to observe their antics, it certainly had the effect partially to relieve me of the great weight that pressed so heavily on my mind. I looked at my poor little starving babe, and saw that he was growing thinner every day from pure starvation. I thought of my husband and children, whose fate I might never know. Had I given way to all the terrors of my situation I should not have been spared to meet my family or had any chance of escape, but should have met instant death at the hands of my cruel captors. My will sustained me and forced me to take note of these insignificant things, so that I might not sink or give up to the dreadful reality I was passing through. I said to one of my neighbor captives, when we were first made prisoners, that I felt just like singing, so near did I in my excitement border on insanity. I have thought since many times that, had I given up to the impulse and sung, it would have been a wild song and I should have certainly crossed the border of insanity and entered its confines. Even now, after thirty-six years, I look back and shudder, and my heart nearly stops beating when these awful things present themselves fully to my mind. The wonder to me is how I ever endured it all.

The warriors were away all the time we were in Little Crow's village. They came back in time to escort us when we moved. They told us they had burned Fort Ridgely and New Ulm, and would soon have all the pale faces in the state killed. This was said, no doubt, to make our trials more painful, and that we might realize the full extent of their power.

All the time I remained in Little Crow's village my bed, shawl and sunbonnet, covering for myself and babe, both night and day, consisted of only one poor old cotton sheet, and on our first move I gave it to an Indian to carry while we forded the Redwood river. Indian-like, he kept it. So my squaw mother gave me an old, dirty, strong-scented blanket, which I was compelled to wear around me in squaw fashion.

On the fourth day of my captivity the squaws went out on the slough and came back with their arms full of wet grass, which was scattered over the ground inside the tepee to keep us out of the mud caused by the heavy rains. Every night when I lay down on this wet grass to sleep I would think that perhaps I should not be able to get up again, and sometimes I became almost enough discouraged to wish that I would never be able to rise again, so terrible was my experience.

I was frequently sent by the squaws to the Minnesota river, a quarter of a mile distant, to bring water for tepee use. At one time I passed several tepees where Indians and half-breeds camped. On my return they set up a frightful whoop and yell, which nearly stunned me with fear. However, I kept on my way,



drew my old sheet closer around me, and hurried back as fast as possible. As I entered our tepee I drew a long breath of relief. I was not sent there for water again.

My sunbonnet was taken from me when I was first captured. The Indians used it for a kinnikinick bag. Kinnikinick is a species of shrub from which they scrape the bark to smoke with their Indian tobacco. They have some long pipes. While smoking they let the bowl of the pipe rest on the ground. When this pipe was first lighted the custom among them was to pass it around, each Indian and squaw in the company taking two or three puffs. I never saw a squaw smoke except when this long pipe was passed around. The pipe was not presented to me to take a puff. I believe this pipe was known as the pipe of peace.

A week having elapsed since we were taken to Little Crow's village, and the warriors having all returned, an aged Indian marched through the village calling out "Puckachee! Puckachee!" before every tepee; then the squaws immediately commenced taking down the tepees. We understood that the crier had given command for a move, but whither we did not know. Their manner of moving was very ingenious. Every tepee has six poles, about fifteen feet long, which were fastened by strips or rawhide placed around the pony's neck and breast, three poles on each side of the pony, with the small ends on the ground. A stick was tied to the poles behind the pony to keep them together and spread in the shape of a V; and on the stick and poles bundles of various kinds, kettles and even papooses were fastened when occasion required. It is astonishing to see the amount of service these natives will get out of one tepee and an Indian pony.

After getting the wagons and the pole and pony conveyances loaded, and everything else in readiness, our procession was ordered to "puckachee," and away we went, one hundred and seven white prisoners and about the same number of half-breeds who called themselves prisoners (they may have been prisoners in one sense of the word), eight hundred warriors, their families and luggage of various kinds. We had a train three miles long. On either side of our procession were mounted warriors, bedecked with war paint, feathers and ribbons, and they presented a very gay appearance, galloping back and forth on each side of this long train. Their orders were to shoot any white prisoner that ventured to pass through their ranks. This was done, of course, to intimidate the prisoners. I shall never forget the varied sights this motley procession presented to my view—the warrior in his glory, feasting over the fact that he had killed or captured so many of his white enemies and thereby gotten his revenge for the great wrongs he had suffered from them; and the innocent victims, the prisoners, so woe-begone, so heart-broken, so grotesque and awkward in their Indian dress, paying



the penalty that the red man imagined the white man owed him, for an Indian cares not whether it is the perpetrator of a wrong or not, if he finds some white victim whereon to wreak his revenge.

Our ears were almost deafened by the barking of dogs, the lowing of cattle, the "Puckachee! Whoa! Gee!" of the Indians in driving their teams of oxen, the neighing of horses, the braying of mules, the rattle of heavy wagons. In fact, to me it seemed like a huge chaotic mass of living beings making desperate efforts to escape some great calamity.

On we went with the utmost speed, the Indians seeming to be in great glee. We crossed the Redwood river about one mile from its entrance into the Minnesota river. The stream, swollen by recent heavy rains and having a strong current, was difficult and even dangerous to ford. Mrs. Earle, her daughter and myself locked arms while crossing. Mrs. Earle's feet were once taken from under her, and she would have gone down stream had it not been for the aid received from us. A squaw carried my babe across. Every Indian and squaw seemed to be in a great hurry to cross first. They dashed pell-mell into the water, regardless of their chances to land their teams.

On this march I had to walk and carry my child. I carried him on my arms, which was very disgusting to the squaws. They frequently took him from my arms and placed him on my back, squaw-fashion, but he always managed somehow to slip down and I had him in my arms again. Before noon I became so tired that I sat down to rest beside the road. The squaws, in passing me, would say "Puckachee!" But I remained sitting about ten minutes, I should think, when an old Indian came to me and took hold of my hand to help me up. I shook my head. He then had the train halt, or a part of it, a short time. I afterward learned that a council was held, the object being to come to some agreement as to how they would deal with me. Some thought best to kill me and my child; others thought not. The final conclusion was to take my child, place him on a loaded wagon, and start the train. Then, if I did not "puckachee," they would kill me and the baby also. They started, after putting the child on a wagon, and I followed, taking hold of the end-board of the wagon, which proved to be a great help to me to the end of our day's march. We followed up the Minnesota river valley until we came to Rice creek, reaching that point about sundown, having traveled nearly eighteen miles.

Our tepees were soon pitched, and everything quickly settled into the usual routine of tepee life. Then I wandered and searched around among the tepees to see if I could find my daughter and other friends who helped to make this long train.

After a short walk among the Indians and tepees, I was com-

pletely overjoyed at meeting my daughter, whom I had not seen since we forded the Minnesota river on the day we were made captives. It was like seeing one risen from the dead to meet her. She was as happy as myself. And oh! how pleased we were that so far we had been spared not only from death, but, worse than that, the Indian's lust. Killing beef cattle, cooking, and eating, seemed to be done in great glee in this camp.

The fourth day of our stay here the command "Puckachee!" was sent along as before, and our gigantic motley cavalcade, with its strange confusion, was soon on the move westward again. We passed Yellow Medicine village, near which the Upper Sioux Agency was located. As we came in sight of it, we could see the barracks burning, also the mills situated at this point, where we crossed the Yellow Medicine river. John Other Day, who was a friend to the whites, and was the means of saving sixty-two lives, had his house burned to the ground.

We stopped after traveling a distance of ten miles, and remained there eight or ten days. That part of the train where I was, pitched their tepees beside a mossy slough, from which we obtained water for tepee use. The first few days the water covered the moss and could be dipped with a cup. The cattle were allowed to stand in it, and dozens of little Indians were playing in it every day; consequently the water soon became somewhat unpalatable to the fastidious. However, we continued to use it. After remaining there three or four days the water sank below the moss. To get it then we had to go out on the moss and stand a few minutes, when the water would collect about our feet. It is astonishing how some persons will become reconciled to such things when forced upon them.

A papoose was very sick, but nothing was given it to relieve the little sufferer. It died about sundown. They made no demonstration of grief when it died, nor mourned in the least; but after an hour or two the warriors returned, and I suppose that when notified they must have given the mourning signal. A dismal wailing was then begun and was continued about a half hour. It stopped just as suddenly as it began, and not another sound was heard. I did not know when or where the remains were deposited, so stealthy were they in their movements.

The death of this baby caused me to think of the probable death of my own. The little fellow was a mere skeleton. I was only able to get a small quantity of milk for him once in two days. This was all that kept him from starving. To hold him and watch him, knowing that he was gradually pining away, was what I hope no mother will ever be called upon to witness.

It was no uncommon occurrence to see the Indians, just before going out on a raid or to battle, decorate themselves with feathers, ribbons, and paint. The most hideous looking object I

ever beheld was a large, tall Indian, who had besmeared his face all over with vermillion red, and then had painted a stripe of green around each eye and his mouth, thickly dotting these stripes with bright yellow paint. Others would paint their faces red, and then apply a bright coat of yellow, which gave it a sunset hue, after which a blue flower was usually painted on each cheek. Some of them would daub their faces with something that looked like dark blue clay, and then would make zig-zag streaks down their faces with their fingers, leaving a stripe of clay and,—well, a streak of Indian.

The squaws seemed to take great pride in ornamenting their head and hair. They usually parted their hair in the middle of the forehead, plaited it in two braids, and tied the ends firmly with buckskin strings, on which were strung three large glass beads at the end of each string. Then they painted a bright red streak over the head where the hair was parted. I saw one squaw with five holes in the rim of each ear, from which hung five brass chains dangling on her shoulders, with a dollar gold piece fastened to each chain.

After the warriors had completed the work of painting to their liking, they gathered in small squads, seemingly for consultation. They presented a very frightful appearance. Soon they began to gather in larger parties and start off in different directions, for the purpose, as I supposed, of victimizing some innocent settler. Many cattle were now being brought into camp, but no captives; which led me to believe that they massacred indiscriminately men, women, and children, and that proved to have been the case. The squaws seemed at all times to be highly elated over the good success the Indians had in bringing into camp beef cattle; "ta-ton-koes," they called them. They were also well pleased with the false reports which the Indians made in stating that they had killed or driven nearly all the white people from Minnesota.

To save labor in harvesting and hauling corn and potatoes into camp, we made many short moves from one enclosure to another. Cattle, horses and ponies, were turned loose in the fields of grain. As soon as the supply was exhausted, we moved on. At the end of one remove, I saw an old squaw with a very nice black silk shawl, which she had worn over her head, squaw-fashion, while on the move climb over a rail fence and throw the shawl on the ground in the potato field. Then with all her might she commenced digging or scratching out potatoes with her hands, throwing them on the shawl until she had gathered nearly a half bushel, after which she gathered up the corners of the shawl, threw them over her shoulder, and hurried away to the campfire.

For one reason we were always glad to move; it furnished us a clean camp ground for a few days. But oh! the thought that

I was a prisoner in the hands of savage Indians, moving on farther and farther from relatives, friends and civilization, into the far Northwestern wilds, inhabited only by cruel savages who lived in tepees, and cold weather coming on! I met an old Frenchman, who had married a squaw and had lived with the Indians a long time. He could speak a little English. Judge what my feelings must have been when he said to me, "I 'spect you'll all die when cold weather comes," meaning the white captives.

Many times have I reluctantly retired for the night on the cold, damp ground, with my child on my arm, unable to sleep, thinking of friends and home. If by chance my eyes were closed in sleep, I would sometimes dream of seeing Indians perpetrating some act of cruelty on innocent white captives. Occasionally I would dream of having made my escape from my captors, and was safe among my relatives and friends in a civilized country. But on awaking from my slumbers, oh! the anguish of mind; the heart-crushing pangs of grief, to again fully realize that I was a prisoner still among the Indians, not knowing how soon I would be subjected to the cruelties of these revengeful savages!

In order to make myself as agreeable as possible to them, I feigned cheerfulness, and took particular notice of their papooses, hoping that by so doing I would receive better treatment from them, which I think had the desired effect. Once I was unable to suppress my feelings while in the presence of my Indian father, who was quick to observe my gushing tears and heart throbs, which must have excited his sympathy for me. He said, through an interpreter, that he would give me bread and let me go; "but," said he, "the warriors will find you and kill you,"—as much as to say, "You had better remain with us." This was after we had gone so far from white settlements that it would have been impossible for me to make my way on foot and alone through the Indian country.

While in the camp beside the mossy slough, Little Crow and twenty or thirty of his chief warriors had a war council and dog feast. They occupied a place on the prairie a short distance outside of the camp ground, where they seated themselves on the ground in a circle around a large kettle, hung over a fire, in which the carcass of a fat dog was being boiled. The United States flag was gracefully waving over their detestable heads. What a contrast between this exhibition of hostile Indians and the gathering of loyal citizens of the United States under the stars and stripes, celebrating our nation's birthday!

These dusky savages seemed to have parliamentary rules of their own. One would rise, with solid dignity, and deliver his harangue, after which they one by one would dip their ladles into the kettle of dog soup, until each had served himself to



soup. Then came another speech and another dip by all. Thus they alternated until all or nearly all had their say and had their appetite satisfied with canine soup. Dog soup by them is considered to be a superb and honored dish. None but Indians of high rank were allowed to partake.

Dog beef was sometimes cooked by hanging the dog in a horizontal position by both fore and hind legs under a pole over a fire, without being dressed, except that the entrails were removed. When dogs are cooked in this manner all are allowed to partake.

These natives generally used their fingers in conveying food to their mouths. If their meat was too hard to crush with their teeth, or too tough to tear with their fingers and teeth, they would firmly hold the meat in their teeth and one hand, and, with a sharp knife in the other hand, cut the meat between the teeth and fingers.

On the eighth or tenth day of our stay here the word "Puckachee!" greeted our ears, and everything was soon in readiness for a move, but it was a very short one. We stopped beside a small stream called Hazel Run. Beside this stream had been built residences for missionaries, which were burned to the ground soon after our tepees were pitched.

After remaining here two or three days, we were given orders as before to move on, and went only three or four miles. On the way we passed several small lakes, and our train was stopped long enough near one of them to allow the squaws to do some washing. This was the first washing that had been done since my stay with them. The squaws' mode of washing their wardrobe was to walk into water two or three feet deep, then quickly lower and raise themselves, and at the same time rub with their hands. Their wet clothing was allowed to remain on them to dry. The squaws, in washing their faces, would take water in their mouths, spurt it into their hands and rub it over their faces, but used no towel.

Here the squaws began to pay much attention to my poor starving babe. They would put their hands on his head and say, over and over, "Washta, washta do," meaning "good, very good." When we stopped to pitch the tepees again the Indians had what they called a horse dance. I did not learn whether it celebrated a particular event, or was merely for amusement. Before they commenced it they decked their ponies with cedar boughs, and the warriors with feathers and ribbons. Then each warrior mounted his pony and paraded around in a meaningless manner, as it seemed to me.

Soon after this horse dance my squaw mother came to me in a very excited manner, took hold of me and fairly dragged me into the tepee, telling me that the Sissetons were coming to



take me off. She hastily threw an old blanket over me, and there I remained with my babe in my arms for hours. I finally fell asleep and must have slept quite a while. Soon after waking I was given to understand that I might go out. I learned that there were about a hundred and twenty-five of the Sisseton tribe with us. They remained three days and left camp, taking nothing but a few ponies with them.

While in this camp my daughter came to me, crying as though her heart would break, and told me an Indian was coming that night to claim her for his wife. I did not know what would be best to do. After thinking the matter over I concluded to consult with a half-breed we called "Black Robinson" in regard to the trouble. After hearing what I had to say he remarked, "An Indian is nothing but a hog, anyway. I will see what can be done about it." I returned and told my daughter what he said, and she returned to her tepee home, leaving me to worry over the great danger that threatened her. Time and time again I thought, Will this terrible calamity that has come to us ever end? Fortunately we heard no more of this trouble.

While walking out one afternoon my attention was called to the way in which the squaws sometimes put their papooses to sleep. They were fastened on a board about eight inches wide, with a foot rest, and ornamented with net work at the head, made of willow-twigs. They were wrapped to the board, with their arms straight down by their sides and their feet on the foot rest, by winding strips of cloth around them. They cry and shake their heads a few minutes before going to sleep. In warm weather, unless it was storming, they were placed outside to sleep, in nearly an erect position.

The Indians and squaws had rules of etiquette which they strictly observed, and would frequently admonish me concerning them. They would tell me how to sit on the ground, how to stand and how to go in and out the tepee door, which was very low. I think they must have considered me a dull scholar, for I could not conform, or would not, to all their notions of gentility. The Indians would frequently have a hearty laugh to see me go in and out the tepee door. They said I went in just like a frog. The tepees were of uniform size, about twelve feet in diameter on the ground, with a door about three feet high, that is, merely a parting of the tent cloth or hides, of which latter the tepees were usually made.

One dark and dreary rainy day I was put into a tepee made of buffalo hides. The perfume of the hides was not very pleasant to the smell; however, it accorded well with my other surroundings. Why I was put into this tepee I know not, unless it was to be entertained by a Sioux quartette. I had only been in there a short time when four warriors came in, dressed in blankets,

with their faces shockingly painted with war paint and their heads decorated with long feathers. Surely they presented a fearful sight. Each had a stick about two feet long. They paid no attention to me, but seated themselves, Indian style, on the ground in a circle in front of me, and beat time by striking on the ground with their sticks, at the same time singing, or saying, "Ki-o-wah-nay, ki-o-wah-nay, ki-o-wah-nay, yaw-ah—ah." After repeating this three times they would give a loud whoop and a sharp yell. This performance was continued three or four hours. There was no variation in the modulation of their voices during all this time. The horrors of this experience I can never forget. It seemed as though my reason would be dethroned under this terrible, monotonous chant. When they stopped and in single file walked out of the tepee I clasped my hand to my whirling brain and wondered if a more dreary or greater mental suffering could or would ever befall me.

A few short removes now brought us to what proved to be the end of our journey, Camp Release. As soon as the tepees were set the squaws and Indians commenced running bullets. They had bar lead, bullet moulds and a ladle to melt lead in. They also had a large amount of powder which they had plundered, so they were well prepared to make some defense. They gave us to understand that they expected to have a battle in a short time with the white soldiers. Also they gave us the cheering information that, if the white soldiers made an attack on them, we, the prisoners, would be placed in front of them, so that our rescuers' bullets would strike us and thereby give them a chance to escape in case of their defeat. We were now allowed to visit our friends a little while every day, and it was understood among us that if such proved to be the case we would lie flat on the ground and take our chances.

The expected battle was fought on the twenty-third day of September at Wood Lake, eighteen miles distant from our camp, the Indians making the attack on General Sibley's forces. A day or two before the battle there was a disagreement among the Indians. Some of them, I think, were in favor of surrendering to Sibley. But a large majority were opposed to it, consequently a removal of the hostile Indians farther west took place; how far I did not know. The captives they had were nearly all left with those who wished to surrender.

We could distinctly hear the report of muskets during this battle. We were now in the greatest danger of all our captivity: for, with defeat of the Indians, they were likely to return and slay all the white captives and perhaps some of the half-breeds. The latter appeared to be somewhat alarmed, and consequently we were all put to work by "Black Robinson," throwing up breastworks. I was not a soldier, but soldier never worked with

better will than I did to get those fortifications completed. I used a shovel; my squaw mother used an old tin pan. The remains of those breastworks are still visible, I am told. When I worked on them I had no idea that I should ever take any pride in the remembrance of my labor on them, but I do, although at the time I felt as though it would be as well were I digging my own "narrow house." We cannot afford to part with the remembrance of any incidents of our lives, even though they were heavily burdened with suffering and sorrow.

We were also made to construct breastworks inside the tepee. We sank a hole in the ground about eight feet in diameter and two feet deep, and placed the earth around the pit, thereby increasing the depth to about four feet. In this den eleven of us spent three nights. While the battle was raging the squaws went out with one-horse wagons to take ammunition to the warriors and to bring in the dead and wounded Indians. Once when they returned one squaw was giving vent to her feelings by chanting, or singing, "Yah! ho ho!" On making inquiry I was told that her husband had been killed. On the next two days after the battle we were almost constantly looking and longing to see the soldiers make their appearance on the distant prairie. The hostile Indians had returned to their camp before sunset on the day of the battle, and it was evident to us by their appearance that they had met with defeat. But each day the sun went down, night came on and our expectation and ardent desires were not realized. Therefore we were compelled through fear once more to enter our own tepee and the dismal hole in the ground before mentioned, to spend the night, with fearful forebodings that the hostile Sioux might return and kill us before morning. Our tepees were guarded during the night by Indians who pretended to be friendly, but I could not sleep.

Morning came with bright sunshine on the day of our deliverance, the twenty-sixth of September. Being so anxious to be delivered from our present surroundings, we could not refrain from gazing, as we had done on the two former days, nearly all the time in the direction of the battle ground, to see who should get the first view of our expected rescuers. About ten o'clock in the morning, to our great joy and admiration, the glimmer of the soldiers' bayonets was first seen and pointed out to us by the Indians, before we could see the men. As they came nearer and nearer our hearts beat quicker and quicker at the increased prospect of our speedy release.

When they had come within about a half mile of our camp the Indians sent a number of us to the Minnesota river for water, telling us the palefaces would be thirsty. They thought, as did the captives, that the soldiers would come right among us and camp near by, but they marched past about a half mile, where

they pitched their tents. A flag of truce was flying over every tepee. After the soldiers had passed by some of the Indians came in laughing, saying the white soldiers were such old men that they had lost all their teeth. They had an idea that all of our young men were engaged in our civil war. The papooses were skirling around with a flag of truce, shouting "Sibilee, Sibilee!" as though they thought it great sport.

While the soldiers were pitching their tents the general sent orders for us to remain in the tepees until he came for us. This was a very hard command for us to obey, now that an opportunity came for us to flee from our captors.

The tepees were set in a circle. After about one and a half hours General Sibley marched his command inside of this circle. The general now held a consultation with some of the Indians, after which the soldiers were formed into a hollow square. The captives were then taken into this square by the Indian who claimed to have protected them during their captivity, including also those captives who had been left with them by the hostile Indians. Some had only one or two to deliver up; others had eight or ten. Those who had the largest number to deliver brought them forward in a haughty manner. My Indian father had seven captives to give up.

After all the white captives were delivered to the general in military style, the order was given to move to the soldiers' tents. I am sure every captive there offered up fervent and grateful thanksgiving that the hour of release had come. Right well did this Camp Release come by its title. I believe every adult captive has a warm place in her memory for this spot of prairie land, where so many destinies hung by a thread, with the balance ready to go for or against us. Every Indian, after having delivered his last captive, walked directly out of this hollow square, and was conducted by a soldier to where he, I supposed, was kept under guard.

This giving up or release of the captives was one of the most impressive scenes that it has ever been my lot to witness. Many of my fellow captives were shedding tears of joy as they were being delivered up. After reaching the tents prepared for us many commenced laughing; oh such joyful peals from some, and from others came a jerking, hysterical laugh. Others were rapidly talking and gesticulating with friends whom they had just met, as if fairly insane with delight in meeting relatives and friends and to be freed from their savage captors. And again there were others clapping their hands and whirling around in wild delight over the happy good fortune that had come to us.

As for myself, I could only remain silent, as if an inspiration had come to me from the great beyond. I gazed at this assembly



of released captives while in their manifestations of joy and happiness, tinged with grief from the loss of dear friends and relatives, and in quiet satisfaction drew the fresh free air into my lungs and thought what contentment and peace freedom brings to one who had been a captive among the wild savages of the Northwest. None but those who have passed through the terrible experience can ever know the varied feelings and emotion which the deliverance produced.

We still wore our squaw suits. Some of us were given quarters in what were called or known as Sibley tents, and others in smaller tents. It was now about four o'clock in the afternoon, and by reason of our not having had dinner, the soldiers treated us to a lunch, consisting of light biscuit and apple sauce. It was not served after modern style. We simply gathered around two large dishpans containing our lunch, and each helped herself. When supper time came the soldiers brought into our tent, prepared to be served, an abundance of rice, hardtack, coffee and meat. My lunch was the most delicious repast I ever enjoyed, it being the first white cooking I had tasted since I ate breakfast in my own home the day I was captured; but my appetite for supper entirely failed me in consequence of having had the late lunch, and because of the excitement produced by our release. After the first day of our release a campfire was provided us and we had the privilege of doing our own cooking. A guard was placed around our tents and campfire, the object, I suppose, being to keep away all would-be intruders.

My mind was now involuntarily absorbed in the strange sights of the afternoon. I could scarcely think a moment in regard to the condition or whereabouts of my family. I had not learned whether they all succeeded in making their escape or were all killed and scalped by the Indians.

We remained with the soldiers ten days for the purpose of giving our testimony against the Indians. The soldiers were very kind to us, being always careful to provide campfires for us, and seemed at all times to take delight in making us feel at home, or at least among civilized people. Three different times during our stay with them they serenaded us with songs. As the sweet sounds of civilization greeted my ear the great contrast between freedom and captivity among savages grew more prominent. I shall always hold these brave soldiers in most grateful remembrance.

In the forenoon of our last day with the soldiers, Mrs. David Carrothers, Mrs. Earle and myself were out consulting with a soldier (Mrs. Carrothers' brother) on the chances or prospect of our getting to St. Peter. After having talked the matter over, and when we were returning to our tent, I caught sight of my husband, of whom I had not known whether he was dead or alive,



accompanied by J. W. Earle. I leave you to imagine our feelings at this meeting, words would be inadequate.

Mr. Earle and my husband, having learned of the release of their families, had engaged William Mills, then of St. Peter, to go with a four-horse team with them to Camp Release, a distance of about 120 miles, for the purpose of bringing their families to St. Peter. They arrived at Camp Release about ten o'clock in the forenoon of the fifth day of October. Soon after dinner we started with our husbands, children and Mr. Mills for St. Peter, without an escort.

Whether or not our husbands were proud of us in our squaw dress we did not stop to question, for we were so glad to get started for civilization that we did not take a second thought to our clothing, but rode triumphantly into St. Peter in squaw costume. Danger was thick around us on our journey. Consequently Mr. Mills hurried his team, forded the Redwood river soon after dark in the same place where we crossed when going west with the Indians, and stopped for the night in a small Indian log hut.

The three men stood on guard until two o'clock, when, fearing the presence of stray Indians, we became uneasy and concluded to journey on in the night. We arrived at the Lower Sioux agency about sunrise, or where the village and the agency buildings had been located. All had been destroyed by fire. Here we visited the garden that had belonged to Dr. Humphrey, who was killed, and also all the members of his family, while trying to make their escape, excepting one son. We found some onions and tomatoes and boiled a few; with the government rations they made quite a good breakfast.

While there I could almost see where our house was located on Beaver creek, and had a pretty fair view of the prairie over which we were so frightfully chased by hostile Sioux Indians. The sight brought back vivid remembrance in my mind of just what transpired there on the eighteenth day of August. Before my mental eye was unrolled a panorama of fearful deeds perpetrated by the wild men of the Northwest, shockingly painted, and having their heads decorated with feathers according to their rank; also the cruelties committed on innocent white people on that memorable day. I could see the Indians as they surrounded us with their guns presented at the men, demanding of them a surrender of all their teams, etc., to them. I could see men, women, boys and girls in almost every direction in alarmed haste, closely pursued by Indians, shooting them. I could see two men holding up a flag of truce over a wagon in which a sick woman and her two children lay on a bed. I saw again the blaze and smoke arising from the burning bed, where Mrs. Henderson and her two children were put to death in a shocking manner.

I saw my son as he passed me in great haste when he said to me, "Ma, run faster, or they will catch you." Poor boy; his remains were never found. Then, after the first fright was over, and the men and boys and their pursuers were out of sight, I could see myself with other captives walking back into captivity among a barbarous people, escorted by our cruel captors.

We still journeyed on the south side of the Minnesota river until we reached the ferry near Fort Ridgely, where we crossed the river, arriving at the fort about noon. On the road between the agency and the fort we saw the body of a man who had recently been killed, of which we notified the military officials, who soon sent a burial party.

We took dinner at the fort, and then traveled on until sunset, and stopped with a German over night. I think this was the first house we passed where people lived. During the night rain came down in torrents, which made the roads very bad. Still we traveled on in the morning, and arrived at St. Peter just in the shade of evening. In the outskirts of the village we were halted by the picket's "Who goes there?" Our answer was satisfactory, and we were then allowed to go on, and at nine o'clock were being hospitably entertained by a Mrs. Fisher. Here we exchanged our squaw outfit for new calico dresses, and really began to feel as though we were white folks again.

My babe's weight was now just eight pounds, and he was a little past seven months old. I found my twelve-year-old boy here safe and well. Our family was now all together excepting our oldest son, whose life was taken to satisfy the revenge of the Sioux warrior. My mind was now at rest, at least as to the whereabouts of my family, and we could begin to plan as to what we should do. We were among strangers and had but very little money. Our horses, cattle, sheep, farming implements, household furniture, etc., to the value of nearly three thousand dollars, had been all taken or destroyed by the Indians.

One afternoon, while my husband and I were conferring together about what was best for us to do, we were agreeably surprised by meeting an old neighbor just from our Wisconsin home, who had volunteered to carry financial aid to us, which had been donated by the neighbors. This aid was gratefully received and was a surprise to us. We now could buy some necessary articles of clothing and pay our fare back to Wisconsin.

After remaining in St. Peter about two weeks we took a steamboat for St. Paul. While there, at the Merchants' Hotel, a gentleman (a stranger to us) called to talk with Mrs. Earle and myself about our captivity. After a short conversation he excused himself for a few minutes, and on his return gave each of us fifteen dollars. The landlady was very kind to us, and gave me many useful articles of clothing, which, as we were very

destitute, were more than acceptable. We remained in St. Paul three or four days waiting for a boat to take us to La Crosse. There were no charges made against us for the hotel bill.

It was near the middle of November when we took the boat for La Crosse, where we arrived at noon. Here we went aboard the cars for our old home in Columbia county, Wisconsin. On our arrival at the depot at Pardeeville the platform was thronged with relatives and friends to greet us as restored to them from a worse fate than death.

We remained there until the following March, when we returned to Rochester, Minnesota. The Indians having been subdued and peace restored, we ventured back in the fall of 1865 to our Renville county home, from which we were so suddenly driven by the Indians, and we have ever since continued to live in this county.

## CHAPTER XV.

### EARLE'S REMINISCENCES.

**Thrilling experiences of a Boy During the Sioux Massacre—Beaver Creek Settlement—Pioneer Incidents—Trouble Brewing—Warned by Squaw—News of the Massacre—Flight for Safety—Surrounded by Indians—Woman, Children and Friend Killed—Women, Children and Wounded Abandoned by Whites—Brave Boy Gives Life for His Father—Party Separates—Rescue—Defense of Ft. Ridgely—Cowardice of Some of the Citizens—Valor of Others—Expedition to Bury Bodies—Battle of Birch Cooley—Discharged.**

At the outbreak of the Sioux Indians in Minnesota in 1862, the settlement on the Beaver creek, Renville county, besides my father's, Jonathan W. Earle's family, consisted, so far as I know, of Diedrich Wichmann and family, Frank W. Schmidt and family, Mr. and Mrs. N. D. White and family, S. R. Henderson, wife and two little girls about one and three years old; David Carrothers and wife and two children, David (Andrew ?) Hunter, and a young man named John Doyle.

The Beaver creek, like all other water courses in Minnesota, runs in a valley much lower than the prairie land, the bottoms and sides of the bluffs being quite thickly timbered. The course is about north and south and the creek empties into the Minnesota river about two miles from our location.

About three miles east from Beaver creek is the Birch Cooley creek and still farther east, about eighteen miles distant, was Fort Ridgely. West of Beaver creek, about two and one-half or

three miles, is another creek, emptying into the Minnesota river, on which was a settlement of Swedes (Germans?). The Redwood Agency was distant about six miles and was in plain view from our house. At the agency were stores, blacksmith shop, saw mill and so forth. The government maintained a physician, who treated the Indians and furnished medicines to them without cost, a head farmer to teach them how to conduct a farm, a sawyer, school teachers and so forth, with whom I became acquainted later. The missionary, a Mr. Williamson, whose father had also spent a lifetime as missionary among the Indians, was born and reared there and lived near the agency.

Of course the greatest need after reaching the settlement was a house, and father lost no time in procuring lumber at the agency in exchange for a cow. The lumber was cottonwood and green, but it answered the need as frame and covering boards. As soon as it was enclosed, even before it was shingled, we moved into the new house, which consisted of two rooms, one downstairs and one upstairs.

We broke several acres of ground and planted it to corn, not expecting any crop except stalks which would serve as fodder for cattle during the winter. Father also went to St. Peter, sixty miles, and purchased a mowing machine, with which I began haying. The country has numerous swales or low, wet places, some of them having water three or four feet deep in the center. The ordinary prairie grass was not tall enough for hay, but around the borders of the swales where the ground was damp the grass grew to a good height, and farther in the swale was covered with cat-tail and other flag higher than a man's head. It was in the grass about these swales that I began the work of making hay for winter, and must have secured thirty or forty tons before being obliged to abandon it.

The cattle and sheep ran at large during the day, but were driven home and kept in yards enclosed by rail fence at night. The horses were always turned loose when not at work, and they with others belonging to the other settlers formed a herd of about twenty, which always ran free day and night, unless at work.

On Sundays there was generally, or, at least, frequently, preaching by the missionary, Mr. Williamson, the church being Mr. Henderson's front yard. The pulpit was wholly imaginary, and for pews we used chairs, boxes, blocks of wood, or, when all else failed, the ground. The music was congregational. Father was a powerful bass singer and played the soprano on the violin. Mr. Williamson also sang, and if I remember rightly Mrs. Henderson had a sweet soprano voice. While the singing was not the best it certainly was not the worst I ever heard.

The six working days of the week were all busy ones for us



and evening generally found us tired. Still we three older boys with our violins and sometimes Julia to play an accompaniment on the melodeon would furnish what, for those times, was pretty good music. Not one of us deserved to be called a violinist, but we certainly were fiddlers, and in this capacity we spent nearly every evening until bedtime.

The sight of Indians was no more uncommon than that of whites, for they visited us every day in pairs and groups, and the prairie was dotted here and there with parties hunting a bulbous root, which they called "teepson," and used for food. It was called wild turnip by the whites. The plant was but a few inches high and had but one slender, straight root, which extended into the ground three or four inches, where the bulb was formed, and below this was the tap root and perhaps other smaller roots. The bulb was from one to two and one-half or three inches long and the largest were perhaps one and one-half inches in diameter. It was enclosed in a rind much like that of the turnip, which, when peeled off, left the bulb white and firm, with no particular flavor, if I remember rightly. If left to dry, in a few days the pulp became almost as hard as bone. I have dug and eaten many of these bulbs fresh and raw, and always imagined that they would be quite agreeable if ground up and used to thicken a soup or stew.

The Indians dug them by means of sapling two and one-half or three inches in diameter and four or five feet long. This was sharpened at one end, the sharpening being all done on one side, giving the stick a sled-runner shape. To use it the Indian would strike the sharpened end into the ground two or three inches from the plant, withdrawing and striking again in the same place, until with two or three strokes the point of the stick was forced under the bulb, when, by pressing the top end of the stick down, the bulb was brought to the surface.

The annual annuities were due in June, but owing to the difficulty in procuring gold or silver they had not yet been paid, and the Indians were all collected at the agency awaiting the day of payment. They were not well supplied with provisions, so were obliged to hunt such small game and birds as the country afforded, dig teepson, fish, and when able to buy beef cattle from the settlers, leaving their guns in pawn as security. So our visitors were numerous. As I had quite a fancy to be able to talk their language I improved every opportunity for learning it. Many of them seemed to understand my desire and were willing to help me, so that in the few weeks we were there I acquired the language sufficiently well to be able to comprehend them when they talked to me and make myself understood, but when they talked to each other it was almost impossible for me to understand.



Father sold two head of cattle to them. For the first one he received two double-barreled shotguns as security, and for the second the gun of the head chief, Little Crow. This sale was made on Friday, August 15, only three days before the outbreak. Little Crow, with quite a party of Indians and accompanied by Mr. Robertson, a one-eighth breed, as interpreter, came and selected the steer, agreed to the price asked, and offered two guns belonging to his Indians as security. But father demanded Little Crow's own gun, a double-barreled shotgun with a yellow stock. I heard afterwards that the original stock had been broken and this one was the work of an Indian, who had painted it a bright yellow. It was a splendid gun and was reluctantly left as a pawn, and not until after father had written out and signed an agreement for its return on receiving the stated sum of money. (Mrs. White tells a different story of the gun. It will be found in the chapter devoted to her experiences.—Ed.)

Little Crow was the leading or head chief of the Sioux. He was tall, spare, with a nose like a hawk's bill, and sharp, piercing, black eyes. He was by no means good looking. He was known as the orator of the Sioux and had unbounded influence over the Indians, who always appeared very deferential to him. Little Crow's wrists were both very much deformed. It was this fact that enabled a hunter afterward to identify this body.

There was an old Indian who seemed particularly good-natured, who visited us often, and with less than the usual reserve in his manner. Consequently we had a particular liking for him. He was called old Beaver Creek. I never learned what his real name was.

So the few weeks of our stay passed rapidly and pleasantly away. No disturbing incident occurred except the severe sickness of Mrs. Henderson, which must have begun about August 1. Father had quite a knowledge of medicines and had taken along a good supply of medicine for family use, not expecting to be called on to treat any others. But as there was no physician within a good many miles, except the government physician, Dr. Humphrey, at the agency, Mr. Henderson asked father to treat his wife, which father consented to do, but the case rapidly became dangerous, so father requested that Dr. Humphrey be called in consultation. This was done and he came. By appointment he was to visit her again on Monday, August 18. The day came, but the physician did not see his patient. It was the last day on earth for them both.

Sunday evening, August 17, we boys played unusually late in the evening and our music seemed better than ever. Just before retiring Radnor stepped to the door for a moment, and, after listening, said, "How plainly we hear the Indian drums." Chalon and I went to the door and distinctly heard them. This

was something unusual, yet it did not disturb us. And so we went to bed and to sleep.

The next morning, Monday, the eighteenth, father rose very early and went on the roof to finish shingling. On going out he noticed three Indians in a fence corner of the cow yard. This was very strange, yet it excited no fear. When called to breakfast father came down from the roof and, out of curiosity, went to the Indians and asked them why they were there. They told him something about Chippewa Indians, but he learned but little from them, so came in and we sat down to breakfast. While we were eating one of the Indians, a magnificent specimen, over six feet tall, came in dressed in a breech cloth and covered with war paint. He asked father for our two rifles, which, of course, were refused. They hung by straps to the joists over head and a bed stood directly below them. The Indian seemed determined to have them and stepped on the bed as though he were going to reach the rifles. At that father rose and said "No" with a decided shake of his head and a look in his eyes which convinced the Indian that father meant all that he said. The Indian turned about and left the house, apparently much excited and angry.

After breakfast we noticed several Indians trying to catch the herd of horses, but they, being afraid of the Indians, wouldn't be caught. Father went to the three Indians and asked why the other Indians were trying to catch our horses. They replied that some Chippewa Indians had killed some Sioux the night before and they wanted the horses to pursue them. Then father told the boys to go and find our horses and bring them home. Accordingly Chalon and Radnor went east, thinking to find them on the prairie, where they usually were, while I went down the creek.

At Hunter's I found that the Indians had driven the horses into a corner formed by a yard fence and a field fence. The Indians had formed a line across the opening and by gradually closing in hoped to capture the horses. I saw at once that our horses were not in the herd, so I was somewhat disinterested, but concluded to watch the proceedings. As the Indians closed in the horses became frightened, and finally one bolder than the rest made a dash and went through the line, followed by all the others. The Indians immediately went after them and soon had them back in the same corner, using the same tactics with the same result. Again they brought them in. This time they asked me to catch the horses for them. I said they were not mine and I couldn't catch them. They then asked me to get in the line with them and help catch them. At first I refused, but thinking that if I were in the line the horses would be apt to break towards me I changed my mind and took my place about the middle of the line. As I expected, when the horses turned they made directly for me, while I, shouting and wildly pawing the

air, pretended to do all I could to stop them, but was really very careful not to do so. I had done this twice, and while watching the Indians out on the prairie after the herd, congratulated myself on the success of my scheme, believing that I would be able to continue it and so entirely prevent the Indians from catching the horses.

While thus watching the chase, an old squaw came near and passed behind me but did not appear to see me, but she said in a low voice "puckashee tehan" (go away, or go far off). I turned to look at her, but she was watching the Indians so I said nothing, thinking she had discovered my trick and wished to get me away before the horses could be brought back. However, I resolved to stay and did, with the same result. I was again watching the pursuit when the same big Indian who had entered our house and asked for the rifles stepped up and put his left arm about my neck and hugged me hard, saying that he would like to scalp me and guessed he would before night. At the same time he struck me over the head with his lariat. This treatment was entirely unexpected and resented, for as his left arm was around my neck his ribs on that side were fully exposed, and I gave him so strong a punch with my right fist that he emitted a very loud grunt and immediately let go and walked off.

I had caught a glimpse of old Beaver Creek, who was the only one that I knew. I thought that surely he would explain the strange doings, but he refused to say a word to me. When I approached him he hastily turned away and seemed greatly excited. Still my suspicions were not aroused, for I thought all these strange acts were because of the Chippewa raid. I did not dream of any danger to the whites.

Believing that my little scheme had been discovered, and that I would not be allowed to practice it any further, and knowing that our horses were not in the drove, I made up my mind to go home. So I started on a lope, which was my usual gait when alone. Instead of taking the road which was on the prairie, I went a little farther and entered the bushes, which was the beginning of the timber of the bluffs. The bushes were not thick and I could run through them as easily as in the road. Why I went into the bushes I really do not know, for I was not in the least frightened or excited. I had heard nothing alarming and the little episode with the Indian was trivial. I simply obeyed a sudden impulse. Probably it was very fortunate that I did, for afterwards I remembered hearing several times the hiss and swish that would be caused by an arrow cutting the leaves.

I was home in a few minutes. Chalon and Radnor had returned with our horses, which were then secured about the house. I told father what was going on down at Hunter's, and said the Indians seemed determined to have the horses. He said

they wouldn't get his without a fight, so I proposed that we take them to the agency and put them in charge of the agent. He considered a moment and then said that we might take them out on the prairie, where we could keep them away from the Indians. We had seven horses and colts, and if one or two were mounted the others would follow, so Chalon and I were to take them out.

Chalon had something to do that delayed him a few minutes, but as soon as I had mounted I started eastward on the open prairie. Within a few minutes I saw a man in his shirt sleeves running towards our settlement from the direction of the agency. I rode up and found him greatly excited, saying that the Indians were killing all the whites at the agency and that we must get away right off. It was our neighbor Diedrich Wichmann. He continued towards his house while I turned and, putting my horse to a run, started for home.

In a few moments I met Chalon mounted on a fleet little mare. I briefly told him what I had heard as he rode along with me. As soon as he comprehended the situation he gave the word to his little mare, who seemed fairly to fly as she bore him home and past the house without stopping. On down to the creek he went, giving the alarm to Dave Carrothers' and telling them to go to our house, then to James Carrothers' with the same word. Hunter was not at home, so he went no farther. James Carrothers and N. D. White had a few days before been selected as delegates to a political convention which met, I think, at Owatonna. Consequently both were absent. (Mrs. White gives another reason for this absence.—Ed.) Some one carried the word to Mr. White's people and father went to Henderson's. Soon all were collected at our house. The seats were removed from the spring wagon and two feather beds placed in the bottom, on which Mrs. Henderson was laid and her two little girls with her. The horses were hitched to one lumber wagon and two yoke of oxen attached to the other. Into these two wagons the women and children climbed and made themselves as comfortable as possible.

While these preparations were being made I was busy loading the guns. The whole stock of arms consisted of two rifles and three double-barreled shotguns, which father held in pawn for cattle sold to the Indians. Of course, they were all muzzle loaders. I have often wondered what would have been the outcome if we had had Winchesters. One rifle carried about sixty to the pound, but the other was a very small bore, carrying 120 to the pound. Both of these I loaded carefully and, because of the small bore of one, I put in two bullets. Next I loaded Little Crow's gun and one of the others, but for the third I had no shot so put in a few small stones. Our shot and bullets were all gone,



and only one flask of powder, partly filled, remained. This shows how utterly defenseless we were.

All being ready to start (we intended going to Fort Ridgely, eighteen miles distant), David Carrothers took the larger rifle, father took the small bore (loaded with two bullets), Chalon took Little Crow's gun, I took another, and Radnor took the one loaded with small stones. We started due east in the direction of Fort Ridgely.

At the time of starting our party consisted of twenty-seven persons, men, women, children and two babes in arms, as follows: Father and mother and six children, S. R. Henderson and wife and two children, Mrs. N. D. White and four children, Dave Carrothers, wife and three children; Mrs. James Carrothers and two children, Jehial Wedge and John Doyle.

Within five minutes after starting we noticed sixteen Indians who suddenly rose to view about eighty rods southeast from us, and coming in a direction to cross our road a little ahead of us. At the same time I looked back and saw the three Indians who had been about our house fall in behind us. Very quickly the Indians had formed a line across our road, and gradually drawn in until we were entirely surrounded. When the leader made a sign for us to stop we did so. Mr. Henderson, who understood their language better than the rest of us, went forward to talk with the chief. We saw by signs and gestures that he was holding a very earnest council with them, which occupied about ten minutes. When he returned to us the Indians maintained their circle around us, though hardly any were visible, as they had concealed themselves in various ways. On his return Mr. Henderson told us that the Indians had at first told him that they intended to kill all of us, but after talking they offered to let us pass if we would give up all our teams and guns. Mr. Henderson told them that we would not give up our guns under any circumstances, and to this firm decision is due the fact that any of us escaped, for with us totally disarmed they would have slain all without any danger to themselves. Mr. Henderson also demanded to keep the colts and spring wagon, in which his wife was lying, and they also consented to this. It seemed that this was the best we could do, for we had only five guns against their nineteen guns, and three of ours loaded with shot and stones, while theirs were all loaded with balls. And more than all, we had no ammunition to reload our guns. What better could we do? And besides, Mr. Henderson said that they had agreed to furnish us an escort to the fort, so that no other Indians should molest us. So the terms were accepted and Mr. Henderson gave the signal, whereupon the Indians came to claim their property. The women and children descended from the wagons which, with the teams, we turned over to the Indians, who immediately



detached them and then demanded the colts. Mr. Henderson protested and reminded them of the agreement. But they only said he could have a yoke of oxen. He tried to show them that he could not use the oxen because the iron neck yoke was bolted to the end of the buggy pole so that the pole could not enter the yoke ring. This made no difference. They said they intended to have the colts anyway, so we proceeded to unhitch the colts and give them up.

In the meantime the women and children had started on and had gained quite a distance on the way. After giving up the colts, Dave Carrothers went to get a yoke of oxen which stood eight or ten rods away. As he went he broke down a weed and on reaching them he swung the weed over their heads in place of a whip and started towards us with the oxen. Just then an Indian stepped out, placed an arrow to his bow, and raised it threateningly at Carrothers, who saw the threat, left the oxen and came back to us. The Indians were standing about intermingled with us, their guns ready and both barrels at full cock. One unfortunate move on the part of any one of us would have resulted in the instant death of all. Why they did not kill us then and there I cannot understand.

A hasty consultation and we decided to draw the buggy by hand. So two took hold of the ends of the neck yoke; Mr. Henderson took one whippetree; I took the opposite one; while father and David Carrothers pushed behind.

We relied on the promises of the Indians, so traveled rather leisurely. But I could not keep both eyes in front. To tell the truth I did not trust them as Mr. Henderson did, and I noticed soon that the Indians began to gather in our rear. One after another joined until they were all together and following us at about twenty rods' distance. I told Mr. Henderson that I didn't like the looks of things, but he said it was all right and according to agreement. My reply was that we could get along without a guard if only they would keep away.

We had just reached the foot of a little descent, and the Indians were at the top of it, when they fired the first shot, a single one, which passed over our heads and landed a short distance ahead. Dave Carrothers, much excited, dodged and shouted, "Look out." No one else uttered a sound, but hurried on. Of course, we soon found that we could never take the buggy out of reach of the Indians, and that to attempt to do it meant death. We could not possibly do Mrs. Henderson any good either by remaining, for we could not defend her, nor by trying to take her along, which was impossible. And hard as it was we were obliged to abandon her and her two little girls, one and three or perhaps two and four years old. Mr. Henderson said that he could not leave his wife, and for this we all

honored him. Jehial Wedge said that Mrs. Henderson had nursed him in his sickness and he would not leave her. By this time the Indians were firing quite rapidly and every instant some one had a narrow escape. So we left them, uncertain as to their fate, hoping yet fearful.

It seemed that as soon as we left the buggy the Indians ceased firing upon it and one after another all but two or three passed it and came on after us. We began to hope they might be spared, but directly we saw firing from the rear of the buggy, and very shortly I saw Mr. Henderson emerge from the middle of the line of Indians (for they had formed a line with extremes about ten or twelve rods apart) and run rapidly toward us. We slackened our pace and waited for him.

Every one of the sixteen Indians discharged both barrels of his gun at Mr. Henderson, and I do not doubt that some reloaded and fired again. How a man could come almost unhurt through such a storm of bullets is very strange. He was not entirely unhurt. They had shot the hat off his head and his shirt was riddled on both sides of his body. The fore finger of the right hand was shot off at the first joint and the second finger had a slit from the middle joint to the end.

He said that Wedge was dead and that he thought his wife and children had also been killed, but he was not certain. He afterwards told me his story in detail. It seems that nearly all of the Indians passed the wagon without giving them any attention, but the last two, who were at a short distance behind, fired upon them. He shouted at them, but Mrs. Henderson told him to take off a pillow case and hold it up as a flag of truce. This he did, but they fired again and shot off the finger that held it. Then they stopped and made a sign which he and Wedge understood to take hold of the buggy and take it back. So each one took an end of the neck yoke and started to turn when the Indians fired again and Wedge fell. He then ran back to the wagon, but as the Indians continued to fire he suddenly resolved to leave his wife and try to save himself. So he started to come to us.

We were fleeing from the Indians yet we were not going as fast as we might and we maintained a show of defense, although not a gun had been discharged on our side. We had no ammunition to spare and really our guns were only useful in keeping the Indians at a little distance. For knowing probably that at least three of our guns only carried shot, while theirs carried ounce bullets, they kept beyond the range of our guns, while keeping us still within the range of theirs.

Of course the pressure from the Indians compelled us to catch up with the women and children, though we delayed it as long as possible. When we finally overtook them I found Mrs. Dave

Carrothers nearly giving out, as she had to carry her baby, so I took the baby, which greatly relieved her and she was able to keep up with the rest. I think we must have continued in this way for about a mile farther when Mrs. White, who was a very fleshy woman and was carrying a baby, stopped and said that she could go no farther. So we passed on and left her standing there. We watched as we fled to see what her treatment would be, and were much surprised to see an Indian go up to her and shake hands and motion to her to go back. Seeing that she wasn't hurt she called out to the rest and waved a white handkerchief. (See Mrs. White's account of this capture.—Ed.)

It then seemed that it was the intention of the Indians to capture the women and children, and as it was utterly impossible for them to escape by fleeing, and as we could not defend them, they deemed it best to stop, which they did. I gave the baby to its mother and kept on.

Dave Carrother's oldest child was a boy about five years old. When he saw his father running on ahead he ran after him as fast as his legs could carry him, calling to his father to wait. His father did not wait for some time, but finally stopped and turning the little fellow around told him to go back to his mother, while he himself resumed his flight. The boy remained where he was, crying until the Indians came up. Finding him alone they killed him.

The average distance which the Indians kept from us was about fifteen or, possibly twenty rods, and as they were expert marksmen it is remarkable that any escaped. That they did is due to two reasons. First, their guns were poorly loaded, as the bullets were simply dropped in without any patch. Second, we kept our eyes to the rear and jumped to one side or fell as we saw a gun discharged at us. This may seem like fiction to claim that we dodged their bullets, but it is nevertheless true, and more than one owed his life that day to his agility.

We were stretched out in a sort of a line at a distance of several feet apart, and being separated could judge quite accurately whether an Indian was aiming at one's self or not. At one time Chalon and I were quite close to each other, Eugene White was a few rods ahead, and the ground was rising. As we were watching we saw an Indian level his gun at one of us, but being so close together we could not tell which one, so at the flash we both fell. It proved that it was intended for Chalon, and if he had not dodged it would have struck him between the shoulders. Missing, it went on and struck Eugene White on the inside of the right knee. He fell but immediately rose to a sitting position and grasped his knee with his hands. I ran up and asked him if he was hit and he replied that his leg was broken, but he immediately jumped up and ran on with a bad limp. Soon I noticed that he turned to the left and ran a little to one side and

lay down behind a bunch of tall grass or weeds, perhaps thinking that it concealed him, but more likely he realized that he could go no farther. By this time the firing had become quite rapid and there was little chance for one to help another, and so Eugene was left behind. Very quickly I saw an Indian run to a short distance from where he lay and fire both barrels of his gun at him. Of course I knew what had happened.

The Indians were now crowding us hard, and we were somewhat weary. One Indian had tried two or three times to get around our right flank so as to get an enfilading fire on our line, but each time we had spoiled his game by running ahead. At last father said that if he tried it again he would shoot him. Sure enough he did try it again and father stepped on top of a little mound, took deliberate aim and fired. The Indian dropped and I saw no more of him. I could not tell whether he was killed or not, but certainly I do know that from that time two Indians gave their whole attention to shooting at father. Of course father's only defense was gone, for he had no ammunition to reload the gun. And so his only recourse was in dodging and they kept him constantly on the jump, yet he was not hit. But now he did a very foolish thing. He threw away his gun! Before this they did not know that he could not reload his gun, so out of respect for it they kept at a good distance. But now that he had thrown it away they had nothing to fear, so they closed in on him. Seeing them closing in on him he called to the boys to stop and help him. But we had become a good deal scattered and Radnor was the only one near enough to help, and he, brave boy, stopped to face two of them. Father said that as he ran up to Radnor he told him to shoot and then turn and run, but for some reason Radnor threw himself on the ground to wait until they should come within range of his gun. The Indians, who had hitherto come along together, now separated, and, making a detour to the right and left, came up on each side, and yet Radnor remained until thinking them near enough he raised and fired at one of them, at the same time they both fired at him. There could be but one result. The brave boy of fifteen had faced two warriors; had given his life to save his father's and had succeeded, for the diversion which he created permitted father to get away. Here was an example of heroism and devotion that is worthy of becoming historical.

As I have already said, we became more and more scattered after the capture of the women, and I had begun to cogitate as to some means of escape besides running, for I felt satisfied that means would not avail.

The country there is what is called rolling prairie, and between the ridges of swells of land are lower places or swales containing more or less water in which grass and flags grow to



the height of several feet. As I ran along one of these ridges I noticed that not an Indian's eye was upon me. They were either loading their guns or happened to be looking in another direction. Seizing the opportunity of the moment, I threw myself on the ground and rapidly rolled down the ridge on the opposite side from the Indians until I had descended far enough so that I could be out of sight in a stooping position. Then I rose and rapidly ran out a few rods into the swale and then turned and ran back near, but not in, my first trail, till near the shorter grass, when I led my return trail into my first trail. I then turned and ran back into the swale following exactly in my first trail till I reached the point where I turned. From there I continued into the swale, but carefully separated the grass and flags and raised them behind me so as to make as little trail as possible. When I had gone six or eight rods in this way I lay down and waited to see what would happen.

I heard very little firing after I went into the swale, yet for safety I remained there for at least two hours, when I cautiously raised up and becoming satisfied that there were no Indians about I left the swale and considered what I should do.

To go back home was out of the question, and to try to find the others was useless, for I did not know what had become of them. So I determined to try to reach the fort, which was probably fifteen or sixteen miles distant. There was a well beaten road which led directly to the fort, known as the Abercrombie road, but I thought it would be unsafe to follow that road, as the Indians would be sure to follow it if they chanced to be passing through the country. So I made up my mind to keep along parallel to it and perhaps a half mile away. As I could not see the road I was obliged to travel by the sun. This I did until sundown, and then I took the north star as my guide. I had resolved to keep as much as possible in the lower ground and crossed the higher ground only when absolutely necessary, thinking it the safer course. Just about sunset I looked across the prairie from behind a ridge and perhaps a mile or two miles away I saw a person who appeared to be a white man in his shirt sleeves, and I made up my mind to try to overtake him. Still I might have been mistaken, so I had to be cautious. So it grew dark and I did not find him. I afterwards learned that it must have been Mr. Henderson, and when I asked him why he was so careless in going on high ground he said that he kept on high ground as much as possible so as to see if any Indians came near him. I have always thought my plan the safer one.

About midnight the sky became cloudy so that I could no longer see the north star, and realizing how easily I could lose my way on that boundless prairie I made up my mind to stop until morning. After considerable search I found a swale with



tall grass and weeds and without water. There I carefully doubled and covered my trail, as I had done in the day, and after cutting a bundle of grass I lay down and covered myself up as well as I could with the grass. I was tired and quickly fell asleep. But I suddenly awoke with a start. I did not know what had caused it, but I listened and soon heard the note of a night hawk. It seemed only a short distance off, and quickly I heard another night hawk in the opposite direction. In two or three minutes I heard a noise like three taps on a powder horn with a knife and quickly it was answered by the same signal. I instantly recognized the state of affairs. There were at least two Indians who had discovered my trail into the swale and had evidently been deceived by my return trail and were circling about trying to find it again. They used several different signals, such as the bark of a coyote and others, and appeared to be drawing the circle smaller until they came so close that I feared that the next time around they would discover my hiding place. I distinctly heard the Indian in the tall grass as he passed, and waiting until I thought it safe I carefully made my way out until I had crossed his trail, when I drew my knife and lay down on my face prepared to spring if discovered. My gun was useless, for when I lay down in the daytime I was in water at least a foot deep and I had carelessly allowed my gun to get wet. My thought was that if I was likely to be discovered I might possibly be able to spring on the Indian and knife him before he could defend himself and thus I would get his gun. Fortunately they did not discover me and I was able to get a little more sleep.

I am satisfied that my changing positions was very indiscreet and dangerous, and I wonder that I was not found, for in crawling as I did I must have made a very broad trail, not only by crushing the grass and reeds down, but also by shaking off the dew.

I supposed at the time that these Indians had followed me from the start, but in talking with father afterwards, I learned that he tried for a long time to get to Fort Ridgely but each attempt was frustrated and he finally turned north. It may be that we were near each other for a time and the Indians who discovered my trail were the ones who were pursuing him.

Early in the morning I started again, keeping due eastward. I had had nothing to eat for twenty-four hours, and my vigorous appetite called for food. Yet no feeling of weakness or faintness bothered me. I was as lithe and active as if I had slept in the finest bed and had eaten a fine breakfast. The only trouble I had was that the grass had cut my pants till my knees were naked and bleeding. Sometimes when the coarse grass would rake across my sore legs I would have to wince, but there was no remedy for it.

I looked for teepson but did not find any. Perhaps that was because it grew on the higher and drier ground which I avoided as much as possible.

I had not seen the Abercrombie road since the day before so I determined to turn south in order to discover where it was and to learn whether I had wandered out of my way. I had traveled perhaps two or three miles, when I saw at a distance, a man on horseback, going west at a lope. At that distance I could not make out whether the man was a white man or an Indian. So I stopped for a while until he was out of sight, when seeing no other I made up my mind to find the pony's track, which might help me to decide whether the rider was white or red. If I found that the pony was barefoot I would know it to be Indian, but if shod it would probably be white, though possibly red.

Carefully I made my way until I came to the Abercrombie road and saw the horse's track and found that it was shod. But where could the rider be going? I thought he must be running into extreme danger and that probably he had not yet heard of the outbreak. At any rate I could not help him, so I turned east and resolved to follow the road, even at quite a risk, for my legs were very sore.

I soon came to quite a high ridge that ran squarely across the road. What was my astonishment when I had ascended far enough to look over it to see at some distance three covered wagons like emigrant wagons. I had been rather careless on ascending the ridge, but instantly on discovering the wagons, threw myself down behind the ridge and stopped to consider. What were these wagons? I concluded that they were emigrant wagons, which had been captured by the Indians, who were now taking them to the agency, and that the mounted man I had seen, was an Indian, riding a captured horse. What should I do? was a question to be decided at once, whether to run for it or to take refuge again in a swale which lay near the foot of the hill. But I determined to take another look before deciding on what to do. So I carefully raised up until I could look over the ridge when I saw one of the pleasantest sights of my life, a body of troops. I could see their uniforms and the glistening of their guns and bayonets in the sunshine.

I did not remain behind the ridge long. I forgot all about my sore legs, stiff knees and all that, as I went quickly forward to meet them. I soon found it was about fifty soldiers under the command of Lieutenant T. J. Sheehan, who were on their way to Fort Ridgely, which was then about ten miles to the west of us. So I had wandered so far to the north that I had passed the fort without seeing it and had met this relief ten miles east of it. It was some troops who had been for some time at Yellow Medicine, but had been ordered back to Fort Ripley. They had

stopped at Fort Ridgely on Saturday night and resumed their march on Sunday morning, marched all day Sunday, and camped and again resumed the march Monday morning, the day of the outbreak. Just as they were preparing to go into camp Monday night they were overtaken by a mounted messenger from Fort Ridgely with orders to return. So after cooking and eating their supper they started on the return. They had marched all night and until ten o'clock Wednesday, when I met them. Lieutenant Sheehan questioned me with regard to the trouble, but I knew nothing except what I had seen myself, so he soon told me to stop for the commissary wagon and get something to eat. I did not wait to hear this order repeated. In a minute I was in the wagon asking for food. The driver told me there was nothing but raw pork. I thought this very strange, but did not wait to discuss the question. I found the pork barrel and went into the brine up to my elbow and fished out a chunk of pork from which I cut off a few slices with my knife. I think I never ate a more delicious morsel. Hunger was an ample sauce. I also enjoyed the ride. It seemed such a luxury to ride instead of drawing my sore legs through coarse grass with edges like saw teeth.

Fort Ridgely stands upon quite a prominent bluff or promontory formed by the Minnesota river on the south, and a creek which enters it at an acute angle on the north and east. The bluffs are quite high and they and the bottom lands are quite thickly timbered.

The road to the east and the one which the returning troops would follow, went through this creek, and the Indians, who knew that they were returning, had formed an ambuscade in the woods. But the officer at the fort had sent a messenger by a detour to notify Lieutenant Sheehan of the ambuscade. It was this messenger that I had seen after he had notified the lieutenant and was on his way back to the fort.

When we had reached within a mile or so of the creek, Lieutenant Sheehan came back to the wagon in which I was riding and asked me if I could drive a four mule team. I told him that I had never done so, but that I believed I could. So he took the soldier who was driving the rear team and sent him into the ranks and told me to mount the mule. There were three teams and wagons and I thought the team I had would follow the one in front and so would need little or no driving.

Lieutenant Sheehan went to his chest and took out a broad red scarf, such as the officer of the day wears, and put it on, thus making himself very conspicuous. It was certainly a brave thing to do under the circumstances, but very indiscreet. No experienced Indian fighter of today would think of doing such a thing.

The march was resumed, but before reaching the woods Lieutenant Sheehan, with his men, made a wide detour to the right, where the bluffs were lower and the woods less thick. There he crossed the creek, but left the wagons with the three teamsters to go through the ambushade. I thought, at the time, that this movement smacked of cowardice and that the lieutenant desired mostly to get his own skin safely into the fort. But the lieutenant did the very best thing that he could, not only for himself and the soldiers, but for us as well. If he had undertaken to go through where we went not one would have escaped. What saved us? It was a couple of howitzers, which had been run out onto the bluff and loaded with shell and the Indians knew that at the first shot the shells would drop among them, and they were mortally afraid of them. They called them rotten balls, because they flew in pieces.

As to the number of Indians there, I rely entirely on what was told me. I saw only a few, for of course, they were as well concealed as possible. Why did they not shell the Indians out of there before Sheehan's troops came? That would seem the proper thing to do, but from what I afterward learned, I think the officer in command of the fort hesitated to begin hostilities, for up to that time there had been no attack on the fort, which was filled with refugees and contained only fifty soldiers. This place did not deserve the name of fort, for there were only two bullet proof buildings in it, and consisted simply of a few buildings built around an open square with open spaces between them. Not one of the buildings was loopholed. In short, the post was only intended as barracks. It was never intended to resist an attack.

We had reached the fort safely, but what was the condition of the things inside?

Quite early on Monday Captain John S. Marsh in command of the fort, had heard of the outbreak and at once started with about fifty men for the lower agency, where he was ambuscaded and twenty-three were left dead for us to bury two weeks afterward, while he was drowned in trying to swim the river. This left the fort in command of his first lieutenant, with only fifty soldiers to defend this indefensible place, filled as it was with frightened men, women and children.

Perhaps it was best that he did not commence hostilities. Lieutenant Sheehan ranked the lieutenant and therefore took command.

As soon as I reached the fort, I applied to Lieutenant Thomas P. Gere for a gun, but he said that the extra guns were all distributed among the citizens. But after a while I found a sergeant who was on detail and had no use for his gun, so loaned it to me with belt and cartridge box and I then joined a company of citi-



zets that had been formed for the defense of the fort and had chosen Mr. DeCamp as captain. I was assigned to duty at one of the windows of the soldiers' quarters, a stone building, which occupied the north side of the parade. The women and children were in the second story. The men had been armed as well as possible with guns, but when these were all distributed they were given axes, crowbars and the like and stationed at the doors and windows of the stone building to guard them in case of assault. Outside of this stone building was a row of small log houses that had been built for the families of the non-commissioned officers and troops were placed in and behind them for their defense. Other buildings were defended by placing men in them, but there was no sign of a breastwork about the fort, while on the north, east and south sides, it was within easy gun shot of ravines and bluffs, where Indians could lie in safety, while attacking it.

About noon of August 20, a force of Indians returning from the attack on New Uln, were going towards the agency on the opposite side of the river, and the commander dropped a few shells among them. About two o'clock the music began and it seemed for a while as though pandemonium itself had broken loose, for the Indians numbered 400 or 500 and they fired rapidly and each time they fired they uttered the war whoop. The noise from the shooting with the crashing of bullets through doors and windows was bad enough, but the war whoop was worse yet, for it was simply blood curdling and I really think that I dodged oftener for the war whoops than for the bullets. For a moment it seemed that my hair stood on end and I was a bit rattled, but by an effort I regained control of myself and afterwards was not badly excited.

I could not do much in the way of shooting for the soldiers in the log huts soon had quite a cloud of smoke about them which obscured my sight and made it dangerous to them for me to shoot. So I simply remained on guard at the window. The fighting continued till long after dark, when the Indians withdrew. No one in the room where I was stationed, was wounded, but the surgeon brought in others who had been wounded outside, and the sight of these poor fellows taxed my nerves severely.

After the fighting ceased everything became quiet and some of us slept while others kept watch. The next morning the citizens company was ordered to assemble and we were arranged in single rank across the parade. I happened to stand fourth from the right of the company. As soon as Captain DeCamp had the company in line he reported the fact to Lieutenant Sheehan, who proceeded to make us a speech in which he called us all the mean names, such as cowards and sneaks, etc., that he could think of. I was surprised, for I was not aware of sneaking, but I afterward learned that many of them had deserted their posts



and gone upstairs with the women and children. Lieutenant Sheehan ended his harangue by telling Captain DeCamp to pick out ten of his men, if he had so many in his company of scrubs, and detail them to go on picket duty to relieve his men.

Captain DeCamp began at the right of the company and asked if the man could go on picket duty for about two hours. The man gave some flimsy excuse and said no. He then asked the second and got a still poorer excuse. I think his excuse was that he had no cartridge box, but had to carry his cartridges in his pocket. He asked the third man and got another flimsy excuse. I confess by that time I was ashamed of the company I was in and I did not blame Lieutenant Sheehan for the language he had used. I think I would have volunteered to go if I had known I would get hurt. So when Captain DeCamp asked me I answered promptly and loudly, "Yes, sir." No doubt my answer came more from shame and bravado than from bravery, but it seemed to have a magical effect on Lieutenant Sheehan and he said, "Thank God for one man. Take a pace to the front." Soon the other nine were found and we were taken out and stretched in a picket line about the fort. My post was on a knoll about eighty rods from the fort and on the Abercrombie road. Other pickets were about twenty rods distant on either side.

Nothing of interest occurred during the two hours I was on that post, except that one of the soldiers, who had been with Captain Marsh, returned and was received at my post. While detaining him until the corporal of the guard could come and admit him he told me of the fight between Captain Marsh's men and the Indians.

Having been relieved from picket, I received my breakfast which was the first meal I had eaten since that meal of raw pork, and I put in a good supply, for I did not know when I would get any more. I had made up my mind not to remain in that citizens company any longer, so after breakfast I went to a sergeant of Lieutenant Sheehan's company and asked him to take me into his squad, but he said he could not do it without orders and could not draw rations for me. I thought I had failed, but one of the men who stood near said, "Take him in sergeant if you can, for he is the only citizen I have seen that is worth a d——n," and another said, "We'll divide rations with him," and so I was sort of adopted by that squad of seven or eight men. But I did not remain with them long.

The next day there were signs of trouble and Lieutenant Sheehan perfected his scheme of defense, one item of which was to divide the line of defense into squad limits and place a sergeant in command of a certain limit. Thus he could call for a report from any part of the line at any time. On this day (Friday) the squad I belonged to was placed behind the log huts, and Captain

DeCamp had command of that line. Pretty soon the firing began briskly. The Indians could come up the ravine through which the road ran and in this way come within eight or ten rods of us still protected by the banks of the ravine, so we had to look sharp. We had become greatly interested when Captain DeCamp marched slowly along behind the line, apparently giving no heed to the bullets. When he had reached about the middle of the line he stopped and said in a voice loud enough to be heard all along the line, "Boys, I am ordered to shoot the first man who leaves his post without orders, and I'll do it by G-d." He carried a Sharps rifle and I think every one believed that he meant what he said. There were a few citizens in the squad and he probably remembered how they had acted before. Soon Lieutenant Sheehan came running to Capt. DeCamp and said he wanted four men to go to the other side of the parade. There were four of us near together and DeCamp designated us to go with Sheehan. So bringing our guns to "right shoulder shift" Sheehan gave the order to double quick and led the way across the parade, which was being raked through every opening between the buildings. We had reached the middle and the bullets were coming thick enough to satisfy even Lieutenant Sheehan. He turned around and said to us, "G-d d-n it, can't you run faster than that?" Now, as a sprinter, I was not ready to acknowledge any superior, so I let out and before he knew it I was way ahead, but he called, "Hold on, hold on," so I slacked up and let him catch up with me. At the south side he left me in the opening between the headquarters and the corner building without even a spear of grass for shelter. I could simply hug the ground and trust to luck. But they did not leave me there long before Sergeant Blackmer called to me to come into his squad, which was outside of all the buildings on the east side of the fort. Here I found myself with four soldiers and though separated from my friends I was content. Here again there was nothing to shelter the men. Our only protection was in shooting so well that the Indians would not dare expose themselves long enough to take good aim. Our greatest danger was in the fact that the ground in our front was quite rolling, with numerous little hillocks, and now here, now there, in the tall grass between, an Indian would suddenly rise, take a quick aim and fire. One was particularly persistent and seemed to have a particular desire to pick me. He had made some close shots, so I became rather anxious to get him. In my eagerness I forgot due caution and rose on my knees when another Indian let fly at me. The bullet hit the third finger of my right hand and glanced to the stock of my gun which it damaged considerably. I did not know that I had been hit, but found myself standing upright and a soldier tugging at my clothes to pull me down. I lay down at

once and resumed the watch for my Indian. Pretty soon the soldier said that one of us must be hit, for there was blood on the ground. I told him that it was he and showed him some holes in his coat sleeve. But he said no, that it was I, and pointed to a little hole just in the center of my shirt front, but then I remembered that that hole was burned one evening while fishing with a jack and just then the soldier noticed the wound on my finger. I was bleeding considerably and the bone was broken, yet it hadn't begun to pain me. Sergeant Blackmer sent me to the surgeon to have it dressed and I returned to the squad, but soon the feeling returned and the pain was terrific. My hand jerked so that I could not hold the gun still long enough to shoot. So as I was disabled, Sergeant Blackmer told me to go behind a door, made of inch pine boards, which was leaning against the side of the building and keep watch in a certain direction, which did not seem to be under observation, and the Indians might charge on that side. I got up and ran over and sat down behind the door and at once I was taken with an unbearable pain in my hand and arm. I simply could not endure it and had just come out from behind the door when the Indians fired a volley at it. The door looked like the top of a pepper box. If I had been behind it I would have been hit by at least a dozen balls. I returned to Sergeant Blackmer, who ordered me again to the surgeon. The surgeon dressed it again and put on a white powder, probably morphine, which, for a time, relieved the pain, but I was entirely unable to use a gun, so Sergeant Blackmer told me to keep a lookout in different directions. Soon afterwards Sergeant Blackmer was wounded in the jaw, the bullet passing through from side to side. The poor fellow must have suffered terribly.

For several hours, lasting until quite late in the night, they kept up the attack. There were a good many of our men hurt and I think we must have done them some injury for just before their attack ceased we could hear an Indian down in the timber calling the rest away. A half-breed, who was in the fort, said that the Indian said, "Come away or they'll kill us all." The firing ceased at once and from that time there was no further attack worthy of note. They kept up a state of siege so that it was dangerous for one to expose himself, but aside from occasional shots there was no firing. This state of siege lasted about ten days when, to our delight, one day a company of mounted men rode into the fort. The Indians made but slight effort to keep them out and immediately departed, well knowing, no doubt, that from that time there would be no use in trying to capture it. We heard no more of them.

As soon as I could I went to the camp of the cavalry and found it composed largely of refugees under the command of

Captain Joseph Anderson, who was an old Mexican War soldier. It had been organized for the express purpose of relieving New Ulm and Fort Ridgely. Much to my surprise I found Chalon, who brought me news of the safety of father, Herman and Millard White. It seems strange to me now that I never asked father for a detailed statement of his experiences after we separated. Neither did he ever ask me any questions as to my escape, and when mother returned I never sought a history of her adventures. All that I know concerning any of them was what I heard them tell to others.

It seems that after father's rescue by Radnor, for it was no less, he ran across Herman, and then Chalon and Millard White. They tried until late in the night to make their way to Fort Ridgely, but they seemed to be prevented by some Indians. Finally despairing of reaching there, they struck out to the north and at last reached Glencoe, after a couple of days. Herman became so exhausted that father had to carry him on his back many weary hours before they reached the settlement.

On the way they fell in with two (Mrs. White says five) Indians, who evidently had been hunting and had not heard of the outbreak. They offered no indignities except to compel Chalon to trade guns with one of them and so Chalon lost Little Crow's gun.

Father's legs were so badly torn by the grass that gangrene at one time threatened.

After the mounted men reached the fort there was a reorganization of the company and, as they expected to go on whenever there should be a move to rescue the women and children who were prisoners, I made up my mind to enlist in the company, which I did. A new roll was made and I think Chalon's name appears as third and mine as fourth on it. We elected officers, choosing as captain, Joseph Anderson; Brown, first lieutenant, and Marshall, second lieutenant. (I am not positive as to the name of the second lieutenant, but think I am right.) I remember two other aspirants for the office of captain. One was said to be an old hunter and Indian fighter. The other was a young Irishman, whose claim to the office was based on the alleged fact that he was in the battle of Pittsburgh Landing and so had had experience. However, Anderson was elected by a large vote.

The next few days were spent in scouting, foraging and drilling. Nothing exciting occurred, unless it be a little incident by which I gained the Indian blanket, which has now been nearly worn out. I was scouting one day, when I saw a white object lying on the ground, and riding toward it I saw that it was a blanket, but there was an Indian there too. An argument followed, which resulted in my taking the blanket, which I needed and which the Indian did not need any longer.



As I revert to those times it stirs my pulses a little, but such things as this just related were then considered of little moment. I have wondered a thousand times that I did not get my foolish head knocked off, but aside from the wound in my hand I never received a scratch.

Chalon was worse than a daredevil. Wherever was the trail of an Indian there would he go, seemingly without thought of the possible consequences. Yet he was never hurt, though he was many times in tight places. It may have been our good luck that got us out of bad scrapes.

Sunday morning, August 31, we were ordered to mount, and then in addition to our heavy muskets and bayonets we were given heavy cavalry sabres, the most useless thing to us that we could have. But we had to take them anyway. As I sat there in the saddle, weighted down with musket, bayonet, saber, cartridge and cap box, besides blanket and haversack, I felt that it would be impossible to get out of the saddle without first unloading.

By this time quite a large force of infantry had reached the fort and were camped on the prairie west of it. Colonel Sibley was in command. He had been chosen for the command and given the rank of Brigadier General, because of his previous experience with, and knowledge of the Indians.

We learned about noon of August 31 that an expedition made up of Anderson's cavalry and Captain Grant's company of infantry, had been ordered to proceed to the lower agency and settlements near, for the purpose of burying the dead and of learning something about the prisoners. The command of the expedition was given to Major Brown. We took along seven or eight wagons with rations, forage, etc.

Sunday night we camped in the river bottom not far from the ferry. It was my luck to be on guard that night and though we were undisturbed, there were plenty of signal fires indicating that Indians were about. The next morning Major Brown ordered Captain Anderson to cross the river to the agency and learn what he could there, if anything, then to proceed up the river a few miles and cross back and meet the infantry in camp on the Birch Cooley. Grant's infantry, after burying the soldiers who had been killed at the ferry, were to proceed up the river to the mouth of Beaver creek to ascend that to our home and then cross over to Birch Cooley for camp. Birch Cooley is the name of a creek about three miles east of the Beaver creek. Chalon and I were detailed as guides and to scout for the infantry.

For some reason now forgotten, I was not ready to start with the infantry and they had been gone quite a while when I started after them and met a squad of soldiers under a half-breed sergeant, on their way back to the fort. Why they had been sent



along or why now returning I do not know. This sergeant had tried to get me to enlist in his company and I think I had nearly promised to do so, but when Chalon arrived at the fort I changed my mind and told the sergeant so. He seemed quite disappointed and inclined to be angry. When I met the sergeant and his squad, he stopped me and asked me again to enlist in his company, but I refused and started on, when he called out, "You'll never see the fort again." Whether he thought to frighten me, or thought I would, while scouting, run into a bad place, or whether he knew the danger the expedition would be in, I do not know, nor did I then stop to think.

I was soon in advance of the infantry, looking out for possible ambush. Before noon Chalon and I found a half-crazed Swedish woman, who tried to elude us and we had to run her down. When we had captured her, we learned that all her family had been killed, she herself had been wounded by fourteen buckshot in her back and in this condition had remained so near the Indians, supporting herself on the food found in the deserted houses. We halted and waited until the infantry came up, then we turned her over to Captain Grant and we resumed our scouting.

We reached our house sometime after noon and it was a sad looking wreck. We did not care to remain there long and as our camp for the night was to be nearly in the direction of our flight just two weeks before, we made up our minds to follow that course.

We soon came to the place where we had left the buggy with Mrs. Henderson and there we found her body with a broken jug at her head, the bodies of her two little girls, and a few feet away the body of Mr. Wedge.

Mr. Henderson had accompanied the expedition and was there to see the remains of his wife and children. He was nearly heart-broken, but I think he did not utter a word.

These buried, we followed on and found the body of Dave Carrothers' little boy, but did not succeed in finding the body of Eugene White. Chalon, soon after, called and said that he had found Eugene, but when I reached him I at once recognized the body as Radnor's from the clothing. The body was so decomposed as to be unrecognizable. It was now getting late, so we buried him in a shallow grave and turned the camp, feeling that we had lost the best boy that ever lived.

We found the camp formed about twenty rods from the timbered banks of the Birch Cooley and surrounded by knolls and ravines. In fact, as I remember it now, it could not have been placed better—for the Indians. The wagons had been drawn up in a circle about five or six rods in diameter and the horses were tied to a rope stretched across the circle and fastened to

the wagons. The tents, known as the Sibley tent, were pitched inside the circle and would accommodate about twenty men each. The tent which I slept in that night faced the east and I happened to lie just at the side of the entrance. Chalon was a wagon guard and slept under the wagon. The Swedish woman we had captured, had been put into a covered wagon and a buffalo robe was given her for covering.

About four o'clock the next morning, just as the gray of approaching dawn began to appear, one of my company who had been one of Walker's Filibusters, saw some objects running about the prairie near the camp, which he thought must be hogs. Thinking it would be a great joke on the inexperienced men to give an alarm he fired on one of the supposed hogs, when to his surprise his shot was followed immediately by a terrific war-whoop and volley.

What he took for hogs were Indians sneaking up with bows and arrows in order to kill the sentinels without giving an alarm, and expecting then to charge a sleeping camp. But the joke was unfortunate for them, for the camp was alarmed. The Indians immediately directed their fire at about breast high of the tents, calculating that the soldiers would spring up at the first alarm and many would be hit before getting out of the tents. They were right. Very few of the men of either company had been under fire before and they immediately sprang up. Many were killed and wounded in the tents.

With the first war-whoop I was wide awake and at once rolled on my face in order to get up. Immediately the commotion began. Sergeant Baxter, a big, noble fellow, sprang up and said, "Come on, boys, don't be afraid," and started for the tent door. Just then he clasped his hands to his chest and cried, "My God, boys, I'm shot in the breast," and he fell across my legs. He was so heavy that it took quite a few seconds to get out from under him, and when I reached the line firing was heavy. Chalon was in his element. He stood at the end of a wagon and fired as rapidly as possible. His conduct pleased Captain Anderson, and every time he fired the captain praised him, thinking probably that "the boy's" courage would soon play out. But when he saw that he held his position he finally ordered him to lie down, saying that he could not afford to lose such a brave fellow. I lay along side of the captain and I soon found that he was as cool and unconcerned as an iceberg. That helped me and others to keep cool.

Thinking that when the Indians should find out that they could not take the camp by surprise they would leave we gave our sole attention to the fight. But as it continued hour after hour without any let up and our losses were severe we began to dig each for himself. My utensils for digging were my bayonet

and my hands, till I soon had a little ditch with a slight bank in front, which afforded a good protection. The others of our company provided for themselves in the same way. Captain Grant had a few shovels in his wagons and with these the men soon dug a trench deep enough and long enough to give protection to the whole company. As the Indians persisted in the attack, and we were completely surrounded, no one could get out to go to the fort for help. So our officers began to caution the men not to waste ammunition, as no one could tell how long we might have to stay there, and judging by the firing it would be madness to attempt to cut our way through to the fort, which was sixteen miles away. No one dared to hope that the firing would be heard so far, so the prospects for relief were very poor.

There was not a bucket of water in the camp, and we soon began to suffer intensely from thirst, especially as we had to bite the cartridges, thus getting powder in our mouths. I got some relief by chewing a bullet, which started the saliva and moistened my mouth.

Food was as scarce nearly as water. All I had to eat during the battle was a small piece of raw cabbage leaf, but that was very delicious.

As evening came the Indians left a part of their number to keep up the fight, but the larger number withdrew into the woods of the bottom lands, where they were perfectly safe, and slaughtered and roasted beef for their suppers, which they evidently enjoyed more than we did.

The firing continued all night, which was as light almost as day. We were allowed no rest. We dared not sleep, even a portion at a time, for it had been noticed that when we slackened fire too much they became much bolder, and as we had lost a good many our fire was necessarily much lighter than at first. At one time Captain Grant's men slackened their fire so much that we on the other side of the circle were badly exposed to the Indian fire and most of our casualties were from that side. So Captain Anderson determined to send word to Captain Grant to that effect. He asked me to go. As I was simply to go there and back I left my gun and made a bold dash for it, thinking I would get across before the Indians would see me. But they were alert and instantly the bullets came thick. There had been a scow picked up somewhere and brought along on one of the wagons and on camping had been thrown upon the ground. This lay convenient for me and I threw myself behind it. The firing quickly ceased, and after a few minutes I went on to Captain Grant and delivered my message. When I sprang up to return it seemed as though they were all watching for me, for I never heard bullets whistle so thickly. Again I dropped behind the boat and from there across was a little more discreet.

Morning came. Noon came and went with no promise of relief. But about two o'clock in the afternoon we noticed a stir among the Indians, a slackening of their fire, and we soon were aware that most of them had left us to meet a force coming to our relief. A regiment under General Sibley was coming and, scarcely halting, they formed a line of battle and scattered the redskins from in front of them. The Indians didn't make much of an effort, for they were outnumbered and there was no show for them. Of our force of 140 men more than half were killed or wounded. We buried thirteen there. Among them was poor Henderson. I did not see him after the fight began. We found him between our lines and the Indians. He had probably started to run at the beginning of the fight, and was caught between the lines, and whether killed by soldiers or Indians no one knows.

Our relief was fortunate. Soon after the fight began a picket at the fort reported firing towards the west. General Sibley immediately dispatched an officer and several companies of troops to our relief, but after coming about three miles the officer went back and said he could not hear any firing. Meantime it had been plainly heard at the fort, so General Sibley peremptorily ordered him to come to our relief and to continue until he found us. The officer then started again and came within three miles and camped, notwithstanding that the fight was still going on. Neither did he make any proper effort in the morning, for before he got started General Sibley had taken another force and came to seek us, and had found the officer just ready to break camp.

A good hearty meal and we were loaded into wagons for our return to the fort. Every one of our horses had been killed.

Father had meantime reached the fort and learned where the "Earle boys" were. You may imagine his feelings as he stood on the knoll by the picket post and heard the firing hour after hour, knowing that his two boys were there. We were in a wagon near the end of the train and as we neared the fort there was father asking constantly, "Do you know anything of the Earle boys?" I heard him while he was still quite a distance off and some of the answers. Some said both were killed, some, one killed and so on. As the last wagon drew near and he had not yet found either nor got a satisfactory answer to his questions he began to be discouraged and his voice trembled. By the time our wagon reached him he had ceased to ask for the Earle boys, but asked for the Cullen Guard, the name of our company. I rose up and said yes, there were two he would be glad to see.

Birch Cooley is reckoned among the most severe battles of the frontier, indeed I think there were very few others where the percentage of loss was greater. The battle lasted without a moment's cessation from about four o'clock on Tuesday morning until two o'clock Wednesday afternoon, a period of thirty-four



hours. The most of the time I was near Captain Anderson, who was wounded six times, but fortunately none were very severe. Captain DeCamp was killed and buried there. The wounded were loaded as best they could be into the wagons which the relief party brought, but the jolting was severe and brought many a groan from the poor fellows. Our return was necessarily slow.

The woman who had lain in the wagon throughout the fight was not in the least injured, although the box looked like a sieve, and I was told that the buffalo robe which covered her was cut into strings.

The next morning after my return I was sick and very feverish. My hand, which was far from being healed, was enormously swollen and discolored. I reported to Lieutenant Brown, as Captain Anderson was in the hospital, and he took me to the surgeon who had first dressed it. He remembered me and gave me the dickens for neglecting it. I had lost the dressing at Birch Cooley and he said I had taken cold in it and talked discouragingly about saving it. However, he dressed it, and I reported every day until he finally said that I must lose the hand. I told father what he said, and he at once objected and said that he believed that the hand could be saved if I was where I could have proper treatment and diet. So the surgeon said that I could have my choice between an operation and a discharge. I chose the latter. When the discharge came it was in the form of a furlough for the remainder of my term of enlistment, as General Sibley was not authorized to grant a discharge.

Note.—These reminiscences by Dr. E. W. Earle, of Rochester, New York, were published in pamphlet form some years ago through the efforts of William Wickman, by Asa M. Wallace, of Fairfax, under the direction of the "Renville County Pioneer's Society."

## CHAPTER XVI.

### COUNTY GOVERNMENT.

**Original Counties—Wabashaw—Dakotah—Pierce and Nicollet—Renville—Changes in Boundaries—Lincoln—Election Legalized—County Commissioners—County Officers.**

Alexander Ramsey, the first territorial governor of Minnesota, arrived at St. Paul with his family May 27, 1849. June 1, 1849, he issued a proclamation declaring the territory duly organized. June 11 a second proclamation was issued, dividing the territory into three temporary judicial districts. The first comprised the county of St. Croix. The county of La Pointe and the region north and west of the Mississippi and north of the Minnesota and of a line running due west from the headwaters of the Minne-



sota to the Missouri river, constituted the second. The country west of the Mississippi and south of the Minnesota formed the third district. Judge Goodrich was assigned to the first, Judge Meeker to the second, and Judge Cooper to the third. A court was ordered to be held at Stillwater on the second Monday, at the Falls of St. Anthony on the third, and at Mendota on the fourth Monday of August. Renville county was included in the second district, with Judge Meeker on the bench.

Until June 26 Governor Ramsey and family had been guests of Hon. H. H. Sibley, at Mendota. On the afternoon of that day they arrived at St. Paul in a birch-bark canoe and became permanent residents at the capital. On July 1 a land office was established at Stillwater, and A. Van Vorhees, after a few weeks, became the registrar.

On July 7 a proclamation was issued, dividing the territory into seven council districts, and ordering an election to be held on the first day of August, for one delegate to represent the people in the House of Representatives of the United States, for nine councillors and eighteen representatives, to constitute the Legislative Assembly of Minnesota. Renville county was included in the seventh district.

**Original Counties.** The first territorial legislature assembled September 3, 1849, and adjourned November 1. By an act approved October 27, 1849, the territory was divided into nine counties: Washington, Ramsey, Benton, Itasca, Wabashaw, Dakotah, Wahnahta, Mahkahto and Pembina. Only the counties of Washington, Ramsey and Benton were fully organized for all county purposes. The others were organized only for the purpose of the appointment of justices of the peace, constables and such other judicial and ministerial offices as might be specially provided for. They were entitled to any number of justices of the peace and constables, not exceeding six, to be appointed by the governor, their term of office was to be two years unless sooner removed by the governor, and they were made conservators of the peace.

**Wabashaw.** Wabashaw county, as "erected" by the act of October 27, 1849, comprised practically all of the southern part of the present state of Minnesota. Its northern boundary was the parallel running through a point on the Mississippi opposite the mouth of the St. Croix, and a point a trifle north of the mouth of the Yellow Medicine river; the southern boundary was the Iowa line; its eastern, the Mississippi; and its western the Missouri; and it also included the big peninsula between the Missouri and the Big Sioux rivers, and all of what is at present southeastern South Dakota.

The southern part of the present Renville county thus fell in what was then Wabashaw county, the northern

boundary of Wabashaw county crossing the present Renville county due east from a point a trifle north of the mouth of the Yellow Medicine river.

Itasca and Wabashaw were attached to Washington county, the three counties being constituted the Second judicial district, with Hon. David Cooper on the bench.

**Dakotah.** Dakotah county was also "erected" by the act of October 27, 1849. Its eastern boundary was the Mississippi, its northern boundary was a line drawn due west from the mouth of the Clearwater river, its southern boundary was a line drawn due west from a point on the Mississippi opposite the mouth of the St. Croix, while the western boundary was the Missouri river.

Dakota county thus included in its vast area the northern part of what is now Renville county, taking in the present townships of Wang, Ericson, Crooks, Winfield, Kingman, Osceola, Brookfield, Boon Lake, and all except a strip on the south of Hawk Creek, Sacred Heart, Emmet, Troy, Bird Island, Melville, Hector and Preston Lake.

Dakota, Wahnahta and Mahkahto were attached to Ramsey county for judicial purposes. They were with Ramsey constituted the first judicial district and Aaron Goodrich was assigned as judge thereof. St. Paul was made the seat of justice of Ramsey county and the terms of the district court were appointed to be held there every year on the second Monday of April and the second Monday of September.

The legislature of 1851, by Chapter I of the Revised Statutes, passed January 1, divided the territory into Benton, Dakota, Itasca, Cass, Pembina, Ramsey, Washington, Chisago and Wabashaw counties and defines their borders.

Dakota (the final "h" having been dropped) county was made to consist of all that part of the territory west of the Mississippi river and lying west of a line drawn due south from Medicine Bottle's village at the Pine Bend of the Mississippi river (between the present cities of South St. Paul and Hastings), and south of a line beginning at the mouth of the Crow river (emptying into the Mississippi between Hennepin and Wright counties), and up that river and the north branch thereof to its source, and thence due west to the Missouri river.

Dakota county as before was attached to Ramsey county for judicial purposes. Under this revision Dakota county embraced all of what is now Renville county.

**Pierce and Nicollet.** By an act passed March 5, 1853 (Hennepin county having been established March 6, 1852), the legislature organized the counties of Dakota, Goodhue, Wabasha, Fillmore, Scott, Le Sueur, Rice, Blue Earth, Sibley, Nicollet and Pierce. The present Renville county fell in Nicollet and Pierce counties, the dividing line being a line drawn due north from

the mouth of the Little Rock (now called Mud) creek. Thus all of the present Renville county was in Pierce county except the townships of Boon Lake and Preston Lake, which, except possibly a strip of a few rods on the west, were in Nicollet county. Pierce county was attached to Nicollet county for judicial purposes. February 23, 1854, Houston, Fillmore, Winona, Wabasha and Goodhue were established, and March 2, 1854, Sibley county was organized.

**Renville.** February 20, 1855, the legislature passed an act defining the boundaries of the following counties: Olmsted, Dodge, Mower, Freeborn, Blue Earth, Faribault, Steele, Rice, Dakota, Scott, Le Sueur, Nicollet, Sibley, Carver, Renville, Davis, Wright, Stearns, Brown, Goodhue, Newton, Benton, Wabasha, Fillmore, Hennepin, Pierce, St. Louis and Todd. The act establishing Renville county was as follows:

"That so much of the territory as is embraced in the following boundaries be and is hereby established as the county of Renville: Beginning at the center of the main channel of the Minnesota river, where the line between townships 111 and 112 crosses said river; thence east along said township line to the western boundary of Sibley county; thence along the boundary line of Sibley and Carver counties, to the line between townships 117 and 118, thence west along said line to the middle of the main channel of the Minnesota river; and thence up the center of the channel of said river to the place of beginning."

This would include all of what is now Renville county. It would also take in the two southern townships in what is now Meeker county, the four southern townships in what is now Kandiyohi county, and several townships in what is now Chippewa county.

By an act approved March 8, 1860, an entirely new Renville county was organized. The act read as follows:

"Section 1. That the upper and lower Sioux reservations as defined by the government survey made by 'Sevan & Hutton,' except so much thereof as lies east of range thirty-four (34) and south of the Minnesota river, be and the same are hereby attached to and become a part of the county of Renville.

"Section 2. At the general election it shall be competent for the legal voters in the said county of Renville to elect all the county officers, justices of the peace and constables, as said county may be entitled to by law, which officers shall qualify and enter upon the duties of their office at the time, and in the manner prescribed by law.

"Section 3. It shall be the duty of the first board of county commissioners which shall be elected in pursuance of this act, as soon after said board shall have been elected and qualified according to law, as the said board or a majority thereof shall

determine, to locate the county seat of said county to all intents and purposes until otherwise provided by law.

"Section 4. The county of Renville is hereby attached to the county of Nicollet, for judicial purposes, until the county officers of said county shall have been elected and qualified as contemplated by this act.

"Section 5. That from and after the election and qualification of the county officers of Renville county as aforesaid the said county shall be included in the Sixth judicial district.

"Section 6. The change in the county lines of Renville county as provided for in section one of this act shall be submitted to the electors of the counties affected by said change at the next general election for their approval or rejection.

"Section 7. This Act shall take effect from and after its adoption." This act was repealed in 1866.

The upper and lower reservations consisted of a strip of land twenty miles in width, ten miles on each side of the Minnesota river extending from the mouth of the Little Rock (Mud) creek in the western part of Nicollet county to the south end of Lake Traverse, thus taking in a small part of what is now South Dakota. Renville county as constituted by the act of 1860 took in all this strip except that part of it which is now included in Brown county.

"Some time before the Indian uprising an election was held. It is said that the following officers were elected: Commissioners, Stephen R. Henderson, John Meyer and Clemens Cardenell; register of deeds, Stephen R. Henderson; judge of probate, Andrew Hunter; clerk of court, John Hose; auditor, James Carrothers; sheriff, David Carrothers; county attorney, George Gleason. It appears that the judge of probate authorized the sale of land by a guardian for his ward." So declares an early history. Considerable doubt has been cast on the statement. Possibly, however, the election was some time after March 8, 1860, and before August 18, 1862. At that time Renville county included the entire Indian reservation, a strip twenty miles wide, extending along the Minnesota from the mouth of the Little Rock to Big Stone lake, ten miles on each side of the Minnesota.

March 5, 1862, an act was passed by the legislature detaching Renville from Nicollet county as a judicial district, and transferring all Renville county cases from the court of Nicollet county to the court of Renville county. Court was to be held the first Monday in October. Under this act Renville county as a part of the Sixth judicial district.

September 29, 1862, after the massacre, Renville county was again attached to Nicollet county for judicial purposes, and all judicial officers of Nicollet county were given full power in Ren-



ville county. March 5, 1863, the legislature passed an act abating the tax on property destroyed during the massacre.

**Lincoln.** Lincoln county was established March 8, 1861, as follows: "Beginning at the northeast corner of town one hundred and seventeen, of range thirty-one; thence in a southerly direction, along the range line between ranges thirty and thirty-one to the southeast corner of town one hundred and fifteen, of range thirty-one; thence in a westerly direction, along the town line between towns one hundred and fourteen and one hundred and fifteen, to the southwest corner of town one hundred and fifteen of range thirty-five; thence in a northerly direction, along the range line between ranges thirty-five and thirty-six, to the northwest corner of town one hundred and sixteen of range thirty-five; thence in an easterly direction, along the town line between towns one hundred and sixteen and one hundred and seventeen, to the southeast corner of town one hundred and seventeen of range thirty-three; thence in a northerly direction, along the range line between ranges thirty-two and thirty-three, to the northwest corner of town one hundred and seventeen, of range thirty-two; thence east to the place of beginning."

This took in two townships in the present county of Meeker and the following townships in the present county of Renville: Winfield, Troy, Kingman, Bird Island, Osceola, Melville, Brookfield, Hector, Boon Lake and Preston Lake. Lowell was the county seat.

This act was repealed in 1866. In 1870 another attempt was made to establish Lincoln county. An act approved by the legislature, February 12, 1870, was as follows:

"Section 1. The boundary line of Lincoln county is hereby established, and hereafter shall be as follows, viz.: Beginning at the southeast corner of township number one hundred and twelve north, of range number thirty-two, running north to the southeast corner of township number one hundred and fifteen north, of range number thirty-two; thence east to the southeast corner of said township one hundred and fifteen north, of range number thirty-one; thence north to the township line between townships number one hundred and sixteen and one hundred and seventeen north, of range thirty-one; thence west on said line to the southwest corner of township number one hundred and seventeen north, of range number thirty-three; thence south on the range line between ranges thirty-three and thirty-four, to the main channel of the Minnesota river; thence down the main channel of the Minnesota river to the intersection with the line between townships number one hundred and eleven and one hundred and twelve; thence east on said line to the place of beginning. Provided, that if the territory embraced in townships one hundred and seventeen north, of ranges thirty-one and thirty-



two shall not be attached to Meeker county by a vote of the electors of the territory to be affected thereby, then and in that case such territory shall revert to and form a part of Lincoln county.

"Section 2. At the time of giving notice of the next general election, it shall be the duty of the officers of the county of Renville, required by law to give notice of such election, to give notice in like manner, that at said election a vote will be taken on the question of changing the boundary lines of Renville county in accordance with the provisions of this act. At said election the voters of said county of Renville in favor of the change proposed by this act, shall have distinctly written or printed, or partly written or printed on their ballots, 'For change of boundary line of Renville county in favor of Lincoln county,' and those opposed to said change, 'Against change of boundary line of Renville county in favor of Lincoln county,' and returns thereof shall be made to the same office by the judges of election of the several townships and by the auditor of said Renville county as upon votes for state officers.

"Section 3. The county of Lincoln is hereby attached for judicial purposes to the county of Renville.

"Section 4. The foregoing provisions of this act shall take effect and be in force from and after the ratification and adoption of the proposed change by a majority of the voters of Renville county."

This would include the present towns of Preston Lake, Boon Lake, Brookfield, Hector, Martinsburg, Wellington, Cairo, Osceola, Melville, Palmyra, Bandon and Camp.

The present Lincoln county organized in 1873 contains no part of the old Lincoln county.

**Renville.** On March 1, 1866, the legislature passed the following act relating to Renville county:

"Section 1. The boundary line of Renville county is hereby established, and shall hereafter be as follows: Beginning at the centre of the main channel of the Minnesota river, on the line between township one hundred and eleven (111) and township one hundred and twelve (112) north, thence east to the southwest corner of township one hundred and twelve (112) north, of range thirty-two west; thence north to the northeast corner of township one hundred and fourteen (114) north; thence west to the northwest corner of township one hundred and fourteen (114) north, of range thirty-two (32) west; thence north to the northeast corner of township one hundred and sixteen (116) north; thence west to the northwest corner of township one hundred and sixteen (116) north, of range thirty-six (36) west; thence south to the centre of the main channel of the Minnesota river; thence down said river to the place of beginning.

"Section 2. The county of Renville is hereby declared an organized county, and the county seat thereof temporarily located at Beaver Falls. The last election of county officers for Renville county is hereby confirmed and ratified, and said officers until their successors are elected and qualified, shall have full power and authority to do and perform all acts and duties of their respective offices within the limits of Renville county, as defined in section one of this act, which the officers of other organized counties can do and perform within their respective counties.

"Section 3. At the time of giving notice of the next general election, it shall be the duty of the officers of Renville county, required by law to give notice of such election, to give notice in like manner, that at said election a vote will be taken on the question of changing the boundary lines of Renville county, in accordance with the provisions of this act. At said election the voters of Renville county, in favor of the change proposed by this act, shall have distinctly written or printed, or partly written and partly printed on their ballots: For change of boundary lines of Renville county. And those opposed to such change: Against change of boundary lines of Renville county; and returned to the same officer by judges of election, as votes for State officers.

"Section 4. The county officers to whom the returns are made shall, within twenty days after said election, canvass the votes returned for or against the change of boundary lines, and shall forthwith certify the result of such canvass to the Governor, who, if it appears that the majority of votes in said county on the question of changing the boundary lines, are in favor of such change, shall make proclamation thereof by causing to be published in a newspaper in said county, or in Brown county that the change proposed by this act has been ratified and adopted by the majority of the electors of said county.

"Section 5. All acts and parts of acts inconsistent with this act are hereby repealed.

"Section 6. This act shall take effect and be in force from and after the ratification and adoption of the proposed change as aforesaid."

The boundaries given in this act included all the present county of Renville except the present towns of Brookfield, Hector, Boon Lake, Preston Lake, Erieson, Sacred Heart, Wang and Hawk Creek.

The election was held November 8, 1866. What action was taken in the matter of the boundaries is not known. Beaver Falls and Birch Cooley were rivals for the county seat, and Beaver Falls won.

By an act approved March 2, 1867, the boundaries of the

county were established as follows: "Beginning in the middle of the main channel of the Minnesota river on the line between townships one hundred and seventeen and one hundred and eighteen north, on the fifth principal meridian; thence east on said township line to the line between ranges thirty-six and thirty-seven; thence south on said range line to the line between townships one hundred and sixteen and one hundred and seventeen; thence east on said township line to the northeast corner of town one hundred and sixteen, of range thirty-six; thence south on the line between ranges thirty-five and thirty-six, to the line between townships one hundred and fourteen and one hundred and fifteen; thence east on said township line to the line between ranges thirty-one and thirty-two; thence south on said range line to the line between townships one hundred and eleven and one hundred and twelve; thence west on said township line to the centre of the main channel of the Minnesota river; thence up said channel, to the place of beginning."

This would include a part of the present county of Chippewa and the following townships in the present Renville county: Wang, Erickson, Crooks, Hawk Creek, Sacred Heart, Emmet, Flora, Henryville, Norfolk, Beaver Falls, Birch Cooley, Palmyra, Bandon, Camp, Martinsburg, Wellington and Cairo.

Other sections of the act were: "Section 1. That the election held in Renville county on the eighth day of November, 1866, for the election of county officers for said county is hereby confirmed and ratified, and said officers, until their successors are elected and qualified shall have full power and authority to do and perform all acts and duties of their respective offices within the limits of Renville county as hereafter defined.

"Section 3. The following named persons are hereby declared to be the legally constituted officers of said Renville county, until their successors are elected, and qualified according to law, viz.: County treasurer, Henry Ahrens; county commissioners, George McCulloch, N. D. White and Francis Shoemaker; judge of probate, Nelson Frazier; sheriff, James Graves; county auditor, Charles R. Eldridge; register of deeds, R. W. Davies; county surveyor, M. S. Spicer; clerk of district court, Edward Trevett Tillotson; coroner, Jacob Hawkins."

The first board of county commissioners, consisting of N. D. White, George McCulloch and Francis Shoemaker, met April 2, 1867. On motion of Francis Shoemaker, N. D. White was appointed chairman. On motion of N. D. White the county was divided into towns as follows:

Mud Lake, including what is now Cairo and all the towns in range 32 within the county; Camp, including all the towns in range 33 within the county; Birch Cooley, including the four towns now in range 34; Beaver, including what is now Beaver

Falls and all other towns in the county, now in range 35; Flora, including what is now Flora Brooks, and Emmet; Hawk Creek, including what is Sacred Heart, Erickson, Hawk Creek and Wang. Eight school districts were created.

The second meeting was held April 4. On motion of Francis Shoemaker, James Carrothers of Beaver, was appointed sheriff, the elected sheriff not having qualified. On motion of George McCulloch, Marlow S. Spicer was appointed superintendent of schools, and James Butler, coroner, the elected coroner not having qualified. Judges of election and places of election were assigned for the various townships. It was voted to request the register of deeds of Nicollet county to surrender the early county records of Renville county, which were lost during the massacre, and finally found to be in the possession of Nicollet county. George Bowers was appointed judge of probate.

Another act at the first board of the commissioners, was to provide for the lack of necessities among the settlers. Want amounting in some localities to destitution prevailed throughout the belt of country devastated by grasshoppers. Redwood and Renville being frontier counties, felt the scarcity and consequent high prices more than the older counties. Successive failures had, moreover, nearly discouraged the farmers. In the emergency the aid of the state was offered to the sufferers through Governor Wm. R. Marshall. Redwood and Renville counties took advantage of the proffered aid and received from Fort Ridgely, in the form of provisions, hard tack, beans, hominy and pork, besides seed grain with which to make a new start. On the motion of N. D. White the county board, May 16, 1867, passed the following resolution: "Resolved, that the destitution, among our settlers, is such that in order to remain upon their homesteads and procure seed they need prompt and official aid, and it is hereby ordered that the county accept the proffered aid of his excellency, Wm. R. Marshall, governor of the State of Minnesota, and the credit and good faith of the county is hereby pledged for the payment of any debt that shall be thereby incurred, and the authorities of the several towns in the county are hereby directed to apply to Samuel McPhaill, the agent for the district, for supplies of seed and rations, and to make return to the county commissioners, accounting for the amounts received, and the distribution thereof in each town, and it is further directed that each town shall be responsible for the transportation of its own share of such supplies from Fort Ridgely to the place of distribution." A similar resolution was adopted by the board of Redwood county.

The board of county commissioners for 1868 consisted of N. D. White (chairman), Francis Shoemaker and Halleck Peterson.

In 1868 Renville county was established as follows: "Beginning in the middle of the main channel of the Minnesota river, on the line between townships one hundred and eleven (111) and one hundred and twelve (112) north; thence east to the southeast corner of township one hundred and twelve (112) north, of range thirty-two (32) west of the fifth meridian; thence north to the northeast corner of township one hundred and fourteen (114) north; thence west to the northwest corner of township one hundred and fourteen (114) north, of range thirty-two west; thence north to the north-east corner of township one hundred and sixteen (116) north; thence west to the northwest corner of township one hundred and sixteen (116) north, of range thirty-eight west; thence south to the centre of the main channel of the Minnesota river; thence down the main channel of said river to the place of beginning: provided, that if, after the passage of this act, it shall be judicially determined that townships one hundred and fifteen, one hundred and sixteen and one hundred and seventeen, of range thirty-one, and townships one hundred and fifteen, one hundred and sixteen and one hundred and seventeen, of range thirty-two, are not a part of the county of McLeod, then and in that case the said townships shall constitute a part of the county of Renville notwithstanding the provisions of this act."

By an act approved February 28, 1866, it was provided that the above mentioned towns (Brookfield, Boon Lake, Hector, Preston Lake, and two now in Meeker county—the six then forming part of the old county of Lincoln) should be transferred to McLeod county, the act to take effect upon its ratification by the electors of McLeod county. Such ratification was proclaimed by the governor on December 20, 1866. The effect of it, however, was to reduce the area of Lincoln county to six townships or only 216 square miles, in violation of Constitution, Article 11, paragraph 1, which forbids any reduction below 400 square miles, and therefore these townships remained in Lincoln county until, by the above section, that county was merged in Renville county.

By the laws of 1870, chapter 97, two of these towns, viz., 117 of range 31, and 117 of range 32, were detached from Renville county and added to Meeker county. Since then the boundaries of the county have remained unchanged.

On February 29, 1872, the following law was approved by the legislature: "Section 1. That townships number one hundred and fifteen (115) and one hundred and sixteen (116) north of ranges number thirty-one (31) and thirty-two (32) be and the same are hereby detached from the county of Renville and attached to the county of McLeod; and said townships shall hereafter form and be a part of said county of McLeod.



"Section 2. At the time of giving notice of the next general election, it shall be the duty of the officers in said Renville and McLeod counties required by law to give notice of such general election, to give notice in like manner, that at said election a vote will be taken on the question of detaching townships number one hundred and fifteen (115) and one hundred and sixteen (116) north, of ranges number thirty-one (31) and thirty-two (32) from Renville county and attaching the same to the said county of McLeod in accordance with the provisions of this act. At said election the voters in each of said counties in favor of detaching said townships from Renville county and attaching the same to McLeod county shall have distinctly written or printed or partly written or partly printed on their ballots the words, 'In favor of detaching said townships from Renville county and attaching the same to McLeod county;' and those opposed to the detaching of said towns from Renville county and attaching the same to McLeod county shall have distinctly written or printed or partly written and partly printed on their ballots the words, 'Against detaching said townships from Renville county and attaching the same to McLeod county.' The votes upon said question shall be canvassed in the same manner and the returns thereof made to the same office by the judges of election of the several townships in Renville and McLeod counties as votes for county officers.

"Section 3. The county officers to whom the returns are made, in each of said counties, shall, within ten (10) days after said election, canvass the votes returned for and against the detaching said townships from Renville county, and attaching the same to McLeod county, and shall forthwith certify the result of such canvass to the governor, who, if it appears that a majority of all the voters in said counties shall have voted in favor thereof, shall make proclamation thereof by causing to be published in two (2) daily newspapers in the city of St. Paul, that the detaching of said townships from Renville county and attaching the same to McLeod county proposed by this act has been ratified by a majority of the voters of said counties."

The proposition was rejected by the voters.

**Birch Cooley.** For some years after Renville county assumed its present boundaries there was talk of changes being made. Oct. 1, 1894, Governor Knute Nelson issued a proclamation directing the voters to cast their votes on the question of creating a new county to be named Birch Cooley, and to consist of the townships of Birch Cooley, Norfolk, Palmyra, Bandon, Camp, Brookfield, Hector, Martinsburg, Wellington, Cairo, Boon Lake and Preston in Renville county, and Severance, Grafton and Moltke in Sibley county. The proposition, however, never came to vote.

**COUNTY COMMISSIONERS.**

The county commissioners since 1869 have been as follows:

1869—Francis Shoemaker, Newell Morse and William Em-  
erick.

1870—R. G. Weed, E. O'Hara and Louis Kope.

1871—R. G. Weed, Louis Kope and Bernhardt Marschner.

1872—Louis Kope, B. Marschner, Peter Henry.

1873—B. Marschner, Peter Henry and Ole Jacobson.

1874—Peter Henry, Ole Jacobson, James O'Brien, M. T. Rid-  
out and T. L. Rudy.

1875—Fred V. Haas, Wm. F. Grummons, Peter Henry, Francis  
Shoemaker and Ole Jacobson.

1876—Fred V. Haas, William F. Grummons, T. H. Sherwin,  
Owen Heaney and Ole Jacobson.

1877—William F. Grummons (chairman), Fred V. Haas, T. H.  
Sherwin, Owen Heaney and Henry Paulson. July 16, Arnold  
Vincent took the place of Fred V. Haas on the board.

1878—Henry Paulson (chairman), T. H. Sherwin, William F.  
Grummons, Owen Heaney and Edmond O'Hara. On July 16,  
1878, J. S. Niles took the place of Edmond O'Hara. On Decem-  
ber 3, 1878, an unsuccessful effort was made to unseat William  
F. Grummons, on the grounds that he had removed from the  
district, which he represented.

1879—Henry Paulson (chairman), John Thompson, Thos.  
Leary, Owen Heaney and J. S. Niles.

1880—Henry Paulson (chairman), John Thompson, Thos.  
Leary, Owen Heaney and J. S. Niles.

1881—John Thompson (chairman), Henry Paulson, Owen  
Heaney, Thomas Leary and Owen Carrigan.

1882—Thomas Leary (chairman), Henry Paulson, Owen  
Heaney, Owen Carrigan and Louis Tennis.

1883—Owen Carrigan (chairman), Henry Schafer, Peter P.  
Dustrud, Thomas Leary, Lewis L. Tennis. In May, 1883, Mr. Dus-  
trud resigned and Peter G. Peterson was appointed.

1884—Lewis L. Tennis (chairman), Owen Carrigan, Thomas  
Leary, Henry Schafer and John Johnson.

1885—Henry Schafer (chairman), Owen Carrigan, John  
Johnson, Gunerus Peterson and J. H. Reagan.

1886—Owen Carrigan (chairman), Henry Schafer, J. H. Rea-  
gan, Gunerus Peterson and John Johnson.

1887—Henry Schafer (chairman), John Hurst, Julius Thomp-  
son, Patrick Williams and A. H. Anderson.

1888—John Thompson (chairman), John Hurst, Patrick Wil-  
liams, A. H. Anderson and Henry Schafer.

1889—John Thompson (chairman), John Warner, O. F. Peter-  
son, Patrick Williams and A. H. Anderson.

1890—A. H. Anderson (chairman), John Thompson, O. F. Peterson, John Warner and Patrick Williams.

1891—O. F. Peterson (chairman), Patrick Williams, A. H. Anderson, Thyke Ytterboe and John Warner.

1892—A. H. Anderson (chairman), O. F. Peterson, Thyke Utterboe, Patrick Williams and John Warner.

1893—1, E. J. Butler; 2, Thyke E. Ytterboe; 3, A. D. Corey; 4, John Warner; 5, A. H. Anderson.

1895—1, E. J. Butler; 2, A. J. Anderson; 3, A. D. Corey; 4, Ferdinand Schroeder; 5, A. H. Anderson.

1897—1, E. J. Butler; 2, A. J. Anderson; 3, C. A. Desmond; 4, F. A. Schroeder; 5, John I. Johnson.

1899—1, E. J. Butler; 2, Norman Hickok; 3, C. A. Desmond; 4, F. A. Schroeder; 5, John I. Johnson.

1901—1, W. E. Kemp; 2, Norman Hickok; 3, W. C. Keefe; 4, F. A. Schroeder; 5, Carl Anderson.

1903—1, W. E. Kemp; 2, Ole S. Olson; 3, W. C. Keefe; 4, M. E. Sherin; 5, Carl Anderson.

1905—1, B. C. McEwen; 2, Ole S. Olson; 3, Julius Patzewold; 4, M. E. Sherin; 5, Carl Anderson.

1907—2, Chas. Lammers; 1, B. C. McEwen; 3, Julius Patzewold; 4, M. E. Sherin; 5, Carl Anderson.

1909—1, B. C. McEwen; 2, Chas. Lammers; 3, Julius Patzewold; 4, M. E. Sherin; 5, Carl Anderson.

1911—1, B. C. McEwen; 2, Chas. Lammers; 3, Julius Patzewold; 4, M. E. Sherin; 5, Carl Anderson.

1913—1, J. U. Hougland; 2, Chas. Lammers; 3, John Ederer; 4, M. E. Sherin; 5, R. H. Nelson.

1915—1, J. U. Hougland; 2, Chas. Lammers; 3, John Ederer; 4, M. E. Sherin; 5, R. H. Nelson, Edward Paulson. R. H. Nelson resigned June 1, 1915, and died July 21, 1915.

### COUNTY OFFICERS.

**Auditor.** Charles R. Eldridge was elected auditor of Renville county in the fall of 1866. January 15, 1868, he resigned, and Carter H. Drew was appointed. In the fall of 1868, Darwin S. Hall was elected. He served four years. Eric Ericson was elected in the fall of 1872. He was suspended by the Governor, August 20, 1878, upon complaint of H. M. Knox, state examiner. September 3, 1878, Patrick H. Kerwan was appointed by the county commissioners. He served until January 1, 1891. Ed. De Pue, the next auditor, served from January 1, 1891, to January 1, 1895; J. T. Brooks, from January 1, 1895, to January 1, 1903; H. J. Lee, from January 1, 1903, to January 1, 1909. J. L. Johnson has served since January 1, 1909.

**Register of Deeds.** Robert W. Davis was elected register of deeds of Renville county in the fall of 1866. William F. Van

Deyn was elected in the fall of 1870. As it was discovered after a while that he was not a citizen, an act legalizing his act was passed by the legislature February 26, 1872. He removed from the county and on October 2, 1871, James S. Chapman was appointed. He was elected in the fall of 1872. In the fall of 1874, William W. McGowan was elected. Carl A. Mork was elected in the fall of 1876. In the fall of 1882, Bradner A. Knapp was elected. Gunerus Peterson was elected in the fall of 1886. He served until January 1, 1891. P. B. Olson served from January 1, 1891, to January 1, 1895; Peter Erickson from January 1, 1895, to January 1, 1901; Theo. A. Nelleremoe from January 1, 1901, to January 1, 1905. T. H. Collyer has served since January 1, 1905.

**Treasurer.** Henry Ahrens was elected treasurer of Renville county in the fall of 1866. Hans Gronnerud was elected in the fall of 1872. In the fall of 1884, William D. Griffith was elected. Hans Listerud was elected in the fall of 1886, and served until January 1, 1891. Frank Poseley was treasurer from January 1, 1891, to January 1, 1893. Then Hans Listerud was treasurer again from January 1, 1893, to January 1, 1901; then William D. Griffith was again treasurer from January 1, 1901, to January 1, 1913. Since January 1, 1913, Amund Dahl has been in office.

**Sheriff.** James W. Graves was elected sheriff of Renville county in the fall of 1866. When the commissioners met, April 4, 1867, he had not qualified, so James Carrothers was appointed. However, a short time afterward, Mr. Graves qualified, and served several months. He resigned and on November 30, 1867, Henry J. Witcher was appointed. In the fall of 1868, W. H. Jewell was elected. James Carrothers was elected in the fall of 1870. He resigned, but his resignation was not accepted. He left the county, however, and on February 21, 1872, the office was declared vacant. The next day, Jerome P. Patten was appointed. James Arnold was elected in the fall of 1872. In the summer of 1874 he removed to New Ulm, and July 29, 1874, Martin Jensen was appointed. He served for many years. Hans O. Field was elected in the fall of 1882 and served until January 1, 1891. William Wichman served from January 1, 1891, to January 1, 1901; N. L. Headline from January 1, 1901, to January 1, 1907; John A. Vick from January 1, 1907, to January 1, 1913. O. T. Sunde has served since January 1, 1913.

**Judge of Probate.** Nelson Frazier was elected judge of probate in the fall of 1866. George Bowers was appointed April 4, 1867. He was followed by N. D. White, who in turn was followed by Moses Little. George H. Megquier was elected in the fall of 1873. He tendered his resignation to the board of county commissioners, April 7, 1874, but that board doubted whether it had the power to accept or the power to appoint a suc-



cessor. William W. McGowan was elected in the fall of 1875; Hans Grommerud in the fall of 1879; John Garrity in the fall of 1886; Francis Shoemaker in the fall of 1888; John Garrity in the fall of 1890 again; Perry W. Glenn in the fall of 1894; and George F. Gage in the fall of 1902. Charles N. Mattson has served since January 1, 1911.

**County Attorney.** The records are somewhat vague regarding the early county attorneys. It appears that, "a vacancy existing," P. H. Swift was appointed September 1, 1868. Apparently John M. Dormon was elected in the fall of 1870. He resigned and G. H. Megquier was appointed. S. R. Miller was elected in the fall of 1880; Gabriel T. Christianson in the fall of 1882; S. R. Miller again in the fall of 1884. In the fall of 1886, Gabriel T. Christianson was again elected, and served until January 1, 1891. Since then the attorneys have been: R. T. Daly, January 1, 1891, to January 1, 1893; S. R. Miller, January 1, 1893, to January 1, 1899; A. V. Rieke, January 1, 1899, to January 1, 1903; Frank Murray, January 1, 1903 to January 1, 1911. L. D. Barnard has served since January 1, 1911.

**Clerk of the District Court.** Edward Trevett Tillotson was elected clerk of the district court in the fall of 1866. Lane K. Stone was elected in the fall of 1869. Darwin S. Hall was appointed November 30, 1872, by Judge M. G. Hanscom. He was elected in the fall of 1873 and 1877, but resigned March 6, 1878, being succeeded by William W. McGowan, who was appointed by E. St. Julien Cox, district judge. William W. McGowan was elected in the fall of 1878, and served a long term, retiring January 1, 1895. Following him came E. E. Cook, January 1, 1895, to March 30, 1902; Carl O. Brecke, appointed by Judge Gorham Powers, April 3, 1902; elected January 1, 1903, to January 1, 1907; and A. P. Heaney, January 1, 1907, to January 1, 1911. C. O. Brecke took office January 1, 1911, and is still serving.

**Surveyor.** In the early days surveyors and viewers were appointed for each road ordered laid out. Marlow S. Spicer was elected county surveyor in the fall of 1866. Possibly Charles G. Johnson was the next county surveyor. At least he was serving in the early eighties. J. C. Garland served in 1874; Marlow S. Spicer from January 1, 1885, to January 1, 1889, and E. A. Dieter from January 1, 1899 to January 1, 1901, but with these exceptions Mr. Johnson served until January 1, 1911. John A. Dahlgren served from January 1, 1911, to January 1, 1915, and T. S. Hewerdine has served since January 1, 1915.

**Coroner.** Jacob Hawkins was elected coroner in the fall of 1866. He did not qualify, and James Butler was appointed April 4, 1867. Francis Shoemaker was appointed March 19, 1870. In the fall of that year, Dr. T. H. Sherwin was elected. Dr. F. L. Puffer was elected in the fall of 1878. Since then the coroners



have been: January 1, 1883, to January 1, 1887, Dr. A. G. Stoddard; January 1, 1887, to January 1, 1889, Dr. Willis Clay; January 1, 1889, to January 1, 1891, Dr. W. Smalley; January 1, 1891, to January 1, 1893, Dr. A. G. Stoddard; January 1, 1893, to January 1, 1895, W. H. Jewell; January 1, 1895, to January 1, 1897, Dr. E. M. Clay; January 1, 1897, to January 1, 1903, A. G. Stoddard, M. D.; January 1, 1903, to January 1, 1911, E. M. Clay, M. D.; January 1, 1911, to January 1, 1913, Harry L. D'Arms, M. D.; January 1, 1913, to January 1, 1915, F. W. Penhall, M. D.; January 1, 1915, to January 1, 1919, A. A. Passer, M. D.

**Superintendent of Schools.** Marlow S. Spicer was appointed superintendent of schools April 4, 1867. William Emerick took office January 6, 1870; Carter H. Drew, January 1, 1872. He was followed by G. H. Megquier. In 1877, J. S. Bowler served. Iver S. Gerald was the superintendent in the years 1878, 1879, 1880, 1881, 1882 and 1883. Eric Ericson took office in 1884 and served until January 1, 1891. Following him came F. C. Greene for two years. Then Mr. Ericson served for four years. F. A. Schaffer served from January 1, 1907, to January 1, 1915. Amalia M. Bengtson has served since January 1, 1915.

**Court Commissioner.** John M. Dorman filed his bond as court commissioner January 6, 1871. C. H. Drew took the office May 31, 1877. James Greely was appointed July 25, 1881. Henry Kelsey was elected in the fall of 1881. He served until January 1, 1893. Then came J. J. Durrell from January 1, 1893, to January 1, 1895; followed by John M. Freeman, January 1, 1895. His unexpired term was filled by Henry Ahrens, who was followed by John Kelley. S. R. Miller took office January 1, 1905, and has held the office continuously since that time.

## CHAPTER XVII.

### COUNTY REPRESENTATION.

**Territory Organized—Council Districts—Territorial Legislature—Renville in the Sixth, Seventh and Tenth Council Districts—Constitutional Convention—State Legislature—Members Who Have Represented Renville County—Congressional Representation.**

Alexander Ramsey, of Pennsylvania, then only thirty-four years of age, was appointed by President Taylor the first governor of the new territory of Minnesota. His previous public experience had been as a member of the Twenty-eighth and Twenty-ninth congresses, in which he had displayed the sterling qualities and the marked ability which characterized his long after-career. From the time of his coming to Minnesota until the close



RENVILLE COUNTY COURT HOUSE



of his life he remained one of its most loyal and honored citizens, filling many important positions both in the state and the nation. He arrived in St. Paul, May 27, 1849, and the hotels being full to overflowing proceeded with his family to Mendota, a fur trading station at the junction of the Mississippi and Minnesota rivers, where he became the guest of Henry H. Sibley, remaining there until June 26.

On the first of June he issued a proclamation, said to have been prepared in a small room in Bass's log tavern which stood on the site now occupied by the Merchant's Hotel, making official announcement of the organization of the territory, with the following officers: Governor, Alexander Ramsey, of Pennsylvania; secretary, C. K. Smith, of Ohio; chief justice, Aaron Goodrich, of Tennessee; associate justices, David Cooper, of Pennsylvania, and Bradley B. Meeker, of Kentucky; United States marshal, Joshua L. Taylor; United States attorney, H. L. Moss. Mr. Taylor, having declined to accept the office of marshal, A. M. Mitchell, of Ohio, a graduate of West Point, and colonel of an Ohio regiment in the Mexican war, was appointed to the position and arrived in August.

A second proclamation, issued by Governor Ramsey, June 11, divided the territory into three judicial districts, to which the three judges, who had been appointed by the president, were assigned. The present Renville county was included in the Second district, which comprised the county of La Pointe (a former Wisconsin county) and the region north and west of the Mississippi and north of the Minnesota and a line running due west from the headwaters of the Minnesota to the Missouri river, and over this district Judge Meeker presided.

The census of the territory taken in 1849 by an order of Governor Ramsey issued June 11, although including the soldiers at the fort and pretty much every living soul in the territory except Indians, footed up the disappointing total of 4,764—of which number 3,058 were males and 1,706 were females. Additional and revised returns made the population exactly 5,000—males, 3,253; females, 1,747.

Another proclamation issued July 7, 1849, divided the territory into seven council districts and ordered an election to be held August 1 to choose one delegate to the house of representatives at Washington, and nine councillors and eighteen representatives to constitute the legislative assembly of Minnesota. The election passed off very quietly, politics entering scarcely at all into the contests, which were wholly personal. In all 682 votes were cast for the delegate to congress, Henry H. Sibley, who was elected without opposition.

The council districts were described in Ramsey's proclamation as follows: "No. 1. The St. Croix precinct of St. Croix county,

and the settlements on the west bank of the Mississippi south of Crow village to the Iowa line. 2. The Stillwater precinct of the county of St. Croix. 3. The St. Paul precinct (except Little Canada settlement). 4. Marine Mills, Falls of St. Croix, Rush Lake, Rice River and Snake River precincts, of St. Croix county and La Pointe county. 5. The Falls of St. Anthony precinct and the Little Canada settlement. 6. The Sauk Rapids and Crow Wing precincts, of St. Croix county, and all settlements west of the Mississippi and north of the Osakis river, and a line thence west to the British line. 7. The country and settlements west of the Mississippi, not included in districts 1 and 6. The territory now embraced in Renville county was included in the Seventh district, which generally speaking included all the territory between the Sauk and the Minnesota rivers and westward, but none of the settlements on the west bank of the Mississippi except such as might be found north of the settlements near St. Anthony Falls and south of the mouth of Sauk river.

1849—The first territorial legislature—called the territorial assembly—met Monday, September 3, in the Central House, St. Paul, a large log building weatherboarded, which served both as a state house and a hotel. It stood on practically the present site of the Mannheimer block. On the first floor of the main building was the secretary's office and the dining room was occupied as the Representatives' chamber. As the hour for dinner or supper approached the House had to adjourn to give the servants an opportunity to make the necessary preparations for serving the meal. In the ladies' parlor on the second floor the Council convened for their deliberations. The legislature halls were not to exceed eighteen feet square. Governor Ramsey, during his entire term of office, had his executive office in his private residence, and the supreme court shifted from place to place as rooms could be rented for its use. Although congress had appropriated \$20,000 for the erection of a capitol, the money could not be used as "a permanent seat of government" for the territory had not yet been selected, so the machinery of government had to be carted around in the most undignified manner. The Seventh district was represented in the council by Martin McLeod, of Lac qui Parle; and in the house of Alexis Bailly, of Mendota, and Gideon H. Pond, of Oak Grove.

1851—The second territorial legislature met January 1 and adjourned March 31. Martin McLeod again represented the Seventh district in the council; while in the house were Alexander Faribault, of Mendota, and B. H. Randall, of Fort Snelling.

The territory, having been divided into counties, it was apportioned by the second territorial legislature (1851) into seven districts. Dakota county, which included the present Renville county, was the sixth district.



1852—The third territorial legislature assembled January 7 and adjourned March 6. The Sixth district was represented in the council by Martin McLeod, of Oak Grove; and in the house by James McBoal, of Mendota, and B. H. Randall, of Ft. Snelling.

1853—The fourth territorial legislature assembled January 5 and adjourned March 5. The Sixth district was again represented in the council by Martin McLeod. B. H. Randall was again in the house and the new member from the Sixth district was A. E. Ames. This legislature changed the boundary lines of certain counties and created certain new counties. The present Renville county fell in Pierce and Nicollet counties. In spite of these changes in county lines, the boundaries of the legislative districts remained the same.

Franklin Pierce having been elected president of the United States in the previous November, promptly proceeded after his inauguration, in accordance with the good old Jacksonian doctrine, to remove the Whig officeholders and distribute the spoils among the victors. The new territorial appointees were: Governor, Willis A. Gorman, of Indiana; secretary, J. T. Rosser, of Virginia; chief justice, W. H. Welch, of Minnesota; associates, Moses Sherburne, of Maine; and A. G. Chatfield, of Wisconsin. Soon after entering on the duties of his office, Governor Gorman concluded a treaty at Watab with the Winnebago Indians for an exchange of territory. At the election in October Henry M. Rice was elected delegate to Congress.

1854—In 1854 the legislature of Minnesota for the first time assembled in a regular capitol building, its previous sessions having been held haphazard wherever accommodations could be had. This building, which was started as early as 1851, was totally destroyed by fire on the evening of March 1, 1881, while both branches of the legislature were in session. Some of the more valuable papers in the various offices were saved, but the law library and many thousands of documents and reports were burned. The total loss was about \$200,000. The present "Old Capitol" was erected on the site of the first building. The fifth session assembled January 4 and adjourned March 4. The Sixth district was represented in the council by Joseph R. Brown; and in the house by Hezekiah Fletcher and William H. Nobles.

1855—The sixth territorial legislature assembled January 3 and adjourned March 3. Joseph R. Brown again represented the Sixth district in the council, and Henry H. Sibley and D. M. Hanson represented the district in the house. It was this legislature that created Renville county.

By the apportionment of 1855 Renville county was placed in the Tenth district with Le Sueur, Steele, Faribault, Blue Earth, Brown, Nicollet, Sibley and Pierce.

1856—The seventh territorial legislature assembled January 2 and adjourned March 1. The Tenth district was represented in the council by C. E. Flandrau and in the house by Parsons K. Johnson, Aurelius F. de La Vergne and George A. McLeod.

1857—The eighth and last territorial legislature assembled January 7 and adjourned March 7. The extra session lasted from April 27 to May 20. The Tenth district was represented in the council by P. P. Humphrey and in the house by Joseph R. Brown, Francis Baasen and O. A. Thomas.

### CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION.

March 3, 1857, congress passed an act authorizing the people of Minnesota to form a state constitution. Each council district was to be represented in this convention by two representatives for each councilman and representative to which it was entitled. The constitutional convention, consisting of 108 members, was authorized to meet at the capital on the second Monday in July, to frame a state constitution and submit it to the people of the territory. The election was held on the first Monday in June, 1857. July 13 the delegates met but, a disagreement arising in the organization, the Republican members organized one body and the Democrats another, fifty-nine delegates being given seats in the former and fifty-three in the latter, making 112 in all. Each of these bodies, claiming to be the legally constituted convention, proceeded with the work of formulating an instrument to be submitted to the people. After some days an understanding was effected between them, and by means of a committee of conference, the same constitution was framed and adopted by both bodies. On being submitted to the people, October 13, 1857, it was ratified.

The Tenth district was represented in the Republican wing by Amos Cogswell, Lewis McKune, and Edwin Page Davis. On the Democratic side, from the Tenth district, sat: Joseph R. Brown, C. E. Flandrau, Francis Baasen, William B. McMahon, and J. B. Swan.

The history of this convention is so graphically given by W. H. C. Folsom, who was one of its members, in his interesting volume, "Fifty Years in the Northwest," that we quote it almost entire:

"The state was nearly equally divided between the Republicans and Democrats, still the question of politics did not enter largely into the contest except as a question of party supremacy. The people were a unit on the question of organizing a state government under the enabling act and in many cases there was but a single ticket in the field. It was a matter, therefore, of some surprise that there should be a separation among the delegates into opposing factions, resulting practically in the forma-

tion of two conventions, each claiming to represent the people and each proposing a constitution. The delegates, although but 108 were called, were numbered on the rolls of the two wings as 59 Republican and 53 Democratic, a discrepancy arising from some irregularity of enrollment, by which certain memberships were counted twice. The Republican members, claiming a bare majority, took possession of the hall at midnight, twelve hours before the legal time for opening the convention, the object being to obtain control of the offices and committees of the convention, a manifest advantage in the matter of deciding upon contested seats.

"In obedience to the call of the leaders of the party, issued the day before, the writer, with other Republicans, repaired to the house at the appointed hour, produced his credentials as a delegate, and was conducted into the illuminated hall of Hon. John W. North. The delegates were dispersed variously about the hall, some chatting together, others reading newspapers, smoking or snoring, and here and there one had fallen asleep in his seat. Occasionally a delegate nervously examined his revolver as if he anticipated some necessity for its use.

"The Democratic delegates were elsewhere, probably plotting in secret conclave to capture the hall, and perhaps it might be well enough to be prepared for the worst. Thus the remainder of the night passed and the forenoon of July 13. As soon as the clock struck twelve the Democratic delegates rushed tumultuously in, as if with the purpose of capturing the speaker's stand. That, however, was already occupied by the Republican delegates and the storming party was obliged to content itself with the lower steps of the stand. Both parties at the moment the clock ceased striking were yelling "order" vociferously, and nominating their officers pro tem. Both parties effected a temporary organization, although in the uproar and confusion it was difficult to know what was done.

"The Democratic wing adjourned at once to the senate chamber and there effected a permanent organization. The Republicans, being left in undisturbed possession of the hall, perfected their organization, and the two factions set themselves diligently to work to frame a constitution, each claiming to be the legally constituted convention, and expecting recognition as such by the people of the state and congress. The debates in each were acrimonious. A few of the more moderate delegates in each recognized the absurdity and illegality of their position and questioned the propriety of remaining and participating in proceedings which they could not sanction.

"The conventions continued their sessions inharmoniously enough. Each framed a constitution, at the completion of which a joint committee was appointed to revise and harmonize the two

constitutions, but the members of the committees were as belligerent as the conventions they represented. Members grew angry, abusing each other with words and even blows, blood being drawn in an argument with bludgeons between two of the delegates. An agreement seemed impossible, when some one whose name has not found its way into history, made the happy suggestion that alternate articles of each constitution be adopted. When this was done, and the joint production of the two conventions was in presentable shape, another and almost fatal difficulty arose, as to which wing should be accorded the honor of signing officially this remarkable document. One body or the other must acknowledge the paternity of the hybrid. Ingenuity amounting to genius (it is a pity that the possessor should be unknown) found a new expedient, namely, to write out two constitutions in full, exact duplicates except as to signatures, the one to be signed by Democratic officers and members and the other by Republicans. These two constitutions were filed in the archives of the state and one of them, which one will probably never be known, was adopted by the people October 13, 1857."

Mr. Folsom is slightly in error. The enabling act did not specify any hour for the meeting of the convention, nor did it designate any definite place in the capitol where the sessions should be held, both of which omissions contributed to the confusion in organization. W. W. Folwell, in his "History of Minnesota," narrates the preliminaries as follows: "To make sure of being on hand, the Republican delegates repaired to the capitol late on the Sunday night preceding the first Monday in June and remained there, as one of them phrased it, 'to watch and pray for the Democratic brethren.' These did not appear till a few moments before twelve o'clock of the appointed day. Immediately upon their entrance in a body into the representatives' hall Charles R. Chase, secretary of the territory and a delegate, proceeded to the speaker's desk and called to order. A motion to adjourn was made by Colonel Gorman, and the question was taken by Chase, who declared it carried. The Democrats left the hall to the Republicans, who proceeded to organize the convention. Fifty-six delegates presented credentials in proper form and took their oaths to support the constitution of the United States. At noon of Tuesday the Democratic delegates assembled about the door of the hall, and finding it occupied by citizens who refused to give them place, met in the adjacent council chamber and proceeded to organize the convention. Henry H. Sibley was made chairman, on motion of Joseph R. Brown, and later became president of the body."

After the adjournment of the constitutional convention the Republicans and Democrats held their party conventions, each nominating a full state ticket and three candidates for Congress.



The Republican candidate for governor was Alexander Ramsey and the Democratic candidate Henry H. Sibley. The election was held October 13, 1857, the constitution being adopted by an overwhelming vote; H. H. Sibley was elected governor by a majority of only 240 in a total of 35,240 votes, and the Democrats had a small majority in the legislature.

### STATE REPRESENTATION.

The first Minnesota state legislature assembled December 2, 1857. There was a serious question, however, as to whether it was really a state legislature, as Minnesota had not yet been admitted to the Union. There was a question as to the recognition of Samuel Medary, the territorial governor, as governor of the state, but by a vote of 59 to 49 he was so recognized by the legislature, and he, in turn, in his message recognized the law-making body as a state legislature. None of the state officers could take the oath of office, and the Republican members of the legislature entered a formal protest against any business whatever being done until after the admission of the state as a member of the Union. But the Democrats having a majority, decided to hold a joint convention December 19 for the election of two United States senators. Henry M. Rice was elected for the long term on the first ballot, but it was not until after several ballots that General James Shields won the short term. He was a new comer from Illinois and his election was a bitter pill for many of the old Democratic war-horses, such as Sibley, Steele, Brown and Gorman.

As a means of relieving the state from the awkward predicament in which it was placed the legislature adopted March 1 an amendment to the constitution authorizing the newly-elected officers to qualify May 1, whether the state was admitted by that date or not, this amendment to be submitted to the voters at an election called for April 15. A second amendment, submitted at the same time, provided for the famous \$5,000,000 railroad bond loan, which was the cause of great loss and great bitterness to the people. Both amendments were overwhelmingly adopted, but in November, 1860, the bond amendment was expunged from the constitution, after \$2,275,000 bonds had been issued. The legislature, March 25, took a recess until June 2.

In the meantime the steps looking toward the recognition of Minnesota's statehood by Congress had lagged sadly. For some unknown reason President Buchanan had delayed until the middle of January, 1858, transmitting to the United States Senate the constitution adopted by the people. A bill for the admission of Minnesota as a state was introduced by Stephen A. Douglas, chairman of the committee on territories. When this bill came up February 1, there was a prolonged discussion, a number of the



senators being in opposition because it would add another to the number of free states, thus disturbing the "balance of power" between the free and slave states. Among those participating in the debate were Senators Douglas, Wilson, Gwin, Hale, Mason, Green, Brown and Crittenden, the latter being much more moderate in his expressions than most of his fellow senators from the South. The debate continued until April 8, when the English bill, which provided for the admission of Kansas as a supposed slave state having passed, the opposition ceased, and Minnesota's bill was adopted by a vote of 49 to 3. The bill then went to the House, where it met the same kind of objections as had been raised in the Senate, the English bill standing in the way until May 4, when it was passed. One week later, May 11, the bill admitting Minnesota, passed the House by a vote of 157 to 38, the following day receiving the approval of the President, and May 12, 1858, Minnesota obtained full recognition as a state in the Union. Informal news of the action of Congress reached St. Paul, by telegraphic information brought from La Crosse, Wisconsin, May 13, but the official notice was not received until some days later, and May 24 the state officers elected in October, 1858, took their oaths of office.

1857-58—The first state legislature, as already noted, assembled December 2, 1857. On March 25, 1858, it took a recess until June 28, and finally adjourned August 12. The state was admitted May 11, 1858. It will, therefore, be seen that, although this legislature is called the first state legislature, nevertheless it assembled in territorial times. By the apportionment of 1857 set forth in the state constitution adopted October 13, 1857, Sibley, Renville and McLeod counties constituted the Eighteenth district with one senator and three representatives. The Eighteenth district was represented in the senate by Elijah T. Mixer. John H. Stevens, Michael Cummings and Henry Poehler sat in the house.

1858-59—No session was held in the winter of 1858-59, mainly owing to the protracted session of 1857-58, which was believed to render unnecessary another one following so soon, the legislature of that year having so provided by enactment.

1859-60—The second state legislature assembled December 7, 1859, and adjourned March 12, 1860. The Eighteenth district was represented in the senate by John H. Stevens and in the house by Peter Wilkins, Mathew Donohue, and Hamilton Beatty.

By the apportionment of 1860 Renville county was placed in the Nineteenth district, which was to have one senator and two representatives. The other counties in the district were Nicollet, Sibley, Brown, Pierce, Davis counties west of range 33.

1861—The third state legislature assembled January 8 and adjourned March 8. The Nineteenth district was represented in the

senate by James W. Linde and the house by M. G. Hanscome and E. E. Paulding.

1862—The fourth state legislature assembled January 7 and adjourned March 4. The Nineteenth district was represented in the senate by Henry A. Swift and in the house by M. J. Severance and Adam Buck, Jr.

On account of the Indian outbreak in 1862, an extra session was called by the governor. It assembled September 9 and adjourned September 29. The officers and members were the same as at the regular session, except that L. K. Asker, from the Ninth district, was not present at the regular session, but presented his credentials to the second session.

1863—The fifth state legislature assembled January 6 and adjourned March 6. The Nineteenth district was represented in the senate by Henry A. Swift and in the house by William Huey and W. Tennant.

1864—The sixth state legislature assembled January 5, and adjourned March 5. The Nineteenth district was represented in the senate by Henry A. Swift and in the house by Samuel Coffin and William Huey.

1865—The seventh state legislature assembled January 3 and adjourned March 3. The Nineteenth district was represented in the senate by Henry A. Swift and in the house by Hamilton Beatty and Henry Poehler.

1866—The eighth state legislature assembled January 2 and adjourned March 2. The Nineteenth district was represented in the senate by Charles T. Brown and in the house by Thomas Russell and J. S. G. Honner.

By the apportionment of 1866 Redwood county was added to the Nineteenth district. It was to be represented by one senator and two representatives.

1867—The ninth state legislature assembled January 8 and adjourned March 8. The Nineteenth district was represented in the senate by Adam Buck and in the house by Charles T. Brown and D. G. Shillock.

1868—The tenth state legislature assembled January 7 and adjourned March 6. The Nineteenth district was represented in the senate by Charles T. Brown and in the house by John C. Rudolph and Adam Buck.

1869—The eleventh state legislature assembled January 5 and adjourned March 5. The Nineteenth district was represented in the senate by Charles T. Brown and in the house by J. C. Rudolph and J. C. Stoevers.

1870—The twelfth state legislature assembled January 4 and adjourned March 3. The Nineteenth district was represented in the senate by William Pfaender and in the house by William L. Couplin and P. H. Swift.

1871—The thirteenth state legislature assembled January 8 and adjourned March 3. The Nineteenth district was represented in the senate by William Pfaender and in the house by W. L. Couplin and J. S. G. Honner.

By the apportionment of 1871 Renville and Nicollet counties were placed in the Thirty-fourth district and were to have one senator and three representatives.

1872—The fourteenth state legislature assembled January 2 and adjourned March 2. The Thirty-fourth district was represented in the senate by Marshall B. Stone and in the house by H. E. Wadsworth, Hans C. Hanson and J. H. Dunham.

1873—The fifteenth state legislature assembled January 7 and adjourned March 7. The Thirty-fourth district was represented in the senate by Marshall B. Stone and in the house by Francis Baasen, E. St. Julien Cox, and David Benson.

1874—The sixteenth state legislature assembled January 6 and adjourned March 6. The Thirty-fourth district was represented in the senate by E. St. Julien Cox and in the house by John N. Treadwell, Peter H. McDermid and David Benson.

1875—The seventeenth state legislature assembled January 5 and adjourned March 5. The Thirty-fourth district was represented in the senate by E. St. Julien Cox and in the house by John N. Treadwell, P. H. McDermid and David Benson.

1876—The eighteenth state legislature assembled January 4 and adjourned March 3. The Thirty-fourth district was represented in the senate by J. T. Schoenbeck and in the house by D. S. Hall, Andrew Nelson and Nicholas Sons.

1877—The nineteenth state legislature assembled January 2 and adjourned March 2. The Thirty-fourth district was represented in the senate by J. T. Schoenbeck and in the house by Isaac Lundeen, W. J. Bean and David Benson.

1878—The twentieth state legislature assembled January 8 and adjourned March 8. The Thirty-fourth district was represented in the senate by Henry Ahrens and in the house by Sumner Ladd, Jacob Klossner, Jr., and J. M. Bowler.

Henry Ahrens was born in Germany, August 2, 1835; landed in New York in November, 1853, and worked at his trade, locksmith, there one year; farmed in Illinois until 1861, then sold out and settled in Renville county in the spring of 1862; lost most of his property that year by Indians, and barely escaped with his life; returned to Illinois; in 1865 came back to this county and was elected its first treasurer, and held the office six years, besides farming extensively. In 1873 he bought an interest in a saw and flouring mill at Beaver Falls. He was a state senator, 1878. He was married in Illinois in 1860.

1879—The twenty-first state legislature assembled January 7 and adjourned March 7. The Thirty-fourth district was repre-

sented in the senate by H. C. Miller and in the house by Ed. O'Hara, C. Amundson and W. J. Bean.

1881—The twenty-second state legislature assembled January 4 and adjourned March 4. The Thirty-fourth district was represented in the senate by H. C. Miller and in the house by T. M. Cornish, C. Amundson and Jacob Klossner, Jr.

An extra session was called for the purpose of considering the legislation at the regular session relating to the state railroad bonds, which were declared unconstitutional by the supreme court. The session commenced October 11 and closed November 13.

By the apportionment of 1881, Renville county for the first time constituted a separate district. It was designated the Forty-seventh district and was to have one senator and one representative.

1883—The twenty-third state legislature assembled January 2 and adjourned March 2. The Forty-seventh district was represented in the senate by W. P. Christensen and in the house by Henry Paulson.

1885—The twenty-fourth state legislature assembled January 6 and adjourned March 6. The Forty-seventh district was represented in the senate by W. P. Christensen and in the house by Lewis L. Tinnes.

1887—The twenty-fifth state legislature assembled January 4 and adjourned March 4. The Forty-seventh district was represented in the senate by D. S. Hall and in the house by D. F. Walstrom.

1889—The twenty-sixth state legislature assembled January 8 and adjourned April 23. The Forty-seventh district was represented in the senate by D. S. Hall and in the house by C. H. Davis.

By the apportionment of 1889 Renville county was placed in the Forty-second district, having the same representation as before.

1891—The twenty-seventh state legislature assembled January 6 and adjourned April 20. The Forty-second district was represented in the senate by Ferdinand Borchert and in the house by H. A. Peterson.

1893—The twenty-eighth state legislature assembled January 3 and adjourned April 18. The Forty-second district was represented in the senate by Ferdinand Borchert and in the house by C. D. McEwen.

1895—The twenty-ninth state legislature assembled January 8 and adjourned April 23. The Forty-second district was represented in the senate by James Hanna and in the house by O. L. Brevig.

1897—The thirtieth state legislature assembled January 5 and

adjourned April 21. The Forty-second district was represented in the senate by James Hanna and in the house by J. A. Bergley.

By the apportionment of 1897 Renville county became the Twenty-second district, to be represented by one senator and two representatives.

1899—The thirty-first state legislature assembled January 3 and adjourned April 18. The Twenty-second district was represented in the senate by Charles H. Nixon and in the house by Gunerus Peterson and A. Eugene Kinne.

1901—The thirty-second state legislature assembled January 8 and adjourned April 12. The Twenty-second district was represented in the senate by Charles H. Nixon and in the house by Gunerus Peterson and M. J. Dowling.

An extra session was called for the purpose of considering the report of the tax commission created by the act of 1901. The extra session convened February 4, 1902, and adjourned March 11, 1902.

1903—The thirty-third state legislature assembled January 6 and adjourned April 12. The Twenty-second district was represented in the senate by A. V. Rieke and in the house by William Wichman and A. H. Anderson.

1905—The thirty-fourth state legislature assembled January 7 and adjourned April 18. The Twenty-second district was represented in the senate by A. V. Rieke and in the house by William Wichman and O. T. Ramsland.

1907—The thirty-fifth state legislature assembled January 5 and adjourned April 22. The Twenty-second district was represented in the senate by D. S. Hall and in the house by John A. Dalzell and N. J. Holmberg.

1909—The thirty-sixth state legislature assembled January 5 and adjourned April 22. The Twenty-second district was represented in the senate by D. S. Hall and in the house by John A. Dalzell and N. J. Holmberg.

1911—The thirty-seventh state legislature assembled January 6 and adjourned April 19. The Twenty-second district was represented in the senate by Frank Murray and in the house by N. J. Holmberg and Frank Hopkins.

An extra session was called for the purpose of enacting a statewide direct primary law applicable to all state officers, a corrupt practices act and a reapportionment law. The extra session convened June 4, 1912 and adjourned June 18, 1912.

1913—The thirty-eighth state legislature assembled January 7 and adjourned April 24. The Twenty-second district was represented in the senate by Frank Murray and in the house by Frank Hopkins and N. J. Holmberg.

At several successive sessions of the legislature prior to that of 1913 attempts had been made to secure a new apportionment.



The last had been in 1897 and a great change in the population had taken place in the meantime—the northern part of the state having increased while in the southern part the gain had been slight, in some counties an actual loss having taken place. At the 1913 session, after a protracted struggle, a compromise bill was agreed upon, by which the number of senators was increased to sixty-seven, and the number of representatives to 130, although the legislature was already one of the largest in the United States and altogether out of proportion to the population. By this apportionment Renville county was designated the Twenty-third district, with one senator and one representative.

1915—The thirty-ninth legislature assembled January 4 and adjourned April 22. The Twenty-third district was represented in the senate by N. J. Holmberg and in the house by Carl F. Neitzel.

### CONGRESSIONAL REPRESENTATION.

Renville county has been represented in congress since Minnesota became a state, as follows: W. W. Phelps, Democrat (Goodhue county), May 12, 1858 to March 4, 1859; Cyrus Aldrich, Republican (Hennepin county), March 4, 1859 to March 4, 1863; Ignatius Donnelly, Republican (Dakota county), March 4, 1863 to March 4, 1869; Eugene M. Wilson, Democrat (Hennepin county), March 4, 1869 to March 4, 1871; John T. Averill, Republican (Ramsey county), March 4, 1871 to March 4, 1875; H. B. Strait, Republican, March 4, 1875 to March 4, 1879; Henry Poehler, Democrat, March 4, 1879 to March 4, 1881; H. B. Strait, Republican, March 4, 1881 to March 4, 1887; John L. McDonald, Democrat, March 4, 1887 to March 4, 1889; Darwin S. Hall, Republican, March 4, 1889 to March 4, 1891; O. M. Hall, Democrat, March 4, 1891 to March 4, 1895; Joel P. Heatwole, Republican, March 4, 1895 to March 4, 1903; Andrew J. Volstead, Republican, March 4, 1903 to March 4, 1917.

By the apportionment of 1872 the state was divided into three congressional districts. Renville county was constituted the Second district, with Wabasha, Goodhue, Rice, Dakota, Scott, Le Sueur, Nicollet, Kandiyohi, Brown, Sibley, Carver, McLeod, Redwood, Lyon, Swift and Chippewa.

The apportionment of 1881 divided the state into five districts. Renville county was in the Third district, with Goodhue, Rice, Dakota, Scott, Carver, McLeod, Meeker, Kandiyohi, Swift and Chippewa.

The next apportionment, that of 1891, increased the number of congressional districts to seven. Renville county was still in the Third district, with Carver, Dakota, Goodhue, Le Sueur, McLeod, Meeker, Rice, Scott and Sibley.

In 1901 the state was divided into nine congressional districts.

Renville county was placed in the Seventh district, with Big Stone, Chippewa, Grant, Kandiyohi, Lac qui Parle, Lincoln, Lyon, Pope, Redwood, Stevens, Swift, Traverse and Yellow Medicine.

The federal census of 1910 gave Minnesota an additional member of Congress, who was elected at large at the election held November 4, 1912.

In 1913 the state was divided into ten districts. Renville county was retained in the Seventh district, with Grant, Douglas, Traverse, Stevens, Pope, Big Stone, Swift, Lac qui Parle, Chippewa, Yellow Medicine, Kandiyohi, Meeker and Lyon.

Until Minnesota became a state it had only one representative in congress, a territorial delegate, who was not allowed to vote. The first territorial delegate from Minnesota was Henry H. Sibbey, who was first sent ostensibly as a delegate from the territory of Wisconsin, though living on the present site of Mendota, at the mouth of the Minnesota river. He sat as a territorial delegate from January 15, 1849, to March 4, 1853. He was succeeded by Henry M. Rice, who served from December 5, 1853, to March 4, 1857. W. W. Kingsbury was elected to succeed him and served from December 7, 1857, to March 3, 1859. As has been noted, the United States senate, February 23, 1857, passed an act authorizing the people of Minnesota to form a constitution preparatory to their admission to the Union. In accordance with the provisions of this enabling act, a constitutional convention was held July 13, 1857, at the territorial capital. October 13, 1857, an election was held, when the constitution was adopted and a full list of state officers elected. Three congressmen were also elected at this time, George L. Becker, W. W. Phelps and J. M. Cavanaugh. But it was afterwards found that Minnesota was entitled to only two congressmen and the matter was amicably adjusted by the withdrawal of Mr. Becker. By this election the Messrs. Phelps and Cavanaugh became the first members of congress from the state of Minnesota.

For a time the two congressmen were elected "at large," though in order to comply with constitutional requirements there was a nominal division of the state into two districts, one being said to represent the northern district and the other the southern district.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

## CREATION OF TOWNSHIPS.

**Various Acts of the County Commissioners by Which the Townships of Renville County Have Assumed Their Present Boundaries—Dates of First Elections.**

The townships in Renville county have undergone many changes in names and the boundaries have been many times readjusted. These changes make an interesting subject of study. Even the commissioners' records are vague as to some of the early boundaries and the following information has been gleaned only after long research and consultation.

**Bandon.** January 4, 1871, township 113, range 33, which since April 2, 1867, had been a part of Camp, was set off with its present name and boundaries.

**Beaver Falls.** As organized April 2, 1867, Beaver included all of 113, range 35, north of the Minnesota river, and townships 114, 115, 116, range 35. This embraced the present townships of Beaver Falls, Henryville, Troy and Winfield. Charles R. Eldridge, James Butler and Henry Ahrens were appointed judges of the election to be held at the store of C. Prignitz. March 16, 1871, the township of Henryville, 114, 35, was created. By the general act of 1875, township 116, range 35 (Winfield) and township 115, 35 (Troy) were attached to Henryville, leaving Beaver Falls with its present boundaries. There is no record of the change of name from Beaver to Beaver Falls and the official title is still Beaver though even in the tax lists it is called Beaver Falls.

**Birch Cooley.** As organized April 2, 1867, Birch Cooley included all township 112, 34, north of the Minnesota river and townships 113, 114, 115 and 116, range 34. This embraces the present townships of Birch Cooley, Norfolk, Bird Island and Kingman. George Bowers, H. J. Whichter and Lorenz Brazil, Sr., were appointed judges of the election to be held at the home of Joseph Preston. Township 114, range 34, now Norfolk, was set off as Houlton, July 26, 1869. July 29, 1874, townships 115 and 116, range 34, were attached to the town of Marsehner, now Norfolk, leaving Birch Cooley with its present boundaries.

**Bird Island.** A petition signed by George H. Megquer and others was presented to the board July 27, 1876, asking that township 115, range 34, be organized as Melville. The petition was granted and an election ordered to be held at the home of N. G. Poor, August 15, 1876. A petition signed by J. S. Bowler and others was presented to the board October 2, 1876, asking that townships 115 and 116, range 34, be constituted as Bird Island

township. The petition was granted and an election ordered to be held at the home of Joseph Feeter, October 21, 1876. September 3, 1878, township 116, range 34, was organized as Kingman township, leaving Bird Island township with its present boundaries.

**Boon Lake.** Township 116, 31, had been a part of Cairo since July 6, 1869. It had been a part of Preston Lake since September 7, 1869. September 6, 1870, township 116, ranges 31 and 32, now Boon Lake and Brookfield, were organized as Boon Lake. In 1874, township 116, range 32, was organized as Brookfield, leaving Boon Lake with its present boundaries.

**Brookfield.** July 6, 1869, township 116, 32, was included in Cairo township. On March 19, 1870, township 116, 32, was declared to be a part of Cosmos (117, 32). The same township, 116, 32, was on September 6, 1870, organized as a part of Boon Lake and four years later a petition was presented asking that township 116, 32, be created as Brookfield. An election was ordered at the home of Charles Foster April 7, 1874.

**Cairo.** July 8, 1869, the name of Mud Lake, created April 2, 1867, and consisting of townships, 112, 113, 114, range 32, was changed to Cairo. To it was added townships 115, 116 and 117, range 31, and townships 115, 116 and 117, 32. Thus Cairo then consisted of the present towns of Cairo, Wellington, Martinsburg, Hector, Brookfield, Boon Lake, Preston and two not now in the county. Boon Lake and Preston Lake were cut off September 7, 1869, and organized as Preston Lake. January 4, 1870, townships 117, ranges 31 and 32, not now in the county, were cut off from Cairo and organized as townships. March 19, 1870, town 116, range 32, now Brookfield, was declared to be a part of Cosmos (117, 32). Township 115, range 32, now Hector, was cut off as Milford, April 7, 1874.

**Camp.** As organized April 2, 1867, Camp included townships 112, 33, north of the Minnesota river, and townships 113, 114, 115, 116, range 33. This embraced the present townships of Camp, Bandon, Palmyra, Melville and Osceola. Henry Graff, Halleck Peterson and John Anderson were appointed judges of the election to be held at the home of Henry Graff. This town having failed to hold an election, Halleck Peterson on May 21, 1867, was appointed assessor. He also seems to have served in Mud Lake township. January 4, 1871, Bandon (113, 33) was set off. January 2, 1872, townships 114, 115, 116, range 33, was set off as Palmyra, thus leaving Camp with its present boundaries.

**Crooks.** A petition was presented to the board in November, 1884, praying for the organization of township 116, range 36, as Aurora. The petition was granted and the election ordered to be held at the school house, December 9, 1884. In March, 1885, the board was notified by the state auditor that another township



MANY YEARS AGO





in the state had been given the name Aurora, therefore named it Crooks. Crooks had been a part of Flora since April 2, 1867, and a part of Emmet, under the general act, since 1875.

**Emmet.** Emmet, consisting of township 115, 36, was organized September 7, 1870, from territory which had previously been a part of Flora since April 2, 1867. From 1875 to November, 1884, Crooks (116, 36) was attached to Emmet under the general act of 1875.

**Ericson.** Township 116, range 37, had been a part of Hawk Creek since April 2, 1867 with the exception of a short period between May 18, 1868, and July 7, 1868, when it had been a part of Flora. On January 6, 1874, a petition, presented by the citizens of the township, was granted and January 27, 1874, was appointed as election day.

**Flora.** As organized April 2, 1867, Flora included all of 113, 36, and 114, 36, north of the Minnesota river, and townships 115 and 116, range 36. This embraced the present township of Flora, Emmet and Crooks. H. Ames, James Graves and J. Gaffney were appointed judges of the election to be held at the home of J. Gaffney. May 18, 1868, all that part of the county west of range 36 was attached to Flora, but this action was rescinded July 17, 1868. Emmet (115, 36) was cut off with its present boundaries September 7, 1870. Crooks (116, 36) was included in Emmet under the general act of 1875.

**Hawk Creek.** As organized April 2, 1867, Hawk Creek included all of 114, 37; 114, 38, and 115, 38, north of the Minnesota river; also township 116, range 38, and townships 115 and 116, range 37. This embraced the present townships of Sacred Heart, Ericson, Hawk Creek and Wang. Isaac Earl and Peder Pederson were appointed judges of election and G. P. Greene's home was designated as the place of meeting. The town failed to hold a meeting, however, and May 21, 1867, G. P. Greene was appointed assessor. May 18, 1868, all that portion of the country west of range 36 was attached to Flora township. July 17 this action was rescinded. All the county west of range 38 was attached to Hawk Creek and the following officers appointed: Supervisors, C. C. O'Brien, William T. Dugu, Thomas Olson; assessor, Ole Ennesvedt; town clerk, G. P. Greene. Sacred Heart township, 114, 37, was created early in 1869; Ericson township 116, 37, January 6, 1874, and Wang township, 116, 38, July 28, 1875. Township 114, 38, was largely outside of the county, leaving Hawk Creek 115, 38, with its present boundaries.

**Hector.** April 7, 1874, township 115, range 32, which since July 6 had been a part of Cairo, was created as Milford. The first town meeting was ordered to be held at the home of James Cummings, June 30, 1874. July 29, 1874, the name was changed to Hector.

**Henryville.** Township 114, range 35, had been a part of Beaver Falls since April 2, 1867. On March 16, 1871, a petition presented by the citizens of the township was granted and March 28, 1871, was appointed as election day. Winfield (115, 35) and Troy (116, 35) were made a part of Henryville by the general act of 1875, but were cut off again by the organization of Troy, March 21, 1876.

**Kingman.** A petition, signed by the citizens, was presented to the board September 3, 1878, asking that township 116, range 34, be organized as Kingman township. The petition was granted and an election ordered to be held at the home of H. W. Jones, section 20, on September 20, 1878. Kingman had been a part of Birch Cooley since April 2, 1867, of the present town of Norfolk since July 29, 1874, and of Bird Island township since July 27, 1876.

**Martinsburg.** A petition, signed by the residents of township 114, range 32, was presented to the board September 3, 1878, asking that township 114, range 32, be organized as Martinsburg township. The petition was granted and an election ordered to be held at the home of J. B. Mohan on September 24, 1878. Before its creation Martinsburg had been a part of Mud Lake, which was created April 2, 1867, and the name of which was changed to Cairo, July 8, 1869. By the general act of 1875 it had been attached to Wellington.

**Melville.** January 1, 1878, township 115, range 33, was created as Melville and an election called for January 21 at the home of Albert Brown. This township had been included in Palmyra, January 2, 1872, and in Camp, April 2, 1867. From July 27, 1876, to October 7, 1876, township 115, 34, now Bird Island, was officially known as Melville.

**Mud Lake.** As organized April 2, 1867, Mud Lake included townships 112, 113 and 114, range 32. This embraced the present townships of Cairo, Wellington and Martinsburg. Gardner Tibbitts and Amos G. Bliss were appointed judges of election. May 21, 1867, this township, having failed to hold an election, R. Barton Lee was appointed assessor. Halleck Peterson, however, seems to have served in Mud Lake and Camp. July 8, 1869, the name of Mud Lake was changed to Cairo. On June 4, 1873, township 113, range 32, was organized as Wellington. September 3, 1878, township 114, range 32, was organized as Martinsburg.

**Norfolk.** July 26, 1869, township 114, range 34, which had been a part of Birch Cooley since April 2, 1867, was organized as Houlton. The judges of election were E. E. Comstock, James O'Neil and Thomas H. Barkey. September 6, 1870, the same township was organized as Benton. An election was ordered for September 22, 1870. January 4, 1871, the name was changed to Marschner. July 29, 1874, townships 115 and 116 of range 34

were attached to the town, Marschner. Township 115, 34, now Bird Island township, was cut off as Melville July 27, 1876, and township 116, 34, now Kingman, was cut off as a part of Bird Island October 2, 1876. This left Marschner with the present boundaries of Norfolk. The name was changed by the legislature of 1874.

**Osceola.** A petition was presented to the board, July 28, 1879, praying for the organization of township 116, range 33, as Canton, out of the township Palmyra, of which it had been a part since January 2, 1872. The petition was granted and the auditor requested to post the notices of the organization within the time prescribed. Owing to some informality of this act another petition presented to the board, September 10, 1879, praying for the organization of township 116, range 33, as Osceola. The petition was granted and the first meeting ordered to be held at the residence of J. F. Lucas, September 30, 1879. Originally April 2, 1869, the present town of Osceola was included in Camp township.

**Palmyra.** As organized on April 2, 1867, the township, Camp, included among other townships the present township of Palmyra. On January 2, 1872, townships 114, 115 and 116, range 33, were organized as Palmyra and an election ordered for January 30, 1872, at the home of E. H. Olson. January 1, 1878, township 115, range 33, was created as Melville and an election called for January 21 at the home of Albert Brown. July 28, 1879, township 116, range 33, was created as Canton. There was some informality about this act and on September 10, 1879, township 116, 33, was created as Osceola, leaving Palmyra with its present boundaries.

**Preston Lake.** September 7, 1869, Preston Lake was organized, embracing townships 115, 116, range 31, territory that since July 8, 1869, has been a part of Cairo. As organized Preston Lake embraced the present townships of Boon Lake and Preston Lake. Hiram H. Davis, George Reeks and M. C. Russell were appointed judges of election. September 6, 1870, township 116, 31, was cut off and with township 116, range 32, organized as Boon Lake, thus leaving Preston Lake with its present name and boundary.

**Sacred Heart.** No record appears in the county commissioners' reports of the creation of Sacred Heart. It was, however, created early in 1869, and an election ordered for April 6 of that year. Since April 2, 1867, it had been a part of Hawk Creek, with the exception of the period between May 18, 1868, and July 17, 1868, when it was a part of Flora.

**Troy.** Township 115, range 35, which since April 2, 1867, had been part of Beaver Falls and which under the general act of 1875 had been made a part of Henryville, was organized as Troy, March 21, 1876. Under the general act of 1875 Winfield was attached to it from March 21, 1876, to April 17, 1878.

**Wang.** Township 116, range 38, which had been a part of Hawk Creek since April 2, 1867 (with the exception of the period between May 18, 1868, and July 7, 1868, when it was attached to Flora), was organized and known as Wang. July 28, 1875. The first election was ordered to be held at the home of Elling Johnson, August 16, 1875.

**Wellington.** June 4, 1873, township 113, range 32, which since April 2, 1867, had been a part of Mud Lake (name changed to Cairo, July 8, 1869), was organized as Wellington and an election ordered for June 17, 1873, at the home of William Carson.

**Winfield.** A petition was presented to the board April 17, 1878, praying for the organization of township 116, range 35, as Liberty. The petition was granted and the first meeting ordered to be held at the home of Ulrick Julson May 4, 1878. There was evidently some informality about this organization, as on December 3, 1878, another petition was granted, organizing and naming the town. Three days later the same petition was again granted and an election to be ordered to be held at the home of D. John Johnson. The board was notified by the state auditor that another township in the state had been given the name Liberty, therefore named Winfield. Under the general act of 1876 Winfield was attached to Henryville in 1875 and to Troy March 21, 1876.

**Chippewa City.** September 2, 1868, the election district of Chippewa City was established. Its eastern boundary was the present western boundary of Renville county, extended north to the northern line of township 117. Its northern boundary was the north line of township 117. Its other boundary was the Minnesota river. The election was to be held at the home of Daniel G. Wilkins. The counties of Chippewa, Lac qui Parle and Big Stone were each constituted election districts.

**Changes in Names.** Osceola was formerly known as Canton; Norfolk as Houlton, Benton and Marschner; Beaver Falls as Beaver; Winfield as Liberty and Crooks as Aurora.

**General Act.** A resolution was passed by the board July 28, 1875, attaching all unorganized townships and territories to organized townships lying directly south of such unorganized territory. Under this act Martinsburg was attached to Wellington; Troy and Winfield to Henryville; Winfield to Troy (March 21, 1876), and Crooks to Emmet.





THE OLD WAY



## CHAPTER XIX.

## PIONEER EXPERIENCES.

**Stories of the Tribulations and Joys of Frontier Life Told by Men Who Underwent the Rigors of Early Settlement—Blizzards and Disasters—Long Trips in Wintry Weather—Sod Houses and Ox Teams—Grasshoppers and Indians.**

**Gunerus Peterson.** There are many stories of the early days of which the younger people know nothing. Sometimes when I look over the landscape and see the cows grazing everywhere I think of the pioneer times when the settlers were fortunate even if they had one cow and when milk and cream and butter were luxuries highly esteemed. In the spring of 1872 our only cow died, leaving us with a young calf. We were used to getting along without much food ourselves, but how to keep the calf alive was a great problem. Finally my wife started out, and at a neighbor's house three miles to the southward she discovered that she could get skim milk for ourselves and for the calf. So for a month she made the six-mile trip every day, carrying a pail in each hand. The calf was kept from starving and we were kept alive ourselves, but it was such experiences as these that implanted the rheumatism into the muscles and bones of the pioneer women which causes them suffering even today.

In winter I took trips to the Minnesota river to get some green elm. I did not have a timepiece, but used the stars to tell the time. At one time I intended to start about four o'clock in the morning, but I made a mistake and started so early that I got to the river before daylight. It is a good thing I did, for I did not get back until after dark that night. I walked all the way, driving the oxen. We did not have fur overcoats and warm overshoes in those days. The warmest thing I had on was a pair of overalls. On my feet was a rough pair of cowhide boots.

Just after New Years, 1874, my neighbors had taken a contract to haul some grain to New Ulm for a farmer living on the river bluffs, and as I had just got hold of a pair of steers they gave me a chance to earn a little money by going with them. We started early in the morning. The roads were icy and as my steers had not been broken I had many difficulties. I wanted to keep the steers in the road and they wanted to make for a bare spot. Finally the sled I had borrowed was smashed and I had to stop for repairs, while the other men went on. When I got started again I had gone but a short distance when I saw a barn by the side of the road. The steers also saw the barn and made directly for it. Nothing I could do could get them away, they preferred the shelter of the barn to the trip to New Ulm. But

finally a man came along with a good black snake whip and he got the steers back into the road for me.

I reached New Ulm about dark and found the other men. The question was where we would stay for the night. We had no money to stop at the hotel, we could not sleep in the mill basement with the oxen. So we went to sleep in the boiler room. Finally the fireman came and drove us away. He said, however, that we could sleep on top of the boiler. While one side of us kept warm in that way the other side was cold, for while there was still a little steam in the boiler there was scarcely any roof overhead.

On our way home we were caught in a storm which lasted three days. So the trip at five cents a bushel for hauling the grain was not a very profitable one. During my absence my family had been having a hard time. Everything was covered with snow. The door was snowed up solid and in order to get to the stable and also to get wood my family had to cut out the post in the window and get out that way. When I got back the only evidence of human habitation in all that vast stretch of snow was some smoke arising apparently from the snow. It was smoke coming from the stovepipe, the rest of the dug-out being buried.

At another time I had an interesting experience with a Minnesota winter. One night after I had attended to my stock I did not close up all the openings in my sod stable, for the weather was so warm I feared that my stock would suffer. In the night a terrible storm broke. I went out scantily clad and closed up the stable, but in going the few rods to my dug-out I lost my way. Finally I took a big fall. As I righted myself I called out with all my strength, but could not make myself heard in the wind. I took a few steps, got the snow out of my eyes and was surprised to see a light shining. It was the light in the only window in my dug-out. I had fallen off the roof. Had it not been that I landed so near the window I would probably have lost my life.

**E. J. Butler.** A dug-out in the side of the ravine in Erie township, Rice county, this state, was the scene of my birth, July 20, 1861, my parents having come from Worcester, Mass., the previous spring. We lived there until the summer of 1869, when we moved to the township of West Newton, Nicollet county, Minn., making the trip with a team of oxen and a covered wagon. The trip took two weeks and I walked all the way, driving ten or twelve head of cattle which we took with us. After arriving at our destination we lived in the covered wagon until we could build a rude shanty. It was made of poles and banked with sod on the outside and covered with slough grass.

Early on the morning of February 22, 1874, when a terrible blizzard was raging, our shanty caught fire and we were driven out into the storm and had to seek refuge in the straw shed where

we kept our stock. The younger children were not yet up when the fire broke out and we tried to keep them warm with blankets and covered them with hay. The older ones had to walk up and down behind the stock to keep warm. We lost everything we had. About five in the afternoon the storm had abated somewhat and my father hitched up the team and drove over to our nearest neighbor, Patrick Berry, to get help. He hitched up his team and, armed with all the blankets he could find, came to bring us to his home. We reached the Berry place at about eight o'clock in the evening, almost famished with hunger and very cold. The neighbors were very good to us and helped us as best they could, all being on the same level.

The next spring we built up another shack and sowed some crops, but in July of that year the grasshoppers came and destroyed nearly every crop that we had. We fought the grasshoppers for four years and saw some very hard times during that time, but we managed to pull through, having quite a large number of cattle, which was a great help. We finally built a better house of logs, but in July, 1881, the cyclone struck us and took off the roof and four heights of logs. We fixed it up again and in the fall of 1882 sold what little we had and came to Renville county, settling on the southeast quarter of section 34, township 113 (Wellington), range 32. I stayed with my parents until the summer of 1886, when I took up a homestead, on which I have resided ever since.

**Charles H. Hopkins.** My parents and family moved from Wisconsin to Cairo township, Renville county, in the spring of 1869 and settled on a quarter section of land on the Fort Ridgely Reserve. They selected one for me within one mile of their own; and I came on and took possession of it in the latter part of December the same year. When I arrived at my parents' home I was informed on the first evening that some other parties were claiming that they were going to have that piece of land; so before light the next morning I was on my way with a yoke of cattle to the Fort Ridgely creek ravine to get material to build a house, and in order that I might get it built that day I took poles that one man could handle easily. I cut the poles, hauled them and built the house the same day, except the shingling, and slept there that night with witnesses. The next morning a man called and asked me what I was doing on his land. I then asked him how it came to be his land, and he said that every one knew that he was going to take that piece. I told him that he could now tell every one that I had taken it, built a house on it and was living on it. He accepted the inevitable and took a claim for himself some three miles distant.

My father built his house out of green water elm lumber, and as the old settlers will remember, it would shrink and warp.



Money was scarce and hard to get and they did not have the wherewithal to buy lime and lath. The only protection they had in the cold winter of 1869 and 1870 was old newspapers pasted between the studdings onto the inch elm boards, which had shrunk and cracked up, making the air circulation very plentiful. It made a very healthy sanitorium and when we had those old-time blizzards it was dangerous to be out of doors. We would stand around the red hot stove, and while one side would be burning the opposite side would be freezing and part of the time we would be jumping around the room exercising to help keep warm. Going to bed early and getting up late was the court of last resort, and we were all obliged to take advantage of it. We want everything good to eat these days, but then many times our appetites were a long way ahead of our eatables.

Having been brought up in a part of New York state where the stones were so thick it was hard work sometimes to find dirt to cover the seed when planting, and where my father had paid \$100 for one-half an acre to build him a home on, it was a privilege to come to the town of Cairo and find such rich and fertile land and all free. I was very much enthused with the future prospects of this county. I kept my little house, which was 9x11, one story, one door and half a window, supplied with furniture and eatables. When I was at home I tied the string on the inside to a nail and when I was away it was tied to a nail on the outside, literally carrying out the saying that the latch string was always out. I also posted up a sign, "Go in and make yourselves at home," and also kept a little dog, leaving a hole in the side for him to go in and out, so that when any one came along he would go out and bark, which made a good appearance showing that some one was "on the job." As my folks only lived a mile away one of the children would go over two or three times a week and take him food, which made it possible for him to hold down the claim for me for two years until I prevailed upon Mrs. Hopkins to join issues with me. But many a time when I would come home after being away some time I would find a note reading something like this:

"Friend Charles—Did not find you at home. Accept thanks for your kind hospitality. Helped ourselves to supper and breakfast. Call and get even. Yours truly, (Signed.)"

I will give my first experience of one of the old time Minnesota blizzards. There was fine timber on the Minnesota bottoms on government land that was free to all for their own personal use, but they could not sell any of it. I was very ambitious to get my share of it while it was going. That late fall and December had been quite severe and about two feet of snow had fallen

upon the level, and as every one of the settlers went to the river for their wood those days the winter road had raised up about three feet.

About January 5, 1870, it commenced to thaw, and on the morning of the sixth I concluded that we were going to have a breakup and went to the woods that day in my shirt sleeves. As I had been here but a short time I had not made any acquaintances. That same day there were three other men with horse teams who came into the woods near me and commenced to cut their loads also. We had about got our loads cut, they not speaking to me or I to them, when I noticed that they had thrown off their loads as fast as they could, hitched up their teams and hurried out of the woods. I could not understand what it meant until I heard a roaring sound like thunder and wind storm in summer. I commenced to look around and was looking off southwest through the tops of the trees when I saw what would be a wind and rain cloud in summer, creamy white below and dark rolling clouds above. By the time I had gotten my load on and ready to start for home the storm was there, with a wind and snow blowing sixty miles an hour and getting colder and colder. By the time I was out of the woods I could not see a foot away from my face, but I had an old yoke of cattle and on that account I reasoned that it was best to let them do just as they wanted to, as the storm was so severe I could not tell where we were at any time. We used to lengthen out our reaches so that we could haul poles fifty or sixty feet long and load about four feet high, and when I came to the Minnesota bluff I did as I had always done before, carried about half of the load of poles up the hill on my back and then drove up the oxen and loaded it on again and started for home, which was about three miles away. Now, while selfishness is the foundation for the most of all contentions in this world, and it is a hard matter to find a case where it is permissible, it did serve me a good turn at this time, for on account of my selfishness and ambition to get that load home that day, and on account of it being a full load it made a wind break that I could walk back and forth behind and keep from freezing, and it made it possible for me to breathe, as no one could breathe in those blizzards without a wind break, the snow being so fine and the wind so strong. The cattle would stop sometimes and I would crawl up to find out the trouble and find their eyes crusted over with ice, and when I would break it off they would go again. Those times there were no groves around the houses and the snow had formed drifts as high as the roofs, but had left a clear space about eight feet close around the house and clear to the ground. As long as the oxen kept going I knew they would bring up somewhere. All at once we went down into a hole of some kind, and I knew we were at someone's home, though I could not see the

Louse two feet away. To my surprise I found that it was our own place.

We got the oxen in the barn and fed them and we could not get to the barn again for three days. That night I tried to chop up some of the ash poles for wood, and the wind whipped around the house with such force that when I would try to strike down with the bit of the ax it would turn in my hand. It was the best I could do, and the head of the ax would strike the stick. In order to cut the wood we had to take poles into the house end ways, leaving one end out with the door partly closed and saw it up that way, and when you consider that it was thirty degrees below zero and blowing sixty miles an hour it was a very interesting time at our house, and it also convinced us that if we got through until spring we would do our part to give back the land to the Indians by moving away. Before the storm my folks had gotten nearly out of flour and had urged me not to wait too long before I should go to the West Newton mill for flour, but those nice ash poles on the government land were going very fast and I was anxious to get my share of them, and had put it off one day more until the storm found us with the flour barrel about empty, and with a family of ten and all good feeders. We happened to have two sacks of bran in the house, so by sieving that over we had some rather coarse bread, but it tasted as good to us as though it had been made of the best. We not only sieved it over once but three times before we got through the storm, and it still tasted good. The fourth morning we could get out on foot, but not with teams, so I started for a place where my father had built a house for a settler that summer and we had something coming for our work. This was about three and one-half miles away, and I started back with sixty pounds of flour on my back. Now the crust would just about hold me up without any load, but with the load on my back I would slump through. Well I would carry it a ways slumping through the snow and would drag it a piece and repeat, and finally got home about sundown, which made it about the hardest stunt that I ever was mixed up in, but it was soon forgotten with the splendid appetites that we all had, and when mother had a big batch of biscuits that she excelled in. So we all went to bed that night at peace with all the world. Now this is only one of the many incidents of the early years of our settlement of this county. There is not an old settler that came to this country at that time but what could set down and after he had written up the history of his own experiences it would make a large book of very interesting reading.

**O. T. Ramsland.** C. Arestad and family and I moved from Eau Claire, Wisconsin, to the town of Wang, this county, in March, 1876, where we bought a farm, one yoke of oxen and farm implements. One bright morning I started with oxen and



OLD LOG CABIN





wagon to Willmar (thirty-eight miles) after our household goods, shipped from Eau Claire. The weather was fine, the snow had melted and creeks and sloughs were filled with water. The first day I got within nine miles of Willmar. The next day it snowed all day. Arriving at Willmar I found that the freight charges on our goods was \$31. I had only \$15 and could not get any of the goods without paying the freight on the whole. I was a stranger in a strange land; not a soul did I know. I went into a store (Paulson & Sunde) and told them my trouble. Paulson said: "I feel like helping this boy out, I think he will pay us back." I promised to do so, and I did. I do not know that I ever met Paulson since, but his kindness to me I never forgot, and have in a small way tried to act like Paulson and help some who are in need. When the whole freight was paid I concluded to take all the goods. I had a wagon shipped from Eau Claire. Tying one wagon behind the other I loaded all the goods on and started for home. I got back to where I stopped the first night. It had snowed all day and froze hard in the night. I was about twenty-nine miles from home and at every slough and creek I came to and had to cross I had to tramp and crush the ice before the oxen could cross. When I got to Hawk creek the water went up to my arms. It was dark and I lost the road. Wet, hungry and lost I unhitched the oxen and started for the nearest house. Arriving there they told me that I was only one and one-half miles from home, and directed me where to go. I said: "No, you must go with me, I am lost." A boy went with me, and after the change of clothes, food and rest I was all right.

We bought one more yoke of oxen and seeded in about sixty acres of grain. When spring work was finished I started in breaking. I broke part of the farm that Ingvald Flaten now owns, and ten acres for Mr. Glenore. At the close of the breaking season I got notice from the parties of whom we bought the farm to vacate, as they again had homesteaded the same. We had bought the farm from John and Olof Sundeen. John had homesteaded but not proved up. We paid \$500 for improvements and what property they had and John relinquished in my favor. When the papers came back from the land office I paid the filing fee, got certificate of my filing and felt secure, but trouble was brewing. The Sundeen brothers, of whom we bought the farm, learned that I had not my citizens papers and thereupon Olof Sundeen went to Litchfield and homesteaded on the same land. On learning this I started on foot to Willmar. To walk across the unsettled prairie, thirty-eight miles, in those days was nothing. I went to see John W. Arelander, who then practiced law there. I stated my case, showed him my filing papers and John said: "You are crazy my boy, you have perjured yourself." I answered: "I have sworn to nothing." He asked how I got the

paper and I said I sent \$2 to the land office, told them what I wanted and they sent them to me. He then swore at the land officers and said they ought to be behind the bars for letting a man file on land without knowing whether or not he was a citizen.

He then asked me where I had lived since coming to America. I told him and he said: "Have you ever lived in Chicago?" I told him I had not. He said: "That is hell! If you had you could swear your papers were burned in the great Chicago fire." He asked if I was afraid of the Sundeens and I said "No!" "Then you must bluff them out. Get your citizen papers at once. Go home and work as if nothing had happened, and if they come to drive you off say that you have come to stay." The bluff worked; after one or two attempts to get us off they left the county.

Ex-Governor Austin had a flour mill in Minnesota Falls in those days. I agreed with his miller to take twenty barrels of flour, ten barrels in each load to Willmar.

I got stuck with one of my loads in a slough and both teams could not pull it out. I unloaded one load on dry ground, got the empty wagon alongside the one that was stuck and rolled seven barrels onto it. By hitching two teams to each wagon I got out. But the work of getting the ten barrels into the wagon again alone was a job I never will try to do again.

The fifth, sixth and seventh of July the grasshoppers came. We smoked and burned, and, I think, drove some away, but what was a fine sixty-acre field, gave us only 285 bushels of grain. When fall work was over I went to school in Granite Falls the following winter. Thus ended my first summer in Renville county.

**James Drake.** We came to Renville county in the fall of 1867, and it was the most desolate looking country we ever saw, not a tree in sight as far as the eye could reach and only four houses in sight of our claim. The first two winters I trapped muskrats, as the skins were a medium of barter in those days, and I bought my first seed wheat with them, besides getting things for the house. Our nearest market was New Ulm, twenty miles away, and it took two days to go there and back with an ox team. I drove oxen for seven years and was getting along fairly well when we had the grasshopper plague for four years. Those were strenuous times and we had hard work to keep the wolf from the door, but we managed to live through it all. There is always a silver lining to the darkest cloud. I would not like to go through those times again.

**A. D. Corey.** R. R. Corey and family landed in Renville county August 5, 1865. The first white man we saw that afternoon was Carl Holtz, who had been in the timber there at Meyer's old shanty for wood. A little while after we had established our

camp we heard some one peeking away with an ax. Thinking it might be Indians, my brother George and I each took a gun and crawled through the brush to investigate. We found the same Carl Holtz and he had caught a couple of little young skunks out of a cellar. We went up to him and he said that he thought they were kittens. My brother said: "If you didn't know any better than to catch a skunk you ought to be shot, whether an Indian or a white man." It amused our father to think a man was foolish enough to catch a skunk.

We found that evening we were camped on a patrol line and that there was no need of fearing Indians, so we three older boys went away to work after cutting hay for father five days.

We went in the eastern part of the state and harvested, threshed and did various other kinds of work. My brother Clark went with me across the country to Yankton, and brother George went out to the Missouri river and did not return until 1884. Brother Clark and I worked in the pineries and returned to our homesteads in July, 1866, where I met Martha Barkey, who became my wife in 1867.

We went through many hardships, flour was \$9 a hundred, sugar \$4 for one dollars' worth, tea \$7.80 per pound. There was very little tea used in the house, excepting what mother had. A hundredweight of flour and fourteen in the family only lasted about ten days.

Father often said we would have starved to death had it not been for the wild game. We brought a number of cows with us, so had our own milk and butter; we, no doubt, did not see as hard times as some that did not have these things. After two or three years settlers began coming and settling up the country. Some brought money and we got breaking to do, and got a little money to help us until we got a crop.

We were getting along fairly well when the grasshoppers came, and for four years we saw worse times than ever. It looked so discouraging that many left their claims, but those who remained were the best off and today it is one of the best counties in the state.

**Charles Kenning.** In the spring of 1877, myself, brother Fred and two of my men then working for me as carpenters concluded we would visit some of our Chaska friends who had settled in Renville county several years before and had given up city life for the farm. We rigged up my light wagon into a prairie schooner and with two good horses hitched on we started to sail for the prairies in the wild west. As I had never been farther west than seven miles west of Glencoe in 1862 at the time of the Indian attack at Hutchinson I had seen very little of prairie life and my comrades had seen none, so that all was new to us. All went well until we left Glencoe. From there on the road was but

a track around sloughs and through creeks, as this was in April and plenty of rain, and we had the opportunity more than once to pull our outfit out of the mud, but as we all were young and had seen considerable hard work we pulled through in good spirits and landed safely at the home of Ferd Wolff, two miles east of Bird Island, and found them struggling along as best they could to make a home and recover from the grasshopper plague of the last two years.

After a good night's rest we started out next morning in company with Mr. Wolff to locate and see the country, as we really had no intention of ever making our homes here, and no homesteads were left to be taken. Railroad and state lands were selected from. I located the southeast of section 6, Melville and my comrades selecting from other sections in Melville, making arrangements with Mr. Wolff to do a little breaking on each tract. We remained about a week and returned home, with more experience on our return trip, as it rained all day. Although we tried hard to find a place to stop over night we could not and tramped on to Glencoe, landing there at midnight. As it was very dark one of us had to carry a lantern ahead of the horses for the last ten miles to enable us to keep the trail. When we arrived at the Eheim hotel we were all wet through and covered with mud. But after putting in some good spirits and a cold supper we were ready for bed, waking up the next morning with a smile all around and by the time we had breakfast were the same jolly boys again, ready to start for home and take up the old task again of earning our daily bread by the old route, and evenings entertaining our friends by reciting our experiences in the West.

Although I said little about going west I was thinking seriously of becoming a farmer in Renville county and in the fall made another trip, taking along enough lumber from Glencoe, then our nearest point, to build me a small shack, 40 by 12, which I erected and used for a week. That decided my future. In the spring I picked up what I could, having built a house in February, hauling my lumber through the mud in that soft winter of 1878, paying freight on a car to Glencoe at the same rate we do to Bird Island today, and hiring teams at \$10 a trip to haul from Glencoe, the teams loading at an average of 500 feet to a load, making an addition of \$20 per thousand extra freight. Those farmers certainly did know how to charge for transportation when they had no competition. But we still had the same old smile and after a series of struggles landed with our family on our choice of location, April 16, 1878. Although my friends in my former home had given me but six months to stay on the farm in Renville county we are still at the old stand, and in my travels have found no place that I wish to exchange for. Those pioneer days were truly pioneer days, yet to me happy days, having good



health I could see a future home for myself and family in what I believed the best county, not only in the state, but in the entire West. We speak of hardships now; then we never thought of them but went on in our ambition to make Renville county all it could be made and today hear with pleasure the compliments given this county and its builders.

The writer, during the winter of deep snows, when the railroad was blockaded for thirty days at a time, hauled passengers and mail between Bird Island and Glencoe, being on the road in nearly every storm that winter, but a good team and a clear head pulled me through without a scare. I was hardened and acclimated to Minnesota, having settled in Minnesota in April, 1868. I am twice a pioneer and look back to those days with joy, wishing I could live them over again. Those were happy days; no political tricksters to cause neighborhood troubles, and no newspaper combines or lumber trusts. Peace on earth and good will to all men reigned over the vast prairies of Renville county. Our dreams are fulfilled; we can boast of beautiful homes and plenty and need not fear contradiction. Let the good work go on.

**Michael Holden.** The following is a graphic account of the experiences of a party of five settlers, four of whom perished on the prairie near Roseland, near Willmar, Minnesota, in the great snowstorm of 1873. At that time we hauled wheat from our homes near Beaver Falls, Renville county, to market at Willmar. Willmar was thirty-five miles north of where we lived. As that was too long a trip to make in two days at the end of the first day we usually stopped with a farmer named John Maher, ten miles south of Willmar. On the second day we would go to Willmar, sell our loads and return to Maher's place, returning on the third day.

On Tuesday morning, January 7, 1873, we left home before daylight, and by sunrise were five miles from home. My companions were John, Charley and Stephen O'Neil, and my brother, Thomas Holden. At noon we arrived at a place called Long Lake, which was fifteen miles from home. Here we fed our horses and ate our lunch. As we arrived there a train of eight ox teams started off ahead of us, having already stopped for feed. Driving these eight teams were Owen Heaney and his son, William, and six other men from Flora township. There still remained twenty-two miles of wild prairie before reaching Willmar, with only one settler, a Mr. Erickson, living in a sod shanty four miles north of Long Lake, between us and Maher's place. Having proceeded about two miles north of the lake, we noticed a storm coming from the northwest. It appeared like a hailstorm, so dense that it covered everything in its path. As soon as it struck us we were unable to see anything. Part of the time we could not see the teams we were driving. We



pushed on, however, and when we reached Mr. Erickson's sod shanty we found the ox teams and their drivers ahead of us. Mr. Erickson had no stable room even for those teams.

We stopped at Erickson's and I suggested that we unhitch our horses, blanket them, turn them to Mr. Erickson's hay stack, and get shelter in the shanty for ourselves. The shanty was only about 16x16 feet in size. There were six children in the family and eight men already ahead of us. John O'Neil settled the matter by declaring there was no danger, and five such strong young men could safely reach Maher's place. As the road was high on top of a deep snow, he thought we would have no trouble in keeping the road. John Maher's place was seven miles away. After a time the road became so drifted that the head team could not keep the road, so we changed and Charley O'Neil drove ahead. He had an old team which we thought would keep the road. John followed, my brother was next, I was fourth, with **Stephen** following me. We had proceeded but a short distance when I saw the storm was getting worse and the road getting so drifted that I called all to stop and suggested that we unload, which we did. The bottom tiers of sacks were well filled and we could not get them out with our mitts on, so nine sacks were left in each load, and we pushed on.

We had succeeded in making about five miles when John O'Neil's team refused to go further against the storm. We then proceeded by having Stephen O'Neil walk ahead of John's horses, leading them. John went back to drive Stephen's team. I kept looking back for John, but soon saw that he was not following, so I ran ahead and told Stephen to stop. We returned to my sleigh and called to John and after a short time he answered us from a southwesterly direction. We waited a few minutes, but he did not come, so Stephen went in search of him, being guided by his call. He had lost the road and in turning, when he heard us call, one of his horses stumbled and fell. John and Stephen had a hard time in getting the team up, and half an hour must have elapsed before they came back to my sleigh. Stephen was leading the team without the sleigh or harness. John, in the meantime, had lost his cap. He had tied a long neckscarf around his head and neck. During this time Charley was not with us, he having driven on ahead, but when he found that we were not coming he had stopped and called and received no answer, so he turned his team east of the road to come back and look for us. He did not find the road again until he struck against my sleigh. Charley, I believe, would have reached Maher's place if he had continued on at that time. We had lost a great deal of time and it was getting dark. We were now all together, but we could not see the road ahead, nor did we believe that we could follow it. We supposed that we

were within two miles of Maher's place. We talked the situation over and concluded to make a shelter for ourselves, blanket the horses and tie them to a sleigh, thinking that the storm would be over in a short time, and we would then be on the road ready to push on at the first opportunity. We had plenty of blankets, so we unhitched and put the blankets under the harness of the horses. We put about two and a half bushels of oats in the box of the sleigh we tied the horses to. About sixteen feet west of this we arranged our shelter.

We took one wagon box off one of the sleighs, and, turning it over, lay it on top of the box on my sleigh, the front end towards the north. We had taken out the tail boards and this left an entrance. Over this we hung a blanket and placed sacks of wheat to hold it down. Then we crawled into our cold bed. John O'Neil and my brother Tom went in first, Stephen, Charley and myself lay down in the back end of the box at the feet of the others. Before long Stephen and Charley said their feet were freezing and they left the box and stamped around on the leeward side of the horses to get their feet warm. Charley soon came back and lay down beside me in the box. Stephen said he would have to keep tramping all night to keep his feet from freezing, as he wore boots. He came to the sleigh every fifteen or twenty minutes to inquire as to how we were getting along.

About 10 o'clock John began to smother in the box, and he thought it was from the snow that was filling the box. We then tried to get out of the box so as to permit him to get out and get more air, but found the snow so packed that we could not. Neither could we lift the box. We called to Stephen but we could not make him hear, although we could hear his tramp. We waited until he came again to inquire about us. Then we asked him to lift the box from the east which he did. I stepped out and assisted John to get out. In the darkness and the fury of the storm we were unable to see anything, and the cold was something terrible. It seems that the scarf John had put about his head and neck had closed down over his mouth and had prevented him from breathing, as we had no difficulty in breathing in the snow, so we got back into the box again. We had been saying our rosary together all the evening. Before long John got cramps in his legs. Again we called upon Stephen to assist us, but could not make him hear, neither could we lift the box. As soon as John got on his feet he got over the cramps and we put him back in the box. It was only with difficulty that we put John back in the box as the snow had drifted in and packed hard. I did not get back, but kicked a hole in the snow along the east side of the sleigh and lay down.

In this manner we fought the cold. The chills were something terrible. I was afterwards told that the mercury was 40

degrees below zero and the wind blew 75 miles an hour. About midnight the horses drifted around the sleigh, so Stephen and I turned all except one that we could not untie loose. I lay down in my bed beside the box, and soon one of the horses began to freeze and he stepped back and lay down on my legs. I then believed that I was trapped, but after a few minutes the horse moved so I could get up. I took him by the halter and moved him away. He was afterwards found dead about twenty feet away.

The morning found the storm still unabated and the cold more intense. Both John and Tom wanted to get out of the box, but Stephen and I advised them to stay where they were. They insisted that they must come out, so I took my brother Tom and Stephen took John, and we tried to have them walk, but they could not stand up in the storm. We were obliged to place them down beside the box where I had lain all night. Charley remained in the box, and soon he did not talk to us any more. We called to him, but got no answer. We thought him dead.

Soon after this my brother Tom died. The last prayer we said together was the rosary. He could hardly finish before he fell asleep. Then we tried our best to revive John O'Neil. We took him to the side of the horse that was still tied, to have him stamp his feet. He fell against the horse, knocking it over and taking Stephen and I with it. We got up with difficulty. Then we decided to cover John up. We got the blankets from the box where Charley lay, and wrapped John up in them. Then we undertook to take the top box and lay it over John, but we could not. We had now lost the use of our hands, as they were frozen. We gave up that plan, and soon John was covered with snow. He did not answer us so we thought him dead. Then Stephen and I were left. In a short time he gave out and lay down along side the wagon box. Soon he did not speak. I was alone.

I was terribly lonely, and started to look for the road. It was very indistinct and I was uncertain in my mind whether to attempt to follow it or not. Then I thought of the long night ahead. We had supposed we were within two miles of Maher's place. I knew the wind was from the northwest, and I also knew that Maher had a forty acre field fenced. If I could get to that I might follow it to the house. I followed the road about a mile. At times I could see the road and then again I could not. I walked with my head down. I watched the angle of the snow drifting across my path and in that way kept my course due north. I knew that Maher's house was north by the road. Soon I lost the road entirely, but continued in the same way watching the direction of the blowing snow. In a short time I struck the

fence. An exclamation of "Thank God" escaped my lips. I found the plowing bare, something I had hardly expected after such a storm. I selected a sod of plowing and followed it north, and soon reached a small grove near Maher's house and found a small shanty. After a few minutes I could see the house like a shadow. I went to the door and rapped and fervently thanked God when I was let in. The Maher family were frightened when I walked in, and grieved to hear of the fate of my companions. I was nearly exhausted, having been out in the storm for thirty hours with nothing to eat. My mittens were frozen fast to my hands like lumps of ice, and had to be thawed off. My hands and arms were badly frozen to my elbows. It was night when I came to Maher's place—Wednesday-evening. Mrs. Maher was getting supper. Thursday it stormed all day and until midnight.

On Friday morning Mr. Maher, with a couple of men, went to where we had camped. They met Owen Heaney and the other teamsters that had been sheltered at Erickson's, coming with Charley O'Neil, still alive. It had been impossible to hear through the snow, and we had not heard him speak for that reason. Mr. Maher took Charley to Willmar at once to secure medical aid. In taking off the upper wagon box to cover John with we had bared Charley's legs and arms. Thus it was that he froze his arm to the elbow and both his legs. Eight days after the storm the railroad was opened and Charley was taken from Willmar to St. Paul. He died there three days afterwards under the operation when his arm and limbs were amputated. Two of our neighbors, John Morgan and George Nicholson, who had been at Willmar during the storm, came by and took the bodies of my dead brother and his companions to their homes.

On Saturday John Morgan came to me. I had suffered intense pain in drawing out the frost from my hands. My weight was cut down fearfully during those days and I carry a crippled hand to remind me of the frightful experience. Five of the horses perished in the storm.

The remains of these four victims of the storm are buried in the Birch Cooley cemetery of Renville county.

**Joseph H. Feeter.** I arrived at New Ulm, Minn., about April 8, 1872, at midnight with but one dollar left, paid my hotel bill which was seventy-five cents, and started on foot for West Newton, which was nine miles distant, and paid ten cents to get over the Minnesota river, which left me fifteen cents, when I reached my destination. I secured work in a grist mill at West Newton. The latter part of May, 1872, I filed on a homestead, the northwest quarter of section 14, in township 115, range 34, Renville county. I broke about ten acres that year. The following spring I helped a neighbor seed and thereby obtained a team to seed my land. At this time my family arrived from



Michigan, consisting of wife and two children. In the summer of 1873 I managed to get a few more acres broken, still not being able to own a team myself I had a very poor crop in 1873, which I managed to get harvested and stacked, but failed to get threshed. I had one small stack which stood over till the next fall of 1874. In the year of 1874 a neighbor seeded my land. I had another poor crop, but got it threshed. I was able to buy a yoke of oxen, but had no wagon or plow. I borrowed a plow, but it would not work. Finally a merchant took pity on me and trusted me for a new plow. I then did my plowing and late in the fall I moved to West Newton with a borrowed wagon and cut cordwood during the winter. I also cut cordwood the winter before at West Newton. This I had to do in order to support myself and family. I moved back to my homestead the following spring and put in a crop and did some breaking. I had another poor crop and stayed on my homestead the following winter and trapped musk rats, mink, etc., for a living.

Then the hoppers came and we had them two years, and harvested two very poor crops. At this time I had to go bare-foot for want of something to wear on my feet, until after frost when a neighbor fixed up an old pair of boots for me to wear. During this time sugar, coffee and tea were out of the question. There is a weed that grows on the prairie which I gathered and made tea out of. About this time I procured a cow and a few chickens which was quite a treat after I had been having poor crops. I had to haul my wheat thirty miles to the nearest railroad station which was Atwater, Minn. It took four days to make the trip. I would here state that in the spring of 1875 I could not see where I was to get flour for my family for the following year. Providence here smiled on me once more. A party from the eastern part of the state had a timber claim near by, and hired me to plant trees, so I earned enough to buy flour for the season. I had to haul wood fifteen miles from the Minnesota river, which took two days to make the trip with my oxen. Sometimes I had a little money to buy with, other times I had to manage another way. Our nearest neighbor, outside of our small settlement was eight miles south and twelve miles north. This was my experience in starting to open up a farm on the wild prairie. Out of our early settlement I am the only one left. Some have gone to their long home and the others have moved away.

**Frank Wallner.** In the fall of 1891 on my way back from the western part of the state, I stopped off at Buffalo Lake. There were then about a dozen houses and the town had no sidewalks. I went to the only boarding house and took lodging over night. The next morning I was told that the village was



in Renville county and located on the east end of the county. At that time this part of the county was very thinly settled, and over half of the land was virgin prairie. I made inquiries as to the productiveness of the soil and the price of prairie land. After staying two days I returned home firmly convinced that the land in Renville county is as good as can be found anywhere in the state, and then and there made up my mind to buy land in Renville county, if I could arrange matters at home.

I was staying at home with my parents that fall and winter, and during the month of February, 1892, I induced my father to make a trip back to Renville county with me; my oldest sister's husband also came with us. We stayed two weeks and all three of us bought land before we went home. I bought the southwest quarter of section 17, in Preston Lake township; the price paid was \$17.25 per acre; it was all raw prairie. On March 17, 1892, I reached Renville county and settled on my farm. With me came my parents, three brothers, three sisters and my sister's husband. I still own a farm in the same township where I live and have prospered farming, and I have never regretted moving to Renville county.

Mr. Wallner was born November 1, 1866, in the township of Minnesota Lake, Faribault county, Minnesota. He was raised on the farm, went through the common and graded schools and stayed with his parents until twenty-two years old, with the exception of time that he taught school a few terms. After that time he turned to farming and took possession of his farm in Renville county as stated above. On June 15, 1893, he was married to Mary Matzdorf. Their children, Lillian and Harry, are home. The people in his community have honored him with various trusts and public offices, and at present he is town clerk.

**W. C. Keefe.** In 1866 my parents, Mr. and Mrs. Jeremiah O. Keefe, with their five children, left Columbus, Wis., and came to Owatonna, Minn., where they remained a short time. Then they moved to Mankato, remaining there about two years, my father working as a day laborer. In the spring of 1868 he obtained 160 acres on section 24, Birch Cooley township, Renville county and moved the family from Mankato in the fall. The family then consisted of five boys and two girls, the oldest girl being fourteen years old and the youngest child, a baby boy. They came by horse team and the trip was a hard one. Father brought the household effects with an ox team, which he had hired. We stopped at New Ulm the first night and traveled all the next day before reaching Ft. Ridgely, staying over night there with Sergeant Howard, and came to Birch Cooley the next night. It was about the middle of December when we settled in our rude shack in Birch Cooley, and there was a great deal of snow, about four feet on the level. Our

stock in trade was a sack of flour, a jar of butter, a ham, \$7 and a cow.

The pioneers in those days had a good friend and adviser in Hon. D. S. Hall, "Dar" as he was called then, and now, too, by those who are still living there. He lived a mile from us on section 27, with his brothers, Charles and Ward.

We passed through the hardships of the grasshopper times. My father would go out and get work wherever he could. My oldest brother, Tim, and I were lost in the storm of 1873, when so many people perished, but our ox team led us to a shack where we stayed two days and nights. I was thirteen years old at the time and my brother, two years older. Father lived on the farm thirty-three years and died at the age of seventy-five, fifteen years ago. Mother still lives here and is eighty-five years old. Two of my brothers, Dennis and Joseph, still own the old place. After returning from the West I took some interest in public affairs and held local, county, and state offices and was postmaster at Morton under Cleveland's administration.

**W. H. Jewell.** In 1867, accompanied by my wife and four children, I came to Renville county from Outgamie county, Wis., and settled in Birch Cooley township. I built my house, cut hay and plowed all around my home as the grass was very heavy and I feared prairie fires. One of my neighbors accidentally set fire to the grass and I had to work all night to save my property. The fire spread as far as Preston Lake and ran into sloughs three to six feet deep.

The next season I went to the Republican convention in company with D. S. Hall. I nominated him for county auditor and he was elected. I was elected sheriff. We held to the old party until Bryan became prominent in politics and then left.

In 1868 I was appointed postmaster at Birch Cooley, keeping the office on my farm, and held the office about ten years. In 1878 Eddsville postoffice was created and a branch line opened to Preston Lake. Settlers began to come in very rapidly at this time.

**A. D. Smith.** Before Jefferson Davis began to make history in the South I was born in McHenry county in the northern part of Illinois. I attended the public schools of Woodstock and obtained an education. In time I met Margaret McBroom and in due time we were married. For some years we conducted a small farm and dairy but with Horace Greeley's advice ringing in our ears "Go west, young man, go west," I decided to follow it, just as soon as we had enough money to make the venture. In due course of events, namely in 1886, a fluent talker and an agent of the Fredericson Prins and Kuch Land Company, with

offices in Chicago, Ill., came to our neighborhood, extolling the virtues of the soil in Renville, Redwood, Chippewa, and Kandiyohi counties, Minn. I obtained a half rate landseeker's ticket to Renville, my wife remaining at home to take care of the cows, and at length arrived at my destination. A good breakfast was served early in the morning at the Land Seekers' Hotel and three platform wagons were made ready and the teams hitched. A good supply of lunch, put up in boxes, was put on and also a liberal supply of "Land Seekers' Telescopes," which were similar to beer bottles and contained a liquid which made everything look good and a great many of the landseekers had no trouble in buying land. But several, including myself, were a little cautious in using the telescope too often and did not decide upon any land until we had spent five days looking over the land lying north and west from Renville within a radius of fifteen to twenty miles. There was only one settler within three miles of where Clara City now stands, and he had a well of water. Finally I decided that everything considered, the southwest quarter of section 12, range 37, township 116, was about the best piece of land available, and on returning to Renville a contract was drawn and "binding money" paid, the price to be \$10.00 per acre. This land company had offered this piece of land at a public land sale a short time before at \$4.50 per acre, \$1.00 per acre to be paid down. This land is now (1915) worth \$150 to \$175 per acre. In early March, 1888, my wife and I arrived at Renville and found some immense snow banks. We finally settled on our land and built a barn, 14 by 24 and lived in one end of it, while the three horses and one cow lived in the other end. We dug a well, striking good water at the depth of thirteen feet. We never suffered much from the prairie fires, losing at the most, perhaps a hay stack or two. Grasshoppers did not trouble us much, but we had badgers, foxes and skunks as close neighbors. After twenty-seven years of ups and downs incidental to pioneer, or nearly pioneer life, we are satisfied that Minnesota is a very good place to live in.

**Oscar Miller.** I came to Renville county with my parents in the spring of 1865. We settled one mile from the old Birch Cooley battlefield, where father had bought a man's homestead right for \$100. There were eight children in the family, seven boys and one girl. Father built a log house in which we lived for many years. The wind and snow penetrated through the cracks, and often in the morning we would awake to find six inches of snow on our beds. Though we had some hard times not one of us became sick. It was a very usual thing to have three or four feet of snow on the level and the snowstorms usually lasted at least three days. We had to melt snow for the stock to drink, as we could not let them outside the barn.

We would fasten a clothes-line to the house and by means of this find our way to the barn and back to the house, as otherwise we would have been lost in the storm.

One winter the snow was so deep that we had to go to town on snow shoes, the drifts being hundreds of feet deep.

In the spring we sowed our grain by hand and dragged it with oxen. The first few years we cut our grain by hand with an old fashioned grain scythe, and bound it into bundles. We hauled them into the granary and threshed the grain with a flail. For three years we were troubled by the grasshoppers. The fields were red with them. To drive them from the fields we used to take a sort of a strawtick and drag it through the grain field. The grasshoppers even affected the hen's eggs, the chickens eating so many of the insects that the whole egg would be red and therefore worthless.

In 1875, I went to California, remaining there for two years, after which time I returned to Renville county. In 1879 I married Lavina Kumro. Her relatives were living in Birch Cooley during the Indian outbreak and had a terrible time. Twelve children were born to us, six boys and six girls, of whom one boy and one girl died. For many years my brother and I threshed and I fed a threshing machine for sixteen seasons. During the last twenty-eight years I have been in business in Renville county at Franklin village, but left there in June, 1915, and now reside in Minneapolis.

**Herman Stark.** As a young man I reached Transit township, Sibley county, Minnesota, March 20, 1872, and secured work at \$130 a year. The next year I was married and started in life as so many others have done, with plenty of strength and courage and with high hopes for the future. In 1874 we had an experience with the grasshoppers, but they came late and we reaped a fair harvest. In 1875 the crop was entirely destroyed by grasshoppers. So I went to Biscay, in McLeod county, and obtained work to support my family. For the three months of July, August and September, I earned \$60.

In 1876 we had the prospect of harvesting a good crop. The grasshoppers, however, came again, though later than usual, and seemed to take to the oats, so most of the farmers cut their oats rather early to save it. 1877 would have been a good year for crops had all the farmers sowed their grain, but having had such poor luck for so many years, many people were too poor to risk their last bit of seed and very few seeded in the spring. Those who did had a very fair crop. In the fall of 1877 I rented a farm. We now had three children in our family, who helped us on the field whenever we were out working. In 1878 the crop looked very prosperous but in July we had rain and after that hot sunshine and hot winds which scorched the grain.



The wheat yielded only twelve bushels to the acre and we paid 7 cents per bushel for threshing it and received twenty-five cents per bushel when we sold it. Eggs were 7 cents per dozen and butter 5 cents per pound. Stock had fair price at that time, a good cow being worth \$25.00, dressed hogs, 3 cents per pound, but there was no market for undressed hogs.

In 1879 we had a good crop of wheat, the grain selling from 75 cents to 80 cents per bushel. That fall I bought 80 acres of state agricultural land in the east half of the southeast quarter of section 8, township 113 (Bismark), range 30, at \$5.00 per acre. During the winter of 1879-80, I hauled logs from the woods, hewed and planed them, and built a so-called "German" frame house. We moved on to this farm May 10, 1880. We also built a straw shed which was to serve as a shelter for our stock. June 10, a cyclone passed through our little prairie country and blew down our little church, also doing some damage to several farm houses and sheds. The fall before we had broken seventeen acres of land, which we had put into wheat. We also rented 30 acres which we put into oats, wheat and corn. This crop was a good one and we felt rich to be able to furnish sufficient food for the family for the coming winter. Fall came early that year and on October 15, we had a terrible blizzard, and awoke in the morning to find that the snow had blown through our temporary roof and was lying thickly on our beds. We had left our cattle outside during the night, not thinking that such a snowstorm would come up, and it took us till 2 o'clock in the afternoon to get our sheds uncovered to get our cows into shelter. The snow melted away and we had some nice weather again, until November 7, when winter commenced in good earnest. During December and January the sleighing was excellent, but the weather was very cold. During these two months I would go to the woods, some twenty-five miles away, to get fire-wood, the trip taking two days. During these days my wife and children were alone a great part of the time. When the calves were born my wife had to take them into the house several times a day to get them warm and then take them back to their mother, as otherwise the little animals would have frozen. The last day of January I went to Henderson, a distance of forty miles, and returned on February 1. I'll never forget how glad I was to be back home again with my family, as that very night it started to snow and stormed for a week. Our stock shed was a mass of snow which looked like a snow bank and the snow packed down so hard that a team could easily have driven over that shed and not have broken through. It took us an hour's shoveling every morning to get at our hay and corn fodder stocks to get feed for the cattle. There was at least four feet of snow on the level that winter. During Feb-



ruary and March only three trips were made to Brownton, our nearest market, fifteen miles away. We had a poor crop that year on account of the late spring and wet summer, having started to seed about April 15. We also had a wet fall. In the month of October we threshed with a horsepower machine. It kept one man busy carrying straw for the horses to walk on. At this time we also experienced a hard time on account of one of our children being sick with typhoid fever. I left the threshing machine and rode on horseback to Brownton for a doctor, and it took him till midnight to reach us, as he had lost his way and the roads were very bad.

During the winter of 1881-1882 the weather was very mild with no snow. I hauled all of my firewood on the wagon. The crop was good that year and in the fall of that year we bought another 40 acres of state land, adjoining our 80 acres, at \$5.00 per acre. During the winter of 1882-1883 we had a cold spell with much snow and blizzards. Oftentimes I would go down to the woods for firewood and return without any, the weather being so bad that I was unable to haul it. Sometimes I unloaded on the way when the roads were so bad, and oftentimes barely came through with an empty wagon. That year's crop was good in spite of the late spring. The fall was also late and all the work was done up nicely. That fall we bought another 40 acres of agricultural land adjoining our 120 acres and at the same price as the first land.

During the winter of 1883-1884 I went to the woods twenty-five times. I hauled logs to the saw-mill at New Auburn, to be sawed into lumber for a granary. We had much snow that winter, but I always managed to get through. The crops were good and that fall I purchased 80 acres of railroad land at \$7.50 per acre, which adjoined our 160 acres. During the winter of 1884-1885 I hauled lumber from Winthrop, a newly built up town at a distance of nine miles, and built a barn 28 by 36 by 14 feet. In the fall of 1886 we bought another 80 acres of railroad land adjoining our 240 acres. That fall I circulated a petition for a new school house district, as the whole township belonged to the same district, and in the spring of 1887 we built the school house, 20 by 30 feet, on our first 80 acres, about 80 rods northeast of the house, and here all of our children received their education. I took great interest in school matters and held the position of treasurer until I retired from active farming.

In the fall of 1890 we bought 160 acres of land in Transit township for \$3,000, which we sold the following year for \$4,000. February 17, 1891, our youngest son died from pneumonia. That winter was a severe one and there was much snow. We had a hard time to get a doctor and couldn't get a minister. We had our child with us almost a week after he died, waiting for a

change of weather, but with our neighbors' assistance we buried him in a Christian way.

Our hardships of pioneer life ended and we retired from active farming January 10, 1905, owning 800 acres of land in Bismark township. June 16, 1905, our next youngest son died at the age of seventeen years, five months and twenty-eight days. In 1905 we bought a farm in Preston Lake township at \$35.00 per acre, which was very cheap at that time. The crop was good that year, but in 1906 a terrible hailstorm passed through our section which destroyed nearly everything. What had not been destroyed by the hail could not be cut on account of its being so wet, so this made a total loss, not only in Preston Lake township, but also in Bismark township, these two townships being seventeen miles apart.

**A Blizzard Experience.** The "Minnesota blizzards" of early days, can never be forgotten by the early settlers. Pages might be written of the privations, losses and deaths caused by these storms. Many persons now living, can remember distinctly seeing crowds of men walking across the prairies, and shoveling mountain snow banks in search of the body of some missing neighbor supposed to have been frozen.

Below is an account of one of the many incidents of the kind that occurred in those days: An old lady named Mrs. Rogers, residing in Wellington township, went to a neighbor's house two miles distant to borrow flour. Her aged husband was unable to go at the time, and she herself was partially crippled by reason of frozen feet, the family evidently being almost destitute of fuel and provisions. Upon returning with the flour, Mrs. Rogers was suddenly overtaken by the storm of that Sunday afternoon, and turned by the force of the tempestuous wind she evidently wandered with it in a northwesterly direction, the body being found on Tuesday afternoon at a point more than three miles distant from her home, and not more than eighty rods from the house of a settler. Two dogs had accompanied Mrs. Rogers and one of them was the means by which the searching party found her frozen remains, completely buried in the snow. The faithful animal had stood guard over his dead mistress where she had fallen, and would not allow the dogs from the house near by to distract him from his vigils, until his peculiar behavior attracted attention, with the result as above stated. The other dog attempted to run home, and was frozen to death.

The deceased Mrs. Rogers was sixty years old, and was the mother of four children. The two sons are young men, and were absent at this time. The only child at home was a young girl. The funeral took place on Friday, sympathizing neighbors

drawing the body to its last resting place with their own hands, the roads being impassable for teams.

**B. C. McEwen.** Few living in Renville county today realize the abundance of wild game and fur animals that inhabited this section in the fifties and later. On the prairies (except in winter) there were ducks and geese, sand hill cranes, chickens and wild pigeons by the millions and in the timber there were deer, rabbits, partridges and more wild pigeons.

When on the farm in McLeod county we were about seven miles from what was known as the "Great Pigeon Roost." It was the big woods east of our place and covered hundreds of acres, and there the pigeons came every spring from 1855 to 1861 and built their nests and raised their young and they were there in such countless thousands that we could often hear the roar of their wings that distance when they would rise in a body. And I have often heard people say that lived near, that they had often seen the air so full of birds that they hid the sun like a cloud and I have seen thousands light down on fields of grain in shock and cover the shocks so thickly that each shock would look like a pile of live pigeons. I have seen them light on stubble fields and those that came behind would jump up and fly just ahead and light and the great flock would roll over the field like a great hoop, and all that was necessary was to get in front of the line and keep out of sight. I once killed 23 with one shot. What became of the pigeons is a question that has never been answered although several different theories have been advanced by sportsmen. One is that improved firearms and market conditions had annihilated them with the American buffalo, and another that some contagious disease killed them all off. The fur animals were: foxes and wolves, otter, fishers, minks, coons and muskrat. It was the muskrat we depended on to pay for our postage stamps and to pay the subscription to Horace Greeley's New York Weekly Tribune. It was my father's Bible. No other product of the country sold for cash, everything else was barter and store pay. After the Indian outbreak in 1862, and the Indians were driven away, and many of the old settlers were killed or driven out of the country, and while almost every able-bodied man was in the Civil War, game increased very fast, especially deer, until a large number of emigrants from the South, mostly from Kentucky and West Virginia, came here. They brought their long Kentucky rifles and hounds and very little else. They, with the long-to-be-remembered winter of 1866-67 numbered the days of the deer in the vicinity of Hutchinson. My father and my oldest brother were never very good at hunting and I was never very good for much else, and I suppose for that reason my principal business for a number of years was to supply the family and hired help with meat and



*Darwin S. Hall.*







MARY DUNLOP McLAREN HALL



herd the cattle. When I could get the wherewithal to buy a pound of shot and a quarter of a pound of powder and a box of G. D. caps I was happy. Perhaps I ought to explain to the young people about those G. D. caps. Percussion caps in those days came in little round boxes like a pill box, and held one hundred caps, and on the cover in large letters was "G. D. caps." I don't know to this day what the G. D. stands for, but they were mighty poor caps. If they got the least particle of dampness on them the priming came off. Prices of fur up to about the close of the war were as low as I remember them.

## CHAPTER XX

### BIOGRAPHICAL REVIEW.

**Facts in the Early Career and Later Success of People Who Have Helped Make Renville County — Founders and Patriots — Names Which Will Live Long in the Memory of Residents of This Vicinity — Stories of Well Known Families Which Have Led in Public Life.**

**Darwin Scott Hall** was born January 23, 1844, on Mound Prairie in Wheatland township, Kenosha county, Wisconsin, near the village of Richmond, McHenry county, Illinois. His father was Erasmus Darwin Hall. His father had two brothers, John McCarty and Solon Willey, and a sister, Emily (Mrs. E. K. Whitcomb, Elgin, Ill.). His grandfather was Dr. Ruben Hall; his great-grandfather was Amos Hall, who had eight sons, as follows: Amos, David, Jared, Ezra, John, Uriah, Elisher and Ruben.

Amos, the eldest of these sons, in the year 1805 moved from Hopkinton, N. H., to the township of Ireland, Magantic county, in the Province of Quebec, Canada. The "Annals of Magantic County," an historical publication of 1902, devotes a chapter to the Hall families settled in Ireland. Of Amos it says, "He was born at Salem, Mass., in 1761; his grandfather was a sea captain, and the family an old one, in which for six generations back it had been made a rule to call the eldest son Amos. Captain Amos Hall enlisted in the army when 18, served in the Revolutionary War, was paymaster-sergeant, and one of Washington's bodyguard for a time. He traded with the Indians for their fur; he was a man of such resolute will and power of eye, that he was a host in himself." D. S. Hall's grandmother, on his father's side, was Balinda Ruth Willey before she married Doctor Ruben. His mother, before marriage, was Mary Ann Carson; she had a sister, Elizabeth, and a brother, Philander, who was struck by lightning in Nicollet county years ago. Her father was William Carson, a

German, who served his adopted country, the United States, as a soldier in the War of 1812, and married Mercy Dodge, at Geneseo, New York, moving to Wisconsin about 1839.

When the subject of this sketch was three years old, his parents moved to Waukau, Winnebago county, near Oshkosh, where his father was among the first settlers, and later a member of the Wisconsin legislature.

In 1856 the family moved into the pine forest about fifteen miles north of Grand Rapids, Wisconsin; his father, in company with Abija Pierce, built a saw-mill and began lumbering. There were five children in the family at this time: Darwin Scott, the eldest, Erasmus Ward, Solon Willey, Charles Sumner, and Mary Elizabeth, a babe in arms. The eldest and youngest only remain in 1915. A school teacher was taken into the woods with the family. Two years later the family moved into the village of Grand Rapids, where school facilities were better. At fifteen years of age Darwin began to work at lath making and such work, in mills making lumber; later, in the spring, or other times when the depth of water in the Wisconsin river warranted, he was with those working rafts of lumber down the Wisconsin and Mississippi rivers, sometimes as far as St. Louis. The work was strenuous, hardships and dangers plenty, necessitating "a survival of the fittest." He improved every opportunity possible for an education; the winter he was 17 he taught school near Grand Rapids; the spring following found him in Elgin, Illinois, where he spent two years at the Elgin Academy through the generosity of his aunt, Mrs. E. K. Whitcomb, then of that city. In June, 1864, he returned to Grand Rapids, enlisted in Company K, 42d Vol. Infantry, served, and was honorably discharged at the close of the war in July, 1865. From the middle of July until late in October, himself, Frank Brown and Henry Jessie worked on the Wisconsin river. They were returned soldiers of the Civil War, all from Grand Rapids, Frank Brown having nearly died in Andersonville as a prisoner of war. But it did not take them long to become civilians again; they stuck together that summer, made two trips down the Wisconsin and Mississippi rivers, built rafts on the Wisconsin river, slept and lived outdoors all the time, and were about \$300 each to the good when the river froze up.

That fall the subject of this sketch went to Milwaukee, Wis., and attended the Markham Academy.

In May, 1866, he came to Minnesota. He bought at Mankato, of Liveryman Day, a horse, saddle and complete equestrian outfit, and mounted on his modern Bucephalus, he explored the upper reaches of the Minnesota river, going often to the U. S. Land Office at St. Peter for information regarding Government land. That summer he selected land in the township of Birch Cooley, in this county. That winter he taught school in the Joel Kennady

district, near where the village of Nicollet now stands. In the spring of 1867 he rented the farm of Mrs. Cordelia Carson, his aunt, near Hebron, Nicollet county. After putting in the crops, himself and brother, Ward, with two yoke of oxen, a cow and supplies, went to his prairie claim, in Birch Cooley, and began to turn over the sod, and prepared quite a respectable field for crop that summer. His brother, Ward, in the meantime, had taken up a claim in the woods across from Fort Ridgely, near Golden Gate, Brown county; to this point they repaired in the winter, having built comfortable cabins for themselves and stock in the woods. In the winter they busied themselves cutting butternut trees into shingle length blocks, which they hauled to Busch's mill at New Ulm, thus supplying the larder and good spirits.

In 1868 a crop of wheat was sown on the Birch Cooley field; in the meantime he had acquired another 160 acres of land, giving him a 320 acre farm. In the fall of this year he was elected county auditor and sold his farm to Stephen A. Greenslitt. He assumed the duties of his office in March, 1869. In July he was married to Mary Dunlop McLaren, of Portage-du-forte, Province of Quebec, Canada. He was county auditor four years. In the meantime he established the "Renville Times," now the "Olivia Times." He was clerk of the District Court from 1873 to 1878; in 1876 he was a representative in the legislature. He was appointed by President Hays to be Register of the U. S. Land Office at Benson, Minn., in 1878, and held the office eight years. In 1880 he bought a large tract of land in Preston Lake township, this county, and stocked it up with blooded cattle, horses and hogs, which he sold for breeding purposes for many years. In 1886 he was elected state senator from this county. In 1888 he was elected a member of Congress from the third district of Minnesota. In 1891 he was appointed chairman of the Chippewa Indian Commission, succeeding ex-U. S. Senator Henry M. Rice. President Cleveland let him out; President McKinley reinstated him, and he was among the Chippewas about five years. He was a delegate to the National Republican Convention in 1892. In 1895 he was president and general manager of the Keystone mine in the Black Hills, which had stamp mills and mined extensively. He was a year in that position, and made some money for his friends; no one lost a dollar by him, then, or at any time, for that matter. He was a member of the board of managers of the State Agricultural Society for a number of years, resigning in 1910. In 1906, just twenty years after his former election to the same office, he was elected state senator from Renville county, showing that if a person does about the right thing, coming back is not difficult.

In 1911 Mr. Hall bought himself a home and other property in Olivia, the county seat of Renville county. The people of Olivia are glad to have him among them, and show him and



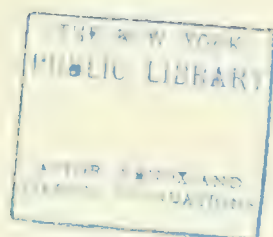
his good wife much consideration, all of which is fully appreciated by them. It is indeed gratifying that after more than forty-five years' residence in Renville county, not an enemy or unfriendly person is to be found within its borders. He has modest opinions on most subjects, which he does not hesitate to state, admitting that another has as much right to an opinion as he has to his, claiming nothing approaching infallibility, and always open to conviction. He has no fear of any religious denomination or secret society destroying the country or injuring himself or neighbors. He encourages a spirit of toleration, and more friendly consideration of things religious, political and social, trusting that the time may soon come when the "holier than thou" individual turns his gaze inwardly upon himself.

While Mr. Hall has withdrawn from many activities, he is still interested in the upbuilding and development of this region, and in public affairs. His health is good, and he is more active and supple than many a person of half his age. He believes that there are a good many more days' work left in him yet, which no one questions, and it is hoped there may be any number of them.

Mr. Hall is a 32d degree Scottish Rite Mason, a Shriner, of Osman Temple, an Elk, of Willmar Lodge No. 952; a life member of the State Historical, Agricultural and Horticultural societies, as well as president of the Fort Ridgely State Park and Historical Association, and this year, 1915, finds him mayor of Olivia and president of the Commercial Club in that place. He takes much interest in all of these associations, saying that "it prevents being overtaken by dry rot, or thoughts, at any time, of being a dead one."

**Mary Dunlop McLaren Hall** was born at Portage-du-force, Province of Quebec, Canada. She married Darwin S. Hall at Beaver Falls, in Renville county, Minn., July 10th, 1869. Her father was Dougald Ferguson McLaren; he was born in Perthshire, Scotland, and came to Canada in the year 1831. He was employed, as a young man, for many years by Atkinson, Osborn & Co., superintending their lumber interests on the upper Ottawa river. His father was an extensive land holder and stock raiser in the Shire of Perth, Scotland, who raised a large family. His name, John McLaren, was well known in that locality.

The mother of the subject of this sketch was Lorena McArthur before she married Dougald F. McLaren, and she was born at Beach Ridge, Province of Quebec, Canada. Her sister, Rebecca, was the mother of the late Senator H. Ward Stone, of Benson, Minn., and the late Mrs. A. N. Johnson of the same place; Lorena and Charlotte were twins, Eric and Alfred were twins, with Mary the youngest of those children. "Uncle Eric" was an active and extensive lumberman in early days, well known, with a home at Eureka, Winnebago county, Wisconsin.





MRS. AND MRS. JAMES P. OKIN, FATHER AND GRANDFATHER

The father of the subject of this sketch was for many years extensively engaged in mercantile and lumber businesses on the upper Ottawa river and at Portage-du-forte, while the country was new. He was devoted to his family and gave them many advantages for culture and education, which he was amply able to do. The subject of this sketch attended school at Smith's Falls and other institutions of learning, coming west and into the states in the spring of 1868, to her Aunt Rebecca (Mrs. L. K. Stone) and Uncle Eric at Eureka, Wisconsin, where she made her home for a time, and where she met her future husband.

The family of Dougald and Lorena, father and mother of Mary Dunlop, is as follows: The late Dr. William R. McLaren, of Detroit, Mich.; Mary Dunlop; James McLaren, of Alhambra, Cal.; Louisa, deceased; George, deceased; Charles, of Los Angeles, Cal.; Lorena (Mrs. S. H. Hudson, of Benson, Minn.); Jessie, deceased; Mrs. Annie Osborn, Los Angeles; Mrs. Elizabeth F. Harter, Altadena, Cal.

The subject of this sketch came to Minnesota and to Renville county in July, 1869; as before stated, was married to Darwin S. Hall. She has seen this locality develop as few women remaining can say. Herself and husband have gone through life hand in hand, as it were, and much is still in store for them.

**James P. Okins**, one of the early pioneers of Minnesota, was born in Bedford, England, April 20, 1846, son of Eli and Charlotte (Porter) Okins. Eli was the son of William, a farmer, who changed the name from Akens to Okins. Three children were born to William: Elizabeth, who died at the age of sixteen years; Eli and John. John became a soldier and took part in the battle of Waterloo. Eli engaged in farming in England and left for America in 1850, arriving at Albany, New York, where he was later joined by his family, consisting of his wife and seven children: John, Josiah, Mary Ann, Maria, Sarah, James, and Lucy. In 1856 the family started for Minnesota. They came by train as far as La Crosse, taking a steamboat from there to Reed's Landing and going by foot and by ox team the rest of the way to Olmsted county, where they pre-empted 160 acres ten miles north of Rochester. It was mostly timber land and there were no buildings on the place. A small frame building was erected, 12 by 16 feet, but later replaced by a better dwelling. He began with an ox team and cleared the land, improving the farm. In 1864 he moved to Dakota county, locating on an eighty-acre tract of land four miles north of Northfield. In the spring of 1868 he came to Renville county and located in south Sacred Heart in section 14, where he homesteaded eighty acres. He built a log house and lived there till his death in 1873. His wife died many years later. Mr. Okins held the office of supervisor when the township was organized. He was a member of the

Episcopal church. James Okins received his early education in the district school of Olmsted county. In the spring of 1864 he enlisted at Rochester in Company K, Third Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, serving one and a half years. He was mustered out at St. Paul. He then located a homestead of eighty acres in section 14, south Sacred Heart township, which he still owns. Here he built a log house 12 by 16 feet with a board floor and a shingled roof. He began with an ox team and a cow and increased his farm to 220 acres and improved it and built modern buildings. He is a member of the Farmers' Co-operative Elevator at Renville. He has been township constable and was one of the organizers of the town of Sacred Heart. He also served on the school board. In 1911 he retired to Renville village. Mr. Okins was married September 10, 1870, to Sophia Churchill, born at Rockford, Illinois, December 14, 1852, daughter of Joseph and Sophia (Daniels) Churchill. Mr. Churchill was born in England and his wife was born in Maine. He came from England to Maine, where he married and from there they went to Illinois, locating in Stebbens county. In 1855 the family moved to Waseca, Minnesota, locating on a farm in the neighborhood, and in 1859 they came to Le Sueur county, where they bought a farm and lived there till 1866, when they moved to Renville county. They settled in Beaver Falls township, three miles west of the village of Beaver Falls. He obtained a pre-emption right to eighty acres of land and moved into the log building on the place. Here he made his home until his death in 1873 at the age of seventy-seven years. Mr. and Mrs. Okins have had thirteen children, eight of whom are living: George, Edward, Nellie (deceased), Frank, Mary, Oscar (deceased), Lavinia (deceased), Mina, Clarence, Charles (deceased), Harry (deceased), Charles and Fred.

**Gibson A. Richards** was born in Mackford township, Green Lake county, Wisconsin, January 16, 1857, son of Thomas and Anna (King) Richards. Thomas Richards was a native of Lincolnshire, England, and was the only one of the family to come to America. Gibson received his early education in the country school and became a farmer, coming to his present place in Renville county in 1878, where he secured a homestead of 160 acres in section 19, Boon Lake township. Here he erected a frame building 12 by 16 feet and 7 feet high and also a straw barn. After two years he obtained a team of horses. When he married his wife brought him three cows. The first market was at Hutchinson and later at Stewart. He prospered and had good crops, and has increased his farm to 320 acres and made many improvements on the house and barns. He keeps a good grade of stock. Mr. Richards served on the township board for thirteen years and has been chairman of the board for the past two



years. He also held office on the school board. He helped organize the Lake Side creamery and has held office on the board as one of the directors. He is also a stockholder of the Buffalo Lake Farmers' Elevator. He is a steward of the local Methodist Episcopal church, which he help to build. Mr. Richards was married July 20, 1879, to Martha J. Potter. In 1879 she taught the first subscription school and also taught three other terms in the district school. For teaching her first school she received \$18 a month and she had to pay \$2 a week for board. Mr. and Mrs. Richards have four children: William, who is at home; Linnie, who died at the age of nine years; Roy, who is a farmer of Boone Lake township, and Eugene C., a farmer in Boone Lake township.

**John Eggert** was born in New York, near Troy, January 21, 1856, son of Fred and Mary (Samft) Eggert, both natives of Germany, who came to America with their four children: Charles, Augusta, Mary and Fred, in 1853. They were fourteen weeks on the ocean in a sailing vessel, which they had boarded seven weeks prior to starting. While on their way to America a daughter, Anna, was born. They arrived at New York and here Mr. Eggert began working for the farmers, John being born while the family lived there. Early in the spring of 1857 they set out across the lakes, up the Mississippi, while the ice was breaking up, and came to Minneapolis, where the father farmed. Next he obtained a team and worked for the railroad, helping fill in and grade the swamp where the Milwaukee depot is now located. Albert was born in Minneapolis. In the spring of 1868 the family drove by horse team from Minneapolis and came in a covered wagon to Renville county, coming to Boone Lake township, where they secured a homestead of 160 acres in section 12. The homestead right included a little log cabin on the land, into which the family moved. There was also a straw barn. Here he began breaking the land with the aid of his horses and made his home here the rest of his life. He prospered and in time owned 200 acres and built a modern house. Fred Eggert served as township supervisor and school treasurer and built the first schoolhouse of the district. He was a member of the German Lutheran church, and services were often held in his cabin before the congregation owned any church building. He was married to Mary Samft January 10, 1837. He died June 8, 1902, at the age of ninety years, and his wife died February 9, 1899, at the age of eighty-five years. John Eggert was one and a half years of age when he came to Minnesota. He attended the German parochial school in Minneapolis and spent six months at the public school. When he was twenty-one years of age he attended school again, this time at Hutchinson. He has continued to operate the home farm, improved it, erected new barns,

and acquired a good grade of stock. He has served on the township board as assessor for nine years and has also been school clerk. He helped incorporate the Lake Side Creamery, but is now a member of the West Lynn Creamery, and has served as its president. He is a member of the Baptist church at Hutchinson. Mr. Eggert was united in marriage March 7, 1879, to Frederica Fredericks, a native of Germany, daughter of Gottlieb Fredericks, who settled in Boon Lake in 1868. She died December 4, 1879, leaving one son, Henry. Mr. Eggert married again September 15, 1880, to Minnie Barfknecht, who died June 8, 1892, leaving three children: Lydia, Mata and Minnie. Mr. Eggert married a third time, Bertha Pust, May 19, 1893. The following children were born: Lillie, John, Alfred and Agnes (deceased).

**William M. Harrier** was born in Lesueur county, Minnesota, September 5, 1861, son of Alexander and Elizabeth (Tolan) Harrier. Alexander was a native of Ohio and of English and German ancestry and his wife was of Irish descent. He came to Minnesota before the Civil war and located in Lesueur county, where he made his home until his death in 1903 at the age of sixty-two years. His wife died seven weeks later at the age of fifty-eight years. There were seven children: William, Mary (deceased), Margaret, Emma, James, Alexander and Elizabeth. William Harrier was the oldest of the children and received his early education in the district school. At the age of nineteen years he began working for himself and in 1889 moved to Renville county and located in Preston Lake township in section 5, obtaining a tract of 160 acres of wild prairie land. Here he built a frame house and a frame barn with straw roof. He had two cows and \$2.50 in cash. He lived on this place for eighteen years and built good buildings, then he moved to his present place, where he secured a tract of 240 acres. He keeps a good grade of stock. Mr. Harrier was married November, 1887, to Mamie Bankson, born in Belleplaine, Minnesota, January 20, 1860, daughter of Andrew and Mary Bankson, both natives of Sweden, who came to the United States in 1856 by sailing vessel, being three months on the ocean, bringing with them their three children: Lewis, Katie and August. They came to Carver county and located on a farm, where they lived for a number of years, their first home being a log house with a bark roof. The following children were born in Minnesota: Charlie, Mamie, Frank, Delpha, Enoch, Emil and WalTIMER. The father was a veteran of the Civil war and took part in the Indian campaign and was wounded at Gettysburg. He died at Gaylord, Minnesota, twenty years ago, at the age of seventy-five years. His wife died thirty years ago at the age of fifty-three years. Mr. and Mrs. William Harrier have had seven children, six of whom are living: Edward, at Buffalo Lake; Ida, now living in Canada; Nellie, liv-

ing at Buffalo Lake; Cora, living at Preston Lake; Bert, at Preston Lake; Walter, at home, and one child who died in infancy.

**Charles Dwight McEwen**, deceased, known over the county and state as "Uncle Charlie," remembered for his humorous stories and witty sayings, was born at Hinesburg, Vermont, June 20, 1822, and died July 26, 1901, son of James McEwen, a native of Massachusetts who lived in the colonial days. When he was nineteen years of age Charles D. moved to St. Lawrence county, New York. He settled on a farm and married Merva Dwinnell, born in Lynn, Massachusetts, January 13, 1822, who was of English ancestry. In 1855 the family came to Rock county, Wisconsin, where they remained for two years. They brought with them two children: Howard, born September 16, 1845, and Bowman C., born August 8, 1848. Another child was born in Wisconsin, Charlana Parcilla, born October 5, 1855, and died August 23, 1862. In 1857 he set out from Wisconsin with ox team and covered wagon, going to Hutchinson, Minnesota, the journey taking five weeks and three days. He secured a homestead three miles south of Hutchison, proved up the land and built a log cabin. He broke up the land with his ox team and lived there until 1876. He had built good buildings and erected what was probably the first cheese factory in the state and milked one hundred and fifty cows. It was located on his farm and was known as the McEwen cheese factory. The cheese was distributed and sold throughout the country towns by team once a month. Another son, Carlton C., was born in Minnesota May 31, 1859. At the time of the Indian outbreak the mother and younger children went to Wisconsin for the winter, living in the stockade and here Charlana died from diphtheria, the father and the oldest sons remaining at home. The Indians burned the home and shot some of the hogs. While in Wisconsin Clark was born, October 15, 1862. In 1876 Charles D. McEwen moved to Renville county, where he pre-empted 160 acres of land in section 31, Boon Lake township. It was all wild prairie land, and here he built a frame house and again took up the cheese industry, locating the factory on his farm. This was the first cheese factory in Renville county. He also made a specialty of stock raising. His wife died April 12, 1887, and from that time he lived with his children. He had increased his farm to 800 acres, built good buildings and prospered. Charles D. McEwen was a strong abolitionist and was a member of the Home Guards. He was of the Republican party and was elected a representative to the legislature, serving during the term of 1892-93.

**Bowman C. McEwen**, a well known farmer of Boon Lake township, received his early education in the district schools and attended the Union school in Sheboygan, Wisconsin. He enlisted,

1864, in Company B, First Minnesota Heavy Artillery, and was sent south to Chattanooga, Tennessee, being discharged at the end of the war. He returned to Hutchinson and remained there until his father moved to Renville county, when he obtained pre-emption claim of 160 acres in section 31, Boon Lake township. Here he built a claim shanty and remained for the next eighteen years. He used the oxen to break up the land and marketed at Hutchinson and Glencoe. His first barn was a rude straw structure, which has been replaced by a modern basement barn, 144 by 52 feet. When they began farming he had one cow and a yoke of oxen. He has now large herds of cattle, specializing in the Hereford breed. He also raises Hamiltonian horses and Chester White hogs. He has built a modern steam heated house and made many other improvements. Mr. McEwen has been a member of the board of supervisors of the township for several years and for eleven years has been the treasurer of school district No. 57, which he helped organize, hauling the first lumber for the school house. From 1904 to 1912 he served on the county board as county commissioner and was a great advocate of drainage and good roads. He was a candidate for representative on the county option platform and defeated. He is of the Republican party and has served on the councils and convention boards of that party. In April, 1879, Mr. McEwen was married to Josie Byhoffer, born in Carver county, daughter of Theodore and Catherine (Bowman) Byhoffer, early pioneers of that county who came to Minneapolis in 1851. Mr. Byhoffer was a carpenter and was offered a lot in what is now the heart of Minneapolis in payment for work but refused it. He located as a farmer in Carver county and later moved to Glencoe, where he secured a farm three miles northwest of Glencoe. Here he lived until his death in 1896 at the age of seventy-six years. His wife died March, 1911, at the age of ninety-one years. They had four boys and four girls: Helen, John, Kate, Charles, Theodore, Josie, Francis and David. Mr. and Mrs. McEwen have two children: Dwight manages the home place, which now consists of a half section of farming land. Sarah is now Mrs. M. O. Ramsland, of Saskatchewan, Canada, and has three children: Adella, Lenore and Maxwell.

**Erwin T. Coffin**, a farmer of Boon Lake township, was born in Ontario, Canada, August 31, 1860, son of Jacob and Mary E. (Terrell) Coffin. Jacob Coffin was born in Deerfield, New York, August 8, 1830, and his wife in England, June 13, 1833. He became a farmer and moved back from Canada to New York state. In 1869 he removed with his family to Clinton, Iowa. After five years he came to McLeod county, where he engaged in farming, making the trip with his family in a covered wagon drawn by a team of horses. After twelve years he moved to



MR. AND MRS. E. T. COFFIN





Northfield, where he remained five years to allow the children to obtain an education, next coming to Renville county. At the time of his death he was living with his daughter, Mrs. O. E. Countryman, at Minneapolis. Mr. and Mrs. Coffin were married December 24, 1854, and had five children: Clinton H., born November 19, 1855 (deceased); Ida A., born May 16, 1858; Erwin, born August 31, 1860; Frank, born February 13, 1862, and Willis A., March 5, 1864. Jacob Coffin died November 19, 1894, and his wife died July, 1904. They were both members of the Congregational church. Erwin T. Coffin was eleven years of age when the family came to Minnesota. He received his education in the district log school house, grew to manhood and engaged in farming. He now owns a farm of 160 acres of well improved land, is one of the township supervisors and has served on the school board for fifteen years. He is a member of the Lake Side Equity Association. Erwin T. Coffin was united in marriage March 3, 1891, to Mattie Countryman, born in Hastings, Minnesota, January 6, 1870, daughter of Henry D. and Sophronia (Briggs) Countryman. Her parents were born in St. Lawrence county, New York, the father October 27, 1825, and the mother December 1, 1831. They were married October 31, 1849, in St. Lawrence county, and in 1857 they set out for Hastings, Dakota county, Minnesota, thus becoming territorial pioneers. In the seventies they located in Renville county, securing 160 acres in section 25, Boon Lake township, where they erected a frame house and a small barn. They had thirteen children: Preston K., born November 24, 1850; Mary R., born September 22, 1852; Orville E., born October 3, 1854; Daniel, born February 2, 1857, and died February 8, 1858; Alice A., born November 10, 1858; Alonzo J., born November 20, 1861; Edith C., born September 25, 1863, and died August 24, 1865; Evelyn, born September 1, 1865; Edith O., born November 20, 1867; Martha M., born January 6, 1870; Wilfred E. and Winifred E., twins, born February 5, 1872. A twin of Mary R. died in infancy. Mr. Countryman died April 19, 1908, and his wife died October 15, 1892. They were members of the Methodist church. Mr. and Mrs. Coffin have had four children: Virgil, Guy, Ralph and Preston (deceased). Virgil was born December 31, 1891; Guy, January 28, 1894; Ralph, November 3, 1896, and Preston was born June 27, 1900, and died July, 1900.

**Ira S. Sheppard**, retired, one of the pioneer farmers of Boon Lake township, was born in Cattaraugus county, New York, October 8, 1826, and came to Minnesota in 1858, locating in Dakota county. During the Civil war he enlisted in Company D, Brackett's Battalion, Independent Cavalry, and was mustered in January 5, 1864, and discharged with the company in 1866. Upon his return in 1866 he came to Boon Lake township, Ren-

ville county, and took up a homestead of 160 acres of wild prairie land on the northern shore of Lake Allie, and was one of the first settlers in the township. He broke and developed the land and in time built up a fine farm, bringing it to a high state of cultivation. In 1898 he retired from farming and turned the farm over to his son, B. F. Sheppard, who now operates it. Mr. Sheppard was a member of the first board of supervisors of the township. Ira S. Sheppard was united in marriage to Marjorie J. VanVlete, who died October 23, 1904. He now makes his home with his son, B. F. Sheppard.

**Orrin Hodgdon**, a prosperous farmer of Boon Lake township, was born in New Hampshire, February 13, 1850, son of James C. and Sarah (Glidden) Hodgdon. James C. was born in Berwick, Maine, of English parentage December 6, 1819, and died January 26, 1904, at Maple Grove, Minnesota. Sarah Glidden was born July 7, 1826, in Carrol county, New Hampshire, daughter of Charles and Mary (Avery) Glidden. Charles' ancestors came over in the Mayflower and Amos Hodgdon, Orrin's son, has in his possession a pewter plate that was brought over in the Mayflower from England, off which Orrin ate while a child. James C. and Sarah Glidden were married December 14, 1842, at Roxbury, Massachusetts. She died in 1906 near Delano, Minnesota. James worked in the mills and owned a mill in New Hampshire, which he lost by the bursting of a dam. The family left New Hampshire in 1850 with four children: Laura, Oscar, Charles and Orrin, who was then six months old, and went to Wisconsin, locating on the Lemonware river, where the father worked in a saw mill at Mauston. Next he operated the mill and later moved to Necedah, Juneau county, where he secured some land. Then he worked in a saw mill for T. Western & Company for two years. After this he moved on to his land, which he had pre-empted, and lived there until 1861, when he set out for Minnesota with an ox team and covered wagon. He became sick on the way and had to stop at the home of George Back until he recovered. He rented a farm, which is located between Onalaska and North La Crosse, until the fall of 1862, when he arrived in Minnesota. There were now five children, a girl, Ida, having been born in Wisconsin. They had come to Minnesota by means of ox team and settled at Waterford on the Cannon river, five or six miles south of Northfield. Here he rented a farm for a year and then moved to Chub creek, seven miles northwest from there, where he rented a farm for two years. In 1866 he came to Renville county, driving with four horses, and acquired a homestead in section 20, Boon Lake township. Two more children, Ernest and May, had been born. Mr. Hodgdon began breaking the land with his horses. That fall he built a sod hut, 16 by 18 feet, papered on the inside and

boarded on the outside, and covered with sod and dirt. They had two cows, a yoke of cattle, four horses and a colt. This home was located on a lake which they named Lake Hodgdon. The son Oscar also obtained a claim on this lake. The nearest markets were Carver and Young America, to which places grain was hauled to be ground into flour. Orrin and his eldest brother started to work out among the farmers in Dakota and Rice counties, going by foot all the way, in order to earn some money to help support the rest of the family. They had to screen the shorts, a feed for the horses, to make biscuits. They raised a small crop the first year and threshed the wheat by flail. One and a half bushels was a big day's work to flail out. This wheat was then ground in a coffee mill, mixed with water and baked in a dripping pan, a piece of this making a meal. After many years of hard work Mr. Hodgdon sold this farm and moved to Hutchinson, where he purchased a farm. After a time he sold this and moved to Maple Grove to live with his daughter, where he remained until his death, in 1904. James C. Hodgdon assisted in organizing the township of Boon Lake, the meeting for this purpose being held in his cabin. He was a member of the school board and a director of district No. 25, which he helped organize. He also was a member of the township board. While in the east he was a member of the Baptist church, but after coming to Minnesota attended the Methodist church. Orrin Hodgdon received but a meager education, going to school a little in Wisconsin and one year at Northfield. He grew to manhood in Renville county. At the age of twenty-one years he located the homestead where he now lives in section 18, Boon Lake township, and built a frame house, 14 by 22, hauling the lumber from Litchfield, a distance of twenty-five miles. He also built a hay roof barn and straw shed. He began with a yoke of cattle and one cow. Here he brought his young wife and here they have lived ever since. He has been an energetic worker and has prospered, increasing his farm to 320 acres and had made many improvements on his farm and buildings. He raises a good grade of stock. They have built a beautiful home on the southeast shore of Boon Lake. Mr. Hodgdon has held school offices for many years. He was married December 21, 1871, at Litchfield to Louisa Potter, born in Jackson county, Iowa, October 5, 1850, daughter of Rev. George D. and Matilda Ann (Pennel) Potter. Rev. George D. Potter was born in Licking county, Ohio, December 28, 1825, son of Nathan and Fannie (Deuel) Potter. Nathan Potter was born in Baltimore, October 29, 1795, and died August 4, 1879, in Jones county, Iowa. His wife Fannie was born October 5, 1805, in Saratoga county, New York, and died June 2, 1832, in Licking county, Ohio. She can trace her ancestors back to those who came over in the Mayflower. William Deuel was born in Eng-

land and brought over in the Mayflower by his parents in 1620. He applied for land in Duxbury, Massachusetts, August 3, 1640, and was granted a house lot in Rehoboth, Massachusetts, December 26, 1645. May 17, 1653, he was made foreman of Newport, Rhode Island. Jonathan Deuel, son of William and Hannah (Adley) Deuel, settled in Dartmouth, Massachusetts. Joseph Deuel, son of Jonathan and Mary (Sowl) Deuel, settled in Dartmouth, Massachusetts. Mary Sowl was a granddaughter of George Sowl, who also came over in the Mayflower. Benjamin Deuel, son of Joseph Deuel, was born January 26, 1703, and married Sarah Mosher, August 22, 1731. He moved to Dover, Dutchess county, in 1735, and died there January 19, 1790. Joseph Deuel, his son, was born January 9, 1735, and died on August 12, 1818. Joseph Deuel, son of Joseph Deuel, and representing the sixth generation, married Freelove Carpenter, and his son, George Deuel, was Rev. George D. Potter's grandfather. Rev. George D. Potter was of the Methodist faith and entered the ministry as a young man. In May, 1855, he came to Minnesota from Waterloo, Iowa, coming by ox team and covered wagon, spending three weeks making the trip, and brought with him a small herd of cattle, a small flock of sheep and about a dozen chickens. He settled near Faribault, Rice county, Minnesota, and in 1862-63 preached on a circuit at Wilton and Otisco, Waseca county. In 1864 he went to McLeod county, where he took a homestead and lived there until 1871, when he sold it and moved to Renville county, locating in section 18, Boon Lake township. He lived there for thirty years and during that time preached in the various school houses within a radius of ten miles, going there on horseback or on foot, as oftentimes the horses could not be spared from the farm work. He bought out the right of his oldest son Albert Potter and made his home here and preached in different places in the state. For a time he rented his farm in Boon Lake and preached on a circuit at Villard and Glenwood in Pope county, Minnesota, for two years, and also at Wheaton, Traverse county, one year, and the rest of his time he spent on his farm. His wife was born September 27, 1826, in Ohio, and died October 10, 1893, at Boon Lake. There were twelve children in the family: Albert, Adeline, Louisa, Alvina (deceased), Abigail, Martha, Nathan, Charlotte (deceased), Eliza (deceased), George, William and Walter. Mr. and Mrs. Hodgdon have the following children: Amos, a farmer in Boon Lake township; Luella, now Mrs. Ray Noble, of Boon Lake township; Fannie, now Mrs. John McCall, of Brookfield; Daisy, now Mrs. Fred Pullen, of Hutchinson; Elmer, of Boon Lake township, and Blanche, who is at home. Amos, Luella, Fannie and Daisy have all been school teachers. Warren Hodgdon, a nephew of Mr. Hodgdon, son of Ernest Hodgdon, Orrin



Hodgdon's younger brother, was also raised by Mr. Hodgdon, his mother dying on the day of his birth. The whole family are members of the Methodist church.

Amos E. Hodgdon was married to Jessie M. Butler August 4, 1896, and they have seven children: Ruth Luella, aged 15; Harry Theodore, aged 12; Donald Alonzo, aged 10; James Clyde, aged 7; Chester Orrin, aged 6; Virgil Amos, aged 3; and Helen Louisa, aged 1. Luella M. Hodgdon was married Sept. 25, 1907, to Raymond Edgar Noble, and they have three children: Floyd Raymond, aged five years; Dorothy Blanche, aged 4; Marion Viola, aged 1. Fannie May Hodgdon was married to John W. McCall, Oct. 29, 1914. Daisy E. Hodgdon was married Sept. 28, 1909, to Fred Burbank Pullen, and they have two children: Lloyd Hodgdon, aged 5 years; Leonard Fred, aged 2. Elmer Nathan Hodgdon was married Nov. 2, 1904, to Claudia Grace Headley, and they have two children: Maude, aged 9 years, and Evelyn May, aged 3. Blanche E. Hodgdon is at home. The nephew, Warren James Hodgdon, was born June 18, 1899.

**Elmer Nathan Hodgdon**, a farmer of Boon Lake township, son of Orrin Hodgdon, was born in Boon Lake township, November 2, 1878, on his father's homestead on the shore of Boon lake. He received his early education in the district school of his locality and then engaged in farming on his father's homestead. At the age of twenty-one years he had charge of the farm and remained manager for five years. After his marriage he rented a farm near Lake Allie in Preston Lake township for three years. Then he came to his present place, purchasing 120 acres of improved land. He raises Holstein cattle and keeps a good grade of other stock. He is a member of the Farmers' Co-operative Elevator Company at Buffalo Lake and a member of the Shipping Association of Buffalo Lake. He is a clerk of the school district and a member of the Methodist church. Elmer Hodgdon was united in marriage November 2, 1904, to Claudia Headley, born in Brookfield township, daughter of Frank and Charlotte (Hilts) Headley. Frank Headley was born at Elora, Canada, January 14, 1844, son of Francis Headley, of English parentage, and of Ann (Meredith) Headley, of French descent. Frank Headley was married at Dryden, Michigan, December 10, 1863, to Charlotte Hilts, born at Cayuga, Ontario, February 16, 1846, daughter of Jeremiah and Sarah (Dean) Hilts. Mr. and Mrs. Headley then moved to Canada and lived there until the fall of 1865. In that year they left Canada with their daughter, Anna, born at Bayheim, April 24, 1865, and located on a farm near Augusta, Wisconsin. In 1878 they moved to Brookfield township, Renville county, purchasing one-half section school land, which was all wild prairie. Here they built a small frame house. They next settled in Preston Lake township on an improved

farm. While in Brookfield township Mr. Headley helped organize the Methodist church. He held various church and school offices and died in Preston Lake township in April 22, 1891, at the age of forty-seven. His wife died December 31, 1912, at the age of sixty-six at Stewart, Minnesota. They had the following children: Anna, born in Bayheim, Canada; Jeremiah, born in Wisconsin; Frank and Claudia, born in Minnesota. Mr. and Mrs. Hodgdon have two children: Maude, born September 3, 1906, and Evelyn, born February 26, 1913.

**Amos E. Hodgdon**, son of Orrin Hodgdon, was born March 2, 1873, on his father's homestead in Boon Lake township, Renville county. He received his early education in the district school of Boon Lake. The first school he attended was a subscription school and was held in his Grandfather Potter's granary. Mrs. Gibson Richards, then Martha Potter, was the teacher. He also attended the high school at Hutchinson for two winters. At the age of twenty-one he taught school in Boon Lake township, boarding at his home five miles away, receiving \$27 a month for his services. Next he bought 200 acres in section 13, Brookfield township, where he farmed for five years and then entered into partnership with J. E. Headley at Acoma, McLeod county, operating a general store and postoffice, Mr. Hodgdon being assistant postmaster. This continued for a year and a half, when Mr. Hodgdon sold his share to his partner and homesteaded in Beltrami county, securing 160 acres of land in Turtle Lake township, where he built a small frame house. For six and a half years he was depot agent at Puposky on the Red Lake railroad, his homestead being one-half mile from there. In August, 1913, he moved to Boon Lake township, where he rented a farm. He still owns the farm in Beltrami county. Mr. Hodgdon took part in public affairs and was clerk of the township. He helped organize school district No. 108 and was clerk for six years. While at Puposky he organized the first Sunday school, the meetings being held in the depot, and for four years served as Sunday school superintendent. He was a member of the Methodist church, whose meetings were held in the school house, and helped towards securing a parsonage. Mr. Hodgdon has always been a prohibitionist in politics. Mr. Hodgdon was married in 1897 to Jessie Butler, born October 30, 1876, daughter of William Alonzo and Mary (Coolidge) Butler. Mr. and Mrs. Hodgdon have seven children: Ruth, Harry, Donald, Clyde, Chester, Virgil and Helen. William Alonzo Butler was born in Vermont and was married in New York to Mary Coolidge, a native of that state, reared in St. Lawrence county. He enlisted in Company B, Fourteenth New York Heavy Artillery, and served from 1861 to the close of the war, being wounded several times. After the war he returned to New York and then located





MR. AND MRS. THEODORE BYTUFFER

in Wisconsin, coming to Minnesota in 1878 and securing 160 acres in section 27, Brookfield township. He died in 1909 at the age of seventy-one years. His wife is still living in Glencoe at the age of seventy-three years. There were seven children: Lizzie, Nellie, Sadie, Jessie, Lorin, Chester and William, who died in infancy. Lizzie married Charles H. Coolidge, of Hector, and they have had four children: Mabel (deceased), Burnie A., Leo M. and Jessie M. Nellie married J. P. Nelson, of Regent, North Dakota. Their children are: Eva, Mamie and Lila. Sadie married J. E. Headley, of Stewart, Minnesota, and has two children: Ray and Harold. Jessie married A. E. Hodgdon, of Boon Lake, this county. Their children are: Ruth, Harry, Donald, Clyde, Chester, Virgil and Helen. Lorin married Lena Wadel and they have two children: Myra and Lois. Chester married Reba V. Ackley.

**Theodore Byhoffer** was born in Carver county, Minnesota, August 27, 1856, son of Theodore, Sr., and Catherine (Bowman) Byhoffer. Both of his parents were natives of the grand duchy of Baden, Germany. They came to America in the year of 1832 and for ten years resided at Buffalo, New York. Theodore Byhoffer, Sr., spent the latter years of his life on the home farm near Glencoe, Minnesota. He died at that place August 24, 1896. His wife survived him sixteen years and died at the home place March 28, 1912, at the age of ninety-one years. Theodore Byhoffer, the subject of this sketch, lived with his parents on a homestead of 160 acres in Carver county until seven years of age. At the time of the Indian outbreak the family moved to McLeod county and bought an eighty-acre farm four and a half miles west of Glencoe. Theodore received his education in the rural schools of this county and then assisted his father on the farm until twenty-six years of age. With the aid of his sisters and brothers additions were made to the farm from time to time until they owned 240 acres. Hard times came during the grasshopper years of 1875 and 1876, when their crops were totally destroyed for two successive years. But prosperity followed these years and it became less difficult to meet the demands of their family of eight. Mr. Byhoffer well remembers the winter of 1873, in which occurred the famous three-day "blizzard" of Minnesota. The massive heaps of snow afforded ideal building spots for snow huts, forts and so forth. It was a duty of the boys to assist in making paths and opening roads leading to their school and elsewhere. In addition to his farm work Mr. Byhoffer engaged in the occupation of threshing and worked for several years in the vicinities of Glencoe and Biscay. The brothers of this family relate many interesting accounts of their bear hunts when they were boys. One day Mr. Byhoffer and his elder brother were left in charge of their flock of sheep. A big brown



bear soon made his appearance from the woods. The boys followed him into a nearby thicket and carefully watched him until their sister, who had come to call them to dinner, went for help. After much difficulty they succeeded in shooting the bear, and they were indeed the proudest boys of McLeod county as they marched home with their booty. From 1881 to 1887 he was manager of the home farm. At the end of that time he sold his ninety-five acres of the home farm to his brother and with his family came to Boon Lake township, Renville county, where they purchased a farm of 320 acres in section 31, five miles north of Buffalo Lake. He farmed this half section of land for twenty years. In 1908 he deeded 160 acres of his farm to his sons, Henry and Harry. The improvements made by Mr. Byhoffer upon his farm are of a superior character and reflect much credit upon the taste and pride of the owner. He devotes his attention, to some extent, to the raising of full-blooded stock, and is quite successful. He has taken active interest in educational and public matters and has held various local offices, including those of school director twelve years and supervisor thirteen years. Mr. Byhoffer was married December 20, 1881, to Elsbeth Hatz, the daughter of Bartholome and Elizabeth (Dascher) Hatz, of Glencoe, Minnesota. Her parents were natives of Switzerland. They both died at their Glencoe home in the years of 1905 and 1914 respectively. Mr. and Mrs. Byhoffer are the parents of eight children: Henry A., Emma C., Harry W., Fanny E., Inez C., G. Le Roy, Edna M. and Leonard C. Their daughter Emma died while they were residing near Glencoe, at the age of one year and nine months. The children received their early education in the rural school near their home. Henry and Harry attended the Hutchinson High School. Fanny and Inez are graduates of Hutchinson High School. Roy and Edna followed the course of study in the Buffalo Lake High School and are graduates of that school. Leonard attends the rural school. Henry A. married Gertrude Allen and is engaged in barbering at Buchanan, Saskatchewan, Canada. Harry married Marie Ewald and is living on a part of the home farm. Inez married Roy Richards and they reside upon a farm seven miles north of Buffalo Lake. Fanny has a position as teacher in a school at Tracy, Minnesota. Roy is manager of the home farm and with his sister Edna and his brother Leonard makes his home with their parents.

**Alonzo P. Briggs**, veteran, pioneer and leading citizen, was born in St. Lawrence county, New York, November 25, 1833, and there received a good education and grew to manhood. In 1857 he came to Minnesota, settling at Hastings, in Dakota county. The year 1861 found him again in his native county and from there he enlisted. But sickness overtook him and he

was left in Cole county, Illinois. Upon his recovery he returned home and married, and then with his wife, Phoebe Thurston, again came to Dakota county. It was in 1871 that they came to Renville county and secured a homestead of forty acres in section 26, Boon Lake township. Starting as pioneers, they developed a good place and became leading people in the community. In 1876 the wife died, and in June, 1881, Mr. Briggs married Albertina Butzer. Later he purchased forty acres of railroad land in section 23, across the road from his homestead. He died February 25, 1915, and was sincerely mourned throughout the community in which for so long he has been an influence for goodness and uprightness. Since his death his family have conducted the home place, and in addition to their eighty acres have rented another eighty, so that they now have a good farm of 160 acres. Alonzo P. and Albertina (Butzer) Briggs were blessed with five children: Edith, William, Herman and Gotlieb and Fred (twins). Edith married Gustave Krasean and they have three children: Florence, Walter and Myrtle. William is with his mother, as are Herman and Fred, and the three operate the farm. Gotlieb is dead. Mrs. Albertina (Butzer) Briggs was born in Germany, December 26, 1860, and came with her parents to America in 1867. They located on a farm in McLeod county, just across the line from Renville county, took a homestead of eighty acres of wild land, toiled early and late, and by hard work and fidelity to duty became prominent citizens. They followed general farming the remainder of their days, the father dying in October, 1892, and the mother May 5, 1896. They had eight children: Albertina, Gust, Emma and Charles (twins), Ferdinand, Bertha and Emalia. Charles, William, Ferdinand and Emalia are dead.

**August F. Barfknecht** was born in Pomerania, Germany, February 1, 1852, son of Christian and Carolina (Modrow) Barfknecht. He received his early education in Wisconsin and grew up on the farm in Renville county. In 1883 he bought his present place, a tract of eighty acres, in section 16, Boon Lake township, consisting of wild prairie land. He built a small frame house and straw shed for a barn. In 1886 he bought eighty acres more, set out groves and built a modern house and barns. All of his land is now under cultivation. He raises a good grade of stock. Mr. Barfknecht is a director of the Lake Side Creamery Company and has been its president for three or four years. He held office as township supervisor and has been a member of the school board for three years. His faith is that of the German Lutheran church. December 23, 1882, Mr. Barfknecht was married to Augusta Lohrenz and they have had four children: Henry, now a farmer in Boon Lake township; Albert, William and Adolph, who died in infancy.

**Albert W. Barfknecht**, a farmer of Boon Lake township, was born March 12, 1854, in Pomerania, Germany, son of Christian and Carolina (Modrow) Barfknecht, both natives of Germany, where they were engaged as farmers. They set out for the United States in 1863, bringing with them their family of seven children: August, Albert, Augusta, Minnie, Paulina Barfknecht and Ernest Koeppe, a son of Mrs. Barfknecht by a former marriage to Ernest Koeppe, Sr. They came by steamer to New York and overland to Oshkosh, Wisconsin, where they began farming on a place which they rented. There they remained fifteen years and there two children, Carolina and Bertha, were born. In the fall of 1878 the family came to Renville county, the father and mother coming by train, while Alfred and the rest of the children, with the exception of two sisters, who remained in Wisconsin, drove to Renville with two teams and a covered wagon. They settled in the east part of Boon Lake township. Albert selected a tract of ninety-six acres, which his father purchased. The land was all wild prairie, and as there were no buildings they erected a log house 19 by 28 feet and a straw barn. The nearest market was at Hutchinson. The father died on the farm August 22, 1900, at the age of seventy-five years, and the mother died May 15, 1903, at the age of eighty-one years. Albert received his early education in the schools of Wisconsin, and at the age of twenty-four years took over the old home place, to which he has added until he now farms 255 acres. He has built a modern house and barns, set out groves and made other improvements. He raises Durham cattle, Percheron horses and Chester White hogs. He has been secretary of the Lake Side Creamery Company for the past four years, and is a stockholder in the Co-operative Farmers' Elevator Company of Hutchinson, of which he was one of the first board members. He has been on the township board as chairman and as supervisor and has been township clerk for the past eleven years. In May, 1885, he was married to Paulina Lohrenz, born in West Prussia, Germany, February 10, 1855. Her parents, Martin and Minnie (Borkenhagen) Lohrenz, brought the family of six children, Lucy, Adolph, Julia, Henrietta, Paulina and Augusta, to America in 1868, coming by sailing vessel and arriving at New York after seven weeks on the water. They then came to Renville county, where they homesteaded in Boon Lake township, section 12, securing eighty acres of wild prairie land. Here they built a small log house and here the father lived until his death at the age of eighty years, about eighteen years ago. His wife predeceased him by four years at the age of seventy-three years. Mr. and Mrs. Barfknecht have four children: Minnie, now Mrs. Bechtel, of McLeod county; Frederick, who is at home, and Helena and Martha (deceased).

**Hugh Carrigan**, a prominent and estimable citizen of Boon Lake township, was born in Hoosic Falls, Bennington county, Vermont, March 6, 1850, son of Michael and Mary (Goodman) Carrigan. At the age of four years he was brought to Walworth county, Wisconsin, and there attended school until fourteen years of age. Then with his mother he came to Houston county, this state, and worked out on various farms until 1868. Then he rented a farm for two years. In 1870 he came to Renville county and homesteaded 160 acres in sections 22 and 27. With him came his mother, and his brothers, Owen, John and Michael. The land when he secured it was all wild. He broke the land, erected a shanty and endured all the hardships incident to pioneer life. Twice their crops were destroyed by grasshoppers and twice by hail. From time to time he added to his farm, until he had 320 acres. He built a good home and outbuildings, and became one of the leading men of the community. There he continued to work and prosper until 1912, when he sold out and retired. The place is now owned by his sons. He was town supervisor and road overseer and served for some sixteen years on the school board of his district. For many years he served as director of the Boon Lake Creamery, which he helped to organize.

Mr. Carrigan was married May 5, 1872, to Mary McLaughlin, of Houston county, who was born February 22, 1851, and died July 5, 1910. This union was blessed with nine children: William J., Harry H., Michael A., and Edward, who are farmers in Boon Lake township; Charles, who is principal of schools at Dinuba, California; Mary, who is twin sister to Charles, is the wife of William Fallon, also a farmer in that township; John, likewise a farmer nearby; Ellen, wife of A. C. Michaelson, of Mankato; Francis, died at the age of eighteen months.

Michael Carrigan and his wife, Mary Goodman, were born in Ireland, and were married in Vermont. In 1854 they located in Walworth county, Wis., where Michael Carrigan died the same year. His wife came to Minnesota, and died at the age of eighty-one years. In the family there were eight children: James, who was killed in the Union army; William, who died at the age of seventeen years; Mary, who died at the age of four years; Ellen, who died in 1909; Owen, who died in 1897; Hugh, who is living in Boon Lake township; John, who lives in Oregon; and Michael, who lives in Hutchinson.

**Edward James Carrigan** was born August 31, 1877, on the homestead of his father, Hugh Carrigan. He attended the district school of his locality and high school at Hutchinson, later engaging in farming near Brainerd. Next he was employed for two years on the county dredge work and five years were spent in Hutchinson on the police force. In 1914 he rented a farm in Boon Lake township, where he is still living. He is a progressive



farmer and raises good stock. Mr. Carrigan was married October 6, 1903, to Mary Fischer, born December 20, 1887, in Janesville, Minnesota, daughter of Max and Anna (Stoiber) Fischer, natives of Germany, who were there married, came to the United States in 1885 with one child, Rosa, located on a farm in Waseca county, Minnesota, and in 1900 came to Renville county and bought a tract of 160 acres of land, where the father died in 1907 at the age of forty-eight years. The following children were born in Minnesota: Katie (deceased), Hannah, Anna, Mary, Josie, Clara, Max, John, George, Edward, Walter and Kenneth. Mr. and Mrs. Carrigan have had six children: Irene, Veronica, George, Eugene, Leonard and Lucille (deceased). The family faith is that of the Roman Catholic church.

**Owen Carrigan**, deceased, a pioneer of Boon Lake township, was born in Vermont in 1848. He moved with parents to Walworth county, Wisconsin, in 1855, and remained there until 1863, when he removed to Houston county, Minnesota. He was engaged in farming and railroading until 1870, when he came to Boon Lake. He served as assessor, supervisor and county commissioner. He was married in 1879 to Minnie Buce, who was captured by the Indians when a child. Her parents and four children were killed by the Indians in 1862. Mr. and Mrs. Carrigan had six children: Ellen, James, Owen, Pauline, Daisy and Ernest, who died at the age of six months. Mrs. Carrigan's own story is told at length elsewhere in this work. Historians are indebted to her for much intimate knowledge regarding the events of those stirring times.

**Michael Carrigan**, son of Hugh Carrigan, was born September 9, 1875, in Boon Lake township. He attended the district school and spent one and a half years at the Hutchinson High school. Then he engaged in farming, living for two years in Osceola township, Renville county, and then locating on his present place in section 27, Boon Lake township, where he purchased eighty acres of land. The farm was partly improved at the time of the purchase and he has since erected good buildings and developed the farm. Mr. Carrigan has just been elected township overseer under the Dunn law. His is the second office of the kind, his brother Henry holding the first office. Mr. Carrigan was married in 1897 to Nettie Brathwaite, born in Chatfield, Minn. They have had eight children: Dewey, Hugh, Mabel, Edna, Ellen, Elmer, Leona, Miland, and Edith (deceased). The family faith is that of the Roman Catholic church.

**Harry Carrigan**, a farmer of Boon Lake township, was born April 11, 1873, on section 22, Boon Lake township, and with the exception of five years has spent his life in the county. He received his education in the district school and at Hutchinson, later engaging in farming. At first he rented the farm of Minnie



(Bruce) Carrigan, section 22, where he farmed for one year. Then he went to Wisconsin and lived there about five years, coming back to Renville county and renting a farm in section 28 for about eight years. In 1914 he purchased his present place of 140 acres, Boon Lake township. He is interested in the progress of the farmer and in co-operative movements. He is a member of the Catholic church. Mr. Carrigan was married in 1900 to Gertrude Spencer, born in Wright county, November 31, 1881, daughter of John and Margaret (Dogget) Spencer. John Spencer was a native of Maine and his wife, of New York. He was of Irish parentage and she of Irish and German parentage, her mother of German ancestry. Mr. and Mrs. Carrigan have six children: Bernice, Georgiana, Esther, Clifton, Vernon and Corrine.

**William J. Carrigan**, son of Hugh Carrigan, was born in Boon Lake township, March 17, 1873. He attended the district schools of the county and spent three years at the Hutchinson High school. He then engaged in farming with his father until 1896, when he decided to work for himself and bought eighty acres in section 27. Here he erected a home and necessary buildings and made many improvements. He has since added eighty acres to his farm and carries on diversified farming. He is interested in farmers' associations and is a stockholder in the Boon Lake Co-operative Creamery and shareholder in the Farmers' Elevator at Buffalo Lake. Mr. Carrigan has also been a prominent factor in the affairs of the community both politically and educationally, and served as assessor for eight years from 1906 to 1914, and is now one of the deputy sheriffs, serving his third term. He has been director of school district 120 for the last fifteen years. His faith is that of the Roman Catholic church. Mr. Carrigan was married May 5, 1896, to Leah Funk, of Boon Lake, born January 31, 1878, daughter of Samuel and Jane (Kniver) Funk, early settlers of Boon Lake, now living at Weyerhauser, Wis. The children born to these parents are: Francis, born May 15, 1898; Mildred, born June 2, 1901; Charles, born June 2, 1903; Robert, born January 19, 1905; Douglas, born April 21, 1908; Lenora, born April 28, 1910, and Clarice, born November 18, 1911.

**John H. Carrigan**, son of Hugh Carrigan, was born in Boon Lake township on the farm where he now lives, October 27, 1881. He received his early education at the district school and engaged in farming at home until 1907, when he became manager of the home farm. After two years he rented the Potter farm and remained there four years. In 1912 he bought 160 acres, a part of the home farm, and has lived there ever since. He has become a successful farmer, carrying on diversified farming, and has made many improvements on his farm. June 26, 1906, he was

married to Mabel Braithwaite, who was born Dec. 6, 1880. They have the following children: Mary Ruth, born April 27, 1907; Clifford John, born December 23, 1909; Sarah Catherine, born September 12, 1911; Agnes Genevieve, born May 11, 1913. The family are all members of the Roman Catholic church.

**William Kurth**, one of the successful farmers of Boon Lake township, was born in Pomerania, Germany, January 22, 1852, son of Gotlieb and Caroline (Raether) Kurth, farmers, who lived and died in Germany, the father dying at the age of seventy-five years and the mother at the age of seventy years. In the family there were ten children, four of whom came to the United States, namely: William, Herman, Caroline and Wilhelmina. William and Wilhelmina left Germany in 1873 coming by steamer to New York, from which city they set out for Buffalo, New York, where they had friends. William remained at Buffalo for five months, where he worked at whatever he could find, and then went to the state of Illinois, where he worked on the farms for two and a half years. Then he came to Minnesota. He secured a piece of land of 160 acres in section 2, Boon Lake township, on which a small shanty had been erected, and with a yoke of oxen, a new wagon, and two cows, he and his bride began farming. They met with many adversities the first three years. The first two years the crops were destroyed by the grasshoppers and the third year the crop raised from the seeds given by the county, harvested more straw than grain, and had to be sold at 35 cents per bushel. After selling his cow Mr. Kurth had \$100 for three years of hard work. Then he rented the farm where he is now living. He had a fair crop the first year and was offered the place on time, a young steer being taken in part payment. He was charged \$120 for the improvements already made. He built a log house, 16 by 24 feet, and made a rude barn from crotch sticks with a straw roof. The nearest market was at Hutchinson. He used the oxen for a short time and then bought a pair of colts. In time he added 546 acres more to his farm and built modern buildings on the place. He now carries on general farming and raises a good grade of stock. Mr. Kurth is a member of the Farmers' Co-operative Elevator Company of Hutchinson. He is the treasurer and has been a member of the board of directors of the Lake Side Creamery. He has held township offices for thirty years and has been the chairman of the board of supervisors, and a member of the school board for nineteen years, having helped organize the school district. He helped organize the Lutheran church at Cedar Mills and has been treasurer for twenty years. Mr. Kurth was married February 19, 1876, to Augusta Knack, born in Pomerania, Germany, August 10, 1853, daughter of William and Caroline Knack, who came to America with their family in 1872. Nine children were

born to Mr. and Mrs. Kurth: Matilda, Amelia, Henry, Paul, William, August, Otto, Helmuth and Rudolph.

**William Adolph Nelson**, a farmer of Boon Lake township, was born in Sweden, October 4, 1867, son of Nels Alfred Carlson and Clara Louisa Carlson, deriving his surname from his father's Christian name, Nels. His parents were farmers in Sweden; his father died there in 1882 at the age of forty years and his mother is still living at the age of seventy-five years. There were twelve children, six boys and six girls: John, Hilda, Charles, Claus, Emil, William, Algot, Anna, Louise, Emily, Alma and Hilma. With the exception of Hilda, Emil (deceased) and Alma, all came to this country. William was the first of the family to leave Sweden. He had received his education at the public school there and had engaged in farming. In 1885 he and a friend came to Nicollet county, Minnesota, where he farmed about two years. In 1887 he came to Renville county and worked for Darwin S. Hall. With the exception of three years spent in Minneapolis he worked for Mr. Hall until 1897, when he married and went to Minneapolis. After a year and a half he returned to Renville county and worked for Mr. Hall again, remaining with him for two years. Then he started for himself and rented a farm in section 31, Boon Lake township, where he lived for twelve years, next moving to his present place, the old H. D. Boorman farm, in section 34, Boon Lake township. He raises a good grade of stock, specializing in Holstein cattle. He is a member of the Buffalo Farmers' Co-operative Elevator Company. His faith is that of the Swedish Lutheran church of Preston Lake township. Mr. Nelson was united in marriage January 30, 1897, to Hilma Carlson, born in Sweden, March 22, 1875, daughter of Andrew and Johanna M. (Abrahamson) Carlson. Andrew Carlson came to the United States in 1880 and located in Carver county, now living in the village of Carver at the age of 64. His wife died in 1884 at the age of forty-five years. Four children were born to this marriage: Hilma, Gusta, Hilda and Esther. Mr. Carlson married again to Mary Ost, three children being born to this marriage: William, Anna and Nellie. Mr. and Mrs. Nelson have eight children, all living at home: Clara, Edith, Lloyd, Emery, Elliot, Ruth, Harvey and Glenn.

**John H. Runke**, a successful farmer of Boon Lake township, was born September 5, 1856, in Pomerania, Germany, son of Fred and Sophia (Block) Runke, both natives of Germany. Fred Runke was the son of Ferdinand Runke, who had the following children: Fred, Ferdinand, Sophia, Wilhelmina and Gusta. Sophia Block was one of five children. Fred and Sophia Runke were the only ones of their parents' families who came to the United States. Fred Runke and his wife had seven children: William, August, Ferdinand, John, Emelia, Alvira and Albert.

William was the first to come to the United States, coming in 1870, by sailing vessel. He came to Dodge county, Wisconsin, August, his brother, coming the next year. Then the father and mother came with the rest of the family in 1873, coming to Wisconsin. They, too, came by sailing vessel, being five weeks on the sea. Here the family engaged in farming. The father died the following year, in 1874, at the age of fifty-six years. He was a member of the German Lutheran church. The next year the widow came with the son, William, to Meeker county, Minnesota. She died at the home of her son John, in Renville county, February 4, 1904, at the age of seventy-two years. John H. Runke was educated in the schools of Germany and at about the age of fifteen years came to Wisconsin. He had to earn money to pay his passage over and at \$5.00 a month thought he could not afford to continue his school work in America. It was three years before he could have a store suit. He came to Renville county in 1881 and located on 112 acres in section 4, Boon Lake township. It was partly broken, but had no buildings. John stayed here two years with his brother August, who lived near, while he improved the place, built a small frame house, 14 by 18 feet, erected a straw shed and bought a yoke of oxen. After his marriage he moved into the 14 by 18 building and lived there about ten years. He built an addition to the house and built a log barn and rude shed for more stock. He also built a good granary and windmill. During the next few years he added 347 acres of land to his farm and bought a house and two lots in Hutchinson and later two acres more of lots in Hutchinson. Then he moved on the Mooney farm, renting his old place. For five years he had from 900 to 1,000 acres under cultivation. He had built a log house on section 8, also a granary and horse barn and is living there now. He has built a modern house of eleven rooms, 32 by 42, and also a new horse barn and a windmill. He raises full blooded Holstein cattle, Percheron horses and fine hogs. He is a member of the Hutchinson Farmers' Co-operative Elevator Company, a director of the Lake Side Creamery Company, which he helped organize, and also a director of the Coma Creamery, which he also helped organize. Mr. Runke has held various township offices, having been a supervisor and road overseer from the very first years and township treasurer for about eight years. He has been a member of the school board and is at present the clerk, and helped organize the district No. 122. He is a member of the German Lutheran church and helped organize and build the church at Cedar Mills, Meeker county, of which he was a trustee for six years. Mr. Runke was married September 15, 1884, to Matilda Schamndt, born in Illinois, March 14, 1867, daughter of Martin and Louise (Ronke) Schamndt. Mr. and Mrs. John H. Runke have had the



PETER NESTANDE





following children: Louisa (deceased), Reinhold, Leta, Matilda, Linda, Henry, Arnold, Ida and Elsie.

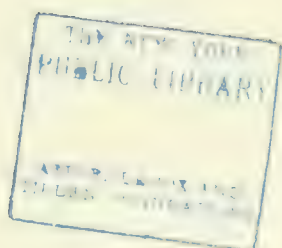
**Martin Schamndt**, a pioneer, was born in West Prussia, Germany, and there married Mrs. Louise (Ronke) Litzeo, also a native of West Prussia. In 1864 they, with their three children, Alvina, Hermina and Amelia, started for the United States, reaching New York, where they remained about one year and then came to Illinois, where Mr. Schamndt worked out on the farms until 1868. A boy, Henry, was born in Illinois. Then they came to McLeod county, Minnesota, where Mr. Schamndt worked by the day for a year. He next secured a homestead on section 4, in Boon Lake township, bought a yoke of oxen, "Bright and Brindle," and began farming. A rude shelter was constructed of crotch sticks and covered with marsh hay. They were greatly troubled by the mosquitoes and the mother often sat up all night keeping the mosquitoes off from the children. The first wagon was made from the logs with wheels cut from the large trees. The nearest market was at Dassel, the trip taking three days, and Mr. Schamndt lost his way in the snowstorms several times. His wife spun yarn from the wool of their own sheep and made clothing for the family. The rude summer home was replaced by a dugout for the winter, with long grass for a roof, afterwards replaced by a cambric cloth roof, with a clay chimney. The barn was a rude straw shed. Here they lived and prospered, in time adding 60 acres more to their farm and setting out groves of trees. Two more children were born in Boon Lake township, Ida and Rudolph. Mr. Schamndt deeded 100 acres of his land to Rudolph and erected buildings on the remaining 60 acres, later adding 80 acres more. Mrs. Schamndt died in 1881 at the age of fifty-six years and Mr. Schamndt married Bertha Keafear, a widow of William Schmachel, by whom she had four children: Henrietta, Wilhelmina, Emil and Walter. By her marriage to Mr. Schamndt there were born two children, Fred and Anna. Fred still lives on the home place, and his mother lives with him. Martin Schamndt died at the age of seventy-two years in 1908. Henry Schamndt was killed in an accident in 1890 at the age of twenty-five years, leaving a wife and two children. Ida Schamndt died from the effects of burns in 1882 at the age of eleven years. Wilhelmina, the stepsister, also died in 1890, leaving a husband and six children.

**Peter Nestande** was born in Norway, February 17, 1850, son of Peter Nestande, a farmer in Norway, who died in 1857 at the age of fifty and his wife, Mary (Olson) Nestande, who was born in 1812, died in 1896. The subject of this sketch came to America in 1870 and for five years was employed as farm hand. Then for five years he lived on school land in section 16, in Bandon township, this county, and in 1880 homesteaded in section 2, Ban-

don township, where he still resides. He has been industrious and has increased his holdings so that now he owns 240 acres of land. He has served as township treasurer for three years, school treasurer for twenty years and is a stockholder in the co-operative elevator, the creamery, the co-operative store and the First National Bank, all of Fairfax. He is a member of the Norwegian Lutheran church. Mr. Nestande was married January 8, 1876, to Inger Karena Hoimyr, who died in 1896, at the age of thirty-six. Ten children were born: Matilda, wife of John Delin, of St. Paul, Minn.; Annie, widow of Joseph Mundahl, of St. Paul; Peter P., a miner in the Black Hills, South Dakota; Elsie, wife of Daniel Matson, of St. Paul; Marit Josephine, wife of Edwin Jacobsen, of Washington; Inga, wife of Andrew Mundahl, of St. Paul; Olga, Palma, Emma, all living at St. Paul; and Elmer, at home.

**Ole E. Kelly**, a well known farmer of Bandon township, was born in Norway, September 1, 1856, son of Erland and Jorend (Nestegaard) Kelly. The father was born May 10, 1810, and came to America in 1868 with his son, Mathias, settling on section 30, in Bandon township, where he lived until his death, January 15, 1900. The mother was born January 1, 1814, and died in January, 1901. Ole Kelly came to America with his parents and worked out from the age of fourteen until he was twenty-seven years of age. Then he bought 80 acres in section 30, Bandon township, where he still lives, now owning 440 acres. The first house on his farm was built of hewn logs, 16 by 24, and his farming outfit consisted of a yoke of oxen. Mr. Kelly has now a very fine improved farm and has built a large barn, 32 by 90, and tile silo with a capacity of 180 tons. He makes a specialty of raising Hereford cattle and Duroc swine. He has been prominent in public affairs and has served on the township board for four years. He has also been treasurer of the school district for ten years. He is stockholder in the mill and the State Bank at Franklin and is a member of the Hauge's Norwegian Lutheran church. Mr. Kelly was married March 9, 1883, to Annie Gunder-son, daughter of Gunder and Annie Gunderson. Mrs. Annie (Gunderson) Kelly died March 1, 1897, at the age of thirty-two, leaving three children: Edward, born November 24, 1886, now manager of the home farm; Gilbert, born October 16, 1888; and Olaf, born December 21, 1893, who is attending the Red Wing Seminary, at Red Wing, Minn. Mr. Kelly was married a second time on October 28, 1900, to Ellen Hanson, widow of William Hanson, a farmer of Camp township. She was born February 14, 1861, and by her first marriage had one child, Minnie, born September 28, 1894.

**Nels H. Strom**, a prosperous farmer of Bandon township, was born in Norway, July 2, 1832, and came to America in 1863. He





MR. AND MRS. ISAAC W. ROYAINEN



lived at Mankato one year, working on the railroad, and, in 1864 homesteaded in section 26, Bandon township, where he still lives. The first house was built of logs. By dint of hard work and industry he has now a fine and well improved farm. He is a member of the Norwegian Lutheran church and is a stockholder in the Farmers' Co-operative Elevator Co., of Fairfax. In 1864 he was united in marriage to Mary Linrud, born August, 1840, who died October 9, 1903. The following children were born: Hans, born February 14, 1871; Albert, of North Dakota, born December 26, 1872; Carl, born December 17, 1874, a farmer in Camp township; Ole, born January 11, 1877, now manager of the home farm; Matilda, born November 4, 1880, at home; and Henry, born May 4, 1882, at home.

**Jonas Brandjord** was born on section 32, Bandon township, March 13, 1886, son of Iver and Oleve Schgei. The father was born in Norway, in 1837, and came to America in 1866, living in Fillmore county two years and then homesteading 80 acres in the east half of the northeast quarter of section 32, Bandon township, where he remained until March 7, 1911, when he removed to Franklin, and died there July 24, 1911. Jonas remained at home until he was twenty-one years of age. In 1908 he took a homestead of 160 acres in Billings county, North Dakota, where he remained about one year, and then sold out. Next he engaged in a wholesale grocery house at Duluth for about one year and later worked for the Minneapolis Milk Co. for about two years. On January 1, 1911, he rented the home farm and is still living there. He is a stockholder in the Franklin Farmers' Elevator Company, at Franklin. Mr. Brandjord was married June 4, 1909, in Minneapolis to Alma Anderson, born October 5, 1882, daughter of Gustav and Helen (Hoimyr) Anderson. Her father was born in Sweden and became a farmer in Bandon township. Her mother died December 18, 1896, at the age of thirty-nine years. Mr. and Mrs. Brandjord have the following children: Harriet Olivien, born October 24, 1910; Gloyd Ilert, born December 15, 1911, and Evelyn Ordiss, born April 21, 1914.

**Isaac W. Rovainen**, deceased, was born March 7, 1868, in Sweden, son of Carl M. Rovainen, a farmer of that country. Isaac W. Rovainen came to America in 1886 and worked in the copper mines at Calumet, Mich., for two years and for five years as miner in the Black Hills in South Dakota. In 1892 he bought 160 acres in section 31, Bandon township, where he lived until his death, January 9, 1915. From 1902 until his death he served as elder and reader of the Finnish Apostolic Lutheran church, which is located on the northwest corner of section 5, Camp township. He was also its treasurer. At the time of his death Mr. Rovainen owned one-half section of land. He had built a nice eight room house and was stockholder in the creamery and

Elevator at Franklin. Mrs. Rovainen, with the help of her children, now conduct the farm. In 1889 Mr. Rovainen married Hilda J. Lahti, daughter of Peter and Johanna Rahti. Her father came to America in 1864 and located in Camp township in 1866, where he lived until his death in 1911, at the age of seventy years. His wife lives in section 19, Camp township. Mrs. Hilda (Lahti) Rovainen died July, 1894, leaving one son, Alfred, now a farmer in Birch Cooley township. Mr. Rovainen was married a second time on February 2, 1895, to Emma J. Johnson, born December 3, 1870. She attended the State Normal school at Mankato and was a teacher for four years. She also was treasurer of school district No. 69 for ten years. By this second marriage there were ten children: Verna A., born November 15, 1895, a teacher in New York Mills, Minn.; Esther, born January 28, 1897; Adolph, born May 27, 1898; Gladys G., born March 24, 1900; Helen A., born March 11, 1902; Mamie E., born January 15, 1904; Carl M., born May 2, 1905; Lila A., born April 11, 1907; Inez J., born December 18, 1909, and Mildred E. T., born June 28, 1913.

**Isaac Bogema** was born on section 18, Camp township, February 17, 1866, son of Mathias and Eva Bogema. Mathias Bogema came to America in 1865, living at St. Peter, Minn., for six months, then going to Camp township, where he spent the winter. In the summer of 1866 he homesteaded 160 acres of land in section 1, in Birch Cooley township, where he remained for six years. He disposed of this land and bought 160 acres in section 35, Camp township, where he lived until his death, March 8, 1892. His wife died in 1872, at the age of fifty years. Isaac Bogema remained at home until he was twenty-five years old and in 1892 bought 160 acres of land in the southeast quarter of section 31, Bandon township, where he still lives. He has improved and developed the farm, owns 220 acres, and has good buildings. Mr. Bogema is a stockholder in the Franklin Elevator and is a member of the Finnish Lutheran church. He was married December 8, 1891, to Maria Lagari, born August 25, 1862, daughter of Randall Isaac Lagari, now living in Camp township, and his wife, Louisa Lagari. They are both natives of Finland and in 1897 Mr. Bogema sent them money to pay their passage over to America. Mr. and Mrs. Bogema have seven children: Lydia, born October 11, 1892, married to Joseph Sherman, of San Francisco; Walter, born April 20, 1895; Arthur, born July 9, 1896; Oscar, born September 21, 1897; Hjalmar, born November 15, 1900; John, born June 15, 1902; Alma, born October 11, 1903; all except the oldest of these children being at home.

**Mathias E. Kelly**, now deceased, was born in Norway, October 1, 1853, son of Erland and Jorend (Nestegaard) Kelly. Erland Kelly was born May 10, 1810, and his wife, Jorend (Nestegaard)





OLE P. HOLMYR AND FAMILY

Kelly, was born January 1, 1814. In 1868 they came with their family to America and settled on a farm in section 30, Bandon township, where they built their home and engaged in farming until the time of their death. Mr. Kelly died January 15, 1900, and Mrs. Kelly died in January, 1901. Mathias E. Kelly came to America with his parents in 1868, and located with them in Bandon township. In time he purchased, together with his brother Severt, the southeast quarter of section 30, Bandon township. This land they purchased from an older brother, who also bore the name of Severt, who had taken it as a homestead. In time Mathias Kelly became the sole owner and proprietor of this farm, and added to it at different times, until it now contains 440 acres in the home farm and 268 acres in sections 5 and 6, Camp township. He built a nice home, large barns and a complete set of outbuildings, and here carried on general farming, until his death, February 26, 1915, with the exception of four years, from 1900 to 1904, when he was in the general merchandise business in Franklin in partnership with his brother Ole E. Kelly and E. S. Johnson. Mr. Kelly was a member of the school board for ten years and was a stockholder and director in the Franklin Creamery. February, 1881, he married Ragnild Jordet, born April 25, 1854, daughter of Severt and Marit (Brunshagen) Jordet. She now resides with her children on the home farm. The following children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Kelly: Edward, was born April 20, 1882. He was a student of the Red Wing Seminary at Red Wing, Minn., and is now farming in Camp township. He married Clara Gunderson, of Mankato, and they have four children: Inez, Marlow, Kenneth and Vincent. The farm he is living on is a part of the Mathias E. Kelly estate. Jennie was born October 22, 1884. She graduated from the Domestic Science class at the Ladies' Lutheran Seminary, at Red Wing, in 1906, and resides at home. Severt, born October 22, 1867, is farming with his brother Edward, on their farm in Camp township. He was a student at the Agricultural College at Minneapolis. Milton, born March 16, 1891, and Oscar, born October 3, 1892, conduct the home farm. Oscar was a student of the Red Wing Seminary. These young men are breeders of thorough-bred Aberdeen Angus Black Poll cattle and Duroc Jersey swine, and each year ship from four to five carloads to the South St. Paul yards for the market. They also are largely patronized by individual buyers for breeding purposes. Thorvald, now a student of the Red Wing Seminary, was born December 4, 1894. The family are all members of the Hauge Norwegian Lutheran church.

**Ole P. Hoimyr** was born in Norway, September 27, 1854, son of Peter and Anna Olene (Isaacson) Hoimyr. Peter Hoimyr came to America in 1867 and located first at Kilbourne, Wis., and later



at St. Peter, Minn. In 1869 he homesteaded 160 acres in section 26, Bandon township and lived there until his death in 1903, at the age of seventy-four. His wife died in 1911. Ole Hoimyr remained at home until 1880, when he engaged in farming for himself. He purchased 160 acres in section 16, Bandon township, where he still lives, having built up a good farm. Mr. Hoimyr is a member of the Norwegian Synod Lutheran church and taught parochial school for eight years. He served on the township board for five years and also was township treasurer for fifteen years. He was postmaster at Bandon postoffice for eleven years, the office being in his home. May 13, 1880, Mr. Hoimyr was married to Anna Johannessén, born October 14, 1850, and died December 22, 1913. There is one child, Marith Palma, born October 27, 1884, who is married to Jorgen Olson, manager of Mr. Hoimyr's farm. They have one child, Anna Mildred, born January 8, 1915.

**Herman Holm** was born in Hammerfest, Norway, August 18, 1866, son of Benjamin and Margaret (Ruona) Holm. The father was a sailor on the large walrus and sealing vessels and was a native of Sweden, where he was married. In 1872 he came to America and engaged in work as a miner in the copper mines at Hancock, Mich., and remained there for seven and a half years. In 1880 he came to Bandon township, where he settled on railway land and lived there for two years. In 1882 he bought 80 acres in the north half of the southwest quarter of section 30. Here he remained for four years and then sold and bought land in the northeast quarter in section 31, where he lived until his death, June 18, 1903, at the age of sixty-nine years. Herman Holm remained at home until he was twenty-seven years of age. He then worked in the Calumet, Mich., copper mines for a time and one year on a railroad in Ontario. In 1896 he bought 80 acres in the east half of the northeast quarter of section 31, Bandon township, which was the home farm and moved onto it in 1906. In 1911 he sold and bought 160 acres in the southwest quarter of section 32, Bandon township, where he still lives. Mr. Holm is a stockholder in the creamery and elevator company, at Franklin. He was married July 14, 1904, to Mary Maki, born May 31, 1875, daughter of Solomon and Hattie (Komse) Maki, farmers of Finland. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Holm, Edward and Arthur. The family attends the Lutheran church.

**Peter M. Hage** was born on the northeast quarter of section 28, Bandon township, October 8, 1880, son of Martin Johnson Hage and Johanna (Peterson) Hage. The father was born in Norway and came to America in 1861, going to St. Peter, where he lived for three years, then in 1864 homesteading in section 28, Bandon township, where he remained until his death. The

mother was born July 10, 1838, and died May 25, 1915. Peter M. Hage took charge of the home farm, consisting of 200 acres, in the spring of 1909 and has been manager ever since. He is a stockholder in the Farmers' Elevator at Fairfax. October 14 1910, he was married to Emma Possen, born September 24, 1894, daughter of John Possen, now living in Gibbon, Minn., who came from Germany to America in 1885, and of his wife, Alvina Possen. Mr. and Mrs. Hage have three children, Maurice Marvin, Harry Holly and Florence Lenora. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Martin Johnson are: Julia, now Mrs. Benjamin Vigen, of Nelson county, North Dakota; Paulina, now Mrs. Adolph Gumpolen, of Rolette county, North Dakota; John, of Granville, North Dakota; Julius; Ole and Peter, farmers of Bandon township, this county; and Maurice, who is in the lumber business in Winnipeg, Canada.

**Ole A. Korsmo** was born in Norway, October 14, 1862, son of Andrew S. and Mary O. (Skarness) Korsmo. Andrew S. Korsmo came to America in 1869, bought 130 acres of land in section 21, Camp township and lived there until his death, November 22, 1874, at the age of sixty-four. His wife died in March, 1890, at the age of ninety-two. Ole Korsmo remained at home until twenty-three years of age, and then bought 80 acres of wild prairie land in section 27, Bandon township, on to which he moved in 1899. He has developed this farm, increased it to 120 acres, erected a good dwelling and barns and made many improvements. He is a stockholder in the creamery and co-operative store at Fairfax, has served as school director for eight years and is a member of the Norwegian Lutheran church. Mr. Korsmo was married May 25, 1899, to Mrs. Gurina Peterson, widow of L. Peterson, son of Hellek Peterson. She is the daughter of Hans Mangseth and was born April 21, 1875. By her first marriage she had three children: Hannah, born June 7, 1893; Mable, born September 21, 1894, and Leonard, born July 18, 1896. Mr. and Mrs. Korsmo also have three children: Anton, born February 16, 1900; Mathilda, born October 4, 1902, and Gladys, born March 28, 1908.

**James L. Murnan**, a prominent farmer of Bandon township, was born on section 36, Bandon township, August 7, 1881, son of John and Jane (Blake) Murnan. The father, when a child, was at Ft. Ridgely during the Indian outbreak. He homesteaded the southeast quarter of the eastern half in section 36, Bandon township, where he lived until his death, at the age of twenty-eight, September 15, 1882, being killed in a threshing machine. The mother died February 2, 1898, at the age of forty-two. Besides the subject of this sketch, there was one child, Mary Jane, born August 21, 1879, now the wife of Thomas J. Maxwell, a farmer in Eugene, Ore. They have five children: Leonard,

James, Mary, William and an infant. After his mother's death James L. Murnan made his home with James Maxwell, in Camp township, and attended school until 1900. Then he worked for his uncle Patrick Murnan, at Kingston, Meeker county, Minn., and attended school there for two years. Next he homesteaded in Roseau county, Minn., where he remained for six years. A year was then spent in Memphis, Tenn., and five years as a carpenter at Fairfax, Minn. He is now farming on the old home place. He is a member of the Catholic church and of the K. C. and C. O. F.

**Michael Heikka**, deceased, was born in Finland and came to America in 1864. For a number of years he worked as a farm hand in the summer and trapped in the winter. Once he succeeded in trapping a lynx in some timber near Bird Island. This is said to be the only lynx ever seen in Renville county. In 1872 he homesteaded 137 acres in section 5, Camp township, and in 1880 bought 160 acres in section 32, Bandon township, where he lived until his death in 1895, at the age of sixty-three years. In 1872 he was married to Mary Johnson, born in Norway, in 1848. She now lives with her two sons, Henry and Charles, who own and manage the home farm of 220 acres. Henry has been a successful thresher for twenty years and Charles raises pure blooded Poland China swine and has a large number of them registered, raising about 120 per year. Once a year he has a public sale. The brothers also raise Herford cattle. Henry is a director of the Franklin Creamery and Charles is a stockholder of the Farmers' Elevator, at Franklin. Besides these two sons Mr. and Mrs. Heikka had the following children: Bertha, married to David Holland, who lives in Montana; Annie, living in Montana; Ida, married to Charles Savage, in Montana, and Emma, married to Edward Glorvick, of Minneapolis; Rega, a trained nurse at the Swedish hospital at Minneapolis, and Crissia, at home.

**Hans F. Mundahl**, an industrious farmer of Bandon township, was born in Norway, April 26, 1844, son of Fred Hanson, a farmer, who died in 1850, at the age of forty, and his wife, Gjetlug (Knudson), who died in 1901, at the age of seventy-five. Hans F. Mundahl came to America in 1870 and worked in Fillmore county four years. In 1874 he bought the southwest quarter of section 36, Bandon township, where he has lived ever since. His first house was of sod with a sod roof and had no floor. He brought an ox team with him from Fillmore county and an old wagon and plow. The first three years were very discouraging, as he had no crops, the grasshoppers destroying all. He made a little butter, which he sold to Ft. Ridgely at six cents per pound. But these pioneer times passed away, and Mr. Mundahl became a prominent and prosperous farmer. In July, 1869, he was united in marriage in Norway to Syneva Mundahl, born October 31,

1844, daughter of Ole Mundahl, a farmer in Norway, and his wife, Anna (Thomassen) Mundahl. Ten children were born: Frederick, born on the ocean, died at the age of two weeks; Frederick, born in May, 1870; Carrie, born December 10, 1872, married to Martin Nygaard, a farmer of Astoria, South Dakota, by whom she has nine children; Ole, born March 12, 1874, died May 19, 1912; Anna Juliana, born December 15, 1876, wife of Carl Hanson, of Minneapolis; Henry, born October 4, 1878; Bertha, born September 2, 1880, died February 23, 1910, wife of Alfred Olson, a carpenter, in Minneapolis; Frida, born May 31, 1882, now living in Minneapolis; Christian H., born September 27, 1884, living in Lake Mills, Iowa, and Henrietta, born March 12, 1887, living in Minneapolis. All of the children have adopted the surname of Frickson.

**Henry Frickson**, a successful farmer of Bandon township, was born on section 36, in the township where he still lives, October 4, 1878, son of Hans F. Mundahl and his wife, Syneva Mundahl. He remained at home until 1904, when he went to Red Wing, Minn., to attend the Red Wing Seminary, remaining there until 1907. During the summers of 1905-1910 he taught parochial school. From 1904 to 1909 he rented a farm from his uncle, Hans I. Mundahl, which he worked with hired help. From 1911 to 1914 he rented his father's farm in section 36, Bandon township, and in the fall of 1914 bought 80 acres of this farm on which he erected a fine eight room house and substantial barn, 28 by 40. He has served as township clerk for five years and has been treasurer of school district No. 66 for three years. He is a stockholder in the Farmers' Elevator at Fairfax and director of the new creamery there. He is a member of the Hauges Norwegian Lutheran church of Camp township, is president of the Young People's Temperance Society of that church, and has been president and is now treasure of the Excelsior Young People's Society of the same church. Henry Frickson was married June 26, 1912, to Anna Distad, born in Norway, September 12, 1888, daughter of Kjel Distad, a retired farmer of Norway, and his wife, Gertrude (Eithune) Distad. Mr. and Mrs. H. Frickson have one child, Gladys Constance.

**Christian H. Frickson**, son of Hans F. Mundahl, was born September 27, 1884, in section 36, Bandon township, and remained at home until he was twenty-one years of age. He then became assistant cashier in the state bank at Fairfax, where he remained for three and a half years. From 1900 to 1904 he attended the Red Wing Seminary, taking a course in the academic department. He then graduated from the National Business College at Minneapolis, and was assistant cashier of the First National Bank at Lake Mills, Ia., for four years. In August, 1914, he bought the western half of his father's farm in the southwest

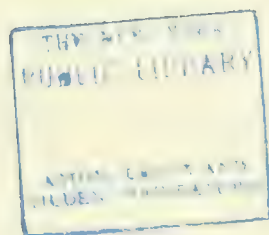


quarter of section 36, Bandon township. He has served as township assessor for one year. He resigned and moved back to Lake Mills, Ia., in July, 1915, where he engaged in the restaurant business. He is a member of the Hauge's Norwegian Lutheran church. May 29, 1912, Mr. Frickson was united in marriage to Mabel Nystuen, of Lake Mills, Ia., born August 1, 1889, daughter of Gilbert and Anna (Severson) Nystuen. Gilbert Nystuen has been in the real estate business at Lake Mills for twenty-five years.

**Lars Olson** was born in Norway, June 24, 1844, son of Ole Hermansoin, a farmer in Norway, and Anna (Olson) Hermanson. Lars Olson came to America in 1866, coming directly to Nicollet county, Minn., where he remained for two years. For four years he was employed as a farm hand and in 1871 homesteaded in section 26, Bandon township, where he still lives. The first house was a rude dugout. He has since improved his farm and become prosperous. In 1915 he erected a fine modern residence. He has served as township assessor for four years and is a member of the Norwegian Lutheran church. He was married March 16, 1888, to Christina Olbjornson, born December 30, 1858, in Norway, daughter of Olbjorn Asselson, a farmer in Norway, and Ambjor (Satte) Asselson. Six children have been born: Anna Marie, born December 10, 1888, a seamstress, at home; Amalia Olive, born April 15, 1890, at home; Amanda Cornelia, born July 12, 1892, who attended school at the Fairfax High school and Madison (Minn.) State Normal school, and has been a teacher in Renville county since 1912; Oscar, born December 14, 1894, a student from St. Olaf College, now manager of the home farm and a stockholder in the Farmers' Co-operative Elevator at Fairfax; Marie, born August 12, 1897, at home, and Louisa Christine, born August 9, 1903, at home.

**Hjalmer Ruona** was born July 16, 1880, in Camp township, this county, son of Solomon and Anna (Ostala) Ruona. In 1908 he bought 160 acres in section 16, Bandon township and moved there March 22, 1910. He has increased and developed his farm and made many improvements. He now owns 280 acres. He is a stockholder in the elevators at Franklin and Fairfax and also in the creamery at Franklin. He has served as road overseer for one year. He is a member of the Finnish Lutheran church. December 17, 1910, Mr. Ruona was married to Minnie Pajari, born September 9, 1887, in Norway, fourth of the twelve children of Peter and Elizabeth (Tabia) Pajari. Her father came to America in 1891 and located at Ironwood, Mich., where he remained for one year. Then he moved to Douglas county, Minn., where he lived for eleven years, next going to Wadena county, Minn., where he is still engaged in farming. Mr. and Mrs. Ruona have four children: George Vincent, born September 6, 1911; Har-





エレン・エズミ・エズミ



vey Le Roy, born August 5, 1912; Virgil Lincoln, born October 2, 1913; and Wayne Archibald, born November 7, 1914.

**Jens S. Ness**, a prosperous farmer of Bandon township, was born in Norway, August 17, 1862, son of Sylvester Ness, a carpenter in Norway, who died in 1869, at the age of fifty years, and Margaret (Hilleren) Ness, who died February 5, 1914, at the age of ninety-two. Jens S. Ness came to America in 1883 and went directly to Bandon township, Renville county, this state, where he was employed as a farm hand for six years. Then he rented a farm in Camp township for nine years, in 1901 buying 80 acres in section 36, Bandon township, where he still lives. He now has a well improved farm. He is a member of the Norwegian Lutheran church and one of the collectors for the treasurer for the Red Wing Seminary of Red Wing, Minn., and also has been director of school district No. 66 for nine years. June 20, 1912, he was united in marriage to Severena Anderson, born October 10, 1867, daughter of Ole and Annie (Kvam) Anderson. Her father was born in Norway and came to America in 1865, locating on a farm in Wisconsin, where he died March 1, 1909, at the age of seventy-four. Her mother died June 25, 1911. Mr. and Mrs. Jens S. Ness have an adopted child, Margaret Lund, born June 25, 1907.

**John Oscar Isaacson**, pastor of the Apostolic Finnish church, was born in Sweden, March 21, 1851. His father was Isaac Wilhelm Isaacson, who died in Sweden in 1909, at the age of seventy-nine and his mother was Maria (Danielson) Isaacson, who died June, 1914, at the age of eighty-six. J. O. Isaacson came to America in 1873 and settled at Cokato, Minn., where he lived for five years. For five years he farmed in section 17, Bandon township, and then bought 40 acres in section 9, Bandon township, where he still lives. He has served on the township board for six years. Mr. Isaacson was married April 11, 1873, to Margaret Selvala, born July 9, 1846.

**Louis Savela**, son of Carl Savela, was born in Finland, January 21, 1872, and came to America with his parents in 1880. He now manages the home farm and owns 80 acres in section 15. He was chairman of the Finnish Lutheran church for six years and is a stockholder in the Franklin creamery, also in two elevators at Fairfax. Louis Savela was married May 26, 1906, to Emma Isaacson, born March 27, 1884, daughter of John Oscar Isaacson, and they have five children: Mathias Erhard, born June 23, 1907; Ernest Howard, born February 21, 1909 died April 25, 1914; Edna Lillian Margaret, born April 18, 1911; Ida Sylvia, born October 26, 1912, and Violet Evalina, born June 11, 1914.

**Carl Savela**, a successful farmer of Bandon township, was born in Finland, October 26, 1836, son of Henry Oikarainen, a farmer of Finland, who died in 1876, at the age of seventy years,

and Bertha Haikinen Oikarainen, who died in 1867, at the age of seventy-two. Carl Savela came to America in 1880 and located at Hancock, Minn., where he remained for six months, next going to Camp township, this county, where he lived for one year. In 1882, he bought 80 acres in section 16, Bandon township, where he became a successful farmer and increased his farm to 480 acres, of which he gave each of his sons 80 acres. He is a member of the Finnish Lutheran church. Carl Savela was married June 24, 1867, to Margaret Koskela, born December 7, 1843, daughter of Peter Koskela, a farmer of Finland, who died in 1849, at the age of thirty-four. By a former marriage Mr. Savela has one child, Henry, a farmer, in section 6, Camp township. By his present marriage there are ten children: Adam, born March 4, 1868, died November 24, 1884; Abel, born May 22, 1870, a miner at Nashwauk, Minn.; Louis, born January 21, 1872, manager of the home farm; Mathias, born March 17, 1874, a farmer in South Dakota; Bertha Walpuri, born May 23, 1876, wife of Carl Carlson, at Hill City, Minn.; Mary, born March 25, 1879, married to Walter Williams, clerk at Gilbert, Minn.; Carl Ludwig, born July 25, 1884, died August 1, 1884; Anna Elsa Wilhelmina, born July 5, 1885, wife of G. K. Maki, a meat dealer in Hill City, Minn.; Ida Fanny, born June 10, 1891, a clerk at Hibbing, Minn.; and Annie Bay, adopted, born June 9, 1903. Mr. and Mrs. Savela now make their home with their son, Louis.

**Gunerus Peterson**, a leading citizen of Renville county, and the foremost farmer of Bandon township, was born in Norway, September 29, 1840, son of Peter O. and Gertrude Peterson, both of whom died in the old country. Gunerus Peterson was reared in his native country and in 1867 came to Rock county, Wisconsin, where he worked for three years. Then for a year he lived in Fillmore county in this state. It was in 1871 that he came to Renville county, and preempted a claim in section 2, Bandon township. In 1878 he homesteaded eighty acres in the same section. When he came here he drove an ox team from Fillmore county. These oxen were owned jointly with Peter Hornseth. For a while, Mr. Peterson lived in a dug out. The breaking plow, which he used, was bought in partnership with three others, and they took turns in using it. But as time passed he prospered. At a very early day he bought a reaper for \$225. Gradually he acquired other machinery. A slightly residence and commodious barns and outbuildings took the place of the dug out, and the land which he had broken with such care became a rich, fertile farm. A man of pleasing personality, a generous neighbor, and a public spirited citizen, it was natural that Mr. Peterson should be called upon to serve in many offices. For twenty years he was clerk of his township. For ten years he was clerk of school district No. 60. He was county register



MRS. GENNERT PETERSON





of deeds from 1887 to 1891, and from 1885 to 1887 he was a member of the board of county commissioners from the Second district. In 1901 and 1902 he was a member of the lower house of the Minnesota State Legislature. In this capacity he served on the reapportionment, ways and means, and engrossing committees. Mr. Peterson's legislative career was a most interesting one. He introduced a bill to repeal the special salary law for county officers. He was backed by the county commissioners but it gave the opposition ground for a political argument which nearly defeated him. He also introduced a drainage bill, but it was defeated by the railroad interests. This act would have required the railroads to construct and maintain ditches or drains across their right of way and through their roadbed, whenever the county commissioners or two supervisors had constructed a drain or ditch within ten feet of their right of way or railroad track. In 1901, Mr. Peterson introduced the bill which reduced the interest on the state and school lands from 5 per cent to 4 per cent. He also introduced the anti-pass bill. Mr. Peterson has stock in various co-operative ventures including the Hector Telephone Co. He has many interesting stories to tell of the early days. When he first settled here he had to haul wood from the Minnesota river, there not being enough in this prairie country to supply the demand. During the storm of 1873 he was at West Newton, in Nicollet county. When he returned to his home he found the house entirely covered with snow. He also tells with considerable relish of the time when the state in 1873 to relieve the settlers, let them all have seed. He says that he received \$15 worth, for which he eventually had to pay the state \$75. Mr. Peterson was married March 15, 1871, to Regina Tollefson, born in Norway, November 9, 1846, daughter of Tollef and Randy (Christianson) Otnes, natives of Norway, both now deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Peterson have six children: Gina, married Edward Loftman, a carpenter of Hector, who is now deceased; Thorwald is assistant state weighmaster, and lives at Morristown; Peter is postmaster and general merchant at Willard in this state; Rosina is the wife of Iver Iverson, of St. Paul; Regina married Oscar Hanson, who operates the home farm. Gilbert is the assistant cashier of the Adams (North Dakota) State Bank.

**Charles Wellner**, a prosperous farmer of this county, was born in Nicollet county, December 23, 1866. His father, Simon Wellner, a farmer, came from Germany in 1853 and died at the age of eighty-three, in 1910. His mother, Wilhelmina Beckman, was born in Germany, and is still living at New Ulm, at the age of seventy-seven. When he was twenty-one years of age Mr. Wellner began working out and did so for ten years, when he bought 160 acres in section 8, Cairo township, in 1897, where he

still lives. Here he erected his present house in 1902: it is a large eight room, two-story building, 16 by 28, with a story and a half addition, 16 by 32, a full basement under all, hardwood floors and gasoline lights. In 1911 he built a barn, 32 by 60, with 16-foot posts, with a capacity of 60 tons of hay. He also built a "Lean-to," 16 by 48, on the north side of the barn. He has eight horses and thirty cattle, raising Percheron horses, and has a large flock of three hundred Rhode Island Red chickens and White Holland turkeys. Mr. Wellner has held several positions, having been a member of the township board for ten years, is a stockholder in the Fairfax Co-operative Creamery and also secretary of the same. He is also a stockholder in the Farmers' Co-operative Elevator and Farmers' Co-operative store. He is a member of the board of examiners of the Citizens' State Bank. On June 14, 1898, Mr. Wellner was married to Minnie Bleick, born May 15, 1878, daughter of Carl Bleick, aged 70, a farmer of Nicollet county, who came from Germany to this country in 1864, and Mary (Dickmeyer), aged 61 years. Two children have been born to this marriage, Roy, born July 11, 1899, and Raymond, born September 29, 1901.

**Joseph Baumann, Sr.**, a prosperous farmer of Cairo township, was born in Germany, June 9, 1858. His parents secured a homestead in Nicollet county in 1868. His father, John Baumann, died in 1888, at the age of seventy-two, and his mother, Barbara Webber, died in 1890, at the age of eighty-two years. Mr. Baumann farmed in Nicollet county until 1898, when he bought 320 acres of land in section 17, in Cairo township. Upon this farm he built a barn in 1901, 30 by 64, with 16-foot posts, holding about fifty tons of hay and accommodating fifteen horses and twenty-four cattle. He raises Red Poll cattle, Duroc Jersey hogs, Percheron horses and Toulonese geese. The house was rebuilt in 1911, a story and a half frame building, 16 by 28, with a 16 by 16 addition and a cellar. Mr. Baumann is a stockholder in the Fairfax Creamery and in the Farmers' Grain and Stock Company. He was road overseer for three years. He is a member of the Modern Woodmen of America. Mr. Baumann was united in marriage June 20, 1882, to Margaret Teynor, born May 22, 1860. Her father, George Teynor, was born in Germany and came to America in 1865. He is now living in New Ulm, at the age of eighty-one years. Her mother, Eva (Wallander) Teynor, died in 1891 at the age of fifty-two years. Ten children have been born to this marriage, all of whom are living. John, born March 28, 1884, is now living at home; Lena, born February 22, 1885, is the wife of William Huhn, a farmer in Nicollet county; Joseph, Jr., born December 9, 1886, is at home; Rudolph, born April 16, 1888, is a soldier in the United States army. The five youngest children are at home: Edward, born June 2, 1891; An-

ton, born April 24, 1893; Ella, born August 31, 1894; Sophia, born June 6, 1897; Albert, born August 17, 1900, and Veronica, born October 6, 1903. The family faith is that of the Catholic church.

**Christ Bertelsen**, a progressive business man of Fairfax, was born in Denmark, October 2, 1864. His parents were farmers living in Denmark. His father, Hans Bertelsen, died in 1909, at the age of sixty-seven and his mother, Mary (Christensen), died at the age of sixty-eight in 1908. Mr. Bertelsen came to America in 1882, and located in Sibley county, Minnesota, where he engaged in the grain business in Sibley and McLeod counties until 1909. During this time he spent also some time in Minneapolis in this same business. Then he became the manager of the elevator for the Crescent Milling Company, at Fairfax, which position he held until August 1, 1914, when he assumed his present duties as manager of the Farmers' Co-operative Elevator Company, in Fairfax. This elevator is a solid brick building, 20 by 50 feet, with a capacity of 30,000 bushels. It was erected at a cost of \$16,000 and is equipped with a Richard's Automatic Scale, which weighs the grain into the car, eight bushels at a time, without any attention. It also has a passenger elevator in place of stairways and is equipped with a fifteen horsepower gasoline engine. This building was erected during 1913 and was ready for use August 1, 1913. This elevator has been established for eight years and does an average annual business of about 300,000 bushels. They handle grain, coal, flour and live stock. The president of the company is Wenzel Frank, and the secretary and treasurer is Paul Albrecht. The company has 100 farmers as stockholders.

Mr. Bertelsen was married in 1884 to Annie Mikkelsen, daughter of Andrew and Johanna (Petersen) Mikkelsen, farmers of Sibley county. There are four children: Christina, born June 5, 1886, who is married to Edward Wagner, at Essig, Minnesota; Matilda, now Mrs. Emil Theim, of Gibbon, Minnesota; and Harvey and Arnold, who are at home.

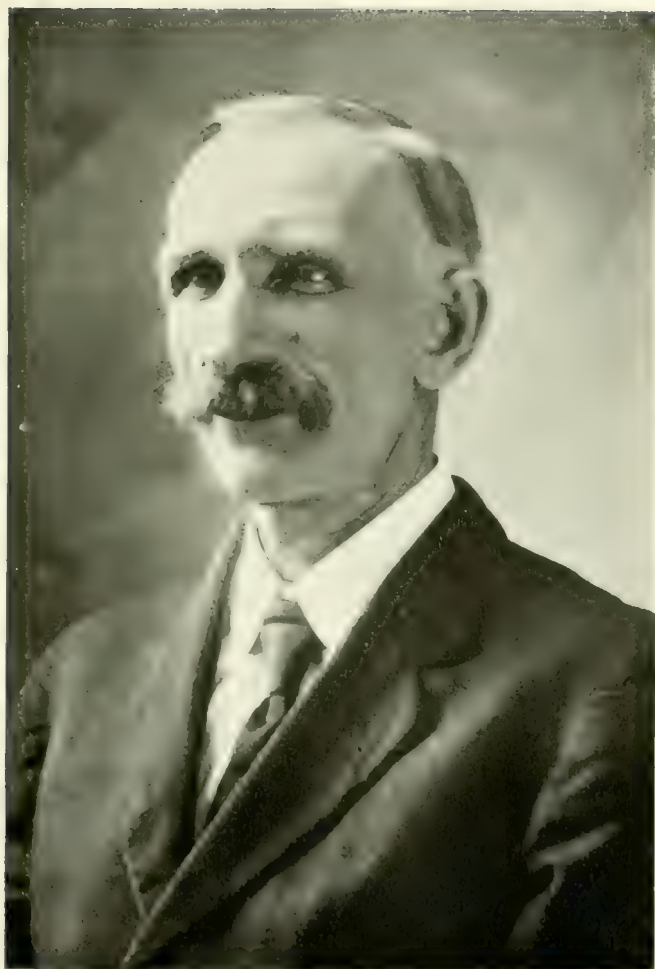
**Holm E. Grasmon**, an enterprising young man of Fairfax, was born February 2, 1881, in Cairo township, son of Even H. Grasmon and Betsy (Hanson) Grasmon. His father came to Minnesota with his parents in 1868, Hans and Inger Maria (Mangen) Grasmon. Hans Grasmon is still living in Fairfax with his son, Even H., at the old age of eighty-five. The mother died in 1907, at the age of eighty-two. They bought 160 acres of land in section 24, in Camp township, in 1868, and lived there until 1906, when they moved to Fairfax. Holm Grasmon attended the public school in Fairfax and later in 1901 the Minnesota School of Business, in Minneapolis. On February 1, 1902, he became bookkeeper for the Citizens' State Bank of Fairfax. January 1, 1903, he became assistant cashier, which position he still holds. He is

a stockholder in the Mahnomen Land Company at Mahnomen, Minnesota. He has been the secretary of the Fairfax Voluntary Fire Department for ten years and the village treasurer since 1907. June 27, 1911, Mr. Grasmon was married to Lydia Dickmeyer, who was born January 16, 1887, daughter of Louis Dickmeyer, of the Dickmeyer Implement Company, and Lena (Borth) Dickmeyer. Mr. and Mrs. Grasmon have one child, Orda Evelyn, born November 11, 1913.

**Hugh J. Carson**, inventor and manufacturer, now living in Fairfax, was born in section 22, Wellington township, October 10, 1881, son of William and Mary (Reed) Carson. William Carson was born in Canada, came to this county in 1875, secured a tree claim in section 22, Wellington township, and here lived until his death, in 1897, at the age of fifty-six. His wife now lives in Fairfax. Hugh J. Carson remained at home until 1911, having bought the home place in 1903. In 1911 he moved to Fairfax, where he has since lived. He manufactures an invention of his own, a portable elevator, which operates by centrifugal force and pneumatic pressure. This elevator has had a good sale and its popularity is increasing. He is also the inventor of an automatic alarm, which prevents the overheating of incubators. Mr. Carson was married June 15, 1904, to Rosa Young, born February 22, 1882, in Nicollet county, daughter of Nick Young, a farmer of Bandon township, who died in 1912, at the age of sixty-four, and of Katherine (Zimmerman) Young, who still lives in Bandon township, where the family located in 1891. Mr. and Mrs. Carson have two children: Earl and Ralph.

**Charles H. Firle**, a respected farmer of this county, was born in Dodge county, Wisconsin, August 2, 1860. His father, Frederick William Firle, was born in Germany, in 1819, and died in 1898, at the home of his son, Charles H., in Cairo township. His mother, whose maiden name was Katherine Wescha, was born in Germany in 1820, and died in September 1902. Charles H. Firle remained at home on his father's farm in Nicollet county until he married and then he moved with his father to his present farm in section 20, of Cairo township. This farm, which was bought in the spring of 1887, was owned by the father and son in partnership. It is a large and well kept farm of 200 acres. Charles Firle is still there and has developed and improved the farm in many ways. He is well known for his Jersey Red hogs, of which he has about 100. He has also a good herd of cows. The orchard contains 100 apple trees and twenty-five plum trees. The house is a story and a half, frame building, which was rebuilt in 1908. It is 20 by 28 with a 20 by 26 addition, and has a cellar under all. The barn was built in 1902 and is 34 by 60 feet. It will hold seventy tons of hay and has room for eight horses and twenty-five cattle. Mr. Firle has been township supervisor





CHARLES H. FIRLE



five years, and was road overseer for two years. He is a stockholder in the new creamery and also in both farmers' elevators at Fairfax. He is also a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. September 9, 1881, Mr. Firlé was married to Mathilda Kuhlbach, who was born October 23, 1860, in Germany, and died September 27, 1914. She was the daughter of Charles Kuhlbach, a carpenter of New Ulm, and Wilhelmina Kuhlbach, coming to this country with her parents in 1881. Nine children were born to these parents, all of whom are living. William F. was born December 4, 1882, and married January 4, 1910, to Meta Lieder. He is at present living in section 13, Bandon township. He has three children, one boy and two girls. Minnie, born April 8, 1884, was married to Christ Drivdahl, a creamery man of Nicollet county, and they have two girls and one boy. Gustav was born January 17, 1886, and on November 16, 1914, was married to Alice Jensen, and they have one girl. He works for his father. Annie, born March 3, 1888, was married to Peter Smith, a plumber of Bird Island, and they have one child, a boy. Ella was born May 12, 1890, and married to Albert Schipplick, a farmer in Cairo township. They also have one boy. Paul was born July 29, 1892; Alfred, January 14, 1895; Albert, August 16, 1897, and Harold, September 12, 1904. The last four mentioned—Paul, Alfred, Albert and Harold, are living at home.

**Gustav A. Rieke**, one of the influential citizens of Fairfax, was born in Cairo township, May 24, 1868. He remained at home until he was 21 years of age, when he was employed as clerk by Christiansen, Miller & Hauser, dealers in lumber and hardware. This was in 1889. In 1893 he bought one-third interest in the same firm. The name was now changed to Miller, Hauser & Company, and Mr. Rieke was given the position of manager at Fairfax. In 1903 the firm was incorporated as Hauser Lumber Company, with Mr. Rieke as treasurer and manager at Fairfax, which position he still holds. He is also a director of the State Bank at Fairfax, and a director of the Fairfax Telephone Company. He has been the village treasurer for five years and president of the school board for five years. Mr. Rieke was married June 1, 1893, to Dora Durbahn, who was born March 24, 1873. Her father, a farmer in Nicollet county, died in 1900 at the age of seventy. Her mother, Dora Anthony, died about 1884, at the age of fifty-five years. Mrs. Rieke was at one time a student at the St. Paul's College, St. Paul Park, Minnesota. They have two daughters, Beatrice, born August 20, 1896, who is a teacher, and Medary, born February 8, 1901, who is at home. They are all members of the Methodist Episcopal church.

**Jacob P. Palmer**, a leading hotel proprietor of Fairfax, was born in Switzerland, June 10, 1857, and died at Fairfax, April 14, 1908. His father, Jacob Alois Palmer, was born in Switzer-

land, in 1820 and came with his wife, Anna Mary Lye Palmer, to New Ulm in 1864, and to Fairfax in 1891. Jacob P. was the second of six children. His mother died in 1902, at the age of eighty-two, and his father died October 19, 1897. Mr. Palmer built the Hotel Ryan in Fairfax, a very fine brick building, of twenty-two rooms, equipped with steam heat and electric lights, and operated this hotel until his death, when his son, Edward J., undertook the management of the place. Mr. Palmer was married November 27, 1889, to Mary Hopt, of Muscoda, Wisconsin. Her father, Andrew Hopt, a railroad man, of Rochester, New York, was born November 30, 1826, and died June 29, 1884. Her mother, Annie (Glattharr) Hopt, was born June 18, 1836, and lives with her daughter at Fairfax. Mrs. J. P. Palmer is the eldest of six children. Four children have blessed this couple: Edward J., born August 12, 1890, who is now the manager of the Ryan Hotel at Fairfax; Albert J., born November 22, 1891, who died March 4, 1892; Clayton W., born September 23, 1892, who died January 2, 1894, and Myra A. L., born October 30, 1899, who is at home.

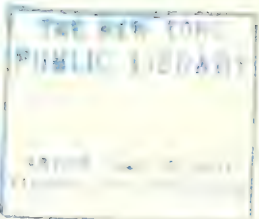
**August E. Fenske, D. D. S.**, an influential business man of Fairfax, was born in Sibley county, Minnesota, August 31, 1873, son of Adam Fenske and Henrietta (Haberman) Fenske, pioneers of Sibley county, where they still live. August E. Fenske attended the Gustavus Adolphus College at St. Peter for three years, next attending the St. Peter State Hospital, graduating in the spring of 1898. In 1901 he graduated from the Indiana Dental College, Indianapolis. October 9, 1901, he located in Fairfax. While at college Mr. Fenske was a member of the Xi Psi Phi fraternity and is now a member of the Minnesota State Dental Association and Minneapolis District Dental Society. Mr. Fenske is a stockholder and director in the First National Bank of Fairfax, also a stockholder and director in the Fairfax Telephone Company, and a stockholder in the Renville Rural Telephone Company. He is doing good work as the president of the Board of Education. June 28, 1905, Mr. Fenske was married to H. Esther Hocanzon, who was born June 5, 1878. She is a graduate of the St. Paul high school and also of the Normal Training Department of the University of Minnesota. For two years she was a teacher in Fairmount, Minnesota, and two years in the Fairfax public schools. Her father is the Rev. L. A. Hocanzon, a minister of the Swedish Lutheran Church, and now, at the age of seventy-seven, a missionary for that church and located in St. Paul. Mr. and Mrs. Fenske have two children, Elbert, born May 17, 1908, and Marlis, born April 2, 1913.

**Jonathan I. Carson**, a substantial citizen of this county, was born in Ontario, January 14, 1863. His father, William Carson, came to Renville county May 1, 1871, and took up a homestead



MR. AND MRS. J. M. HINDERMAN





in section 22, in Wellington township. His mother, Mary Jane Réed, aged 74, is still living in Fairfax. Mr. Carson worked on his father's farm until he was 27 years of age, then, in 1889, he bought 240 acres in section 19, in Wellington township, where he remained until 1908. At that time he moved to town. Mr. Carson has been prominent in public affairs. He served as township clerk for three years; he was chairman of the township board for six years and held the position of assessor for one year. He was also a member of the school board for twenty-five years and justice of peace for fourteen years. He has always been greatly interested in the farmers' associations. He is the treasurer of the Farmers' Stock & Grain Company and served as secretary of the Farmers' Co-operative Elevator Company and director and secretary of the Fairfax Creamery Association. He is also director of the First National Bank. December 25, 1889, Mr. Carson was married to Emma Sell, who was born November 5, 1862. Her father, John Sell, aged 84, is a retired farmer living in Waseca, Minnesota. His wife, Amelia Arndt, is 73 years of age. Mr. and Mrs. Carson have three children, one child having died in infancy. The oldest, Irwin J., was born November 12, 1890, and was the assistant cashier of the First National Bank at Grooton, South Dakota. He died April 25, 1915, at Fairfax. Ada S., born November 5, 1891, is a graduate of Stout Institute, at Menominee, Wisconsin, and is at present a teacher of Domestic Science at Wahkon, in Mille Laes county. Ethel C., born May 19, 1893, is at the Mankato Normal School.

**George A. Biebl**, a well known citizen of Fairfax, was born in Severance township, Sibley county, November 1, 1876. His father, Franz Biebl, is a retired farmer living in Fairfax, and his mother, Eva Petzenka, died September 16, 1911, at the age of 65. When he was fifteen years of age he left home and worked in the Pioneer Drug Store in New Ulm for eight years. In 1899 he bought a drug store of J. C. Koelgen, in Fairfax, where he still lives. In 1910 he remodeled the building, spending about \$4,000. The building is now 25 by 80 with a full basement and fine plate glass front. It has a modern equipment, a nice soda fountain, a full line of drugs, books and stationery, cigars, candy and also cut glass and hand-painted china. Mr. Biebl is a member of the Minnesota Pharmaceutical Association and also of the American Retail Druggists' Association. He is the recorder for the Knights of Columbus and is a member of the Catholic Church. July 30, 1912, he was married to Anna Altman, born June 26, 1885, her father, Anton Altman, being a retired butcher living in Fairfax. They have one child, Leo Francis, born April 28, 1913.

**Jacob M. Hinderman**, a successful contractor and builder of Fairfax, was born in Hennepin county, Minnesota, September 22,

1878. His father, Andrew Hinderman, died in 1906 at the age of fifty-three and his mother, Barbara (Mangen) Hinderman, died in 1905 at the age of forty-seven. Mr. Hinderman was in partnership with his father in the general contracting business until his father's death. The father was a contractor in Fairfax for twenty years. Jacob M. Hinderman took a thorough course in architecture, draws plans and does the drafting for all his own work, as well as for most of the other buildings erected in the vicinity. He does contracting, building, plumbing, heating and house moving, employing about fifteen men. Mr. Hinderman has erected a fine, new, modern ten-room home in the north part of Fairfax. It is 32x32 with 19-foot posts, finished in pebble dash, and is equipped with electric lights and furnace heat. The first floor is finished in the early English style, with oak finish and oak floors. The dining room is 16 feet square, the north side of the room containing the sideboard. There is a large fireplace in the living room. The large roomy front and back porches are both screened and there is also a sleeping porch above the back porch. Mr. Hinderman is a member of the Modern Brotherhood of America, and is a director of the First National Bank of Fairfax. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. Mr. Hinderman was married September 27, 1911, to Julia Marti, who was born August 24, 1884, daughter of Benedict and Clara (Manderfeld) Marti, who now reside in Fairfax. Mr. and Mrs. Hinderman are the happy parents of a daughter, Leota, who was born November 2, 1914.

**William Bregel**, a successful business man, was born in Sibley county, Minnesota, June 15, 1884. His father, John Bregel, was a pioneer farmer of Sibley county and died in 1909 at the age of sixty-two. His mother, Mary Bregel, died in 1893. Until 1911 Mr. Bregel worked on the home farm, when he began work in the garage of Anton Frank in Fairfax. Here he remained for two years. Then he opened a garage in Webster, South Dakota, in company with his brother Edward, operating this during 1913 and 1914. March 14, 1914, they bought the garage business of Anton Frank in Fairfax. Mr. Bregel is the fourth child in a family of nine children. By his father's second marriage there were eight more children in the family. He is a member of the Catholic church and also of the Knights of Columbus.

**Edward Bregel**, son of John and Mary (Frank) Bregel, was born in Sibley county, Minnesota, on April 26, 1892. At the age of fourteen he began working on the neighboring farms, and continued in this work until seventeen years of age. Then he worked in a garage at Webster, South Dakota, from 1909 to 1913. At this time he and his brother William opened a garage at Webster, South Dakota, where they remained until March 1, 1914, when they bought the garage of Anton Frank at Fairfax,

Minnesota. Mr. Bregel is a member of the Catholic church and of the Catholic Order of Foresters.

**Bregel Brothers.** The garage of William and Edward Bregel at Fairfax, Minnesota, is a fireproof brick and concrete building, 55 by 117½ feet. It has a full basement, is equipped with steam heat, electric lights and a Bowser Long Distance Gasoline (self-measuring) outfit. It is a one-story building, with plate glass windows on the west and north sides, and has room for forty cars. They do all kinds of repairing and overhauling. They also do livery work. They handle all kinds of oils, greases, gasoline and supplies and have a thoroughly modern and up to date place.

**Emil A. Enger**, manager of the Eagle Roller Mill Company, at Fairfax, was born at Waseca, Minnesota, August 25, 1877. His father came to America in 1869 and bought 160 acres in section 25, Camp township, where he lived until 1907. Then he secured a homestead in Williams county, North Dakota, where he lived until 1909. Next he moved to Minot, North Dakota, where he lived until his death in 1913 at the age of sixty-seven. He held the position of township supervisor in Renville county for five years. The mother, Johanna (Lee) Enger, aged sixty-five, is living with her daughter in Minneapolis. At the age of twenty-one Emil A. Enger bought a dray line in Fairfax, which he operated for five years. Then he became the local manager for the Eagle Roller Mill Company, of New Ulm, which position he held till August 1, 1910. Then he moved to Minot, North Dakota, where he became proprietor of a restaurant and store. He remained in this business until April 15, 1913, when he returned to Fairfax and took up his old position of manager for the Eagle Roller Mill Company, which position he still holds. The Eagle Roller Mill Company's branch at Fairfax does very good business and has an elevator 32 by 34—60 feet high, also a flour shed addition 18 by 32—12 feet high. The elevator has a capacity of 25,000 bushels and is equipped with gasoline engine power. They deal in coal, grain, flour and in 1913 handled 135,000 bushels of grain, ten cars of flour and 400 tons of coal. Mr. Enger has been a member of the village council, serving from 1907 to 1910. His faith is that of the Norwegian Lutheran church. May 3, 1905, he was married to Dina Ruud, who was born July 3, 1883. Her father, Lauritz Ruud, died February 7, 1910, at the age of sixty-seven. Her mother, Marie (Evenson), aged sixty, is still living on the home farm in section 24, in Camp township, where they settled in 1870. Mr. and Mrs. Enger have two children: Lloyd Vernon, born April 14, 1906, and Lucile Mercedes, born January 7, 1911.

**Lewis J. Stewart**, one of the eminently prosperous men of Fairfax, was born in Pennsylvania September 9, 1866. His

father, George Stewart, aged 72, is a retired farmer now living at Spring Valley, Minnesota. His mother, Emily (Tyson) Stewart, is sixty-nine years of age. At the age of twenty-one Lewis J. Stewart began learning the buttermaker's trade with Marvin & Cammack, where he remained the greater part of four years. In 1888 he attended and graduated from the Darling's Business College at Rochester, Minnesota. In 1891 he bought the creamery at Janesville, Minnesota, which he operated for twelve years, also living on a farm in Janesville for six years. Three years were spent on the road. In 1895 he attended the dairy school at the University of Minnesota and graduated; in 1914 he again attended this school and graduated. Mr. Stewart reorganized the West Concord Butter & Cheese Association, West Concord, Minnesota, being its manager for two years. April 15, 1914, he became the manager for C. B. Thomes at Fairfax. On August 1, 1914, he became manager for the Fairfax Co-operative Creamery Company, where he still is. He is a member of the A. F. & A. M. at West Concord. His faith is that of the Methodist Episcopal church at Fairfax. Mr. Stewart was married December 17, 1890, to Lillie M. Dodd, who was born January 20, 1871. Her father, Isaac Dodd, a farmer of Olmsted county, died in 1902 at the age of seventy-five. Her mother, Helen Ranson, died in 1902 at the age of 69. Miss Dodd graduated from the Byron High school in 1888 and is also a graduate of the Perkins Hospital, being a member of the graduating class of nurses of 1905. To this marriage were born three children. Winnifred was born June 21, 1893, and married John R. Tuttle, a farmer of Owatonna, on June 16, 1914. Isaac was born July 17, 1894, and died March 17, 1908. Douglass was born May 3, 1898. Ralph, born October 13, 1905, was adopted.

**Henry J. Landsteiner**, a progressive citizen of Fairfax, was born in Brown county, February 14, 1891. His father, Franz Landsteiner, a retired farmer of New Ulm, died at the age of sixty-one July 20, 1908. His mother, Teresia (Ambrosch) Landsteiner, is still living at New Ulm. Henry Landsteiner worked for the tinnerns, Gag & Rauweiler, at New Ulm for five years from 1907 to 1912. February 5, 1913, he started a tin shop at Fairfax. He is still there, and in 1914 erected a one-story brick building, 26 by 60, with a full basement under all and with hot air heat at the cost of \$4,000. Mr. Landsteiner attends the Catholic church. He is a member of the Knights of Columbus and also of the St. Joseph's Society. May 27, 1913, Mr. Landsteiner was married to Annie Buehl, who was born May 1, 1890. Her father, Michael Buehl, was a retired farmer of New Ulm, who died May 19, 1914, at the age of sixty-six. Her mother, Catherine (Baumel) Buehl, is still living at New Ulm. One child was born to this marriage, Henriette, born October 13, 1914.



**John Brunner** was born in West Newton, Nicollet county, this state, July 14, 1866, son of Vincent and Clara (Heek) Brunner. The father was born in Germany, came to Nicollet county before the Indian outbreak, went to St. Peter during that catastrophe, and served as a citizen soldier. He now lives retired in St. George, in that county, as does also his good wife. John Brunner remained at home until 1890. For the next five years he rented a farm in Cairo township. In 1895 he came to Fairfax and bought out Frank Bregel. In 1907, John Schweiss became his partner. December 21, 1914, they moved their business into a new brick building, 24 by 60, which they had erected. In addition to this Mr. Brunner has a farm in Wellington township. He is a member of the St. Joseph society. Mr. Brunner was married June 24, 1890, to Theresa Hellmer, born October 8, 1866, in Germany, the daughter of Joseph and Annie Hellmer. Joseph Hellmer was born in Germany, came to America in 1883 and farmed in Nicollet county until his wife's death in 1900, when he moved to Fairfax and lived with his daughter, Mrs. John Brunner, until his death in 1912, at the age of eighty. Mr. and Mrs. Brunner have had ten children: Edward, Mary, Henry, Josephine, a teacher; Annie, a graduate of the Minneapolis Business College; Fred, Alvina, Theresa, Clara and Agnes.

**Charles B. Marlowe**, a leading citizen of Renville county, was born at Little Rock, Arkansas, September 29, 1856, son of William and Jane Ann (Linthicum) Marlowe. As a boy he went through the stirring scenes of the Civil war which were enacted about the city of his birth, and there he received impressions of that conflict which will never be eradicated. He became known to thousands of the soldiers and was the mascot of the camp. His pleading with General Steele for the life of David Dodd, another boy, who was hanged as a spy on the old college grounds at Little Rock, in 1864, brought tears to the eyes of the veterans assembled to witness the execution, and is remembered as one of the dramatic scenes of that year, though it failed to move the general himself to mercy toward the clever youngster who paid with ignominious death the price for his bravery and devotion. While Charles B. Marlowe was too young to take part in the war, he has been a true friend of the old soldier always, and has assisted dozens in getting pensions and back pay. As the result of his early experiences he has also given valuable information regarding the location of forts, batteries, pontoon bridges and the like to Dr. William David Foster, now of Kansas City, Missouri, who at the time of the Civil war was a United States surgeon, and who has written a notable History of the Civil War. At the age of thirteen, energetic and full of courage, Charles B. Marlowe started out in life for himself, and secured a position in the Shaw Public Gardens, of St. Louis, Missouri,

which are numbered among the most beautiful gardens in the United States. Later he worked for William H. Benton, a man of wealth who had a splendid estate just out of the city limits of St. Louis. From there he came north and located near Ft. Ridgely, in Nicollet county, this state. In 1880 he came to Cairo township in this county, and three years later he came to Fairfax, where he has since resided. After having seen much of the world Mr. Marlowe declares that he has never found a climate so congenial as that of Renville county, with its rich soil and its good people. He is especially interested in horticulture and floriculture, and has given to the world several new plants and shrubs. His present hobby is a peony, which after many years of hard work he has enriched with many new and rare varieties of rich fragrance and dazzling silken color. He delights in having people share his wonderful flowers, plants and shrubs with him, for as he says himself: "My flowers bend to the breeze and welcome the stranger who may come my way. All are welcome. My dog does not bite, my gun is not loaded, and the latchstring always hangs on my door on the outside." Mr. Marlowe was married July 21, 1878, to Emma Schirmer, daughter of Franz and Frederica (Libbert) Schirmer. This union has been blessed with seven sons and one daughter, and seven granddaughters and one grandson. The children are: William H., Mary J., Louis B., Charles A., Thomas B., Frank B., Alonzo R. and Albert G. William H. is a farmer. He was born January 31, 1880, and is a widower. His two children, Mary and Thomas, live with their grandparents, Mr. and Mrs. Charles B. Malone. Mary J. was born March 3, 1883. She married Caspar Spiess, lives in Inez, Texas, and has five daughters. Louis B. is an engineer, living at Atwater, Minnesota. He was born June 3, 1885, and has one son. Charles A. was born December 2, 1887, is married and is agent for the Minneapolis & St. Louis Railroad at Delhi, Minnesota. Thomas B. was born March 25, 1890, lives at home and is manager of the Fairfax Produce Co. Frank B. was born August 27, 1897; Alonzo R. was born May 25, 1899, and Albert G. was born October 14, 1903. The family history of the Marlowes is most interesting. In 1832 six brothers, Charles, Joseph, Thomas, Samuel, Robert and William, came to America. Of these William, who was born near Boston, England, in 1812, was an architect by profession. He settled in Philadelphia and there remained until after his marriage, in 1839, with Jane Ann Linthicum. In 1840 he went to Little Rock, Arkansas, dealt in cotton, acquired considerable real estate, and gathered a small fortune. Owing to poor health he removed with his family in the spring of 1865 aboard the steamer "John Harry Johnson," and located in St. Louis, Missouri, where he died in 1867. His remains are laid to rest in the graveyard of Holy Trinity church, in that city.

Jane Ann (Linthicum) Marlowe was of early colonial stock, a descendant from a colonist, whose monument inscribed, "Died—Richard Linthicum (1617)," still stands in the city limits of Baltimore. The date is evidently that of his birth and not that of his death, as Maryland was not settled until 1631 and Baltimore not until 1634. Jane Ann Linthicum was born in Baltimore in 1817, and from 1836 until her marriage in 1839 studied medicine and surgery under Dr. Paten in Philadelphia. She did considerable surgical work in Little Rock during the war, and practiced in St. Louis and Carondelet up to the time of her death in 1869. Her remains are laid at rest beside those of her husband. She was the mother of five children: Emma, Annie, Susie, Alonzo and Charles B., of whom the last named is the only one living.

**Franz Schirmer**, a pioneer, was born at Litzen, Germany, January 6, 1812, and in 1842 married Frederica Libbert. They embarked on the *Victoria*, an English sailing vessel, and after three months on the ocean landed at Galveston, Texas. From there they went to New Orleans. They next found their way to Alton, Illinois, where they remained until about the early fifties, when they came to Minnesota, and located at Shakopee, in Scott county. The Indians were friendly and assisted the Schirmer family in clearing part of the ground. From Shakopee the family moved to Jordan in the same county. From there Franz Schirmer in the early part of 1863 enlisted in Company I of the Third Minnesota Light Artillery. This battery did not participate in the Civil war, but was sent on several expeditions in the Northwest. Mr. Schirmer was mentioned in the reports for courage and valor. After the war he moved to Nicollet county. In 1891 he took up his home with his son-in-law, Gust Grams, in Wellington township, where he died April 27, 1899. His good wife died December 15, 1901. They were the parents of eleven children, of whom two sons and three daughters are living. There are thirty-seven grandsons and thirty granddaughters, as well as eight great-grandchildren.

**Joseph Voltin**, a representative farmer of Camp township, was born in Nicollet county, November 4, 1874, son of Max Voltin, who was born in Germany, became a farmer in Nicollet county, this state, and died in 1896 at the age of fifty. The mother, Elizabeth Voltin, now lives in section 1, Camp township. Joseph Voltin remained at home until 1898. Then he secured the west half of the northwest quarter of section 12, Camp township, where he now lives. The farm is well improved and has proven profitable. For five years Mr. Voltin has been clerk of school district 30. He is a stockholder in the Farmers' Co-operative Elevator Company of Fairfax. Fraternally his affiliation is with the M. W. A. and M. B. A. Mr. Voltin was married March 22, 1898.

to Ellen Gallagher, daughter of John and Jane (Neely) Voltin. The father was born in Ireland, came to Renville county in 1875, homesteaded the property where Mr. and Mrs. Joseph Voltin now live, and died November 10, 1895. The mother died November 7, 1880. Mr. and Mrs. Voltin are giving a parents' care to a little girl, Myrtle Kosander, whom they took into their home in the fall of 1908. She was born October 20, 1902.

**Nels J. Olson**, a well to do farmer of Camp township, was born in Winona county, Minnesota, November 25, 1862, son of Jens and Carrie (Tigen) Olson. His father died in 1895 at the age of sixty-seven years. He was born in Norway and came to America in 1856, engaging in farming in Winona county until 1869, when he homesteaded the southwest quarter, section 14, of Camp township, Renville county. He was a noted grain stacker and wood chopper. He served one year in Company D, First Minnesota Volunteer Infantry. His wife died February, 1899, at the age of sixty-four years. Nels Olson remained at home until the fall of 1893 and then started farming for himself on the home farm, which he purchased. In 1910 he bought 252 acres in sections 27 and 34, to which land he has since made additions so that now he owns 431 acres. Of this 275 acres are under the plow. He has built a fine nine-room house and a barn 36 by 66 by 16. In 1912 he built a silo with a capacity of eighty-five tons. Mr. Olson raises good stock, having sixty Shorthorn cattle, of which sixteen are registered and eighteen milch cows. He makes a specialty of feeding cattle for the market and ships about one carload every year. He also raises full blooded Poland-China hogs and Belgian and graded coach horses. His fowl are all good breed, full blooded Plymouth Rock and White Leghorn chickens, Pekin ducks and Toulouse geese. Mr. Olson has been active in public affairs and has served as township clerk for the past twenty-four years. He is president of the Farmers' Elevator Company at Franklin, the Franklin Co-operative Shipping Association and the Farmers' Breeding Association at Franklin, and stockholder in the New Creamery at Fairfax, the Co-operative Store at Fairfax and the Co-operative Grain Company at Fairfax. He is a member and trustee of the Hauge's Norwegian Lutheran church. Mr. Olson was united in marriage May 25, 1894, to Annie Enger, born July 26, 1871, daughter of John Enger, a pioneer farmer who lives on section 11, Camp township, and his wife Olena (Lee), born October 19, 1839, and died September 15, 1914. Mr. and Mrs. Olson have had nine children: Gellert, born April 10, 1895; Josephine, born February 4, 1897, married to L. M. Follingstad in the spring of 1915; Henry, born April 27, 1899; Spencer, January 26, 1901; Mable, born December 26, 1902; Helen, born December 15, 1904; Verna, born January 23, 1907; Florence, born July 7, 1909, and Bernice, August 8, 1911.





N. L. OLSON AND FAMILY





**Alfred H. Peterson**, one of the successful farmers of Camp township, was born on section 21, Camp township, July 20, 1874, son of Halleck and Julia (Jacobson) Peterson. Halleck Peterson was born in Norway in 1835 and came to this country in 1844, locating in Wisconsin, where he lived eleven years; next he removed to Iowa in 1857, where he married and in 1859 came to Camp township, Renville county, where he continued to make his home, with the exception of about three years passed in Goodhue county and Faribault. In 1862 he was one of the defenders of Fort Ridgely. He held various town offices and at one time served as county commissioner. There were seven children in the family: Peter, Isabella, Jacob, Edward, Louis, Henry and Alfred. Halleck Peterson died in 1882. His widow is now living at Madison, Minnesota. Alfred Peterson remained on the home farm until 1907, when he purchased 160 acres in section 21, where he now lives. He raises Shorthorn cattle, Poland-China and Duroc swine. He has served as township constable two years and is a stockholder in the mill, creamery and Farmers' Elevator Company at Franklin. He is a member of the Hauge's Norwegian Lutheran church. Mr. Peterson was married June 2, 1903, to Gurina Borstad, born October 5, 1877. Her father, Gunder Borstad, came to America in 1876 and farmed in Camp township, where he died in 1894 at the age of fifty years. Her mother, Annie (Kvaal) Borstad, is still living in Camp township at the age of seventy-three years. Mr. and Mrs. Peterson have three children: Hazel, born November 29, 1904; Grant, born February 3, 1907, and Lester, born June 12, 1911.

**Ande P. Paulson**, an industrious farmer of Camp township, was born in Norway, February 16, 1871, son of Paul Paulson, a forester in Norway, who died in 1908 at the age of eighty-five, and of Gure Paulson, who died in 1908 at the age of eighty-eight. Ande P. Paulson came to America in 1888, and was employed for three years as a surveyor. Then he was in the state of Washington for a while. Next he came to Renville county and rented a place in Bandon township. In 1902 he moved to the George Forsyth place in section 8, Camp township, where he still resides. He is a stockholder in the Farmers' Co-operative Elevator at Franklin. Mr. Paulson makes a specialty of Aberdeen-Angus cattle. Mr. Paulson was married September 21, 1899, to Agde Wikle, who was born December 7, 1877. They have given parental love and affection to three bright children: Hannah, George Gustafson and Bertha Lund. The family faith is that of the Norwegian Lutheran church.

**Henry H. Rieke** was born in section 26, Cairo township, August 23, 1872, son of George and Sophia Rieke. His father was born March 1, 1834, in Germany and now lives in the village of Fairfax. He came to this country in 1855 and worked in the steel

mills of Ohio until 1859, when he came to Cairo township. There was only one settler there at the time, John Buehro, who homesteaded in 1859 on the east side of Mud Lake and was killed by the Indians in 1862. Mr. Rieke was elected the first township treasurer on April 7, 1868. He took part in the defense against the Indians at Ft. Ridgely in 1862 with his brothers Victor, Adam, August, Henry and Herman. His sisters Mary, now Mrs. Charles Fenske, of Fairfax, and Lisetta, now Mrs. Anthony, were also present. His brother Henry died during the siege of Ft. Ridgely. His wife, Mrs. Sophia Schweer-Lammers Rieke, born April 4, 1837, and died July 8, 1906, was a widow of William Lammers, who was killed during the outbreak of 1862. She had three children by the first marriage and seven by the second. She and her children were taken prisoners by the Indians and kept for six weeks. Henry Rieke rented the home farm from 1901 until 1908, when he purchased eighty acres in section 15, Hector township. After a year he sold this land and bought 160 acres in section 11, Camp township, in the fall of 1909. He is a stockholder in the Creamery and Elevator Company at Fairfax, has been on the township board for three years and has served as school clerk. In the fraternal societies he is a member of the A. F. & A. M. at Fairfax. The family faith is that of the Methodist Episcopal church. Mr. Rieke was married June 11, 1902, to Anna Maurer, born June 18, 1873, daughter of Christian Maurer, born May 18, 1832, came to America in 1850 and lived in Ohio until April 1, 1896, when he died, and his wife, Elizabeth Zimmerman, who died July, 1874, at the age of forty-two years. Mr. and Mrs. Rieke have one child, Mildred Sophia, born November 27, 1908.

**Ole O. Nesburg**, soldier, sailor, teacher and farmer, was born in Norway, January 1, 1836, and was there reared and became a sailor. In 1855 he came to America and settled in Columbia county, Wisconsin, locating in Olmsted county, this state, in 1857, and in Fillmore county, this state in 1858. On November 21, 1861, he enlisted in the First Minnesota Light Artillery, and served until discharged for disability November 17, 1862, having in the meantime served in the Battle of Pittsburgh Landing and the Battle of Shiloh. For seven years Mr. Nesburg was a teacher in a Norwegian Lutheran parochial school. In 1868 he came to Camp township and homesteaded land in section 35, where he lived until his death, June 20, 1904. He served as town assessor for twenty-seven years. Mr. Nesburg married Julia Maland, who was born May 10, 1832, and died May 8, 1903.

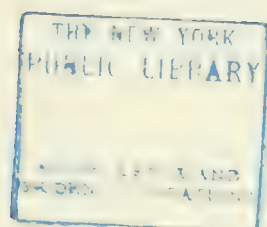
**Gunder O. Nesburg** was born on a farm in Fillmore county, August 22, 1867, and has owned his present place since 1888. He has made many improvements, is an estimable citizen, and holds stock in various co-operative enterprises. He was married May 19, 1896, to Mary Nesseth, who was born June 28, 1879, and they





MR. AND MRS. OLE O. NEUBERG







ANDREW O. NESBERG AND FAMILY

have had ten children: Oscar, Ingram Julian (deceased), Annie Caroline, Mabel Gladys, Henry Irvin, Julian Roy, Arthur Clarence, Inga Alletta, Aliea Lillian Irene, and Bernice Alletta. The family faith is that of the Norwegian Lutheran church.

**Andrew O. Nesburg**, a progressive farmer of Camp township, was born in Fillmore county, this state, August 31, 1865, son of Ole O. and Julia (Maland) Nesburg, who brought him to this township in 1868. After passing through the common schools he attended the Hauge Seminary at Red Wing for three years, and subsequently taught school in Renville county. In 1888 he bought forty acres in section 34, Camp township, and moved into same in the spring of 1895. He now owns ninety-one acres, has some good buildings, and raises blooded stock. He has been a member of the school board fifteen years, assessor ten years and town supervisor nine years. He is a director in the Norwegian Lutheran church. Mr. Nesburg was married October 10, 1892, to Christiana A. Nesseth, born October 10, 1871, daughter of Andrew L. and Ingeri (Marcusdotter) Nesseth. The father was born June 22, 1841, came to America in 1867, homesteaded 160 acres in section 26, Camp township, and was married in 1868 to Ingeri Marcusdotter, who was born April 13, 1844. Mr. and Mrs. Nesburg have had nine children: Isabel Josephina, born April 19, 1894; Oliver Arthur, born September 26, 1895; Ruth Cora, born August 2, 1899, and died June 27, 1913; William Theodore, born October 23, 1901; Harold Olaf, born May 29, 1903; Albert Clarence, born September 5, 1905; George Olaf, born July 7, 1907; Beatrice Aletta, born August 31, 1910, and Anna Harrieth, born April 11, 1912.

**Charles Lammers**, an influential citizen, public official and merchant, was born in Cincinnati, April 8, 1861, son of William and Sophia (Schweer) Lammers. He was brought to Renville county in 1862, was present when his father was killed during the Indian massacre, was held captive with his mother and brother Fred, and remained with his mother and step-father in Renville county until he was twenty years of age. Then he worked out as a farm hand. May 11, 1884, with but \$500 capital, he opened a hardware store in Fairfax. In 1886 he sold this store and opened a general merchandise establishment at Fairfax with Thomas Greer as a partner, under the firm name of Lammers & Greer. In 1894 Mr. Greer retired, then A. F. Rieke bought in and the firm became Lammers & Rieke. In 1896 Mr. Lammers sold out and engaged in the grain business in Fairfax for four years. During this time he erected and operated an independent elevator. Then in 1900, with Henry Hauser and G. A. Rieke, of the firm of Hauser & Rieke, he engaged in the furniture, lumber and hardware business. The company is now known as the Hauser Lumber Company, of Fairfax, Gibbon and Franklin. For several years Mr.

Lammers was secretary and for the last four years he has been treasurer of the concern. He is also vice-president of the Fairfax State Bank. His political career began at an early date. For eighteen years ending in 1905 he was treasurer of the town of Cairo. For seven years he was a member of the Fairfax village council. Since January, 1907, he has been a county commissioner from the Second district. Mr. Lammers was married May 11, 1885, to Emma Durbahn, who was born January 4, 1864, daughter of Jacob and Dora (Anthony) Durbahn. The father and mother were born in Germany, came to America, farmed in Nicollet county, retired to New Ulm. He died at the age of seventy-one. The mother died in 1881 at the age of fifty. Mr. and Mrs. Lammers have six children: Harry C., born September 10, 1888; Millicent, born November 17, 1889; Wilbert, born March 1, 1892; Benjamin, born October 5, 1893; Wesley, born April 24, 1896, and Ada, born December 10, 1900. The family faith is that of the Methodist Episcopal church, of which Mr. Lammers is a trustee. The part taken in the Indian outbreak of 1862 by the Lammers family is a tragic one. William Lammers, a substantial German citizen, came to America in the fifties, seeking the advantages of life under the light of a Republic. In 1862 he brought his family to Renville county and pre-empted the northwest quarter of section 19, Flora township. Happy that at last he had secured land, and a farm on which he might make a competence and rear his children to strong manhood and womanhood, he set at work with a will. He erected a log cabin, made a little clearing, got in some crops, and was eagerly looking for the harvest time when he might store up provisions for the coming winter. But on August 18, 1862, a band of Indians came down on the little cabin, butchered and mutilated William Lammers and took his wife and their two little sons, Frederick and Charles, as prisoners. They were held in captivity for six weeks, and during this time Charles was very much disliked by the Indians, so one day he was taken and thrown in the fire while his mother was sent after water, but the quick and daring moves of his brother Fred saved him from being roasted to death. From Camp Release they went to Nicollet county. There the following spring another son, William, was born. September 26, 1864, the widow and mother married George Rieke, now a resident of Fairfax. William, the posthumus child, lived to the age of twenty-six. He farmed in Sibley county with his brother, Frederick W., and left a widow and one child. Frederick W. is married and has two sons, Walter and Edwin Lammers.

**Ole H. Boyum**, energetic farmer, was born August 16, 1872, on the place where he now resides, in the north half of the southeast quarter of section 35, Camp township. The father, Hans O. Boyum, was born in Norway, September 18, 1840, and was married June 12, 1865, to Breita O. Husabe, who was born November 17,







WM. A. JOHNSON AND FAMILY

1840. They came to America in 1867, and located in Fillmore county, this state, where they had relatives. After a year there they, in company with Ole O. Nesburg, started out for this county with an ox team. They settled on section 35, Camp township, and there Hans O. Boyum died December 22, 1914. His wife still lives on the place. She has many stories to tell of pioneer days, when they lived in a dug-out and endured many hardships and privations. Ole H. Boyum has always been at home. In 1903 he and his brother Christ rented the home place, and in 1906 he bought the 100 acres containing the buildings. He has made a number of improvements and carries on general farming and stockraising. Mr. Boyum was married June 25, 1903, to Tillie Evenson, who was born October 22, 1885, daughter of Ole O. Evenson, a pioneer farmer of Renville county now living with the Boyums, and of Barbara (Erickson) Evenson, who died February 10, 1902, at the age of fifty-five. Mr. and Mrs. Boyum have five children: Oscar, born February 18, 1905; Bertha, born January 17, 1907; Harvey, born December 9, 1908, and Leonard and Lloyd, born January 13, 1911.

**Nels O. Nelson**, an active farmer of Camp township, was born in section 23, Camp township, June 21, 1884, son of Sievert N. Nelson, born in Norway, June 1, 1840, and came to America in 1865. After spending three years in Goodhue county he came to Renville county in 1868 and homesteaded 160 acres in section 22, Camp township, where he remained until 1874, then selling out and going to California. In 1878 he returned and bought 200 acres in sections 22 and 23, Camp township, where he remained until his death, November 4, 1907. He was married June 10, 1880, to Mary Holten, born December 14, 1855. Nels O. has remained on the home place, eighty acres of which he owns and 120 acres of which he rents. He started for himself in 1908 by renting the place, and three years later he purchased the stock and equipment. He carries on general farming and makes a specialty of Red Poll cattle, Duroc swine and Plymouth Rock chickens. He is a stockholder in the Fairfax Co-operative store and in Fairfax Farmers Co-operative Elevator Company. His faith is that of the Norwegian Lutheran church, in which he is a trustee. He was married June 7, 1911, to Minnie Semerud, born November 28, 1882, daughter of John O. Semerud, a farmer of Cairo township, a native of Norway, and his wife Emma (Asak) Semerud. Mr. and Mrs. Nelson have two children: Joseph Stanley, born March 22, 1912, and Ethel Myrtle, born October 31, 1913.

**William A. Johnson**, an enterprising young farmer of Camp township, was born in that township October 7, 1884, son of Mathias and Albertina (Friska) Johnson. Mathias Johnson, a native of Norway, was born in 1846, and upon coming to America in 1865 settled in Nicollet county, which was his home for two

years. He enlisted in Company A, First Minnesota Regiment, and was honorably discharged six months later. In 1866 he took a homestead on section 20, Camp township. His marriage to Albertina Frisca took place in 1870 and the following children were born: Emma, Oscar, Anna M., Maria A., William A., Henry, Minnie S. and Elizabeth. Mathias Johnson has retired from farming and lives at Franklin with his wife, who is now sixty-six years of age. William Johnson rented the home farm in 1905 and lived there three years. In 1908 he engaged in the meat business at Nashwauk, Minnesota, and continued this line of work for three years, after which he engaged in the livery business for three months in the same town. In 1911 he bought the home farm of 240 acres and has followed the fortunes of a farmer ever since. He raises Guernsey cattle, having about fifteen milch cows, and feeds about ten for the market. His swine are of the Poland-China breed, of which he has about ninety. Mr. Johnson has just completed a cement silo 15 by 40, with a capacity of about 200 tons. He has served as township treasurer for two years and as a member of the school board three years. He is the president of the Franklin creamery and a stockholder of the Farmers' elevator at Franklin. He is a member of the Finnish Lutheran church. Mr. Johnson was united in marriage to Ina Lydia Raattama June 5, 1910. She was born January 11, 1890, daughter of Peter Raattama, a farmer in Ottertail county, born in Sweden in 1848 and came to America in 1862, and his wife, Catherine (Johnson) Raattama. Three children have blessed this union: Clarence, Evangeline, and Virginia.

**Anton E. Melwold**, efficient proprietor of Hillcrest Farm, was born on the place where he still resides, in the northwest quarter of section 24, Camp township, June 16, 1880, son of Erick G. and Enga (Bergley) Melwold. The father was born February 19, 1836, came to America in 1866, lived at Albert Lea, in this state, until 1869, then came to Renville county and secured the present homestead in Camp township. There he remained until his death, January 14, 1913. He was married in 1876 to Enga Bergley, who with her children, Effie, Anton E., Mathilda and Dina, all live on the home place. All are progressive agriculturists, and Dina has had the advantages of courses in the agricultural department of the University of Minnesota. Anton E. Melwold has managed the home farm since 1903. The home and other buildings are excellent, the land in a splendid condition and the blooded stock is of the best. Mr. Melwold is president of the Farmers' Progressive Club of Cairo township, a director in the Renville County Swine Breeders' Association, vice-president of the Fairfax Co-operative Company, director in the Fairfax creamery and stockholder in the State Bank of Fairfax. The family faith is that of the Norwegian Lutheran church.

**Ole Hagevold**, farmer and stock-raiser of Camp township, was born in Dovre, Norway, March 9, 1860, son of Hans Hagevold, who died in 1875 at the age of forty-one, and of Breta Berg who is still living in Norway. Ole Hagevold came to America in 1892, and located in this county. For a year he worked as a farm hand in Bandon township, and then rented a farm for several years in the same township. Then he bought 157 acres in section 8, Camp township, where he now lives. He has a good eight-room house and a 32 by 40 barn which he built in 1907. One hundred acres are under the plow, and in addition to raising the usual crops he breeds Shorthorn cattle and Duroc-Jersey swine. He is a stockholder in the Crescent Milling Company, the Franklin Creamery and the Farmers Co-operative Elevator Company, all of Franklin. For three years he has been a director of the school board of his district. Mr. Hagevold was married May 11, 1892, to Marie Engelién, who was born April 5, 1867, daughter of Hans Engelién, who died in Norway in 1908 at the age of seventy-five, and of Marit Tamburhaugen, who died in 1910 at the age of eighty. Mr. and Mrs. Hagevold have two children: Hans, born May 10, 1893; and Melvin, born March 8, 1898.

**Mathias O. Hagestad**, a well-known farmer of Camp township, was born in Norway, June 22, 1847, son of Ole and Martina (Moss) Hagestad. The father was born in Norway, came to America in 1867, lived in Trempealeau county, Wisconsin, until 1873, then came to Renville county, and lived in Camp township for a year, subsequently going to Grantsburg, Wisconsin, where he farmed until his death, January 26, 1884. The mother was born February 12, 1817, and died in March, 1887. Mathias O. Hagestad remained with his parents until 1871, when he bought eighty acres in section 23, Camp township, inside of the Fort Ridgely reservation. Five years later he sold and went to Grantsburg, Wisconsin, where he remained two years. Next he bought 120 acres in section 14, Brandon township. In 1896 he sold out and purchased a tract of 160 acres in sections 22 and 27, Camp township. He now owns 240 acres, has a good house, and a slightly barn built in 1914. He is a stockholder in the Farmers Co-operative Elevator Company of Fairfax. For seven years he has been a school director in his district. Mr. Hagestad has taken considerable interest in the affairs of the early days. He lives on an historic spot, the farm where he is having been owned by the Baasch family at the time of the Indian uprising. Mathias O. Hagestad was married October 3, 1871, to Martha O. Berge, born June 13, 1855, daughter of Ole E. and Celia (Hanson) Berge. Ole E. Berge was born February 9, 1826, came to America in 1854, lived in Dane county, Wisconsin, two years, in St. Croix county, Wisconsin, two years, and in Trempealeau county,

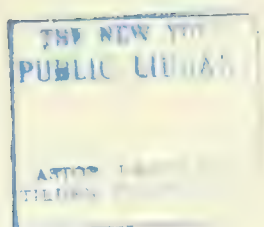


Wisconsin, for eleven years. He came to Renville county June 22, 1869, and bought 160 acres in sections 22, 23 and 27, Camp township, where he farmed until his death June 7, 1891. His wife now lives with her daughter, Mrs. Peter Berg, at Madison, Minnesota. Mr. and Mrs. Hagestad have eight children: Louisa was born August 26, 1872; and Nicolai, November 7, 1874. Otelia was born April 10, 1878, and married Alfred Lunder, of the Hauser Lumber Company, Fairfax. Cornelia was born July 3, 1881, and died December 7, 1902. Celia was born February 22, 1883, and married Carl Peterson, agent for the Dan Patch line at Waterville, Minnesota. Louis was born January 17, 1889. Ella was born September 29, 1891, and married Einar Nelson, of the Nelson Brothers garage, Fairfax. Manford was born January 17, 1895, and is the agent for the Dan Patch line at Madison Lake, Minn.

**Andrew A. Bergley**, a prominent farmer of Camp township, was born in Norway, June 22, 1847, son of Andrew and Ellen (Johnson) Hanson. The father came to America in 1873, and lived in Camp township until his death in 1905 at the age of eighty-three. The mother died in 1908 at the age of eighty-five. Andrew A. Bergley came to America in 1872, and located in St. Peter, in this state, where he worked three years on the railroad and in a brick yard. In 1875 he came to this county, and purchased the north half of the southeast quarter of section 23, Camp township. When he started he had one cow and two chickens. During the first two years his crops were destroyed by the grasshoppers. But he worked hard, and with undaunted courage, and his faith has now been rewarded. He owns a well-improved farm of 160 acres, has a ten-room house and a large barn, and other good buildings, and successfully carries on general farming and stockraising. For six years he has been a member of the school board. Mr. Bergley was married June 3, 1875, to Lena Johnson, who was born August 3, 1843, daughter of John Gilbertson, a farmer who died in Norway, in 1897, at the age of eighty-five, and of Johanna (Nelson) Gilbertson, who died in 1859 at the age of forty-seven. Mr. and Mrs. Bergley have four children. Emma was born August 15, 1876, married A. O. Lund, a harness dealer, and lives in Franklin. Amelia was born January 31, 1879, and married Nels E. Nelson, a farmer of Cairo township. John was born May 12, 1883; and Gena was born March 30, 1886; both are at home.

**Anton Brown** was born in Cook county, Illinois, May 21, 1868, son of William Brown, who was born in Germany, came to this country in 1854, and now a retired farmer living in Chicago at the age of seventy-five years, and of his wife, Sophia (Komann) Brown, aged sixty-six. Anton Brown worked out from seventeen until twenty-four years of age. From 1892 to 1908 he farmed







JOHN O. HOUSTAD'S STOCK FARM

in Illinois and then sold his property there and purchased ninety acres in section 8, Camp township, where he is now. He raises Shorthorn cattle and Poland China swine. He is a stockholder in the Franklin Farmers' Elevator Company and Creamery Company. He has served as school clerk for two years and justice of the peace. He is a member of the Roman Catholic church. Mr. Brown was married May 10, 1892, to Lena Welter, born August 7, 1868. Her father, Michael Welter, was born in Germany and engaged in the trade of a carpenter and later in farming, coming to America in 1855, where he settled in Buffalo Grove, Illinois, and died September 2, 1898, at the age of seventy-seven years. Her mother, Susanna DeVille died February 2, 1908, at the age of eighty-two years. Mr. and Mrs. Brown have had nine children: William, born February 17, 1893; Susan, born May 29, 1894; Lydia, born May 2, 1896; Anton, Jr., born May 23, 1898; Albin, born June 9, 1901; Paul, born April 19, 1906; Gertrude, born February 19, 1904, and died March 29, 1905; Margaret, born November 11, 1907; Leo, born April 5, 1911.

**John O. Hogstad**, a respected farmer of Camp township, was born in Norway, September 13, 1862, son of Ole and Martha (Melhus) Hogstad. The father was born in Norway, June 26, 1818, came to America in 1866, located in Goodhue county, lived there two years, came to Camp township in 1868, and bought the northwest quarter of section 16. The first home the family occupied here was a dug-out with a sod roof; there was no plaster, the walls being of clay to hold out the loose earth. They started farming with a pair of oxen and a wagon. For some years they cut wheat with a cradle and hay with a scythe. Ole Hogstad died July 23, 1894. His wife, who was born July 23, 1825, died July 19, 1904. John O. Hogstad has remained on the home farm which he purchased in 1893. He owns 160 acres, has set an acre and a half to fruit trees, and raises Holstein cattle and Duroc-Jersey swine, some of each of which are registered full bloods. The modern seven-room house was built in 1902 and the well-equipped barn and silo in 1908. Mr. Hogstad is a stockholder in the Fairfax Co-operative Company, the Franklin Creamery, and the Farmers Co-operative Elevator Company of Franklin. He has been town treasurer eight years, town supervisor one year and school treasurer five years. Mr. Hogstad was married July 21, 1888, to Nellie Jacobson, who was born February 26, 1864, daughter of Ole and Olena (Peterson) Jacobson. The father was born April 1, 1829, in Norway, came to America in 1872, bought 160 acres in section 35, Camp township, and there lived until his death March 23, 1915. His widow is now eighty-five years of age and is now living with her oldest son, John J. Jacobson, in Camp township.

**Edward Berg**, an active farmer of Camp township, was born April 16, 1864, in Norway. His father, Iver Oien, was a farmer in Norway and died in 1893 at the age of seventy years. His mother is still living in Norway at the age of seventy-two years. Edward Berg left Norway May 18, 1889, reached Boston June 10, and Grantsburg, Wisconsin, June 13. During the first year he worked out on farms. Then he rented a farm in Camp township for two years and in 1901 purchased 160 acres in section 17, in the same township. He has now a well improved farm of 200 acres of which two acres are set out in fruit, and has erected a nice six-room house, large barn and two silos. He specializes in Holstein cattle. Mr. Berg has served as school treasurer for five years and is a stockholder in the creamery, mill and elevator at Franklin, as well as in the Farmers Co-operative Store at Fairfax. He is a member of the Modern Woodmen of America. The family faith is that of the Norwegian Lutheran church. Mr. Berg was united in marriage July 3, 1900, to Mrs. Mary Lund, born January 5, 1866, widow of Peter Lund, a farmer of Camp township, and daughter of Eric Lokken. Her father came to America in 1865 and farmed in Camp township until 1905 when he died at the age of eighty-one years. Her mother, Carrie Lokken, died in 1908 at the age of eighty-five years. Eight children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Berg: Spencer, born March 14, 1901; Edmund, born August 5, 1902; Milo, born September 11, 1903; Gladys, born November 6, 1904; Bernice, born February 13, 1906; Lloyd, born July 22, 1907; Clara, born March 18, 1910, and died August 28, 1910; and Ernest, born April 13, 1914. By her marriage to Peter Lund, Mrs. Berg had the following children: Palmer, a farmer in Marshall county, Minnesota; Maurice, who lives with Edward Berg; Arnold, a farmer in Marshall county, Minnesota; Leonard, of Franklin, this county; Cora (deceased); and Henry, who lives with Edward Berg.

**Herman Bethke**, a leading farmer of Camp township, was born March 21, 1856, in Nemitz province of Pommern, Germany, son of William Bethke, a farmer of Germany, who died in 1873 at the age of sixty-six years, and his wife, Wilhelmina Retzlaff, who died in 1876 at the age of fifty-six years. Herman Bethke came to America in 1882 and purchased land in section 7, northeast quarter of Camp township, in the fall of 1883, securing 160 acres. He raises Shorthorn cattle, Poland-China hogs and White Leghorn chickens. He has two acres of fruit land and 120 acres of plow land. His first house was of logs, 16 by 28 feet. In 1901 he built a fine eight-room house, also a good barn, a house for the swine and a granary. Mr. Bethke is a stockholder in the Farmers' Elevator Company at Franklin and has served as treasurer of the school board three years. Mr. Bethke was married February



MR. AND MRS. HERMAN BETHEE







MR. AND MRS. J. H. ELSTAD



17, 1884, to Louisa Harder, born December 12, 1858, in Nemitz, province of Pommern, Germany. Her father, David Harder, was a farmer of Germany, who died in 1883 at the age of seventy years. Her mother, Ernstina (Bethke) Harder, died in 1863 at the age of thirty-nine years. Five children have blessed this union: William, born January 24, 1885, graduated from the Mankato High school in 1906, graduated from the University of Minnesota in 1910 and took a post-graduate course, receiving his degree of M.A. in 1911. He lectured one year in Minneapolis on Business Management and for two years held the chair of Economics in the University of Colorado. He is now at the head of the Department of Business Administration in the La Salle Extension University of Chicago. Carl was born July 17, 1886, and is at home. Katie was born March 14, 1888, and is married to Palmer Lund, a farmer in Marshall county, Minnesota. Emma was born January 22, 1890, and is married to George Erickson, a farmer in Mashall county, Minnesota. Tillie, born April 18, 1892, is at home.

**Frank H. Amtsbauer**, son of William and Sophia (Dahn) Amtsbauer, was born in Germany, December 21, 1854. His father was born May 28, 1818, came to America in 1871, engaged in farming at Watertown, Wisconsin, and died August 7, 1888. His mother, Sophia Dahn, was born May 25, 1818, and died February 14, 1896. Frank Amtsbauer worked out till 1884, when he purchased eighty acres in section 7, Camp township. He made this his home until the fall of 1901, when he moved to Franklin. Here he operated a garden and fruit farm until the fall of 1912. Then he sold and bought eighty acres in section 17, Camp township, the Oscar Schott farm, where he is still living. He has two acres set out in apple trees and one in plum trees. Mr. Amtsbauer has served as township clerk one year and has been chairman of the township board four years. He has also been a member of the school board three years and is a faithful attendant of the Methodist Episcopal church. Mr. Amtsbauer was united in marriage to Katherine Mengel, August 7, 1884. She was born August 23, 1857, daughter of John Mengel, born July 11, 1818, in Germany and came to this country, engaging in farming near Watertown, Wisconsin, where he died October 21, 1871. His wife, Margaret (Schaller) Mengel, was born May 27, 1820, and died November 27, 1881. Mr. and Mrs. Amtsbauer have two children: Myrtle M., born January 27, 1889, a graduate of the Franklin High school in 1907 and of the Mankato State Normal school in 1908, now a teacher at Fairfax, and Rudolph C., born December 29, 1892, at home.

**John H. Elstad**, a prosperous farmer of Camp township, was born in Norway, October 29, 1862, son of Hogen and Martha (Hanson) Elstad. The father was born in Norway, July 29, 1829,

came to America in 1869, bought 160 acres in section 15, Camp township, and there lived until his death, January 17, 1902. The mother was born in Norway, August 22, 1828, and now lives with her daughter, Mrs. Mina J. Quickstad, of Toronto, South Dakota. John H. Elstad came to America with his parents, and since then has resided on the home place, which he purchased in 1886. The first house in which the family lived was built of logs, with a sod roof. At present Mr. Elstad has a comfortable eight-room house, with a good barn and silo and good equipment. He does general farming, has two acres set out in fruit and makes a specialty of Duroc swine, Shorthorn cattle and Percheron horses. Mr. Elstad is vice-president of the Franklin Milling Company, of Franklin; treasurer of the Farmers' Co-operative Store at Fairfax, and stockholder in the Farmers' Co-operative Elevators in Fairfax and Franklin. He has been clerk of his school district thirty-two years, and a member of the school board eight years. The family faith is that of the Hauge Norwegian Lutheran church. Mr. Elstad was married November 5, 1886, to Annie Hogstad, born in Norway, December 9, 1864, daughter of Ole and Martha (Melhose) Hogstad. Mr. and Mrs. Elstad have given a parents' affection and care to four children: Henry Ouren, born January 26, 1891, now employed by the Daily Free Press, of Mankato; Signe Elstad, born January 5, 1893; Clarence Korsmo, born May 12, 1901, and Esther Elstad, born September 2, 1904.

**Peter P. Olson**, a successful farmer of Renville county, was born in Norway August 5, 1860, son of Peter and Christine (Augustian) Olson, who left Norway in 1864 with their children: Ole, Carrie, Samuel, Christian, Andrew, Peter and Henry. Three children had died in Norway. They were thirteen weeks on the ocean, landing at Quebec and going from there by way of the great lakes to St. Paul, and from there by ox team to St. Peter. Here they remained for some time, the father working at St. Peter until in 1869, when they moved to Renville county. They drove by ox team and brought with them twenty head of cattle. On the way Henry died and was buried in the woods. They located on section 10, south Sacred Heart township, securing a homestead of eighty acres. There were no buildings on it. Mr. Olson had visited and located this homestead the summer before and had made a rude dug-out, with a ground floor and a sod roof, about 20 by 16 feet. During that first winter three families lived together in this dug-out. The nearest markets were New Ulm and St. Peter, and one winter they had to grind their own wheat. Their tea was made from the prairie tea plant. Storms were very frequent and caused much damage. Once when Mr. Olson was gone to the mill a storm came up and he lost his way and his family were without any food until he found his way back. As time passed groves were set out and the dug-out was replaced by



a substantial log house. Meetings were often held in this house before there were any churches. Mr. Olson was a member of the Norwegian Lutheran church. He died in 1901 at the age of seventy-eight years and his wife died in 1894 at the age of seventy-two years. Peter Olson grew up on the home farm and helped his father. He improved the old homestead and increased the farm to 400 acres, erecting a frame house and good barns. Then he sold this place and bought 140 acres in section 6, Emmet township. He also owns a tract of 160 acres in Sacred Heart township and carries on general farming, specializing in stock. He has held several township offices, having been justice of peace, constable, assessor and a member of the school board, being one of the organizers of district No. 15. Mr. Olson was married December 19, 1881, to Laura A. Olson, born April 13, 1861, in Norway, being brought to America when she was one year old. Her father, Lars Olson, first located at St. Peter and later moved to Kandiyohi county. Mr. and Mrs. Peter Olson have had nine children: Alice, now Mrs. A. H. Lind; Andrew, of Waseca, county agent, teaching agriculture; Elwin at Jasper, Minnesota, a dentist; Elizabeth, a school teacher; Edgar and Edna, twins; Ester, Hazel and one child who died in infancy.

**John M. Blad**, deceased, was born in Sweden July 26, 1833, third of the nine children of Isaac and Gustava Stark. He chose the name John Magnus Blad when he became a soldier, in which service he remained eighteen years. He was married in 1857 to Lena Peterson, born November 22, 1836. In 1870 he came to America, landing at New York. He went to Michigan, where he worked in the lumber camps and the following spring came to Mankato, Minnesota. Then he came to Renville county and located a homestead of eighty acres in section 22, Palmyra township. He dug a cellar five or six feet deep and covered the top with poles, sod and hay. As he had no money and tools to carry on farming he went to Dakota and worked on the railroad until he earned enough to buy a pair of oxen and wagon and passage for his wife and children to come to America. Just before Christmas 1871 the family joined him at Mankato. The following May they moved into the dug-out on the homestead. In 1873 he exchanged one of the oxen for a cow and then the ox team was used in partnership with the former owner of the cow. Wheat was often ground in the coffee mill and bread was baked from the "millings," or it was mixed with wheat for coffee. The mill was at Peter Latis and old Mr. Reky was the miller. Mr. Blad's first lamp was a four ounce bottle of oil with a hole in the cork over which was placed a round piece of tin through which a piece of grocery thread was run for a wick. This was considered a very brilliant light in those days. For four years his crops were destroyed by the grasshoppers and he suffered many other hard-

ships of the early settler. Undaunted, however, he continued to till the soil and improve his land and enlarged his farm to 560 acres, on which he conducted general farming and raised fine horses and cattle. In the early days he built a log house in section 22 near the original place where he settled and later built a frame building across the road in section 23, which has been replaced by a modern house. The barn was erected by his son Gustav. Mr. Blad held the office of township supervisor and helped organize the school district of his neighborhood, being a member of the school board. He was one of the organizers of the Swedish Mission church and served on the board of trustees. Mr. Blad died December 21, 1914, near the village of Hector, where he had retired to spend the remainder of his days. His wife died February 6, 1897. They had the following children: Gustave, August, Elma, Charlotte R., Emelia and two who died in infancy. Two acres of the farm were donated to the Mission church, on which the present church was built and a cemetery laid out.

**Gustave Blad**, who has charge of 160 acres of his father's farm in Palmyra township, and owns 200 acres, was born in Sweden, September 22, 1863, son of John Magnus and Lena (Peterson) Blad. He came to America in 1871, was reared on his father's farm, and has become a well-known citizen. He is a director of the Farmer's Elevator Company and a stockholder in the Telephone Company and the Farmers' Insurance Company, of Palmyra. Mr. Blad takes great pride in his live stock, having Holstein cattle and Duroc-Jersey hogs, and is a member of the Swine Breeders' Association. On July 4, 1896, Mr. Blad married Alma Strom, born in Cornish township, Sibley county, Minnesota, in the sod house of her pioneer parents, Bengt and Inga Strom, natives of Sweden, where they were married. Bengt Strom came to America in 1869 and was joined by his wife and three children in 1870. The family came to Cornish township, Sibley county, where they located a homestead. A sod house was built and farming begun with a team of oxen. After some years on this homestead they retired from farming and went to Lafayette village, Nicollet county. Mr. Strom was born August 31, 1839, and his wife was born March 30, 1838. There were eight children in the family: John, Henry, William, Alma, Carl, Jennie, and two who died in infancy. Mr. and Mrs. Blad have two children: Bennett and Paul M.

**Elias Martin Ericson**, proprietor of the "White Star Farm," was born in Norway January 28, 1854, son of Ole and Olia Ericson. Ole Ericson left Norway in 1867 by sailing vessel and arrived in the United States after a voyage of four weeks. He went to Iowa and there the rest of the family, the mother and two children, Elias and Oleana, joined him the next year. They also came by sailing vessel, being seven weeks on the trip.

Mr. Ericson rented a farm for two years and then he purchased some land. He came to Minnesota in 1872 with a team of oxen and covered wagon, and secured a pre-emption claim of 160 acres in Palmyra township, where he built a slab shanty about twelve feet square. In the fall he built a sod shanty having two rooms. He dug down about a foot, put in a board floor, then built up the shack with poles and sod, whitewashed it with ashes, put on a hay roof and lined the structure with newspapers, thus making it warm and comfortable. With the help of a yoke of oxen he broke the land and started farming. He underwent all the experiences of pioneer life. His milling places were at Beaver Falls and Redwood Falls. After a while he rented out and later sold this farm and decided to seek another locality. He moved to Hector, entered the hardware business in 1889 and continued in that business until his death in 1892, at the age of sixty-two years. His wife died January, 1911, at the age of seventy-seven years. Ole Ericson served as assessor at Palmyra for a number of years and was postmaster, the postoffice being at his farm. He was a member of the Norwegian Lutheran church. Elias Ericson received a limited education and grew to manhood in Renville county. He obtained a homestead of eighty acres of wild land, but remained at home one year more before beginning on his own place. On his homestead he built a sod house, which is located across the road from where he now lives, and began farming with a team of oxen. Later he bought a horse and fixed up a cart with two wheels and a spring seat. As time passed he built a frame house 14 by 16 feet, which is part of the present house erected in 1882. He now has 280 acres of land and has built a fine barn and silo. The house, barn and silo are furnished with running water. Mr. Ericson raises Jersey cows, Duroc-Jersey hogs and Belgian horses. He is president of the Farmers' Elevator Company at Hector. He has held the office of township clerk for sixteen years, was a member of the school board and helped organize district 86. He is a member of the Norwegian Lutheran church and has been its trustee and treasurer. October 29, 1876, Mr. Ericson was married to Ella Gerald, born in Jefferson county, Wisconsin, August 7, 1858, daughter of Svend and Brythea Gerald, born and married in Norway. They left for America in 1857 with the following children: Christine, Ragna, Iver, Lars. Two children had died in Norway. Julia had come the year before, coming to Wisconsin and later, in 1872, to Renville county. The mother died in Wisconsin at the age of forty and the father moved to Renville county in 1872, locating in Palmyra township, section 12, where he secured a pre-emption claim. He made his home there until 1876 and then he lived with Elias Ericson until his death at the age of seventy-five years in 1894. Mr. and Mrs. Ericson have

had the following children: Blanche (deceased at the age of twenty-five), a teacher; Agnes, dairy chemist; Alfred, manager of the telephone exchange of Hector; Elmer, Laura and Edith. Alfred married Mabel Grover and they have two children, Harold L. and Ruth Mildred.

**Robert Wiehr**, a leading farmer of Camp township, was born in Germany, June 8, 1855, son of Albert and Wilhelmina (Gerts-mann) Wiehr. The father came to America in 1869, bought the northwest quarter of section 13, Camp township, within the Ft. Ridgely reservation. He erected a log house, 14 by 18, and did his farming with the assistance of a yoke of oxen. Being a cooper by trade he made barrels, tubs and pails for his neighbors, and carried on quite a flourishing trade in butter firkins, which he sold in New Ulm. For several years the wheat on the farm was cut with a cradle. In 1890 Albert Wiehr took up his home with his daughter, Mrs. Herman Reetz, of Brown county. Then he lived with his son, Robert, until his death in 1907, at the age of eighty-two. His wife died in 1888 at the age of sixty-five. Robert Wiehr remained at home until he was twenty-seven years of age. Then he bought the southwest quarter of section 13, Camp township. In 1892 he moved back to the home place. He has a well-improved farm of 320 acres and carries on general farming and stock raising. He has taken his part in the affairs of the community, and has served as town supervisor eighteen years and as school clerk thirty years. Mr. Wiehr was married November 23, 1882, to Annie Alke, who was born November 9, 1859, daughter of Anton and Dorothy (Liskey) Alke. The father came to America in 1855, lived in Cleveland, Ohio, a few years, then took up his residence in Carver county, this state, until 1869, and thence went to Yellow Medicine county, this state, where he lived until his death in 1897, at the age of eighty-seven. The mother died in 1898 at the age of eighty-five. Mr. and Mrs. Wiehr have eight children: Albert, born October 8, 1883, a farmer in Camp township; Louis H., born November 5, 1885, a farmer in Yellow Medicine county; Robert A., born March 10, 1887; Julius J., born March 15, 1889; William, born October 15, 1892; Dorothy, born March 13, 1895; Annie, born June 2, 1898, and Richard, born November 30, 1901.

**Christian Rockmann**, one of the prosperous farmers of Brook-field township, was born August 7, 1852, in Prussia, Germany, son of Christian and Christina (Wuhlbrand) Rockmann, who lived and died as farmers in that country. There were nine children, of whom seven grew up to manhood and womanhood: Marie, Henry, Christine, Christian, August, Caroline and Sophie. The father lived to the age of sixty-two years and the mother lived to the age of eighty-three years. Christian was the first of the family to leave for the United States. He and Caroline, who





MR. AND MRS. ROBERT WIEHR







MR. AND MRS. CHRISTIAN ROCKMANN



came with her husband, William Wehking, were the only ones of the children to come to this country. Christian left Germany in the fall of 1872 and located in Cincinnati, Ohio, where he followed his trade as a carpenter for four years. During this period he married and had one child. Hard times came on and finding himself out of employment he left his wife and child in Cincinnati and started for Le Sueur, Minnesota, where he arrived in January and secured employment as a wood chopper. In the spring his wife was sent for and they moved into a wood chopper's camp in the woods. The first summer he worked at his trade or at anything he could do to earn some money. Then he worked for a farmer for two years. In the meantime he bought a team, plow and other things needed and rented a farm. In the winter he did teaming, and in the summer he worked on his farm. This continued for three years and in this way he earned enough money to buy more machinery and was able to rent a larger farm. He farmed in this way for eight years and gathered together some stock and machinery. Then he came to Renville county, locating 160 acres in Brookfield township. After he had paid for this land he bought eighty acres more and later purchased some for his sons. He has now retired from farming and sold some of the land, now owning the home place of 160 acres. When he moved on to this place there was a straw shanty and a few trees there. He has since erected a fine house and barns and keeps a good grade of stock. Mr. Rockmann has held township positions for many years, having been chairman four years, supervisor another six years and treasurer four years. He assisted in founding the German Lutheran church of Brookfield township and is now a member of the church board. Mr. Rockmann was married in the spring of 1874 at Cincinnati to Frederica Geseking, who was born in Germany, March 25, 1853, and came alone to America in 1872. Mr. and Mrs. Rockmann had both attended the same school and church in Germany. Frederica Geseking was the daughter of Henry and Marie Geseking, who lived and died in Germany. They had six children: Henry, Christina, Carolina, Sophia, Frederica and William. All came to America except Christina. Mr. and Mrs. Rockmann had the following children: William A. was born March 10, 1875, at Cincinnati, Ohio, is a representative farmer of Brookfield township, married to Augusta Kiep and has three children: Marie, Florence and Clara. Emma C. M. was born January 17, 1877, at Le Sueur county, Minnesota, and married to Carl Schoen, a grain buyer in North Dakota; Henry C., born in Le Sueur county, May 28, 1878, is living at home; August H., born in Le Sueur county, November 26, 1880, is a prosperous farmer of North Dakota, married to Marie Albert and has one child, Myra. Clara C., born in Le Sueur county, April 20, 1886, married R. Newman, a farmer of Brook-

field township and has one child, Ralph. Reka, born in Le Sueur county, October 14, 1889, is the wife of Ben Loeffers, who conducts the Rockmann home farm. They have one child, Ruth.

**Alexander Michael Johnson**, deceased, was born in Norway, September 2, 1833, and came by sailing vessel to America in 1866, the voyage taking four weeks. He purchased 40 acres of land in Lansing, Iowa, and in 1867 his wife and four children joined him. In 1872 he sold his land and set out for Minnesota, coming the distance by ox team and covered wagon in three weeks, and located a homestead, where his son John now lives, in section 14, Palmyra township, obtaining a tract of 160 acres of wild land. For a time the family lived in the wagon until a shanty 12 by 12 feet could be built. The lumber for this shanty was hauled from New Ulm. A sod barn was also erected and that fall a sod shanty of two rooms was built. They had a few head of cattle and brought from Iowa two yoke of oxen and two wagons. They lost their crops for three successive seasons on account of the grasshoppers. As time passed they added 100 acres more to their land and built a modern house. Alexander M. Johnson was a member of the Palmyra Norwegian Lutheran church which he helped to build. He died in February, 1913, at the age of eighty years and his wife, Susanna (Mathison) died in 1891. They had the following children: Martin, born December 13, 1855; Justin, born October 25, 1859; Andrew S., born July 18, 1863; Anna, born April 29, 1865; John A., born November 7, 1869, and Tilda M., born May 20, 1873. John Adolph Johnson remained on the homestead and in time assumed charge of it. Here he carries on general farming and raises Shorthorn cattle. He has erected good buildings, including a fine silo, and reclaimed land from the sloughs. By attending the agricultural college in 1888 and graduating in 1891 he acquired many ideas which he put into operation in his work. Mr. Johnson has held the office of township clerk for nine or ten years and has been a member of the school board for the past twenty-one years. He is stockholder of the Farmers' Elevator at Hector in which he has been a member of the board of directors, and is vice-president of the Hector Telephone Exchange. He is also clerk of the associated board of the school districts of his neighborhood. He is a member of the Norwegian Lutheran church and has been the secretary for twelve years. Mr. Johnson was married November 7, 1896, to Ingeborg Marie Rossum, born in Fillmore county, daughter of Bent and Marin (Hole) Rossum, both natives of Norway. They both came to Fillmore county where they were married, later going to Rock county where they purchased land and began farming with an ox team and two cows. Four children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Johnson: Selma, Alexander, who died in infancy, Edward L., and Arthur B.







REV. LUDWIG H. KETNER AND FAMILY

**August Blad**, deceased, was born in Sweden, September 5, 1860, son of John Magnus and Lena (Peterson) Blad. August received but a meagre education, going to school a short time in Renville county. When he grew to manhood he engaged in farming and secured a tree claim of 160 acres in section 34 in Martinsburg township and bought a tract of 160 acres in section 28, Martinsburg township, where he erected a house. In 1888 he located his present place, in section 22, Palmyra township, where he secured 200 acres of farming land. He built a fine modern house and barn and raised good stock. Mr. Blad was a member of the township board and has served as township clerk. He was a member of the Swedish Mission church and died December 30, 1893, being buried in the Swedish Mission Cemetery. Mr. Blad was married June 26, 1885, to Christine Nelson, born in Sweden, April 12, 1862, daughter of Nels P. Danielson and Kisa Lisa (Anders' Datter) Danielson. The parents both died in Sweden where they were engaged in farming. The father was born in 1822 and died at the age of eighty-four years and the mother was born in 1815 and died in 1894 at the age of seventy-nine years. They had two children, Christine and Elling. Christine was the only one to come to the United States, coming with an aunt, Marie C. Anderson, who married Chris. Danielson, of Palmyra township. They came in 1880, coming directly to Mr. Danielson. Here Christine made her home until her marriage with Mr. Blad. Five children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Blad, two of them are dead: Henry Leander, who died at the age of eight months; Earnest M., born in Martinsburg township May 29, 1887; Esther Amalia, who died at the age of twenty-two years in 1911; David, born January 26, 1891; and Enoch, born May 11, 1893. Earnest M. now operates the home farm for his mother, and the family find it much easier and more pleasant driving to town in their automobile than it was by the ox or horse team of years gone by.

**Rev. Ludwig Herman Kettner**, pastor of the German Lutheran church of Brookfield township, Renville county, was born in Pomerania, Germany, July 25, 1866, son of Ludwig and Dorethea (Hasselau) Kettner. Both parents were natives of Pomerania, Germany, where the mother was born August 8, 1836, and died at the age of forty-three years. In the family there were eight children: Augusta, Wilhelm, Ferdinand, Ernestina, Ludwig, Marie, August, and Emma. Ferdinand was the first to reach America, coming in 1882 to Nicollet county, Minnesota. Then he went to Redwood county where he located a farm in Sundown township and sent for the rest of the family. Wilhelm remained in Germany where he fills a government position. The father died in Redwood county in 1891 at the age of seventy-three years. He was a member of the German Lutheran church. Ludwig

Herman Kettner received his education in the parochial school of his native land until the age of seventeen when he came with his father to Redwood county, Minnesota, in 1883, and worked on the farm until twenty-four years of age. At this time he decided to take up the ministry and entered the Lutheran Seminary at Phalen Park, near St. Paul in 1890, remaining six years. His first call was to his present charge. He organized the church and established the German school of which he is still the teacher. At the time of his coming there were only twelve Lutherans who were church members. He has now by sacrifice and devotion to the interests of his calling built up a model school and congregation. At spare times he has filled the pulpits at Bird Island and Cosmos. He has also organized the Osceola township church. Rev. Kettner was married October 28, 1896, to Emma Bethke, born in Germany December 13, 1878, daughter of Frederick and Otielie (Fenske), natives of Germany who came to the United States in 1885, locating in Minnesota. The father was born November 2, 1828, and died May 2, 1910, and the mother, born June 25, 1837, is still living. Rev. and Mrs. Kettner have had the following children: Elsie, born April 15, 1898; Freda, born February 10, 1900; Ehrhardt, born February 1, 1902; Arthur, born February 23, 1903; Esther, born March 2, 1905; Selma, born December 30, 1906; Linda, born March 28, 1908; Gertrude, born January 29, 1910; an unnamed infant, born January 15, 1913, who died in infancy; and Harold, born April 2, 1914.

**Halvor Ericson**, a prominent farmer of Palmyra township, was born in Norway, April 31, 1861, son of Halvor and Anna Johanna Halvorson. His father died in Norway at the age of eighty years. The widow married Lawrence Ericson and Halvor took the name of the family. They left Norway in 1866, coming by sailing vessel, being fourteen weeks on the water. In 1869 they reached Renville county where Mr. Ericson located 160 acres of land in the northwest quarter of section 20. They made a dugout and began farming with a yoke of cattle and wagon, which they had obtained in Iowa, and with which they had driven into the county. The nearest milling place was at Beaver Falls. Often wheat was ground at home in the coffee mill. After a short time they built a sod shanty and later this was replaced by a frame building and still later by more modern buildings. Lawrence Ericson was a member of the Norwegian Lutheran church. The district school was conducted at his home before any school building was erected. He died at the age of eighty-two and his wife at the age of seventy-six years. Halvor Ericson had but small chance of receiving any education and began farming in section 20, Palmyra township, about twenty-six years ago. He had 160 acres of wild land and broke up the land with a yoke of steers. He bought some old frame buildings which he moved onto the







THOMAS SIMMONS AND FAMILY

place. As time passed he made many improvements on the place and now owns 400 acres of land and keeps a good grade of stock. He is a member of the Norwegian Lutheran church. Mr. Ericsen was married to Mary Johnson, born in Norway. They have the following children: Agnes, John, Josie, Laura (deceased), Spencer, Henry, Laura, Mabel, Martin and Leonard. Agnes married Frank Cordell, who was killed in an automobile accident in 1915. Josie married Bernhard Eekard, of Minneapolis.

**Thomas Simmons**, a progressive man of Brookfield township, was born in Cobourg, Ontario, Canada, December 29, 1852, son of William and Mary Ann (Finnemore) Simmons. Mary Finnemore Simmons died in 1893 at the age of seventy-nine years. William Simmons was a native of Cornwall, England, born August 19, 1811, son of William and Anna (Gale) Simmons, who both lived and died in England. There were five children: Hannah, William, Mary, James and John. Hannah died in England, but the rest of the children came to America. Mary died in Cobourg, Canada. William came in 1848, coming to Quebec by sailing vessel, being six or seven weeks on the trip. He had married in England and six children were born there. He wished to found a home and chose Canada as a suitable place. He came alone and his wife and children joined him the following year being eight weeks on the water. The children were James K., William H., Anna Maria, John, Mary Jane, Walter G., and Eliza who died just before the family left Europe and was buried the day before they sailed. The family settled at Cobourg where the father farmed. The country back from the farm abounded in many kinds of wild game. Three more children were born here: David, Thomas and Richard. James K. had located a farm in Iroquois county, Illinois, and here in 1863 he was joined by the father, William, and all of the children, with the exception of William H. and Mary Jane, who remained in Canada. The father, William Simmons, lived in Illinois fourteen years until 1877 when he came to Hutchinson, McLeod county. In 1878 he moved to Renville county and made his home with Thomas where he died September 5, 1897, at the age of eighty-six years and his wife died March, 1893, at the age of seventy-nine years. They were Bible Christians in Canada and later became Methodists. He was a class leader and local preacher from 1864 up to the time of his death in 1897. In Canada he was an enthusiastic worker in reform politics and progressive in all things. Thomas received his early education in the district school of his locality in Canada and when he grew up to manhood engaged in farming in Illinois. Then he moved to Minnesota, coming with horse team and covered wagon. He started from Loda, Iroquois county, June 3, 1875, and after six weeks arrived in Boone Lake township close to his present place. The next year

he obtained a homestead in section 25, Brookfield township, a tract of 80 acres of wild land. In 1876 he built a small shack for a home. In July, 1876, the grasshopper plague prevented any crops from being harvested and it was not until 1878 that he began to live permanently on the place. The house was a sod covered building with a ground floor, 8 by 10 feet, having a bedroom 6 by 12 feet and 4 feet high, with a lean-to on the side for the children. Besides his own family the father, mother and grandmother also lived with the family in this house. They began farming with one cow and later bought oxen as horses were too expensive. They worked hard and after a number of years acquired more land, the farm now consisting of some 400 acres. Modern buildings have been built and Mr. Simmons raises good horses and cattle and keeps Duroc Red hogs, Rhode Island Red chickens and Muscovy ducks. He is a stockholder of the Buffalo Lake Elevator Company, and was treasurer at the time the elevator was purchased. He was secretary of the Churchill Creamery and assisted in its organization. He is also a shareholder and president of the Boon Lake Percheron Horse Company as well as a member of the Swine Breeders' Association. He served as township supervisor for a number of years and was school clerk for eleven years. He also was justice of peace and road overseer for a period. He was the Republican delegate to the County Convention as early as October, 1879, and is now on the State committee. In the fraternal societies Mr. Simmons is the president of the Modern Brotherhood of America and Past Grand of the I. O. O. F. Gary Lodge No. 125. He joined the Methodist Episcopal church at Buffalo Lake; Hutchinson in 1876, has been on the official board of his present church for thirty years, has been superintendent of the Sunday school, and is now a teacher in the Bible class. Mr. Simmons is a fearless advocate of the principles of temperance and is a broadminded and progressive man who has established an ideal home and enjoys life in the midst of a happy family circle. He was married February 2, 1873, to Laura Georgiana Walker, born April 13, 1853, in Devonshire, England, daughter of George and Charlotte (Finnemore) Walker, who lived and died in England. George Walker was a marine for twenty-two years and then joined the navy, receiving a medal for long service. He died October, 1896, at the age of seventy-four years. His wife died March 30, 1895, at the age of seventy-one years. They had six children: Mary, Elizabeth, Laura, Rosena, Adeline and Emily. Rosena and Laura came to Loda, Illinois, in 1872. Mr. and Mrs. Simmons have had the following children: William G., born September 25, 1874, is farming in Brookfield township. He married Zylphia Porter, and they have three children, Clarence Thomas, Loida Grace and Oriwyn James. Mary Charlotte married Charles Jacobus and lives







CHARLES GLESENER AND FAMILY



at Montevideo. They have three children: Henry L., Ethel F., and Ina May. Sarah E., born October 28, 1878, married Glenn A. Kimble, and lives in Des Moines, Iowa. They have seven children: Roy T., George, Hazel D., Laura L., Frank and Charles J. and Martha G. Walter John, born February 28, 1880, is at home. James Thomas, born December 4, 1882, died August 19, 1911. Charles Henry, born April 27, 1885, is at home. Nellie Florence, born March 25, 1887, is married to Albert E. Peterson, and lives at Montevideo. Ernest Harrison, born October 27, 1888, is at home. Laura Luella, born August 24, 1890, married Joseph F. Katzenmeyer, who is farming in Hector township. Edward Robert, born May 5, 1892, is at home. Etta May, born October 21, 1894, is at home. Roy Stanley, born November 22, 1896, is at home.

**Charles Glesener**, an influential citizen of Norfolk township, was born in Germany July 11, 1857, son of William and Katrina (Willmes) Glesener. The father came to America in 1867 and lived in Illinois two years. Then he moved to Blue Earth county where he lived three years and next moved to Nicollet county where he farmed until his death, April, 1884, at the age of sixty-three years. The mother died in 1893 at the age of seventy-three years. In 1877 Charles bought 80 acres in section 24, Norfolk township, where he still lives and now has increased his farm to 480 acres. His first house was 12 by 14, made of boards with a shed roof, and had two windows of a half sash each. When he first started farming he had one team of horses and a seeder. Now he has a full equipment of machinery and tools, carries on general farming, does considerable dairying and has forty or fifty hogs. Three hundred of his acres are under cultivation and three acres are set out in fruit. In 1903 he built a barn, 32 by 76 by 18 feet and in 1913 he built a fine twelve-room house. Mr. Glesener has served on the township board as chairman for twenty years. He has served as clerk of the school board for twenty-four years. He is the treasurer of the Eddsville Creamery and director and treasurer of the Farmers' Elevator Company at Bird Island. He is also director of the State Bank of Bird Island, and treasurer of the Eddsville Telephone Company. He is a member of the Catholic church and of the St. Joseph's Society of Bird Island. January 4, 1880, Mr. Glesener was married to Mary Wadenspanner, born July 2, 1859. Her father, John Wadenspanner, was born in Germany, June 22, 1822, came to America in 1857 and to Minnesota in 1862, engaged in farming in section 36, Norfolk township, and died February 8, 1906. His wife, Magdelene (Fernkes) Glesener, was born May 26, 1825, and died January 9, 1908. Mr. and Mrs. Glesener have had the following children: Margaret, born April 29, 1881, married to Bernhardt Korkemeier, a farmer of Norfolk township; Magdelene,

born August 18, 1883, married to Martin Paar; Katrina, born September 8, 1885, married J. B. Keltgen on June 24, 1912, a farmer of Judd, North Dakota; William J., born February 18, 1887, who rents the home farm, married Theresa Schummer and had one child, Walter, born June 29, 1914, and died April 5, 1915.

**Leonard H. Jewell**, a progressive farmer of Norfolk township, was born in Saratoga county, New York, November 10, 1842, son of Joseph H. and Hannah (Greenfield) Jewell. His father was born February 14, 1800, in Dutchess county, New York, and became a carpenter, going to Geneva, Wisconsin, in 1846. He was deputy sheriff for six years at that place. In 1856 he went to Outagamie county, Wisconsin, where he died March 30, 1872. The mother was born February 15, 1799, and died February 17, 1890. Leonard Jewell enlisted at Hortonville, Wisconsin, in 1862, in Company I, Third Wisconsin Cavalry, and was discharged in May, 1865. He took part in the defense at Baxter Springs at the time of Quantrell's raid on Lawrence, Kansas, and assisted in repelling his forces. He returned to Outagamie after the war and lived there from 1865 to 1888. Then he moved to Renville county and lived in Birch Cooley township one and a half years. Next he moved to section 35 in Norfolk township, where he now lives. He has held the office of township assessor for two years. On November 15, 1866, Leonard Jewell was married to Martha J. Dey, who was born August 7, 1846. Her father, John Dey, was born May 17, 1825, and died December 4, 1913. He was a farmer of Outagamie county. He served nearly four years in Company D, Twenty-first Wisconsin Infantry, and was at Gettysburg, Look-out Mountain and with Sherman on his March to the Sea. He was wounded in the hip while at Gettysburg. He was very prominent as a horticulturist and was the president of the Outagamie Wisconsin County Fair Association, which position he held for many years. His wife, Evaline (Kling), was born October 18, 1826, and died March 5, 1903. Ten children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Jewell: John H., born November 3, 1867, a farmer at Spooner, Wisconsin; William L., born August 28, 1869, and died July 13, 1872; George W., born January 23, 1872, a farmer in Pine county, Minnesota; Esther M., born April 30, 1874, married to W. D. Tracy, a farmer of Hazelton, North Dakota; Elsie E., born April 15, 1876, and died in infancy; Joseph H., born September 22, 1877, and died April 15, 1878; Leon E., born November 22, 1879, and died May 30, 1882; James G., born January 12, 1882, at home; Jesse M., born September 25, 1884, a farmer in Pine county, Minnesota, and Harvey L., born March 18, 1887, at home. The family are all members of the Methodist Episcopal church at Franklin.

**Martin W. Paar**, son of Martin and Adeline (Statz) Paar, was born in Dane county, Wisconsin, March 2, 1874. His father was

a farmer in Germany and died in 1874 at the age of forty years. His mother is still living in Dane county at the age of seventy years. Martin Paar worked out from 1895 to 1904. Then he purchased 160 acres of land in section 14, Norfolk township. He rebuilt and remodeled the residence into a fine seven-room house and in 1911 erected a barn 30 by 52 by 16 feet. He raises Holstein cattle and has forty Yorkshire hogs, all registered. He also raises Belgian horses and has White Leghorn Rosecomb chickens. Two acres of land are devoted to fruit raising and all his farm is fenced with woven wire. The farm is modern and well developed in every way and reflects much credit on its energetic owner. Mr. Paar has been the chairman of the school board for four years and is a member of the Catholic church and the St. Joseph's Society of Bird Island. He is a stockholder in the Norfolk & Palmyra Creamery at Eddsville and also of the Farmers' Telephone Company at Bird Island. Mr. Paar was married April 26, 1904, to Magdalena Glesener, born August 18, 1883, daughter of Charles and Mary (Wadenspanner) Glesener. Mr. and Mrs. Paar have one child, Marie Magdelene, born January 24, 1906.

**Xavier Phillips, Jr.**, a well to do farmer of Norfolk township, was born in Blue Earth county, Minnesota, October 9, 1867. The father, Xavier Phillips, was born at Buffalo, New York, in 1841, and served in Company D, First Minnesota Heavy Artillery. He enlisted October 18, 1864, and was discharged September 26, 1865. The regiment was ordered to Chattanooga to take charge of the heavy guns and forts of that place. Men were recruited from the country districts and it was expected that Hood would attack Chattanooga with his reorganized army. The men served on half rations and displayed great vigilance during that period of anxiety. The mother, Frances (Kachelmeier) Phillips, died September 3, 1912, at the age of seventy years. They were married at Mankato in 1863 and had five boys and four girls, Xavier being the second oldest child. Xavier Phillips, Jr., remained at home on the farm until his marriage. Then he bought the home farm of 120 acres in section 1, Norfolk township, at which time his father moved to Bird Island, where he lived until his last illness, when he was taken to St. Joseph Hospital, where he died March 10, 1903. The subject of this sketch at once started improving the home place. He soon erected a six-room house and in 1902 built a barn, 29 by 44 by 12, with a full basement. He raises Holstein cattle and has two acres set out in fruit. He is a stockholder in the Farmers' Elevator Company in Bird Island and a member of the Catholic church and of St. Joseph's Society at Bird Island. Mr. Phillips was married May 2, 1899, to Mary Beck, born in Austria, February 15, 1880, youngest of the seven children of Joseph and Elizabeth (Boehm) Beck. Her father was a farmer of Austria and died in 1887 at

the age of forty. Her mother died December 8, 1907, at Bird Island. Mr. and Mrs. Phillips have three children: Cecelia Maria, born September 2, 1902; Rosa Elizabeth, born August 30, 1910, and Maria Francesca, born November 19, 1912.

**Paul Revier, Sr.**, an eminently prosperous farmer of Norfolk township, was born in New York, March 29, 1842. His father, Gabriel Revier, was born in Canada and farmed in New York, dying at the age of sixty-two years in 1860. His mother, Mary (Derosia) Revier, died May 23, 1893, at the age of eighty-one years. Paul Revier, Sr., remained at home until he was twenty-five years of age, when, in 1867, he came to Renville county, homesteaded eighty acres and bought eighty acres in section 26, Norfolk township. He lived there thirteen years, then sold out and purchased 160 acres in section 34, Norfolk township, where he now owns 460 acres. When he started farming all he possessed was a team of horses. He built a frame house 14 by 20 and cut hay with a scythe. The county seat at that time was at Beaver Falls, where there was a small courthouse and three stores and a mill. When he came to Norfolk township there were only six other families there. He has improved his farm and prospered, and is a stockholder in the Citizens' Milling Company at Franklin and in the Luce Electric Line. Mr. Revier has been chairman of the township board for ten years and has served as township treasurer for five years, constable two years and assessor two years. Mr. Revier was married July 6, 1868, to Ellen McLaughlin, born September 22, 1848, daughter of John and Isabel (Lynch) Revier. Her father was born May 9, 1812, and came to Renville county in 1868, where he engaged in farming. He died October 22, 1899. His wife was born April 4, 1816, and died January 19, 1891. Mr. and Mrs. Revier have had the following children: Herbert V., born October 26, 1869, and died April 11, 1876; George, born November 29, 1871, and died June 14, 1912; Mary I., born September 1, 1873, died April 8, 1876; John E., born November 4, 1875, died October 23, 1877; William, born October 4, 1877, a farmer of Redwood county; James J., born August 1, 1879, a farmer of Redwood county; Frank J., born April 9, 1881, a farmer of North Dakota; John P., born December 25, 1882, on his father's farm in Redwood county; Frederick, born August 6, 1884, at Barrows, Minnesota; Robert, born October 23, 1885, a farmer of Birch Cooley township; Ralph, born October 23, a farmer of Birch Cooley township; Louis, born July 28, 1887, at home; Julius, born August 22, 1888, died in infancy; Paul, Jr., born April 8, 1892, and Margaret Gallagher Revier, born June 15, 1899, adopted. The family are all members of the St. Patrick's church at Birch Cooley township. June 2, 1915, Mr. Revier rented his farm to his son Paul, Jr., purchased a one-half block and residence in Franklin village and retired.







MRS. AND MRS. PETER O. OLSON, ALVIN AND EDWARD





DELBERT G. AVERY AND MRS. ANNA EIDERER

**Peter O. Olson**, a successful farmer of Norfolk township, was born in Sweden, May 19, 1838, son of Ole and Bentta (Pearson) Olson. The father was a farmer of Sweden, who died April 12, 1852, at the age of fifty-nine years. The mother was born in 1804 and died in 1894. Peter O. Olson came to America in 1867 and worked in Paxton, Illinois, for four years. He worked as a tailor in San Francisco two and a half years and in St. Paul for seven years. In 1891 he purchased 167 acres of land in section 19, Norfolk township, where he still lives. He began with one cow and twelve chickens. His first house was 12 by 16 feet and he suffered many hardships in the early days of his farming. In 1902 he built a barn 36 by 48 by 14 with a seven-foot basement. In 1906 he built a seven-room house and in 1914 a silo of a capacity of 125 tons. Mr. Olson is a prominent man in the community and is a stockholder in the Farmers' elevator and creamery at Olivia. Peter Olson was married September 6, 1883, to Paunilla Olson, who was born in Sweden, November 5, 1848, and came to America in 1880. This union has been blessed with three children: Oscar Olaf, who died at the age of fourteen months, and Alvin and Edward. Alvin and Edward have operated the home farm for the past five years under the name of the Olson Brothers.

**Olson Brothers.** Alvin and Edward Olson carry on extensive farming and stockraising operations under the firm of Olson Brothers. Their specialty is feeding cattle. On the home farm is a herd of about sixty, about thirty of which are fed on ensilage. There is also a herd of about sixty Duroc Jersey and Poland China hogs and about thirty are fed in addition. The raising of Percheron horses is another specialty. One of the features of the farm is a two-acre orchard set in apples and small fruits. In addition to the home place in Norfolk township, which is under the direct supervision of Alvin Olson, the brothers own a fine farm of 160 acres in Meeker county, which is under the direct supervision of Edward Olson. Both are stockholders in the Farmers' State Bank, at Olivia. Peter Olson is a stockholder in the creamery and Farmers' Elevator at Olivia.

**Delbert G. Avery**, a successful farmer of Norfolk township, was born in Ontario, Canada, May 12, 1861. His father, Benjamin Avery, was a blacksmith in Canada and died in 1890, at the age of sixty-four years. His mother, Christina (Cameron) Avery, died in 1891, at the age of sixty-four years. Delbert came to the United States in 1886 and lived in Michigan for a few years. Then he came to Menominee, Wis., where he lived one year. Later he lived in Minneapolis. At one time he was foreman in a lumber camp. In 1891 he bought 160 acres in section 8, southwest quarter of Norfolk township, where he still lives. He now owns 240 acres and has built a nice six-room house. In 1913

he built a very fine barn, 36 by 80 by 18, with a cement basement. There are stanchions for twenty cows and room for sixteen horses, the hay loft having a capacity of 100 tons. A silo was built in 1912 with a capacity of seventy-five tons. Mr. Avery raises Poland China hogs and Shorthorn cattle and carries on dairying. He has five acres of fruit land. Mr. Avery has served as township constable for five years and as school treasurer for twenty-one years. He is a stockholder in the Farmers' Elevator Company, at Olivia and at Bird Island, and in the Eddsville Creamery. He is a member of the Catholic church at Olivia and the C. O. F., at Morton. On April 16, 1894, Mr. Avery was married to Annie Ederer and the following children were born. Florence Christina, born January 29, 1895, and died September 5, 1895; Irene Grace, born March 8, 1897, and died October 2, 1902; Maurice Raymond, born May 18, 1899; Vincent Felix, born January 1, 1902; Delbert Irenaeus, born March 3, 1904, and Gerard Henry, born January 28, 1911.

**Thomas H. Tisdell**, one of the successful farmers of Norfolk township, was born in Dakota county, Minnesota, February 7, 1865, son of Henry and Elizabeth (Connelly) Tisdell. Henry Tisdell was born in Ireland in 1837 and came to America in 1852. In 1859 he was married at St. Louis to Elizabeth Connelly, who was born in London, England, in 1840, came to America as a young girl, lived in Cohoes, New York, for a while, and in 1854 came to Minnesota to keep house for her brothers. After their marriage, Mr. and Mrs. Tisdell lived for a while in Savage, Minnesota. Later they came to Birch Cooley township, where they homesteaded land in section 10 and purchased land in section 16. They had many interesting experiences. Their first house, built with sloping walls, in the form of a letter A, had the appearance of a roof set on the ground. With the years they prospered and became leading people in the community. In 1910 they retired. Then they moved to Northfield, Minn., residing there until May, 1913, when they moved to Lakeville, Minn., at which place Mrs. Tisdell died, July 10, 1913, at the age of seventy-three years, after an illness of three weeks duration. Mr. and Mrs. Henry Tisdell had ten children, six boys and four girls. Thomas Tisdell bought 80 acres in section 29, Norfolk township, in 1886 and has enlarged and improved his farm until he now owns 440 acres. In 1892 he built a fine seven-room house and in 1913 a barn, 36 by 70 by 12 feet, with basement and hip roof. He raises Poland China and Chester White hogs and is a stockholder in the Farmers' Elevator Company at Morton and also in the Morton Rural Telephone Company. He has served on the township board for nine years and has been treasurer of the school board for nine years. He is a member of the Catholic church. Mr. Tisdell was married to Ellen Lorden, January 28, 1896. She was born Sep-







MIR AND MRS. A. M. KENNEDY  
MR. AND MRS. A. V. HATCHER AND CHILDREN





JOHN M. KERN AND FAMILY

tember 20, 1873, daughter of Dennis and Mary Connelly Lorden. Dennis Lorden was born in Ireland, March, 1845, and remained there until he was twenty-three years of age, when he immigrated to Rochester, Minn. He was one of the first settlers in the township of Palmyra, Renville county, and has lived on his farm in Birch Cooley since 1878. He was married in 1872 to Mary Connelly, and they are the parents of five children: Ellen, Katie, Mary and Sarah, and one child who died. Mrs. Lorden died May 18, 1912. Mr. and Mrs. Tisdell have nine children: Mary, born February 2, 1897; Helena, born June 12, 1899; Veronica, born January 27, 1901; Clarence, born December 12, 1902; Francis, born March 28, 1903; Alice, born July 12, 1904; Maude, born March 30, 1906; Thomas, born December 7, 1907; and Elizabeth, born February 7, 1910.

**Anthony V. Haubrich**, a well known farmer of Norfolk township, was born in Flora township, Renville county, June 13, 1884. The father, Anton Haubrich, was born in Germany and came to America in 1862, purchased 80 acres in section 12, Flora township, and now owns 320 acres. The mother, Mary Weisenrather Haubrich, died in 1903, at the age of forty-six years. Anthony V. Haubrich has rented the Kennedy farm since 1907. In 1910 he rebuilt the house and in 1914 built a fine barn, 40 by 64 by 14. He raises Durham cattle and Poland China hogs. He is a member of the Catholic church at Olivia. On October 1, 1907, Mr. Haubrich was married to Katherine Anna Kennedy, born November 16, 1884, the only child of William Kennedy, who died May 27, 1913, at the age of sixty-two years. William Kennedy was born in Canada and in 1880 secured a homestead of 160 acres in section 18, Norfolk township, where he lived until his death. His parents were Patrick and Anna Kennedy. He was married August 7, 1883, to Bridget Dunnigan, born January 14, 1851. Her father and mother were James and Bridget (Gannon) Dunnigan. Mr. and Mrs. Haubrich have two children, Mary Margaret, born March 18, 1910, and Edmund Vincent, born September 2, 1912.

**John M. Kern**, a prosperous farmer of Norfolk township, was born in Springfield, Illinois, January 19, 1858. His father, John J. Kern, was born July 19, 1835, in Germany, received his education at Wurtemberg, and came to America in 1859. From 1861 to 1873 he was professor of mathematics and natural history at the University of Illinois. Then he located at Springfield, Illinois, and in 1873 moved to Hebron, Nebraska, and farmed in Thayer county until 1890. Next he went to Portland, Oregon, where he became editor of a German newspaper, and lived there until his death, June 12, 1914. His wife, Henriette Scharbach Kern, died February 12, 1911. At the age of twenty-one John M. Kern homesteaded land in Thomas county, Kansas, where he



lived until July 1, 1894. Then he went to Edmonton, Canada, where he also homesteaded land. After a year and a half he came to Minnesota and rented a farm in Norfolk township, paying \$600 per year for a half section, and raised about \$4,000 worth of grain per year. In 1902 he bought the northwest quarter of section 20, Norfolk township. He now owns 540 acres of good land, makes a specialty of feeding cattle on ensilage from his two large silos, and has a large herd of cattle and swine. He has six acres of land devoted to the raising of fruit. Mr. Kern has been township clerk for eight years and is a stockholder in the Farmers' Elevators at Olivia and Bird Island and also in Eddsville Creamery and in the Farmers' Telephone Company of Bird Island. He was married March 10, 1886, to Christina Prehn, born January 13, 1867, daughter of Karl and Elizabeth (Bloom) Kern. Her father, a farmer of Hebron, Nebraska, died in March, 1896, at the age of seventy-six, and her mother is still living in Hebron, Nebraska, at the age of eighty-one years. Mr. and Mrs. Kern have had the following children: Amelia, born September 7, 1886, married to William Burghart, and the mother of three children; Mary, born July 7, 1888; Annie, born March 20, 1892; Charles M., born May 11, 1894; Homer, born September 21, 1896; Isabel, born January 1, 1900; and Lawrence, born February 19, 1904. All the children except Mrs. Burghart live with their parents.

**William Keltgen**, a prominent farmer of Norfolk township, was born in Union Grove, Wisconsin, October 28, 1852, son of John and Margaret (Terry) Keltgen. John Keltgen was born in Germany and came to America in 1848. In 1856 he located in Nicollet county, where he farmed until his death in 1881, at the age of seventy-two years. He took part in the battle against the Indians at New Ulm. His wife died in 1895, at the age of sixty-six years. William Keltgen began his career by rafting and lumbering in the pine woods of Wisconsin for four years, working on threshing crews in the fall. Then he rented a farm in Nicollet county for two years. In 1879 he bought 160 acres in section 12, Norfolk township, where he still remains. The quarter section with which he started has been increased to 1,240 acres, the small frame house, 16 by 18 feet, has been replaced with a slightly nine-room dwelling, and in 1897 the place was improved by the erection of a modern barn, 42 by 102 by 18 feet. The other buildings are also ample and appropriate. Mr. Keltgen has been the chairman of the township board for six years and treasurer and director of the school board for thirty years. He is a stockholder and director of the Farmers' Elevator Company in Bird Island and a stockholder in Eddsville Creamery and Renville County Fair Association. He is a member of the Catholic church and of St. Joseph's Society of Bird Island. Mr. Keltgen was married Feb-



H. H. LOGAN

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX & TILDEN FOUNDATION  
1911

ruary 3, 1880, to Elizabeth Steinbach, born February 6, 1856. Her father, Francis Steinbach, was a pioneer farmer of Wisconsin and died in Nicollet county, Minnesota, at the age of seventy years, in 1878. Her mother, Katherine (Poseley) Steinbach, died in 1861, at the age of fifty years. Mr. and Mrs. Keltgen have had the following children: Francis, born November 7, 1880, cashier of the Pabst Brewing Company, Minneapolis; Henry, born May 17, 1882, a farmer of Norfolk township; John B., born March 18, 1884, a farmer in North Dakota; Marguerite, born August 14, 1886, married to Henry Rauenhorst, a farmer at Bird Island; Julia, born May 29, 1889, married to William Leach, a farmer of Norfolk township; Mary, born June 26, 1892, and William, born March 30, 1894.

**Hugh H. Logan**, a well known resident of Morton, was born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, July 2, 1867, son of John and Catherine (McCarthy) Logan. The father was born in Cork county, Ireland, and came to America in 1855, working in the oil mines in Pennsylvania, until 1870, when he came to Olmsted county, Minnesota, and began farming. During his stay in Olmsted county he served on the school board for ten years. He is now a retired farmer, living at Stewartville, Minnesota, at the age of seventy-eight years. The mother died in 1875, at the age of thirty-eight years. Hugh H. Logan left his home in Olmsted county when he was eleven years old and went to Fargo, North Dakota, where he arrived with only twenty-five cents in cash. He met a man on the street who gave him work on his farm near that city for the summer. Then he secured work on the Dalrymple wheat farm near Moorhead, Minnesota, where he remained for five years. Next he worked in Tennessee and Missouri for a few months. Then he came to St. Charles, Minnesota, where he worked on the farms in the neighborhood and also in the hotel in the village. After four years he engaged in the livery and ice business for about three years. While in St. Charles he served on the village council for four years. In 1905 he came to Morton and is now engaged in the drug business, being proprietor of the Red Cross Pharmacy. He also owns 120 acres of land in Birch Cooley township, three and a half miles east of Morton. In 1913 Mr. Logan built a fine modern home in the northwestern part of Morton. It is a semi-bungalow style, two story, 28 by 38 feet, with nine rooms and a full basement. The lower floor is finished in oak with maple floors and the upper floor in birch. It has many modern conveniences such as a clothes chute, hot water heat, built-in bookcases and buffet and electricity for lighting, pumping water, sweeping, washing and ironing. There is also a sleeping porch. He has also built a nice barn and garage. The total cost of the house and garage is \$7,000. Mr. Logan is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, held all the

chairs in the St. Charles Lodge and was a representative to the state meeting of 1900. The family attend the Episcopal church.

The Northwest Druggist says of Mr. Logan's establishment: "This store is one of the most attractive and best arranged pharmacies among the smaller towns of the state. It is equipped with high grade fixtures throughout, has settee-booths and a new modern soda fountain. The owner has installed an electric piano for the entertainment of customers and has provided a rest-room for the ladies, the only store in Morton furnishing such accommodations. Particular attention has been given to the prescription department which is equipped with every modern convenience. The registered pharmacist in charge at this writing is H. E. Brown." Mr. Logan was united in marriage September 27, 1905, to Mrs. Florence (Diedrich) Holdridge, who was born June 10, 1880, in Quincy township, Olmsted county, Minnesota. Her father, John Diedrich, was born in Luxemburg, and came to America at the age of eighteen years. He resided in St. Louis for two years, then came to Rollingstone, in Winona county, where he remained until 1873, going from there to Olmsted county, where he took a homestead in Quincy township, breaking and developing a fine farm, on which he remained until his death in 1900, at the age of sixty-four years. He married Jeannette Smith, who was born in Wilna, Jefferson county, New York, and died in Olmsted county, Minnesota, in 1903, at the age of fifty-three years.

**John Anderson**, a successful business man, of Morton, was born in Sweden, December 9, 1856, son of Andrew and Anna (Olson) Henderson. His parents remained in Sweden, the father died in 1904, and the mother is still living there at the age of seventy-eight. John Anderson came to America April 28, 1881, and worked in the quarries in Pennsylvania for a time. August 12, 1886, he came to Morton and became the foreman for T. Saulpaugh & Company, in the granite quarries. He remained there for eight years, when he leased the quarries and in 1900 bought them. He employs a number of men and makes monuments and dressed building stone. November 1, 1880, Mr. Anderson was united in marriage to Annie L. Johnson, of Sweden. They have four children, Bernard, who works for his father, was born September 4, 1881, was married May 12, 1905, to Christina Mitchell, and has two children, Bernard Evan and Ruby Viola. Fred also works with his father. Annie is married to Eric Mitchell, of St. Paul, and William is in the music business in Morton.

**Otis W. Newton**, one of the conspicuous men of Morton, was born in Erie county, New York, January 13, 1850. The father, Otis W. Newton, was a cabinetmaker, came to Redwood county, in 1868, and died in 1879, at the age of seventy-three. The mother, Adeline (Green) died in 1852, at the age of forty-four. June 8,



1864, the subject of this sketch enlisted at Columbus, Wisconsin, in Company F, 41st Wis. Vol. Inf., becoming dispatch carrier at Memphis, Tennessee, and participating in Forrest's raid. He was discharged September 23, 1864, and is now chaplain and surgeon of Benjamin Franklin Post, No. 116, G. A. R., at Morton, which he has served as commander for four years. After his discharge from the army Mr. Newton attended school at Columbus, Wisconsin, until April 15, 1865. Then he and his father moved to Minneapolis, where they remained until 1868, when his father bought a farm of 160 acres in section 9, Sherman township, Redwood county. He was one of the early pioneers of this township and helped organize it. In 1872, Mr. Newton returned to Minneapolis and worked there as a carpenter until 1892. For twelve and a half years of this time he was manager at Itasca for O. H. Kelley, the founder and secretary of the National Grange of the Patrons of Husbandry. In 1893 Mr. Newton came to Morton and started a wagon shop, which he operated during the next twenty-one years. June 1, 1914, he became postmaster at Morton, which position he still holds. Mr. Newton was married May 21, 1885, to Charity Porter, born March 18, 1865. Her parents, Seneca and Mary (Shelden) Porter, were farmers of Wright county, this state. Mr. and Mrs. Newton have two children, Charlotte, born December 26, 1896, and Carrie, who is adopted, born October 29, 1891, both at home. The family are members of the Methodist Episcopal church.

**Albert L. Farrar**, a well known barber of Buffalo Lake, was born in Collins, McLeod county, July 13, 1867, son of Joseph and Margaret (Donovan) Farrar. Joseph Farrar was born in Oswego county, New York, January 27, 1832. When a young man he moved to Bureau county, Illinois, where he married Margaret Donovan. On October 27, 1862, he enlisted in Company I, Twenty-seventh Illinois Volunteer Infantry and served until discharged at the close of the war, October 23, 1865. In August he came with his family to McLeod county and settled on a homestead in Collins township, near the Renville county line. He left there in 1879 and moved to Hutchinson. It was there that he became a member of the G. A. R. post. Mrs. Farrar died February 28, 1886, leaving three sons: William J., Albert and Frank L. On January 16, 1891, Mr. Farrar married Mrs. E. H. Hoyt.

**Leon E. Lambert**, well known manager of a lumber and coal yard, at Renville, was born in North France, December 5, 1856, son of Felicien and Josephine (Barthelemy) Lambert, and of Huguenot descent. Felicien Lambert, son of Joseph Lambert, a school teacher, was government collector of customs in France and died by accidental drowning, when he was thirty six years old, leaving four children: Charles E., Leon E., Emma J. and Aurelie. His widow married Joseph Morriau and in 1872 the

family came to Wausau, Wisconsin. Emma J. had died in France. The mother died in Wausau, Wis., in 1904, at the age of sixty-five years. Leon E. Lambert grew to manhood amid the lumber regions of Wisconsin and had meagre opportunities for obtaining an English education, but is versed in the French language and speaks it fluently. As a young man he went to Big Stone City, South Dakota, and took up carpenter and general construction work, having already learned carpenter and mill work in Wisconsin. In 1896 he came to Renville county and established his present business at Renville. Mr. Lambert was clerk of the city of Renville for four years. He is a member of several fraternities: the A. F. & A. M., I. O. O. F., M. B. A., R. N. A., and the Rebekah degree. In 1913 Mr. Lambert visited France and took great pleasure in seeing Paris and many other places of interest. He has relatives taking part in the great European war, serving in the Belgian, English, German and French armies. In 1880 Mr. Lambert was married to Anna Lenvendoske, born in Fond du Lac, Wisconsin, daughter of Anton Lenvendoske, who came from East Prussia to Wisconsin. Mr. and Mrs. Lambert had ten children: Mamie L. (deceased); Jennie A., wife of S. L. Johnson, of Renville, a grain dealer, now living in Minneapolis; Lulu B., wife of J. E. Stone, a traveling salesman, living at Minneapolis; Prosper H., assistant cashier, in Mohall Security Bank at Mohall, North Dakota; Percy A., stenographer, at Fargo, North Dakota; Aurelia M., a student at Hamline university; John R., manager of the lumber yard at Dallas, South Dakota; Frank W. and Luel E., both with their father in the lumber yard at Renville; and Daisy M., a student at Renville high school.

**Peter B. Olson**, deceased, was born in Christiania, Norway, March 4, 1852, son of Ole and Bertha Olson. He came to America at the age of seventeen years and located in Fillmore county, where he worked on the farms during the summer and went to school in the winter. Then he went to St. Paul and worked there for a time as a clerk in a store. He finally bought a stock of goods and came to Sacred Heart township, where he started a general merchandise store, it being the first one of its kind in the vicinity. This was before the village of Sacred Heart was organized. Mr. Olson also followed farming and for a time he taught school. He always took an active part in politics, being prominent in the Republican party. He first held office as deputy sheriff under his father-in-law, Hans Field, for two or three terms. Later he accepted the position of cashier in a bank at Beaver Falls. In the fall of 1890 he was elected register of deeds for Renville county, and was in office from January 1, 1891, to January 1, 1895. After serving in this capacity he established his home in section 12, Sacred Heart township, pur-



HANS FIELD



MR. AND MRS. PETER B. OLSON



chasing eighty acres which was gradually increased to 160 acres. He became one of the representative farmers of the township and made a specialty of breeding good stock, having Shorthorn and Holstein cattle and Poland China hogs. He was also interested in fruit raising and set out a fine orchard of apple trees. Mr. Olson held several township offices, serving for several years as justice of the peace and as township clerk. He also held the position of postmaster of Emmet postoffice, and served on the school board. Fraternally he was a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, of Beaver Falls. His religion was that of the Lutheran congregation, of Renville, of which he was a trustee and both of whose churches he helped to build. Mr. Olson was married in 1870 to Olivia Field, born April 6, 1852. The town of Olivia, in Renville county, is named in her honor. She was the daughter of Hans and Martha (Bingham) Field. Twelve children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Olson: Henry, Oscar, Martin, Agnes, Charlotte, Emma, Fred, Alice, Williard, Ethel and Edna (twins) and Florence. Edna is dead. Mr. Olson died June 19, 1901. He was a successful man, a good neighbor and a loyal friend. The farm is now conducted under the supervision of Mrs. Olson.

**Anton Geray**, a well known farmer of Wellington township, was born in Germany November 19, 1859, son of Frank J. Geray, a German farmer, who died in 1903 at the age of seventy-five, and of Sidonia Schmidt, who died in 1914 at the age of seventy-eight. Anton Geray came to America in 1883, and lived five years in Nicollet county, this state. In 1887 he bought his present farm, which consists of the southeast quarter of section 31, on to which he moved in the spring of 1887. He has erected a good residence and suitable outbuildings and has brought the farm to a high stage of cultivation. Mr. Geray has been township treasurer six years. He is a member of the Knights of Columbus and of the Catholic Order of Foresters. Mr. Geray was married June 28, 1887, to Rosa Huelskamp, who was born August 26, 1867, daughter of Frank and Theresa (Kachelmeier) Huelskamp. The father, who was one of the first settlers in Nicollet county, died in 1900 at the age of sixty-eight. The mother now lives in West Newton in that county. Mr. and Mrs. Geray have ten children: Theresa, who married Louis Stoll, a farmer in Wellington township; Mary, who married Emil Gumbold, of St. Paul; Zita, Alphonse, Frank, Alice, Stephen, Joseph and Henry (twins), John and Cordelia.

**James H. McGowan**, horseman, man-of-affairs and theatrical manager, was born in Canada, March 1, 1854, second child of Patrick and Chalice (Hall) McGowan. The father was born in Canada, August 7, 1826, and died May 18, 1901. He came to the United States in 1856 and spent the first winter at St. Peter, in



this state. Then he moved to Sibley county, where he farmed near Green Isle until the spring of 1868. Next he went to Brown county on the Ft. Ridgely Reserve, where he remained until 1877, then going to Redwood county, near Morgan. In 1880 he moved to Renville county and worked on the railroad with his teams. In 1882 he erected the building now used for the Morton post-office. It was then used by R. B. Henton and J. H. McGowan as a store. After a short time he worked on the railroad again and in 1884 moved to a farm in Norfolk township. Subsequently he built a residence in Morton which he occupied for a time, later making his home with his son-in-law, John Cutting, and with Matt. Bertrang, another son-in-law, near Sleepy Eye, where he died. His wife, Chalice Hall, was born in 1833 and died March 8, 1885. They were married in Canada in 1851, and had fifteen children. James remained at home until he was twenty-one years old. Then he worked in the woods and on the river for four years. In 1880 he worked on the Dakota Central railroad as rodman with the division engineer. Then he worked two years on the Toledo & Northwestern railroad from Eagle Grove, Iowa, as contractor. Next he started a store with R. B. Henton at Morton in the building erected by his father, on the northwest corner of block fifteen, lots 26 and 27, where the store of R. B. Henton Jr. is now located. In 1887 Mr. McGowan bought R. B. Henton's share and in 1891 sold a half interest to R. B. Henton Jr. The firm then became known as McGowan & Henton, until December 12, 1903, when it was sold to D. L. Crimmins. Mr. McGowan has been a horseman for many years. In 1890 he purchased Pedro L., 2:18, a trotter. In 1903 he owned and raced Aleneer, 2:19 $\frac{1}{4}$ , a pacer; in 1904 Tempest, 2:22 $\frac{1}{4}$ , pacer; both sired by Tempter and both dying while Mr. McGowan still owned them. In 1905 he raced Marion Lockhart, 2:19 $\frac{1}{4}$ , pacer; Minnie Nutwood, 2:13 $\frac{1}{4}$ , pacing and trotting, 2:27 $\frac{1}{4}$ . He is now keeping Minnie Nutwood for breeding purposes, she being the mother of Happy Heart, 2:21 $\frac{1}{4}$ , pacer. Happy Heart has won the first place three times and was a close contender in six other fast races in four states, having brought home about \$1,400 in prizes. At Des Moines, Iowa, September 2, 1914, he was the winner of the pacing division of the Western Breeders' Futurity No. 1, getting first, third and fourth money and a very handsome silver cup. Happy Heart's next start was at Huron, South Dakota, State Fair, September 15, in the 2:40 pace, purse \$500. Over a bad, muddy track with a strong wind blowing he won in three straight heats, each in 2:21 $\frac{1}{4}$ . The next time Happy Heart raced was at Redwood Falls on October 1, in the 2:25 pace, purse \$300, where he won in three straight heats, best time being 2:22. Mr. McGowan now looks after his farms, the Morton Opera House and his horses. He resides in a modern house of ten rooms in



FRANK J. MUSIL



Morton erected in 1894. He has been a member of the village council for seven years. November 13, 1880, Mr. McGowan married Emma Henton, born July 20, 1860. They have had seven children: Margaret Chalice, born August 22, 1881, died March 7, 1902; Mable Josephine, born March 4, 1883, now the wife of Ward Miller, wholesaler and manufacturer of ladies' garments at West Adams street, Chicago, by whom she has one child, McGowan Miller; Myrtle Agnes, born April 26, 1885, married to Charles McGuire, a conductor on the M. & St. L. R. R., and lives in Morton, having two children, Margaret and Katherine; Anna Belle, born July 19, 1887, died July 13, 1912; James Bennett, born March 31, 1889, a conductor on the M. & St. L. R. R., who lives in Minneapolis and is married to Emma Farisy; Ralph Thomas, born January 1, 1893, who is at home; and Marion Edgar, born August 25, 1895, died July 26, 1903.

**Frank J. Musil**, an estimable resident of Osceola township, was born in Bohemia, December 25, 1838, and came to America with his parents at the age of sixteen. For a few years he lived with them in Tama, Iowa, and then became a farm hand. In 1859 he went west with an ox team, and from then until 1872, when he spent a short time as a sawmill engineer in St. Joseph, Missouri, he devoted his attention to mining and prospecting. In 1872 he returned to Tama, Iowa, and farmed for several years. Later he sold his farm and engaged in the lumber business in Iowa. It was in 1888 that he came to Osceola township and bought a farm located in sections 23 and 26. At one time he owned 1,300 acres of land, all of which was in Osceola township except a half-section in Dakota. His present house and barn were erected in 1890. He is a well known man in the community, has been a member of the school board twenty years, of the town board five years, and road overseer for ten years. Mr. Musil was married in Iowa in 1873, to Stazy Rugiecka, who was born in Bohemia, and died in 1886 at the age of thirty-two. Her father, John, was born in Bohemia and died in 1896 at the age of seventy. By this union Mr. Musil had six children: Charles, born in 1874; Michael, born in 1876; Dora, born in 1878; John, born in 1880; Frank, born in 1882; and Mary, born in 1884 and died in infancy. In 1886 Mr. Musil married Kate Novotny, who was born in Bohemia November 25, 1857. To this union there have been born six children: Rudolph, born December 29, 1889; Kate, born May 4, 1891; Agnes, a teacher, born July 11, 1893; James, born January 22, 1896; George, born September 9, 1898; Libby, born November 11, 1901. Rudolph now operates the home farm.

**Robert E. Simmons**, a well known farmer of Birch Cooley township, was born November 7, 1864, in Waterville, Le Seuer county, Minnesota, son of Randall M. and Mary J. (Kennedy)

Simmons. The father was born in March, 1818, in New York, came to Renville county in 1867, and purchased 160 acres of land in section 33, where he remained until his death, June 29, 1901. The mother died in June, 1874, at the age of fifty-two years. The landing of old ford and ferry across the Minnesota river to the Redwood agency are on the Simmons farm. John S. Marsh was drowned and many of his men killed here in the Indian outbreak in 1862, and a monument stands on the bank of the river to mark the place. The road and tracks where the teams went down the banks can still be seen. Robert E. Simmons now has one of the well improved farms of Birch Cooley township, consisting of 740 acres of good land. He feeds cattle for the market and ships about four carloads of cattle and one of hogs every year. He built a nice nine-room, one-and-a-half-story house in 1913 at an expenditure of \$3,000, and has modernized his farm in other ways. Believing as he does in the progress of the community, he has taken stock in the Farmers' Co-operative Grain Company of Morton. On October 26, 1893, Mr. Simmons was married to Louise M. Sanders, born August 9, 1873, daughter of Peter Sanders, born in Holland in 1831, a pioneer farmer of McLeod county, who died November 6, 1904, and Anna K. (Collen), aged eighty-three years, who lives in Minneapolis. Mr. and Mrs. Simmons have the following children: Maurice R., born May 28, 1902; Arthur E., born October 29, 1903; Mary L., born May 4, 1905; Joseph R., born May 18, 1908; and Edward J., born January 23, 1911.

**August Burgstahler**, pioneer of Minnesota and the oldest resident of Buffalo Lake, was born May 20, 1828, in Baden, Germany, one of the three sons of Philip and Catherine Burgstahler. Fred was the first of the family to come to the United States, coming by sailing vessel in 1846, and locating in Detroit, Michigan. He wrote in such glowing terms of the new country that in 1852 August came. The trip by sailing vessel took thirty-nine days. Gotfried came later and was at New Orleans in the troublesome days of the Civil War. He had been in this country only two years when, refusing to fight on the Confederate side, he was taken out and killed. August Burgstahler was a tailor by trade, and engaged in this trade in Buffalo, New York. After a time he went to Chicago, intending to follow his trade there, but poor health caused him to turn to outdoor work and he engaged in farming eight miles from Laporte, Indiana. July 4, 1862, he enlisted in Company B, Seventy-third Indiana Volunteer Infantry, serving seven months and a half. After being honorably discharged on account of disability, he returned to his farm eight miles from Laporte and remained there until 1869, when he came to Carver county, Minnesota, renting a farm six miles from Carver. Here he farmed with his ox team for three years and



then went to Grafton township, Sibley county and located a homestead and a tree claim. After some years he retired from farm life and moved to Renville county, making his home at Buffalo Lake. Mr. Burgstahler is a member of the Little Post, No. 59, G. A. R., of Buffalo Lake, and also a member of the Methodist church at Buffalo Lake, which he helped establish and of which he has been an officer for many years. In 1854 Mr. Burgstahler was married at Chicago to Mary Huser, a native of Alsace, Germany. They had seven children: Mary, John, Philip, Rosina, Catherine, Augusta and Ellen. Mrs. Mary (Huser) Burgstahler died at the age of seventy-three years. Then Mr. Burgstahler In 1908 he married Loretta Wyman, born in Athens county, Ohio, married Mrs. Bertha Sulger, of Carver county, now deceased. May 2, 1836, daughter of Arthur and Paulina (Barnes) Wyman, natives of Ohio. Loretta Wyman lost her mother at an early age and was reared by Mrs. Hannah Colvin. As a young woman she married Theodore Dusenbery, a cabinet maker, who died at the age of sixty years, leaving four children: Frank, Nettie, Hannah and Loretta. The son Frank was killed from ambush by the Ute Indians in Arizona when he was nineteen years of age. After the death of Theodore Dusenbery his widow married Frank Martin, of Colorado, who died at the age of forty-five years. She was married to August Burgstahler at Floyd, Iowa.

**Neil J. McCall**, a prosperous farmer of this county, was born in Cornwall, Canada, June 6, 1841, son of John and Catherine (Campbell) McCall, and grandson of Neil McCall. Neil McCall brought his family from the Isle of Man to Canada, where he died of old age, leaving four sons: Donald, Dougai, Neil and John. John married Catherine Campbell, who was born in Montreal, daughter of Malcolm and Anna (Anderson) Campbell. John McCall and his wife came to St. Paul from Cornwall, Canada, in 1855. He located 100 acres in section 36, Eagle Creek, Scott county, where he built a log house 16 by 24 feet and a hay roof barn. He had brought horses with him from Canada. As time passed he improved his farm, adding to it until he had 280 acres and built a fine home. He did a great deal of freighting in the early days, as he had for a long time the only team in this section. He died in June, 1891, at the age of seventy-five years and his wife died February 7, 1910, at the age of eighty-nine years. John McCall helped establish Glendale and Prior Lake churches. He was a Presbyterian and was an elder of the church. He also assisted in the organization of his school district. Neil McCall went to school in Montreal and later to the log school of his home township. He, with four other boys built this log school house and chinked up the cracks. These boys were: Neil and Malcolm McCall; Jeremiah, Patrick and John Lawler. After a

while Neil engaged in farming. Then he and his two brothers, John and Malcolm, started a store known as the McCall Brothers, this being the first store of the place. In 1878 Neil moved to Renville county and located a homestead of 80 acres in section 33, Brookfield township. He drove in by horse team. He first built a house 12 by 16 and the next year he erected a frame home 16 by 24 feet in which he lived for six years. He broke up the land from a wild prairie, put it under cultivation and remodeled the buildings. Then he moved to Spokane, but returned to Renville county after a short time and rented a place. Soon he moved back to the old homestead and lived there until 1900, when he moved to section 25 in Brookfield township, where he obtained a tract of 160 acres of improved land. Here he remained about eleven years, when he moved to Aitkin county, where he bought 40 acres of land and lived there until 1914, when he moved to his present place in section 34, Brookfield township, securing 160 acres. Mr. McCall held the office of township clerk the first year he was in the county of Renville. At Red Top, Aitkin county, he was a member of the American Society of Equity. He helped build the creamery at Churchill and hauled the first can of milk. He was also a member of the board of directors of this creamery. He assisted in the organization of the Methodist church at Churchill. He is a member of the Masonic order of Hecctor, Minnesota. February 8, 1876, Mr. McCall was married to Margaret Flavel, born at Wheatland, Rice county, May 22, 1858, daughter of J. W. and Agnes (Wilson) Flavel. Mr. Flavel was a native of England and Mrs. Flavel of Scotland. They were married in Rice county, where he had settled in 1855. He had come alone from England to Indiana when he was twenty-one years of age. She had come with her mother and two brothers to Canada when she was twenty-six years old. Her family had located in Rice county, where they had secured some land. Mr. Flavel sold out his property in 1865 and moved to Spring Lake, Scott county, where he lived for some time, then moving to Shakopee in 1890. Here he lived until his death in 1894 at the age of sixty-eight years. His wife is still living at the age of eighty-seven years. Mr. Flavel was a veteran of the war, having been a member of Company H, Fourteenth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry. Mr. and Mrs. McCall have the following children: Agnes, wife of Carl Swisher, of Hoyt, Colorado; John, married to Fannie Hodgson, and conducts the home farm; Robert; Sadie, married to William Young, of Springfield, Illinois; Maggie (deceased); Ruth, wife of Arnt Kolberg, of Red Top, Aitkin county; Roy, Ritchie and Max. The boys are all at home on the farm.

**Herman F. Bruss**, hardware dealer and a leading business man of Danube, was born December 10, 1868, in Manitowoc county, Wisconsin, son of John and Rosa Bruss, natives of Germany, who

came to America in their earlier years and were married in Wisconsin. The father, a substantial citizen, was a farmer and storekeeper, and was engaged in many ventures which brought him a comfortable income. He died in 1872 and the mother is now living at Good Thunder, Minnesota. In the family there were eight children: Bertha, now Mrs. John Engelbrecht, of Manitowoc county, Wisconsin; Minnie, now Mrs. Fred Bruss, of Mankato, Minnesota; Theresa, now Mrs. Abe Siervogel, of Arizona; John and William, living at Good Thunder, Minnesota; Herman, of Danube; Henry, of Superior, Wisconsin; and Mary, now Mrs. Frank Zettler, of Mankato, Minnesota. Herman F. Bruss at the age of seven went to live with his sister and her husband, Mr. and Mrs. F. W. Bruss, in Milwaukee, Wisconsin, where most of his education was received. At the age of sixteen he went with them to South Dakota, where he bought 160 acres of land, and remained several years. After his return he was married and bought 160 acres near Raymond, in this state. Later he sold this farm and rented a place in Kandiyohi county, nine miles north of Danube. In 1909 he moved to Olivia. In 1910 he came to Danube and bought the hardware business of Schmidt & Weiking, of which he was sole owner for two years, after which he took Elmer Fisher and Otto Schroeder as partners, and added to his former business the hardware and implement trade of P. J. Fitch. The firm is still in operation, has made good progress, has won commendation by its business methods, and well deserved the success that it has received. In addition to his holdings in this concern, Mr. Bruss owns an interest in the H. H. Neuenberg Lumber Company, of Danube, and with Nicholas T. Knott owns a half section of land in Kandiyohi county, Minnesota. In politics Mr. Bruss is a Republican. While in Kandiyohi county he was school director five years and school clerk seven years. Mr. Bruss was married March 16, 1894, to Bertha Knott, born in Holland August 1, 1867, daughter of George and Emma (Posman) Knott, and died in Danube May 24, 1914. Mr. and Mrs. Bruss have had four children: George was born March 8, 1895, and died in November, 1895. Erwin was born September 6, 1896, graduated from the Mankato Business College at Mankato, Minnesota, and is now in the store with his father. Elmer was born August 6, 1898, and was a student at the National Business College at Minneapolis. The family faith is that of the Reformed church.

**William Finley**, capable manager of the Danube Farmers' Elevator, was born November 18, 1867, in Johnson county, Indiana, son of Morris and Bridget (McVey) Finley, natives of Ireland, born in 1832 and 1833 respectively. They came to America at an early age, met and were wed in Indianapolis, Indiana, and died in 1896 and 1909 respectively, in Shelby county, Indiana.

In the family there were six children: Thomas (deceased); Ellen, the widow of Peter Donley, and now living in Chicago, Illinois; Beatrice, now Mrs. Edward Fulford, of Chicago, Illinois; William, the subject of this sketch; Margaret, teacher and writer, living in Shelby county, Indiana; and Nora, now Mrs. Peter Earley, also of that county. William Finley was reared in Indiana, attended the public schools, and took courses for two terms in the Northern Indiana Normal School at Valparaiso, Indiana. At the age of twenty-two, in 1889, he came to St. Paul, where he spent some two years, part of the time in the grain and elevator business. In the fall of 1891 he went to Nobles county, this state, where he spent several years in Ellsworth, Lismore and Wilmont, engaged for the most part in the elevator business. He was an active and aggressive worker in politics, especially in Ellsworth, where he served as village trustee and recorder. At Lismore he was likewise village recorder. He is a stockholder in the State Bank of Lismore. In the meantime he spent the years 1892-93 at Brookings, South Dakota, attending a summer term at the agricultural school there, and also teaching. In 1894 he attended the teachers' school at Willmar, in this state. In 1904 he came to Renville county in his present capacity. He has taken an active part in the affairs of the community, and has been justice of the peace since 1911. In 1912 he was a candidate for the position of village recorder. He is a popular member of the Catholic Order of Foresters. Mr. Finley was married November 26, 1895, to Anna Fischnick, who was born in Wisconsin in August, 1873, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Bernard Fischnick, natives of Germany. The father was married in the old country and had three children. After the death of his first wife he came to Wisconsin, and was again married. By this union there are nine children: Gertrude, now Mrs. Edward Fogerty, of Ellsworth, Minnesota; Henry, living in Adrian, Minnesota; Dena, who is a sister at Benedict College, Chicago; Bernard, living at Ellsworth, Minnesota; Anna, wife of William Finley; Warnerdy, living at Ellsworth, Minnesota; Louisa, widow of L. Esson Lawrence, and living in Ellsworth; Dena, now Mrs. Michael Pall, living at Sioux Falls, South Dakota; Elizabeth, now Mrs. Joseph Witt, living in New Ulm, Minnesota. The mother is now living in Ellsworth. The father is dead. Mr. and Mrs. Finley have five children: Zenobia, born September 19, 1896; Lucille, born April 11, 1898; Gertrude and Leo, twins, born November 22, 1900; and Raymond, born February 26, 1904. The family faith is that of the Catholic church.

**William Haedt**, a successful farmer of this county, was born in Prussia, Germany, February 8, 1872, son of Andrew and Wilhelmina (Dusterhoeft) Haedt. The parents were farmers in Germany and the father died there at the age of seventy-five, and the mother died at the age of fifty. They had seven children:



Amelia, Augusta, Bertha, William, Robert, Julius and Otto. William, Robert, who is now in Blue Earth county, and Augusta, now Mrs. Adolph Pommirke, of Big Stone county, were the only ones of the family to come to the United States. William came to the United States in 1886 at the age of fourteen years, coming alone to Mankato, in Blue Earth county, where he stayed with his maternal grandparents for four years. They had come over to America in 1873 shortly after the French war, and had engaged in farming. William had received a common school education in Germany. For a while he worked for his grandfather, then he worked out on various farms, saving his money and intending to start for himself. In 1898 he came to Renville county and located on section 35 in Troy township on a tract of 120 acres. He put up some buildings and began to improve the land. He now has 400 acres and has erected good substantial buildings. He has a good equipment of machinery and tools, has made many improvements on the place, and carries on successful general farming, making a specialty of stock raising. Mr. Haedt is a stockholder in the Farmers' Elevator at Olivia, and a member of the Swine Breeders' Association. He has served on the school board of District No 137 and helped to establish the handsome brick school house of that district. He is a member of the Evangelical church of Olivia. Mr. Haedt was married November 4, 1891, at Le Seuer, Minnesota, to Margaret Melhausen. They have six children: Esther, Sarah, Erwin, William, John and Lawrence. Mrs. Margaret (Melhausen) Haedt was born in Sibley county, this state, November 12, 1874, daughter of August and Augusta (Kuska) Melhausen, who now reside at Olivia.

**Nicholas T. Knott**, a well known business man of Danube, manager and part owner in the H. H. Heuemburg & Co. Lumber yard, and extensive landholder, was born in Holland, April 1, 1869, son of George and Emma (Posman) Knott. The father was born in Holland, married there, brought his family to America in 1873, rented a small farm in Cook county, Illinois, lived there about seven years, came to Kandiyohi county, in this state, bought 100 acres of land, improved and developed this place, in partnership with the son, Nicholas T., increased this farm to 280 acres, which the son still owns, and died in 1897. The mother lives in Danube. The farm is so beautiful to the eye and restful to the spirit that people who visit it have christened it "Paradise." In the Knott family there were nine children: Henry (deceased); Grace, now Mrs. Herman Kortling, living in Chicago; Jennie, now Mrs. Albert Huisinga, living in Danube; William, of Raymond, Minnesota; Amy (deceased); Bertha, wife of Herman Bruss; Nicholas T., of Danube; Johannah (deceased); John (deceased). Nicholas T. Knott passed through the public schools and remained with his mother on the farm until 1907,



when he went to Roseland, Minn., and engaged in the real estate business for a year. In 1908 he came to Danube, and became interested in his present business. He has been very successful and has built up a large trade, winning the confidence and esteem of all those with whom he has business dealings. Aside from his interest in the home place of 280 acres in Kandiyohi county, he owns 640 acres in the same county. He also owns a section of land in Alberta, Canada; and with Edward Heins he owns a cattle ranch in Alberta, Canada. He is a Democrat in politics and has served as a member of the village council of Danube since 1909.

**Fred W. Sausele**, one of the successful farmers of Troy township, was born in Maple Grove, Hennepin county, April 9, 1860, son of Carl and Elizabeth (Schmidt) Sausele, both from Wurttemberg, Germany. They came to New York where they were married and then came to Hennepin county, Minnesota, in 1855. The family remained in Minneapolis for a short time while the father and one boy, Carl, settled on a farm in Maple Grove. This was a tract of 160 acres of timber land, which he and his son cleared and improved, building a log house and making other needed improvements. St. Paul was the nearest market and the trip was made by ox team or often by foot. Oftentimes the Indians stopped at the farm to have a friendly chat and to get their knives sharpened, as Mr. Sausele was very skillful in this, having been in the meat business for many years. During the Civil War he served ninety days in Company E, Eleventh Minnesota Volunteer Infantry. He was a member of the Evangelical church. He died April 23, 1915. He had ten children: Carl (deceased), Alice, Sophia (deceased), Fred, David, Rachel, Christian, Anna, Lena and Gotlieb (deceased). Fred Sausele grew up in Hennepin county and about twenty-eight years ago engaged in farming in Troy township, in Renville county, where he erected suitable buildings. He located in section 17, now owns 200 acres, and keeps a good grade of stock. Mr. Sausele was one of the incorporators of the village of Danube and was township clerk of Troy eleven years. He is a stockholder in the Peoples First National Bank, of Olivia, and in the Farmers' Elevator, of Danube, being its first treasurer. He has been a member of the school board for twelve years. He was one of the trustees of the Evangelical church and was on the building committee of the new church. He has served as Sunday school superintendent and has taught a class for many years. April 5, 1888, Mr. Sausele was married to Tillie Stelter, who was born in Prussia, Germany, June 9, 1862, daughter of Gotlieb and Frederica (Hoensee) Stelter, who settled with their family in Maple Grove, in 1867, Robert, a son, now deceased, having come the year before to Minneapolis, where the family joined



FRED W. SAUSELE AND FAMILY



him. They cleared up some land, put up a log house and engaged in general farming. The father died at the age of eighty-one years and the mother at the age of eighty-four years. There were eight children: Robert, Gotlieb, Amelia (deceased), Hulda, Paulina, Bertha, Tillie and Emma. Mr. and Mrs. Sausele have five children: Emma, wife of A. S. Black, a jeweler, of Fairfax; George, of Buffalo Lake; Lilah, a graduate of the Olivia Normal school; William, at home, and Alice, now attending high school. Mr. and Mrs. Black have one child, Dorothy Helen.

**Louis M. Follingstad**, a rising young farmer of Camp township, was born in Goodhue county, Minnesota, near Zumbrota, September 12, 1884, son of Ole O. Follingstad. Louis remained at home until 1908, when he homesteaded in Bowman county, North Dakota, remaining until 1910. Then he went home and remained until the fall of 1912, when he purchased 160 acres in the northeast quarter of section 17, Camp township, the old H. Sander farm, where he is still living. He has built a fine ten-room house and large barn and has planted a very fine grove on the northwest corner of his farm. He raises Shorthorn cattle of which eight are registered, Poland China hogs, and Belgian horses. Mr. Follingstad is a stockholder in the elevator, creamery and mill at Franklin and is a member of the Hauge's Norwegian Lutheran church. Mr. Follingstad was married to Josephine Olson, June 2, 1915.

Ole Follingstad, president of the First State Bank of Wanamingo, Goodhue county, this state, was born in Norway, August 15, 1834, son of Ole and Mary (Kolberg) Follingstad, natives of Norway, who came to America in 1861 and lived with their son, Martin Follingstad, until the time of their death, both passing away in 1882 or 1883. Ole Follingstad received his education in the public schools of Norway and came to this country in 1861, locating in Wanamingo township. In 1868 he purchased eighty acres of land, which he has since increased until he now owns 380 acres of highly improved land. His home is a pleasant one and well furnished, the large amount of books in the house testifying to his literary tastes. He still carries on general farming. In politics an independent voter, he has been elected assessor of the township seven different years, and has served on the school board many terms. Aside from his farming interests he owns stock in the elevator and lumber companies as well as in the financial institution of which he is president. He was married October 30, 1868, to Emma Bakketun, born September 10, 1843, daughter of Sivert and Gure (Onstad) Bakketun, natives of Norway, who settled in Rock county, Wisconsin, in 1858, and in Leon township, Goodhue county, in 1861, engaging in farming operations for the remain-

der of their days, the father dying in 1866 and the mother in 1894. To Mr. and Mrs. Follingstad have been born eight children: Olaf is dead, passing away in 1897, at the age of twenty-six years; Mary, born in 1872, is the wife of Deafin A. Goplin, of North Dakota; Julia is the wife of the Rev. Thomas Hanson, of Renville county; Oscar is a farmer of Goodhue county; Ida is at home; Matilda is the wife of Philip Johnson, a farmer in Goodhue county; Louis lives in Renville county, and Henry, the youngest, is a graduate of the agricultural department of the State university, and is now at home. The faith of the Follingstad family is that of the Norwegian Lutheran church. Mr. Follingstad is one of the substantial men of his township and his influence is strongly felt in the village where he has contributed both his efforts and his money to assist in the up-building of the business interests.

**Henry W. Shoemaker**, proprietor of the Old Reliable Store, at Danube, first merchant in that village, the first white child born in Flora township, after the Indian massacre, and the son of the first white man who settled in that town after the massacre, was born April 26, 1867. Francis Shoemaker, his father, was a very prominent man in the early days. He was born in Holland, Germany, in 1827, and while still in his early teens became a sailor. In 1848-49 he was in California, during the gold discovery excitement, and succeeded in gathering a considerable amount of money. In 1856, with the money he made in California, he returned to Germany, where he remained until May 1, 1857, when he again started for America with seventeen friends. Among them was Rebecca (Fitz) Schlueter, with whom he fell in love on shipboard and to whom he was married in Buffalo, New York, at once upon their landing. The colony settled in Le Sueur county, Minn. Mr. Shoemaker's name was originally spelled Schumacher, but while in California he changed the spelling to Shoemaker on account of having trouble in getting his mail. In 1866, Francis Shoemaker came to Flora township, which the Indian massacre had left deserted, and secured 160 acres of land. As time passed he added to this tract until he owned 400 acres of good land. In 1903 Mrs. Shoemaker sold the farm to her son, John Schlueter, of a former marriage, who is the present owner. Francis Shoemaker died at North Redwood, Minn., December 26, 1901. His wife, who was born in 1833, is still living at North Redwood. The children in the family were: Frank, a farmer of Flora township; Herman W., of North Redwood; Celia, widow of Herman Page and Anton Page, now living at North Redwood; Martha, now Mrs. Herman Lindeman, of North Redwood; Elsbj, now Mrs. Jacob Newenburg, of Wabasso, Minn.; and Minnie, who died November 28, 1900. She was the wife of Anton Page, whom Celia mar-





MR. AND MRS. FRANCIS SHOEMAKER  
H. W. SHOEMAKER AND FAMILY





EMIL A. VOELZ AND FAMILY



ried for her second husband. Anton Page was a brother of Celia's first husband, Herman Page. Henry W. Shoemaker, as already noted, was the first white child born in Flora township after the Indian massacre. Before the massacre the town had been settled, but the names of the babies born have not been preserved. Henry W. Shoemaker remained with his parents until 1889 and then went to North Redwood and bought a half interest with his brother Herman W., in a general store. In 1899 he sold this and came to the present site of Danube, where he was the first settler, broke the first ground, erected the first building and opened the first store. This store, known as the "Old Reliable," is still in operation, and is winning the steady trade which it so richly deserved. In March, 1901, Mr. Shoemaker was appointed postmaster, a position he retained until March 1, 1915. He has served on the village board as trustee and recorder. In politics he is a Republican. Fraternally he is a member of Miles Camp, No. 8242, M. W. A., at Danube, Minn. Mr. Shoemaker was married November 23, 1899, to Christina Boehm, who was born in Missouri, March 16, 1877, daughter of Edward and Christina (Hoffman) Boehm. The father was born in Germany, in 1848, came to America in 1869, met and married Christina Hoffman in Missouri, and they both now live in Delhi, Minn. In the family there were eight children: Dora, now Mrs. Joseph Engerman, of Silverton, Oregon; Christina, now Mrs. Henry W. Shoemaker; Minnie, now Mrs. Charles Reich, of Good Thunder, Minn.; Mable, now Mrs. George Garrison, of Idaho; Caroline, now Mrs. William Brandt, of Danube; Sibelia, now Mrs. Ole Ellingson, of Silberton, Oregon; and Edward and Ruby, who are with their parents. Mr. and Mrs. Shoemaker are the parents of five children: Edward, born December 28, 1900; Caroline, born October 8, 1902; Allen, born December 12, 1906; Otto, born March 11, 1909, and Florence, born April 14, 1911.

**Emil A. Voelz**, postmaster of Danube, was born in Winfield township, this county, September 28, 1890, son of Fred and Emilie (Brown) Voelz, who were both born in Germany in 1860, were there married, came to America in June, 1882, lived for a short time in New York state, then stayed for a time in Chicago, and later moved to Wisconsin, from which state they came to Olivia, this county, in October, 1882. Six years later they bought 160 acres in Winfield township, and added tracts at various times until they owned 400 acres on which they still reside. They are regarded as leading people in their neighborhood. In the family there are eleven children: Anna, now Mrs. Gustave Peterson, living at Bowman, N. D.; Frank and Fred, of Minneapolis; William, of Danube; George, on the farm with his father; Emil A., the subject of this sketch; Elsie, now Mrs.



A. Tepfer, of Winfield township, Albert, of Danube; Paul, who is living on the farm with his father; August, who is dead; and Helen, who is at home. Emil A. Voelz completed his schooling in Danube. For a time he was employed at Minneapolis and elsewhere. In 1911 he came back to Danube, and was employed by H. W. Shoumaker, general merchant and postmaster. Later he worked for the Danube Mercantile Co. In 1913 he bought a stock of general merchandise and opened a store. In December, 1914, he was appointed to his present position as postmaster, and he operates the office in connection with his store. Mr. Voelz was married October 8, 1912, to Lydia Tepfer, born September 18, 1897, in Renville, this county, daughter of Gothlip and Otila (Kemnitz) Voelz, who were born in Germany, came to Renville county in 1893, and located on a farm where the father died in 1907, and which the mother is still operating. In the Tepfer family there are ten children: Emilie, now Mrs. Gust R. Tistow, of Barrow, Wis.; Adolph, of Winfield, Minn.; Gust, who lives on the farm with his mother; Lydia, wife of Emil A. Voelz; and Bertha, Albert, Elsie, Martin and Herbert, all of whom are at home with their mother. Mr. and Mrs. Voelz have one child, Lyle Howard, born October 5, 1914.

**Gust Nenow**, a well known farmer of Osceola township, was born August 22, 1882, in Germany, his parents being Herman B. and Augusta (Krueger) Nenow, with whom he came to America in 1885. He was raised in McPherson township, Blue Earth county, Minn., and remained at home until he was twenty-two years old, when he rented a farm in Osceola township, where he remained nine years. In 1913 he bought the southwest quarter of section 19. During that year he erected a house 24 by 26, and a barn 44 by 42 feet. The wedding of Mr. Nenow to Wilhelmina Sing occurred January 18, 1905. She was born February 16, 1888, the daughter of Henry B. and Katrina (Surges) Sing. They have two children: Hazel B., born October 28, 1906; Howard B., born June 1, 1911. The family attend the German Lutheran church.

**Herman B. Nenow** was born in Germany, married Augusta Krueger in the fatherland, and came to America in 1885, locating in McPherson township, Blue Earth county, on a rented farm, remaining there until 1889, when he came to Osceola township, Renville county, where he bought 240 acres, the southwest quarter and the south half of the southeast quarter of section 16, where he and his wife now live.

**Henry B. Sing** was born in 1865, in Joliet, Illinois. He married Katrina Surges, also a native of Joliet, in 1887. Mr. Sing is a farmer and came to Osceola in 1894, where he bought eighty acres, the east half of the southeast quarter of section 30. In 1903 he purchased 160 acres, this being the southwest quarter

of section 29. He retired in 1914, locating in Bird Island village.

**Reinhard E. Sell**, wholesale and retail dealer in meats, was born in Germany, May 14, 1865, son of August and Wilhelmina (Hartfield) Sell. The father, who was a German stock and grain raiser, owned a farm of 167 acres in Germany. He was born February 4, 1840, and died December 1, 1886. The mother was born April 29, 1828, and died October 1, 1913. In the family there were three children, Reinhard E.; Augusta, the widow of R. E. Zabel; and Otto, who died in 1910. Reinhard E. Sell came to America in 1889, after having worked ten years at the meat business and served two years in the Germany army. He worked a few months in Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, and then came west and spent the winter at Fairfax, in this county. Then he went to Gibbon, in Sibley county, and worked at the meat business. April 13, 1891, he came to Buffalo Lake, and started in for himself, occupying the location next south for some six weeks while his present building was being erected. The establishment is modern in every respect, and well deserves the excellent patronage that it receives. Mr. Sell received his first papers at Gibbon, Minn., and his full citizenship at Olivia, in 1897. He is a Republican, and has served five years on the village council, being president three of those years. He has been clerk of the German Lutheran church some ten years. Mr. Sell was married in Germany, February 11, 1889, to Emma Schnick, born October 2, 1868, daughter of Julius and Matilda (Knetter) Schnick, and this union has been blessed with five children: Lydia, born January 9, 1890, now Mrs. S. O. Johnson, of Minneapolis; Alfred, born August 29, 1892, now in business with his father; Elsie, who was born January 11, 1893, and died September 1, 1897; Reinhold, who was born August 16, 1897, and Elsie, who was born September 8, 1902. The children of Julius Schnick and his wife were Amelia, now Mrs. Robert Steineke, of Germany; Albert, of New York City; Oscar, deceased; Emma, wife of Reinhard E. Sell; and Paul, now serving in the German army.

**Samuel H. Funk**, a veteran of the Civil War, was born in Pennsylvania, June 3, 1840, of German parentage, and came to Fort Wayne, Indiana, where he grew to manhood and engaged in farming. He later came to Waukesha county, Wisconsin, and settled on a farm, where he remained for fifteen years, coming to Minnesota, in 1880. He came to Renville county and rented a farm in section 30, Boon Lake township. Later he homesteaded in section 16 and built frame buildings. He had used oxen when farming on the rented place, but secured a team of horses when he homesteaded. He had driven into the county from Wisconsin with horses, the trip taking eighteen days. He lived there until 1901, improving the place, and then sold the farm

and retired to Weyerhauser, Wisconsin. Mr. Funk served on the board of supervisors in his township. He was married in Wisconsin to Jane Niver, a native of that state, and of Dutch descent. They had the following children: Etta, Sarah, Kate, William, Robert, Charles, Edith, Emery and Emma, twins, and Samuel.

**Robert H. Funk**, manager of the Shippers' Association, of Buffalo Lake, was born February 8, 1875, in Waukesha county, Wisconsin, son of Samuel H. Funk. He grew to manhood, attended the Church Hill school of Brookfield township and began as a farmer on his father's place in Boon Lake township. He soon purchased eighty acres in section 30 and carried on general farming. In 1907 he began an extensive buying and selling of stock. He took prominent part in the organizing of the Lake Side Creamery, of Boon Lake township, and served on its board ten or twelve years. In 1912 he organized the Shippers' Association of Buffalo Lake and has held the position of manager ever since. He has also served on the council of Buffalo Lake. February 7, 1900, Mr. Funk was married to Nanna Anderson, born in Boon Lake township, daughter of John and Mary Anderson. They have one child, Leroy.

**Julius Manthei** was born July 17, 1859, in Pomerania, Germany, son of Carl and Wilhelmina (Wilke) Manthei. The family came to the United States in 1875 with their five children: Carl, Amelia, Augusta, Julius and Herman, and located at St. Peter, in Nicollet county, where they remained for five years. In 1880 they came to Renville county, locating at Middle Creek, where the father died in 1881 at the age of fifty-five and the mother in 1903 at the age of seventy years. Julius Manthei first settled on a tract of 80 acres of prairie land on Middle Creek in Flora township, where he built a small frame house and a barn. In 1897 he sold this farm, to which he had added 40 acres more, and moved to Troy township, section 19, where he secured 200 acres of land, where he still lives. He has now increased the farm to 480 acres and improved it greatly, and raises a good grade of stock. He also owns 240 acres in Kittson county, Minnesota, which he has improved and rents. Mr. Manthei has been greatly interested in public affairs, has held several township offices in Troy township and has been on the school board of Flora township. He is also a stockholder in the Farmers' Elevator at Danube. His faith is that of the Evangelical church. December 13, 1883, Mr. Manthei was united in marriage to Mary Evert, born in Northfield, Minnesota, March 26, 1867, daughter of Joseph and Lizetta (Schultz) Evert. Her father is now living at Morton, Minnesota. Her mother died in February, 1908. The Evert children are Charles, George, August, William, Mary, Louise, Lizetta and Anna. Matilda, Edward and one unnamed child are deceased.

JULIUS MANTHEI AND FAMILY







Thirteen children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Manthei: George, born October 27, 1884, is a farmer of Troy township; Benjamin, born July 3, 1887, is a farmer of Troy township, married Ella Roper and has two children, Alice and Clarence; Sarah, born July 7, 1889, married Elmer Reek, of Troy township; Julius, born May 16, 1891; Marie, born April 19, 1893; Otto, born May 12, 1895; Anna, born May 13, 1897; Lydia, born April 1, 1899; Hattie, born April 17, 1901; Ervin, born May 21, 1903; Harry, born September 21, 1905; Wesley, born February 5, 1908, and Alvin, born January 10, 1911.

**Charles O. Abrahamson**, a progressive farmer of Preston Lake township, was born in Sweden June 27, 1855, son of Nels and Mary (Larson) Abrahamson, farmers of Sweden who started for the United States in 1864 with their three children, Josephine Augusta and Charles Oscar, and after a nine weeks' voyage aboard a sailing vessel and a long overland trip reached Paxton, Illinois, where they remained two years. Here they met Christina Jacobson, a daughter of Mrs. Abrahamson by a former marriage. In 1866 the family came to Minnesota, settling near St. Peter. The first year the father worked out on the farms and the next year secured a homestead of 160 acres of wild land in New Sweden township. He built a dugout cellar in the fall and in the spring the family moved into their new home. During the first year the neighbors helped him break the land, as he had no tools nor oxen. The next year he obtained a pair of steers. He was a member of the Swedish Lutheran church and died at the age of sixty-three years in 1886. His wife died at the age of eighty-five in 1896. Charles O. Abrahamson attended the public schools of Paxton and St. Peter and grew to manhood on his father's homestead. At the age of twenty-three he started farming for himself on a tract of 80 acres in New Sweden township, Nicollet county. A few improvements had been made on this place and a log house built. Here he lived five years. In 1886 he came to Renville county and on the shore of Preston lake and Lake Allie in Preston Lake township, obtained 150 acres on which some improvements had been made and a house built. He built a new house and made extensive improvements, giving the farm the name of "Lake Shore." He now owns a tract of 107 acres adjoining the first farm and has also bought ten acres from D. S. Hall to complete 160 acres. Mr. Abrahamson has served on the school board for seven years. He is treasurer of the Swedish Lutheran congregation, this organization having so far no building of its own. Mr. Abrahamson was married August 8, 1878, to Mary Gunberg, born in Sweden May 3, 1857, daughter of Johannes and Eva (Larson) Gunberg. The parents brought the family to the United States in 1866, lived a time in Scott county, Minnesota, later located a homestead in Nicollet county, built a dugout, began farming with

an ox team, and suffered the privations and hardships of the early settlers. Mr. Gunberg is still living at the age of eighty-one years and his wife died three years ago at the age of seventy-eight years. Four of their children died in Sweden: Mary, Andrew, Anna and Franz. The following were born in the United States: Frank, Justine, Augusta, Edwin and Emma. Mr. and Mrs. Abrahamson have had seven children: Eugene, of Marshall, is president of the North Star College, of Marshall county, Minnesota. He married Hulda Magnusson, and they have three children: Linnea, Marie and Aino Magnalpa. Alvin married Alice Mills and lives at Utica, Montana. The other children are: Emma and Eva, at home; Enos (deceased); Florence, teacher of domestic science at Warren, Minnesota; and Ruth, teacher at Grafton, North Dakota.

**John W. Erickson** was born February 17, 1862, in Sweden, son of Erick and Anna Anderson, farmers who lived and died in that country. In the family were five children: Anton, Lars, Peter, Catherine and John W. John W. Erickson and his sister Catherine were the only ones to reach the United States, coming in 1888 to Nicollet county, Minnesota, where they had an uncle and aunt. After working on farms in that county a while, John W. Erickson came to Renville county in 1890 and worked around among the farmers before buying a place of 6 acres on the shore of Preston lake. Mr. Erickson is an officer of the Swedish Lutheran church. He was married in 1897 to Anna (Anderson) Rost, who was born in Sweden, February 18, 1857, daughter of Lars Anderson and Greta Christina Anderson, who had seven children: Anna, Anders (who died in Sweden), Johannes, Alfred, Christine (who died in Minneapolis), Emil and Carl. Alfred and Christine were the first to come to America, arriving in 1888. Carl came next, then Johannes, and later the parents, with Anna. They located in Renville county in Preston Lake township, where the parents died. Anna Anderson was married in 1883 to Gustave Rost, who was born in Sweden, September 27, 1849, became an engineer on a steamer, went to Russia, and died at Baku, in that country, in 1891, leaving a widow and two children, Ellen (now Mrs. Herman Anderson) and Carl (now of Minneapolis), who set out for America in 1894.

**John Fischer**, a thrifty farmer of Troy township, was born in Wurttemberg, Germany, May 6, 1851, son of David and Christina (Deile) Fischer. His parents died in Germany, the father at the age of sixty-five in 1878 and the mother at the age of sixty in 1883. The father worked in the vineyards. There were eight children: Frederick, David, Christian, John, Carl, Albert, Christine, and Louisa. Christian was the first to come to the United States. He arrived in 1869 and was joined at Chicago in 1870 by his brother John. Christian worked as a carpenter and John



JOHN FISCHER AND FAMILY



hired out to a farmer in Illinois for one year, and then went to the southern part of Illinois, where he remained for five years working on the farms. After his marriage in 1875 he came to Chicago and worked in a furniture factory until 1882, when he came to Brown county, Minnesota. In 1883 he brought his family to Renville county and located on a tract of land on the half section where F. A. Schroeder now lives. The land was not improved. They erected a small house and lived there for two years, after which they located on section 7, now a suburb of Danube, and here secured first 120 acres and later 160 acres more. The land was broken and a fine modern house and buildings were erected. Mr. Fischer has held several township offices. He has been on the township board for the last ten or twelve years, being chairman part of the time. He has also served on the school board, and has also done valued service as president of Danube village. The first school house, 14 by 16 feet, was located on section 8, a part of his farm. He is a member of the Swine Breeders' Association and president of the Farmers' Elevator at Danube, being one of its organizers. He is a faithful member of the Evangelical church and has been the Sunday school superintendent for the past fifteen years. He was one of the organizers of the Evangelical church at Danube in 1904 and was one of the first trustees. Mr. Fischer was united in marriage to Mary Summerlet, born May 14, 1856, in Fulton county, Illinois, daughter of Adam and Julia (Ball) Summerlet, natives of Hesse, Germany, who came to New York shortly after their marriage. The father was born March 12, 1819, and the mother was born October 8, 1825. They located on a farm in Mason county, Illinois, where the father died at the age of fifty-two years, March 6, 1872, and the mother July 5, 1901, at the age of seventy-eight. Mr. and Mrs. Fischer had the following children: Julia, born December 11, 1875, in Cook county, Illinois, died April 28, 1883; Albert, born in Cook county, Illinois, March 3, 1878, is now farming in Emmet township. He married Emma Byer and has four children: Orinda, Lloyd, Mildred and Ruby. Edwin, born in Cook county, Illinois, April 2, 1880, is a farmer in Emmet township this county. He married Ella Byer and has three children, Floyd, Leslie and Pearle. Jesse, born in Sleepy Eye, Brown county, March 7, 1882, is farming in Troy township, this county, and married to Ella Kaska. Martin, born in this county June 7, 1884, and now employed in the lumber yards at Danube. Elmer, born in this county May 1, 1886, is in the hardware business in Danube and married to Mabel Walner. Walter, born in this county August 7, 1888, is at home. Theodore, born in this county June 9, 1891, is cashier of the State Bank at Portal, North Dakota. Sarah, born in this county April 15, 1893, is married to William Schroeder and resides in Troy township. Laura, born in this county April 24, 1895, is



at home. Henry, born in this county January 31, 1897, died February 1, 1897. Lillie, born July 13, 1898, died May 4, 1899. Lawrence, born September 13, 1900, is at home.

**Henry John Braun**, a successful farmer of Troy township, was born on a farm in Muscatine county, Iowa, October 10, 1867, son of Martin and Caroline Fogelle Braun. Martin Braun was born in Hesse, Germany, November 9, 1828, and came to America and settled on a farm in Muscatine county, Iowa, where he still resides. He was married in 1864 and to this happy union five children were born, of whom two died in infancy and three are still living: Lewis, who resides at Muscatine, Iowa; and Henry and August, who reside on their respective farms in Troy township, Renville county. In 1876 Mrs. Braun died and later in the same year Martin Braun was united in marriage to Bertha Augusta Hoffman. To this union were born the following: Anthony, now living on his father's farm in Muscatine, Iowa; and Mrs. Jacob Gamber, Davenport, Iowa. Since the death of his wife, January 10, 1894, Martin Braun has made his home chiefly with his son, who operates his father's farm. Henry John Braun, the second oldest son, was educated in a small country school in Muscatine county, Iowa, and then worked on his father's farm until 1895, when he moved to the farm in Renville county. Mr. Braun has always taken active part in public affairs and served as an officer on the town board for two years, held the office of town treasurer four years, and has held an office in the Modern Woodmen's lodge for over fifteen years. He was also clerk of School District No. 70 for over twelve years. He now resides on his farm of 160 acres in section 31 of Troy township and is a breeder of well-bred Poland China swine, full blooded white Wyandotte chickens and Mammoth Bronze turkeys. Henry J. Braun was united in marriage to Phoebe E. Reimers, of Lake Park, Iowa, May 6, 1896. She was born December 31, 1874, the daughter of Peter and Christina (Brest) Reimers. Peter Reimers was born in West Prussia, Germany, March 1, 1837, and when twenty-one years of age came to America, first locating in New York and later settling in Illinois. While in Illinois he was married, July 3, 1865, to Christina Brest, who was born in the state of Ohio, April 21, 1849. During her childhood her parents moved on a farm at Springfield, Illinois, where she lived until her marriage. After their marriage they lived at Davenport, Iowa, for two years. From there they moved to a farm in Tama county, Iowa, and in 1878 moved to Tama City, Iowa, next going to Garwin, Iowa. In 1888 they moved to Lake Park, Iowa, later moving to a farm near that place, where Christina Reimers still lives with her youngest son. Mr. Reimers died November 8, 1910, at the home of his daughter, who resides on a farm near Lake Park, Iowa. Eleven children were born to these parents, eight of whom are living at the present time. Mr. and Mrs. Henry J.

Braun have two children: May Ethel Braun, born May 4, 1897, and Lauretta Fern, born November 15, 1898. They both have completed the eighth grade course in School District No. 70 of Troy township and are now attending high school at Olivia, Minnesota.

**Reinhard T. Kiecker**, a leading farmer of Wellington township, was born in section 10, in the township where he still resides, son of Fritz and Caroline (Dettman) Kiecker, early settlers. He remained at home until twenty-three years of age, and then purchased 200 acres in section 10, Wellington township, which he has since successfully conducted. He has added to his original possessions until he now owns 550 acres of fertile land, on which he conducts general farming and stock raising, making a specialty of feeding cattle and swine. His modern home, his roomy barns and his splendid equipment for farm work all combine to make his one of the best places in the township. A believer in education, he has been director of school district 54 for five years. He is an active supporter of the German Lutheran church at Wellington and serves that congregation as an usher. Mr. Kiecker was married June 15, 1900, to Martha Bradow, born January 12, 1870, daughter of Albert and Hannah (Wosow) Bradow, natives of Germany. The father came to America in 1857, and died at Watertown, Wisconsin, at the age of seventy-nine, in 1912. The mother died in July, 1898, at the age of sixty-eight. Mr. and Mrs. Kiecker have seven children: Adeline, born July 15, 1901; Theodore, born December 6, 1902; Elmer, born November 28, 1903; Arnold, born December 1, 1905; Raymond, born March 12, 1906; Immanuel, born August 18, 1908; and Cornelius, born September 28, 1910.

**Henry Clobes**, an influential farmer of Wellington township, was born in Nicollet county, this state, January 19, 1873, son of John and Martha (Mans) Clobes. The father was born in Germany, came to America in 1869, worked in the Eagle Roller Mills, New Ulm, for nearly four years as engineer, and in 1872 moved to Nicollet county, where he still resides. He was married in London, and on December 25, 1914, he and his wife celebrated their golden wedding anniversary. Henry Clobes remained at home with his parents until sixteen years of age. Then he was employed for some ten years as a farmer. In 1899 he bought the southwest quarter of section 35, Wellington township, and there he has since resided and prospered. He owns 320 acres of well-improved land, carries on general farming and raises Short-horn cattle. He has made a hobby of red clover, and devotes twenty acres to this crop, raising it both for seed and for hay. He was town clerk eleven years, assessor two years, and director of school district No. 56, twelve years. Aside from his farm interests he has served as vice president of the Fairfax Farmers' Elevator Co., a director and one of the board of examiners of

the Citizens State Bank of Fairfax; and a stockholder in the Farmers' Co-operative Creamery and the Farmers' Co-operative Store, both of Fairfax. The family faith is that of the German Lutheran church. Mr. Clobes was married April 26, 1899, to Bertha Wellner, who was born April 7, 1873, daughter of Henry and Louisa (Kemper) Wellner. The father was born in Germany, came to America in 1858, secured a farm in Lafayette township, Nicollet county, this state, where he died in 1900, at the age of seventy-three. The mother was born February 5, 1833. Mr. and Mrs. Clobes have four children: Armin H., born March 14, 1900; Elmer, born November 9, 1906, died June 1, 1907; Harold, born August 23, 1908; and Edna, born November 16, 1912.

**Rev. Emil G. Fritz**, the beloved pastor of the German Lutheran Immanuel church, of Wellington township, was born in New Ulm, this state, July 14, 1873, son of Christ and Augusta (Wehr) Fritz. The father was born in Germany on November 1, 1844, came to America in 1872, settled in New Ulm, in this state, and became a grain dealer. The mother was born March 5, 1848. Emil G. Fritz attended the public and church schools of New Ulm, and then spent six years in the Martin Luther College, in the same city. June 21, 1895, he graduated from the Evangelical German Lutheran Theological Seminary, at Wauwatosa, Wis. A month later, July 28, 1895, he was ordained at Mazepa, South Dakota, and the next day took up his duties as pastor of eight congregations with headquarters at Henry, South Dakota. In the spring of 1899 he became pastor of the German Evangelical Lutheran church at Boyd, Minn. From there, in August, 1912, he came to his present charge. Aside from being a deep student, a hard working pastor, and an ardent supporter of the cause of education, he has been prominent in the affairs of the German Evangelical Lutheran Synod, of Minnesota, in which he is superintendent of Home Missions. Rev. Fritz was married August 27, 1896, to Clara Lueck, who was born August 7, 1875, daughter of Gustav Lueck, a millwright of New Ulm, who died in 1885, and of Henrietta (Backer) Lueck, who died in 1896, at the age of forty. Rev. and Mrs. Fritz are the parents of five children: Edmund, born June 26, 1897; Lydia, born July 13, 1898; Irma, born December 11, 1900; Esther, born December 18, 1902; and Victor, born June 3, 1910.

**John Henry Bush** was born in Dodge county, Wisconsin, April 11, 1860, son of Henry and Sarah (Abland) Bush. The father was born and married in Lincolnshire, England, and started for the United States in 1853 with his wife and three children, spending about four weeks aboard a sailing vessel. One child died on the way and was buried at sea. The mother died at Rochester, New York. The father was married in 1857



MR. AND MRS. J. H. BUZI





to Sarah Ablard and lived in New York until the fall of 1858, when he set out for Dodge county, Wisconsin, where, for a number of years he rented, and finally purchased, a farm. In 1882 he came to Minnesota, settling north of Stewart in McLeod county, where he lived six years and then moved to Osceola township, Renville county, where he spent his declining years and died at the age of sixty-six years. His wife is now living at Hutchinson at the age of seventy-seven years. There were seven children by this marriage: John, Nancy, Edith, Sarah, Lottie, Lillie, and Ira. John Bush was educated in the Fond du Lac county (Wisconsin) district schools, and after he grew to manhood engaged in farming. He learned the cheesemaker's trade in Wisconsin and in the spring of 1878 came to Minnesota, locating in Collins township, McLeod county. The first year he worked in a cheese factory; then he followed railroad work for about six years. Next he learned the carpenter's trade and followed that for some time. Then he engaged in farming on his father's place, in the township of Osceola. After six years he moved to Hutchinson. Later he located a farm in Melville township and farmed there three years. He next came to Hector, took the examination for rural carrier and has delivered mail on route 2, since July 1, 1906. Mr. Bush has held the office of constable several times in Osceola township and is a member of the M. W. A. and M. B. A., at Hector. He is also a member of the Baptist church. Mr. Bush was married March 6, 1882, to Tillie Heaney, who was born in Germany, who came to this country with her parents and located in Minnesota. She died after two years, at the age of twenty-four, leaving two children, Oscar Dayton, jeweler, at Barron, Wisconsin, and one child who died in infancy. Mr. Bush married a second time at Hutchinson, Mrs. Mary (Vaughn) Peterson, widow of A. B. Peterson, and of northern Irish ancestry. Three years after her marriage to Mr. Bush she died at the age of forty-eight years, leaving ten children from the former marriage.

**August B. Anderson**, an influential and respected resident of Hector, has been actively identified with the life and progress of the village for several years, and no small part of its present prosperity is due to his energetic efforts. He was born in Sweden, September 23, 1868, son of Bengt and Nellie (Peterson) Anderson, also natives of that country. In December, 1879, the family, then consisting of the parents and ten children, came to America, and after finding their way to Minnesota, located on a tract of timberland near Litchfield, in Meeker county. They set to work with a will, cleared, grubbed and broke the land, erected buildings as means permitted, and in time had as good a farm as there was in the neighborhood, ornamented by a good residence and substantial outbuildings. In 1900 the par-

ents retired to Litchfield, where they remained until 1915, when they took up their home with Mrs. J. E. Rik, at Rosendale. There, at the ages respectively of eighty-three and eighty, they are spending the afternoon of life, surrounded by the love and care that their life of hard work and self denial has so richly deserved. The ten children are: Andrew, a farmer of Mt. Vernon, Washington; Bena, now Mrs. Swan Hasselberg, of Minneapolis; John B., a farmer of Danielson township, Meeker county; Nels B., general merchant, at Balfour, North Dakota; August B., of Hector; Joseph, a farmer in Florida; Lena, who died in 1882; P. B., a banker and lumberman, at Cutbank, Montana; Christina, now Mrs. J. E. Rik, of Danielson township, Meeker county; and O. E., a lumberman of Bismark, North Dakota. August B. Anderson came to America with his parents in 1879 and was reared on the home farm in Meeker county. He attended the district schools and the Litchfield High school, and as a young man engaged in the lumber business at Litchfield for seven years, and at Herman, Minn., for three years. It was in 1893 that he came to Hector as manager for the McGregor Brothers' lumber yard, a position he held for seventeen years. In 1910 he purchased the Bagley elevator at Hector, which he has since conducted under his own name as sole owner, proprietor and active manager. He does a large business and his long career of honesty and integrity and fair dealing has won for him a wide patronage. In addition to the elevator, he also conducts a large retail coal and fuel yard. He has done valuable service as member of the village council continuously since 1896 and is now serving his second term as president of that body. He has likewise been an important factor in the wonderful record made by the Hector High school, having served on the board of education for the past nine years, two of which years he was president. Financially he is interested in the State Bank of Hector, and the John Hokanson Grain Co., which owns a line of elevators in South Dakota. In both of these companies he is the vice-president. Fraternally he is a member of Hector Lodge, No. 158, A. F. & A. M., of which he has been master for two years. Mr. Anderson was married April 9, 1892, to Huldah Peterson, of Herman, Minnesota. This union has been blessed with the following children: Hubert C., Geneva, Irma and Helen. Hubert C. was born July 5, 1893, graduated from the Hector High school, and is now bookkeeper at the State Bank of Hector. Geneva was born May 28, 1895, graduated from the Normal department of the Hector High school, and is now a teacher. Irma was born April 9, 1897, and is now a student in the Normal department of the Hector High school. Helen was born December 5, 1903, and is attending the public schools. The family faith is that of the Methodist Episcopal church.





MR. AND MRS. E. L. COLBY

**Perry August Burggren**, a successful photographer of Hector, was born July 7, 1842, in Sweden, son of Swan and Mistena Burggren. In the family there were five children: Charles, Perry, John, Mary and Louisa. The father and mother and children, and the grandmother and aunt on the mother's side, all started for America in 1853. During the seven weeks' voyage cholera broke out on board, and the mother, John, Louisa and Mary died and were buried at sea. The grandmother died after reaching New York City. The father then went to Indiana to join an uncle on the mother's side and located near Milford, where he began farming. After two years he moved to Adick, Indiana, his son Perry going with him. Here he married again. He purchased a piece of land at Adick and after a period of ten years came to Cannon Falls, Minnesota, where he bought a farm and lived until his death at the age of seventy years. His wife is still living at the age of ninety years. Perry Burggren had received but few opportunities to secure an education. As a youth he worked on a farm. In 1863 he enlisted at Lafayette in Company D, One Hundred and Sixteenth Indiana Volunteer Infantry, for six months' service as private, and was under arms nine months, being sent to Tennessee, where he took part in fighting the bushwhackers. After being mustered out at Lafayette, he engaged in railroading on the Toledo & Wabash railroad. A year later he took up the work of a photographer, moved to Paxton, Illinois, established a gallery, and remained there for thirteen or fourteen years, coming to Hector, Minnesota, in 1883. Here he opened a general store in company with Fred Isaacsou, the firm being known as Burggren & Isaacsou. After about a year they sold out their stock and a photograph gallery was started, Mr. Burggren being the first permanent photographer of Hector. Mr. Burggren has held the office of justice of the peace and is a member of the Swedish Lutheran church. In 1873 he was married to Emma Selberg, at Paxton, Illinois. She was born in Sweden and died in 1885, at the age of thirty years, leaving three girls and one boy, Martin, now of Minneapolis; Nellie and Tela, both of Minneapolis, and Freda, now deceased. They all received a good education.

**Edgar L. Colby**, a prominent farmer of Hector township and a gentleman of the old school, descended from early Colonial stock, was born in Green Lake county, Wisconsin, September 27, 1854, son of George H. and Emma E. (Pardee) Colby. George H. Colby was born September 20, 1826, in Genesee county, New York, where his father settled after coming over the mountains from Vermont on horseback. Emma E. Pardee was born in Connecticut and was brought to New York by her parents. The young couple were married in New York, but after farming there a while set out for Wisconsin by way of the Great Lakes and located on a farm on



the prairie section near Little Green Lake, Wisconsin, where they built a log cabin and farmed with an ox team. After seven years they moved to Waushara county, farmed there for four years, then came to Minnesota and settled in Plainview township, Wabasha county, driving from Wisconsin with an ox team and covered wagon, bringing the following children: Dilazon P., born October 12, 1848; Electa F., born September 13, 1850 and died in 1909; William H., born December 11, 1852; Edgar, born September 27, 1854; Mary A., born February 25, 1857; Emma, born November 25, 1858. The following children were born in Minnesota: George, born March 23, 1861, and died October 19, 1887; Charles, born October 21, 1863; and Royal S., born September 13, 1867. The father purchased 160 acres of wild land, about twenty-five acres of which were broken, and put up a rude shelter for a house. Then he enlisted in Company G., First Minnesota Heavy Artillery, February 11, 1865, being honorably discharged and mustered out September 27, 1865, after service as fifer in the drum corps of his regiment. In 1869 he moved to Glencoe, McLeod county, settling on a farm, where he remained until 1886, when he came to Renville county with his wife to spend their last days with their son Edgar L. Here he died November 23, 1912. His wife, who was born March 4, 1822, died August 13, 1907. Mr. Colby was a member of the G. A. R. post of Hector. He joined the Masonic lodge at Plainview, later belonged at Glencoe and held honorary membership in the Hector lodge at the time of his death. Edgar L. Colby farmed as a youth and coming to Hector in 1877, began working for J. C. Edson, afterward district judge, on his farm of 320 acres in section 34, in Hector township. This farm Mr. Colby later purchased. In time he added 160 acres more to the place and has made extensive improvements. He raises good stock and makes a specialty of Shorthorn cattle, French coach horses, Poland China and Chester White hogs. Mr. Colby holds stock in the Farmers' Co-operative Grain Exchange of Hector. He has occupied several township offices, and is a member of Hector Lodge, No. 158, A. F. & A. M. May 8, 1889, Mr. Colby was married to Augusta Koehler, born in Carver county, Minnesota, September 9, 1867, daughter of Fred and Anna (Reese) Koehler, natives of Germany. Fred Koehler came with his parents to America by sailing vessel when he was fourteen years of age in 1854. Anna Reese was only ten years old when she came with her parents in 1855, also by sailing vessel. Both families settled in Carver county as territorial pioneers. Fred and Anna Koehler located a farm in Lake township, began their married life in a log cabin and owned an ox team. Mr. Koehler later moved to Hector, where he now lives. He has farmed and followed a commercial career in various places. Mr. and Mrs. Colby have four children: Ralph, of Superior, Wisconsin; Woodard, who is taking a seven year course as a medical

student in the University of Minnesota; and Edgar and Bernice, who attend the Hector high school.

**William J. Hager**, a public spirited citizen of Hector, where he is successfully engaged in the jewelry business, was born in Silver Lake, August 6, 1890, son of Joseph and Anna (Totushek) Hager. He was reared on the home farm, attended the district schools, and in 1910 completed a course in the Hutchinson High school. In 1910 he entered the Stone School of Watchmaking at St. Paul, from which institution he graduated the same year. Thus prepared he opened a jewelry store at Silver Lake. From there, in 1913, he came to Hector and engaged in his present business. He has built up a good trade and enjoys a large and well deserved patronage. Mr. Hager was married August 16, 1913, to Marion Bell, born at Glencoe, this state, August 29, 1891, daughter of John and Anna (Kehrer) Bell. In the Bell family there were eight children: John, of Savannah, Georgia; Michael, of Plato, Minnesota; George, of Cologne, Minnesota; Marion, now Mrs. William J. Hager; Frances, Barbara and Elizabeth, who are at home, and Katherine, wife of E. H. Jungelaus, a Glencoe dentist.

**Joseph Hager** was born in Austria in 1865, was brought that year by his parents to Racine, Wisconsin, and in 1879 to Silver Lake, where he married Anna Totushek, who was born in that township in 1874. They own 106 acres of land, and have four children, William J., Martha, Orrin and Alma.

**George E. Hokanson**, the manager of the Hector Elevator, was born July 19, 1885, in Renville county, the son of John and Mary (Eirekson) Hokanson. On completing his schooling at Hector he went to work for his father at the elevator and with the exception of a year spent at Watson, Minnesota, he has been in Hector ever since. When his father moved to Minneapolis he was made manager of the elevator. He is a stockholder in the John Hokanson Grain Company, with branches at Minneapolis and Duluth. In politics he is an independent, casting his vote for the man who he believes is best fitted for the office. During the years of 1914 and 1915 he has been village councilman. He is Past Master of Hector Lodge, No. 158, A. F. & A. M. April 12, 1913, he was married to Anna Landblad, born October 2, 1888, in Pomeroy, Iowa, the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Anton F. Landblad. John Hokanson, born in Sweden, came to America when young. He was a farmer and entered on a timber claim in Wright county, where he met and married Mary Eirekson, also born in Sweden. He came to Hector in 1894 and in time acquired 320 acres of land. For thirteen years he was manager of the Hector Elevator Company and resigned that position to move to Minneapolis, where he and his wife are now living. There were three children born of the union: Clarence, who resides in Chicago; George E., of Hector; Albert, of Lake City, South Dakota. Anton F. Landblad came to

Renville county in 1911, and is now manager of McGregor Brothers' lumber yard. He has four children: Anna, the wife of George E. Hokanson; Nettie and Arthur who are at home; Ethel, a trained nurse at Minneapolis.

**George W. Leasman**, a well known farmer of Hector township, was born July 27, 1852, in Green county, Wisconsin, son of Charles H. and Wilhelmina (Schroeder) Leasman, both natives of Germany, who came to America by sailing vessel in 1848, a month apart, and were married in Illinois. Charles H. Leasman was a carpenter by trade and located a farm in Green county, Wisconsin, where he built a frame house and started farming with an ox team. In 1862 he enlisted in the Tenth Mounted Cavalry and served for three years. In 1872 he came to Minnesota, bringing a family of five children: George, Eliza, Ida, Frank and Andrew. In 1874 they came to Renville county, located on a homestead of 160 acres in section 24, Hector township and obtained a 160-acre tree claim in addition. There were no buildings on the land and so they erected a frame house and a straw barn. Here the father spent the rest of his days. He lived to erect modern buildings on his farm, and to see the place greatly developed. Charles Leasman helped organize the school district of his locality, served as justice of the peace, and was a member of the G. A. R. post of Hector. He died in March, 1897, at the age of seventy-nine years. His wife died at the age of eighty-five years in 1914. George W. Leasman was educated in Wisconsin and engaged in farming and threshing. After coming to Hector township with his parents he secured 80 acres in section 22 and a tree claim of 160 acres. His first house on his land was an 8 by 10 shanty and the first barn on it was made of straw. After the place was improved he moved to Fairfax and entered the real estate and loan business with W. C. White, attorney, where he remained for two years. Then he entered the railway mail service, in which he continued for twenty-one years, first from Chicago to Minneapolis, then from St. Paul to Watertown, and later from St. Paul to Aberdeen. In the meantime he added to his holdings 160 acres in section 24, Hector township, and 200 acres in Melville, which was later given to his children. He now has 160 acres in section 22 and 160 acres in section 24, and farms them both, making a specialty of raising thoroughbred French coach horses, Jersey cows and Duroc-Jersey swine. In 1891 he moved to the village of Hector while the children were attending school, but about 1902 moved back to the farm in Hector township. Mr. Leasman has held several township offices. He was the first township treasurer, has been assessor for nine years, and has served as justice of peace for four or five years. He was one of the organizers of the Farmers' Co-Operative Elevator & Grain Exchange of Hector; was its first president, and is still one of its directors. He is also a director



GEO. W. LEASMAN





of the Buffalo Lake Fire Insurance Co. and of the Swine Breeders' Association. He has been a member of the A. O. U. W. for about thirty years. Mr. Leasman was married in 1884 to Mary Jane Daulton, a native of Vermont, daughter of James and Margaret Daulton, who came to Minnesota about 1863 and located on a piece of land in Washington county where they both died. Mr. and Mrs. Leasman have had the following children: William, now residing at Madison, Minnesota; George Ralph, of Minneapolis; Charles J., on a farm in Renville county; Guy F., at home; John J., of Glencoe; Clayton L., at home; Archie A., at home; and one who died in infancy.

**Gustav O. Lunder**, a well known business man of Hector, was born in Hö Land, near Christiania, Norway, August 8, 1858, son of Olai Lunder, born in 1819, and his wife, Marie Lunder, born in 1834, farmers who came to America in 1869, locating at Stockholm, Wisconsin, where they remained for about six weeks and then came to section 30, Cairo township, which was then in the Ft. Ridgely reservation, but which later was opened for settlers, at which time they pre-empted 160 acres of it. When they first arrived they built a rude dugout, broke the land and engaged in farming. After a time the dugout was replaced by a log house, in which they lived until 1886, when they moved to Murray county and engaged in farming. Olai Lunder died that year and his wife stayed there for a period of three years, then removing to Fairfax, this county, where she remained until 1901 when she came to Hector and has since made her home with her son. There were five children in the family: Anton, of Slayton, Minnesota; Gustav O., of Hector; Lottie, of Mitchell, South Dakota; Augusta, now Mrs. William Shea, of Sioux City, Iowa, and Alfred, of Fairfax, Minnesota. Gustav O. Lunder received his education in Norway, and, with his parents, located on their claim in Cairo township. He, like his parents, endured all the experiences of the pioneer life, and remembers distinctly the four consecutive years when everything was destroyed by the grasshoppers. He remained on the farm until 1879, when he arrived in Hector and became clerk in the general merchandise store of C. H. Nixon, with whom he remained until January 1, 1890. He then purchased Alfred Carlson's interest in a hardware firm, which became Peterson, Lunder & Company. In 1892, together with Amund Dahl, they opened a hardware store in Bird Island, as Dahl, Peterson, Lunder & Company, dealers in hardware and implements. In 1889 Peterson, Lunder & Mahn purchased the elevator of the Cannon River Mfg. Co., located at Hector, and conducted it for five years, after which time it was sold. The firm was reorganized and incorporated under the name of the Hector Lumber & Supply Co., with O. F. Peterson, president; F. E. Renswig, vice-president, and G. O. Lunder,

secretary and treasurer. Hon. Peter Nelson, of Red Wing, was the fourth member of the company. In 1901 a half interest in the stock was purchased by Kennedy Bros. In 1903 the business was discontinued as the Hector Lumber & Supply Co., C. H. Freeman taking over the other half interest, and it became known as the Hector Hardware Company, with Mr. Lunder representing Mr. Freeman in the store. He continued in this position until 1905, when the entire business was purchased by the Johnson Hardware Company, by whom Mr. Lunder is still employed. Mr. Lunder has been on the village council and on the school board. He served as village treasurer for eight years, also as township treasurer, and was a member of the Republican Central Committee for one year. Gustave O. Lunder was united in marriage to Mary Dale in 1884. She died in 1895, leaving five children. Olga is the wife of Arthur Eynon, a banker at Bowden, North Dakota, and they have one child, Robert Allen. Ella is the wife of Dr. Harry E. McKibbin, of Hector. Blanche lives in Minneapolis. Chester lives in Redfield, South Dakota, where he is foreman in a printing office. Herbert is a graduate of the Stout Training School of Menomonie, Wisconsin. Mr. Lunder was married in 1897 to Helen Marshall, and by this marriage there is one child, Helen, a student in the Hector High school.

**Ernest W. Rebstock, Ph. G.**, of Buffalo Lake, Minnesota, was born in Lewiston, Winona county, May 28, 1868, son of Ernest William and Frances (Bickel) Rebstock. His father, Ernest William Rebstock, was born in Germany in 1833, emigrated to America when a boy and became a brass worker in Bridgeport, Connecticut, where he was married to Frances Bickel, born in Germany in 1837. Soon after their marriage they moved west on to a farm near Lewiston, Minnesota. Mr. Rebstock was elected register of deeds on the Democratic ticket, removed to the city of Winona and was re-elected to this office for four terms. Then he was elected city assessor of Winona, which office he held for twelve years. He was also official county abstractor of Winona county. He died in Winona in 1911 and his wife died on the farm in 1874. They are both laid at rest in the Lewiston cemetery. In the family there were twelve children, of these there are five living: Charles, of Halbrite, Saskatchewan, Canada; Emma, wife of A. J. Smith, of Winona; Carrie and John, of Joplin, Montana, and Ernest, the subject of this sketch. The first eight years of his life were passed on the farm near Lewiston, Minnesota. Later he attended school in Winona and graduated from the Central High school there and from the Northwestern Institute of Pharmacy at St. Paul. He was employed for a number of years by McNie & Co. at Winona, and from there went to Chas. D. Whitall & Co. at Minneapolis,



MR. AND MRS. ERNEST W. REBSTOCK

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR LENOX  
TILDEN FOUNDATION

next going to the American News Co. as traveling representative. In 1890 he bought out the retail drug store of O. D. Hutchinson, Hutchinson, Minnesota, which he conducted four years before selling it to Ed Nageli. Then he went to Schuneman & Evans, St. Paul, where he remained one year, and next opened a drug store at Sanborn, in Redwood county, Minnesota, being appointed postmaster at that place by President Grover Cleveland. When Mr. Cleveland was defeated he resigned his office, sold out to Henry Fink and bought the drug store of Dr. Born at Buffalo Lake, Minnesota, where he has been in business for seventeen years. He owns his store building and also a modern residence, carries a large and complete stock of drugs and enjoys the confidence of the community. Mr. Rebstock built and operated the Buffalo Lake Telephone Exchange and rural lines, selling the same to The Electric Phone Co. of Stewart and Buffalo Lake, a co-operative stock company. He has been village recorder for a number of years and secretary of the Commercial Club, and is one of the leading men of Buffalo Lake. Fraternally, he is a member of Hector Lodge No. 158, A. F. & A. M., Garey Lodge No. 125, I. O. O. F., Buffalo Lake Camp No. 2775, M. W. A., and Unity Lodge No. 380, M. B. A., Buffalo Lake. The family faith is that of the Methodist Episcopal church. Mr. Rebstock was married in 1893 to Marcia L. Tifft, born in DeKalb county, Illinois, in 1870, daughter of Samuel and Charlotte (Seltz) Tifft, and this union has been blessed with three children: Maurine Stegmeir, Charlotte and Leland. Marcia L. Rebstock died in 1895 after an illness of six months and is interred in the Hutchinson cemetery beside her father and mother. Her father, Samuel Tifft, owned a large farm in Illinois. In his later years he came to Hutchinson and moved onto a farm in Lynn township. He died in Hutchinson in 1903 and his wife passed away a few years later. Of their eight children there are now living five: Albert P., of McGrath, Alberta; Judge Merrill C., of Minneapolis; Judge Cyril M., of Glencoe, Minnesota; Dr. Wallace L., of Glencoe, and Hattie Zierke, of Hutchinson, Minnesota. Mr. Rebstock was married in 1904 to Elizabeth Harrier, born in St. Peter, Minnesota, April 26, 1881, daughter of Alexander and Elizabeth Harrier, and this union was blessed with three children: Frances, Ruth and Kenneth. Alexander Harrier, born in Ireland, came to America as a young lad and settled in St. Peter, Minnesota, later moving on to a farm in Preston Lake township near Buffalo Lake. He died in Hutchinson, Minnesota, in 1904. His wife died a year later. Of their seven children, five are living: William, of Preston Lake township; James, of Lake Norden, South Dakota; Alexander, of Minneapolis; Mrs. Verne Booth, of Washington, and Mrs. E. W. Rebstock, wife of Ernest W. Rebstock.



**Thomas Torbenson**, one of the old and highly respected pioneers of Renville county, was born in Norway, May 30, 1832, son of Ole and Anna (Johnson) Torbenson, who with their family of seven children, Thomas, Olive, John, Cornelia, Halver, Carl and Simeon, left Norway in 1847 for America. They took several days going from their home to Skien and were three weeks on the ocean from Skien to Havre, France. Five weeks were spent on the water from Havre to New York. From New York they went up the Hudson by steamboat to Albany, and from thence by Erie canal to Buffalo, where they took a lake steamer to Milwaukee. Then they settled on 130 acres in Muskego township, Waukesha county, Wisconsin, on which a log building had already been erected, and with their ox team began farming. After ten years the father went to Eureka, Dakota county. Thomas and John were the first in the family to settle in Minnesota, coming in 1856 to McLeod county, where they secured farms. In 1873 Thomas came to Renville county, where he secured land in Martinsburg township, but did not move upon it until some time in the eighties. In 1886 he built a modern house. From time to time he has added to his farm until it now comprises 360 acres. In 1904 he moved to Hector and retired from farming. Mr. Torbenson has held such township offices as assessor and treasurer. He organized School District No. 113 and served on its board. He is a member of the Norwegian Lutheran church of Palmyra township. He belongs to the G. A. R. at Hector. Mr. Torbenson married Caroline Oleanne Olson July 16, 1864, at Carver, Minnesota, just before he went to war. When he enlisted in Company A, First Minnesota Heavy Artillery, and went south to Chattanooga, where he did guard duty until discharged, after which he returned to Minnesota. Caroline Oleanne Olson was born in Norway November 16, 1837, daughter of Ole and Gurina (Hendrickson) Olson, who came to the United States in 1851 with four children: Henry, Bernt, Ole and Caroline. Their fifth child, Theoline, was born in the United States. They were eight weeks on the water coming to the port of New York. From there they went to Albany on the mail steamer and from there to Milwaukee by way of the Erie canal and the Great Lakes. They settled on a farm in Waukesha county and with an ox team began breaking their land. Mr. Olson died in 1853 at the age of fifty-eight years, and his wife in 1863 at the age of sixty-eight years. Mr. and Mrs. Torbenson have had the following children: Anna, married Grant Giltner and died leaving three children, Levina Adaline, Arthur T. and Henry Clinton. Clara, now Mrs. Andrew Helstad, of Minneapolis, has two daughters, Ellen and Hazel. Octor J., living in North Dakota, married Alice D. Miller, and has the following children: Florence, Joyce and Grace (deceased). Oscar is dead.



THOMAS TORRENSON AND FAMILY



Harry L. is the assistant cashier in the State Bank of Hector. He is married to Eva Griffith and they have one child, Raymond L. Theoline, now Mrs. Harry H. Nixon, of Woodworth, North Dakota, has two children: Kathryn and Harriet. Mr. and Mrs. Torbenson are still hale and hearty in spite of their advanced years, and celebrated their golden wedding anniversary in 1914. All their children, children-in-law and all the grandchildren, nine in number, were among those who were present. They were presented, by their children, with a gold sugar and creamer and with electrical fixtures for their home, and also with a gold sugar spoon by Mrs. Torbenson's sister. Their old neighbors presented them with a gold decorated sugar and creamer. They also gave Mrs. Torbenson a gold mounted umbrella and Mr. Torbenson a gold mounted cane.

**Jacob Mosher**, deceased, was born in Illinois in July 22, 1820. The father was a millwright by trade and spent his entire life in Illinois with the exception of a short time when he took his family to Nova Scotia. Jacob was the only one of the family to come to Minnesota, coming in 1840 to St. Paul, then but a trading post. He was a carpenter by trade and helped build the Minnesota House, the first hotel of the place. He helped to build the first bridge across the Mississippi river at Mendota. Mr. Mosher pre-empted a piece of land in Washington county, Cottage Grove township, and built a frame building. In 1887 he sold this place and moved to Renville county with his wife and three youngest children, the rest of the children having started homes of their own. He purchased a tract of eighty-five acres of wild prairie land in section 3, in Hector township. Here he built a small frame house, which is still standing, and lived here for about seven years, dying in 1895. Mr. Mosher was a member of the school board of Hector township at the time of his death. He was not a member of any church, but was well read on religious subjects. Mr. Mosher was married at Stillwater to Mariah Shatto, born in Massachusetts December 12, 1829, a daughter of Chauncey and Elvira Gillett, Ohio pioneers of English descent, and widow of Louis Shatto. Mr. Shatto brought his wife and two children, Louis and Alzada, and located at Stillwater, where he died. Mr. and Mrs. Mosher had seven children: Frances, Jennie, William, Addie, Grant, Laura and George. Grant Mosher lived with his father and took over the management of the place after his death. He was born September 23, 1867, and was educated in Washington county. He still farms the old homestead and has added to the farm and erected good buildings. He raises good Shorthorn cattle. Mr. Mosher is a member of the Farmers' Exchange of Hector, and a member of the Equity of Churchill. Mr. Mosher is in possession of an 1812 half dollar which was tied around the neck of Mariah

Stevens by her grandfather on the mother's side as she was leaving with her parents for Ohio when she was one and a half years old. She kept it till her death and then gave it to Grant Mosher, who treasures it very highly.

**Bringel Tollifson**, a prominent farmer of Palmyra township, was born January 25, 1844, in Norway, son of Tollif Bringelson. The old farm name was Graue, the name Tollifson being derived from the father's given name, Tollif. Tollif Bringelson and his wife came to America in 1845 by sailing vessel, settling in Jefferson county, Wisconsin, where they cleared up a farm from the woods. They built a log cabin and used an ox team for farming. Mr. Bringelson helped organize and build the church on his farm and donated an acre of land for a cemetery. This church became known as the Skopnong Norwegian Lutheran church. He died at the age of sixty-eight and his wife died at the age of ninety-seven years seven months and fourteen days. They had the following children: Bringel, Anphin, Amund, Caroline, Mary, John and Andrew. Bringel Tollifson was about one year old when the family came to the United States and grew up in Jefferson county, where he attended the old log school of the county. Later a frame school house was built and he continued his schooling at this place. His father helped organize the district and was a member of the school board. Bringel Tollifson enlisted in 1862 in Company E, Twenty-eighth Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry, served three years or more under Camby and Steele and took part in various battles in Arkansas. He was discharged at Little Rock and mustered out at Madison, Wisconsin. After the war he remained in Wisconsin until 1872, when he came to Renville county, Minnesota, obtaining a homestead in the spring of 1873. He secured 160 acres of wild land in section 4, Palmyra township, where he built a rude home, part dug-out and part sod hut, being 16 by 18 feet. Here he lived alone for about two years, having one cow and two or three teams of oxen and broke up most of the land by ox team. In 1881 the cyclone of July 14 destroyed the sod house and then a stone house was built the same fall. Twenty-six years ago he located his present place and built a frame house. He now owns 240 acres of farm land and has built good frame buildings. He raises a good grade of stock. Mr. Tollifson is a shareholder in the Creamery Association and has been chairman of the board of supervisors of the township. He is a member of the school board and helped organize the district. He is also a member of the G. A. R. of Hector. His faith is that of the Norwegian Lutheran church, of which he has been a member of the board of directors. Mr. Tollifson was married September 9, 1877, to Caroline Anderson, a native of Norway, daughter of Anton Ringheim and Anna Halleson Anderson, who with their three chil-



dren, Andrew, Louise (deceased) and Caroline, came to America in 1854, being seven weeks and four days on the trip. After three years in Wisconsin they moved to Adams county, where they remained for six years and then came to Blue Earth county in 1863. Here they purchased some wild land and made their home. Mr. Anderson drove into the state by ox team and brought with him thirty head of cattle and a flock of fifty sheep. His wife spun and wove all the material needed for their clothing. For six weeks they lived in the wagon and then a rude shanty was built and later a large log house was erected. Church services were often held at his home. He was a member of the Norwegian Lutheran congregation and a prominent man in the organization of the church. He died July 13, 1891, at the age of seventy-one years. His wife is still living at a ripe old age, having been born September 22, 1822. Mr. and Mrs. Tollifson have had the following children: Anna C., born June 28, 1878; Oscar T., born February 1, 1881; Andrew L., born March 27, 1884; Birthy, born April 5, 1888; Melvin A., born June 18, 1893; Florence V., born July 18, 1904, and Guy Willis, born February 20, 1891, and died in infancy.

**John P. Newholm**, a model farmer of Hector township, is one of those men who have helped subdue the wilderness and in so doing have made possible the present prosperity and progress of Renville county. He was born in Kronoborgs-Lan Wexio, Sweden, November 23, 1847, son of Daniel Peterson and Martha Christina Johnsdatter, his wife. The father, an extensive farmer, died in 1874; the mother passed away in 1888. John P. Newholm received his education in his native parish and became thoroughly versed in agriculture under the able tuition of his father. For two years he was employed on the government railway and during that period changed his name by the permission of the authorities from Peterson to Newholm. In 1872 he came to America, locating in Afton township, Washington county, this state, where he was employed for one summer. Deciding to see more of the Northwest he went to the Red River Valley and until harvest time was employed in railway work with headquarters at Crookston, afterwards returning to Washington county, where he and a friend took a contract of logging and "grubbing." For several years thereafter he alternated his time between farming and working in the pineries. It was in 1887 that he bought 160 acres in section 5, Hector township. The next year he located in this county and still a year later built his home. When he purchased the tract it was all wild land. He broke it, brought it under cultivation, planted groves and made it into an ideal estate. His wide experience has been of great value to him in this work, and many of the modern implements on the place are of his own manufacture. A true believer in education, he

has served on the school board of his district and has done public service in other ways. He owns stock in the Farmers' Exchange at Hector and in the Hector Telephone Company. The family faith is that of the Swedish Lutheran church. He was married March 15, 1890, to Hattie L. Walkan, who was born in Linköping-Län, Odeshög, Sweden, April 27, 1852. Her parents came to America in 1880 and farmed in Nicollet county, this state, until 1888, when they came to Hector township, this county, and purchased 160 acres, on which they spent the remainder of their lives. The father died April 21, 1891, and the mother October 13, 1898.

**Ole O. Nordskog**, a well-to-do farmer of Palmyra township, was born in Norway, February 15, 1849, son of Ole Nordskog and Gunhild (Ytterboe) Nordskog. In the family were nine children: Ole O., Thyke, Svennung, Gunhild, Carrie, Even, Ingeborg, Marie and Ole. This last, Ole, was so named because the elder Ole O. had left for America and the family thought that he was dead. Ole O. came to America in 1869 and located in Fillmore county, Minnesota, where he worked on the farms. The first year he earned from fifty cents a day to two dollars and a half during the harvest season. At the end of the year he came to Decorah, Iowa, where he had an uncle, and hired out on a farm for six months. Next he return to Freeborn county, where he remained for two years, and then in 1873 came to Renville county, where he obtained a homestead of state land. He was one of the last to receive a homestead in that locality, securing a tract of 160 acres in section 18, Palmyra township. He moved on to this place in the spring, and in the meantime the rest of the family arrived from Norway and made Renville county their future home. He built a frame shanty, which is part of the present house, and a straw shed. He had a team of oxen and one cow and a wagon, and began farming with these. His parents also secured land in Palmyra township. The father died at the age of seventy-seven years, and the mother at seventy-six years. They were members of the Norwegian Lutheran church. Mr. Nordskog has a tract of 400 acres of farming land at his present place and also 120 acres farther east. He has made a specialty of raising good stock and owns his own threshing outfit. His son Conrad now has charge of the place and raises Hereford cattle. He also has built a fine residence and erected good barns. Mr. Nordskog has held office on the township board and helped organize the old school district No. 112, and was a member of the school board. He is a member of the Norwegian Lutheran church, and the early gatherings of the congregation were held in his little shanty. He has been a trustee of the church. Mr. Nordskog has in his possession several old curiosities from Norway, among which are an old cupboard built in 1779 and an old wooden drinking bowl, which has a raised hole in the center so



JUSTIN JOHNSON AND FAMILY





that the drinker could see all that was taking place and prevent any sudden attack by an unfriendly companion. Mr. Nordskog was united in marriage August 22, 1877, to Iverine (Mork), born in Norway, and came with her parents, John and Christina Mork, and her brother, Carl, to America in 1868 by sailing vessel, being nine weeks on the water. For four years they lived in Lansing, Iowa. Then they came to Renville county in 1872 and located eighty acres in section 9, Palmyra township. They had a team of oxen and built a sod shanty. Here Mr. Mork died in 1886 at the age of sixty-nine years, and his wife died at the age of eighty-five years. They were members of the Norwegian Lutheran church. Mr. and Mrs. Nordskog have had the following children: Oscar and Clara (deceased), Oscar, Caroline, Conrad, Theodore, Olaf and Clara. Caroline married Herman Schubert. They live at Minneapolis and have two children, Wallace and Douglas. Oscar is a farmer of Palmyra township. He married Ronnaug Snydahl and they have three children, Claudine, Vivian and Eugene. Theodore is a farmer of Palmyra township. He married Clara Jahr and they have two children, Alice and Rudolph. Olof is a farmer of Palmyra township. Clara is at home.

**Justin Johnson**, son of Alexander and Susanna (Mathison) Johnson, was born in Norway, October 25, 1859. He received his education in the United States and at the age of twenty-two engaged in farming for himself, locating a farm of 80 acres of state land in Palmyra. It was all wild land and he built a small house of lumber, 12 by 14 and 7 feet high, which is still standing. He began farming with an ox team and has gradually built up the place from a tract of eighty acres to a farm of 540 acres. He has erected a modern house and has built good barns and silo. He raises a good grade of stock and is a member of the Farmers' Elevator at Hector. He is also a shareholder in the Hector Telephone Company. Mr. Johnson served on the school board, and is a member of the Norwegian Lutheran church. He was married in June, 1882, to Anna Gilbertson, born near Decorah, Iowa, daughter of Nels Gilbertson. She died March 26, 1893, at the age of thirty-eight years, leaving seven children: Alice, Alfred, Mary, Nettie, Blanche, Annie and Julius. Alice married George Reitz, of Melville township, and they have three children, Annie, Norman and Melvin; Mary married Hugo Libbeck, of Hector, and they have one child, Alice.

**Iver Gerald**, a prominent character in Renville county, was born in Norway, October 1, 1851, and came with his parents to the United States. He was educated in the Wisconsin public schools and the Normal school at Whitewater and later attended Luther College at Iowa. He filed on a homestead in Palmyra township, section 12, and continued in school work, teaching in Blue Earth county in the winter and working on his homestead in the



summer time. He went to Beaver Falls to work as clerk in the auditor's office and later engaged in the mercantile business at Beaver Falls. For six years he was superintendent of the schools of Renville county. Then he became a merchant at Bird Island. In 1902 he went to Thorsby, Alabama, and engaged in banking, and died there December 28, 1909. He was an earnest adherent of the Lutheran church.

**Harley E. McLaren**, veterinary surgeon of Hector, was born May 22, 1882, at Portage DuFort, Quebec, Canada, the son of George and Annie (Eades) McLaren. When nine years old he went to live with his uncle, Darwin S. Hall, who then lived in Detroit. Two years later he removed to Buffalo Lake, where he attended the graded school. On graduating he entered the school of agriculture at St. Anthony Park, graduating in 1901. He then entered the McKillip Veterinary College at Chicago, from which he graduated in 1908. Beginning practice in Hector, he has made friends on all sides and is one of the best known of the younger men of the community. On election day he votes the Republican ticket, while on Sundays he attends the Methodist Episcopal church. As a member of the Minnesota State Veterinary Association he is well known and highly esteemed by his fellow practitioners. Mr. McLaren was married, July 13, 1911, to Lucile Metcalf, born July 14, 1882, at East Aurora, New York, the daughter of Frank and Nettie (Hamlin) Metcalf. They have one child, Earl Leslie, born April 4, 1912. George McLaren, born 1857 at Portage Du Fort, Quebec, Canada, died there in January, 1892. He married Annie Eades, born in 1855 at Shawville, Quebec, Canada. She died at Portage Du Fort, May, 1910. Mr. McLaren was a lumberman and sawmill man during his life. He was the father of three children: Eric A., preacher of the Methodist Episcopal church, of Howard, Canada; Harley E.; Grace, widow of R. Hodgins, now living at Regina, Canada. Frank Metcalf, born in 1859, married Nettie (Hamlin), born in 1869, the wedding taking place at Buffalo, New York. Mr. Metcalf is a veterinary surgeon at Momence, Illinois, and has two children, Lucille and Frank. His son is also a veterinary surgeon and is associated in business with his father.

**Martin Johnson**, son of Alexander and Susanna (Mathison) Johnson, who lived on the Totdahl farm in Norway, was born there December 13, 1855. Alexander Johnson came to America in 1866 and settled near Lansing, Iowa, where he purchased forty acres of land. His family joined him in 1867, and in 1872 they located a homestead in Minnesota, in section 14, Palmyra township, Renville county, where he obtained a tract of 160 acres of wild land. A house was erected and farming begun with a few cattle and a yoke or two of oxen. They suffered all the hardships of the early settlers, but as the years passed, improved the farm, increased it



MR. AND MRS. MARTIN JOHNSON





P. G. NELSON AND FAMILY





to 260 acres and erected modern buildings, including a sightly home. He was a faithful member of the Norwegian Lutheran church, and died in 1913 at the age of eighty years. His wife died in May, 1891. Martin Johnson was eleven years of age when he was brought to the United States by his parents. He had already received some education in Norway and continued going to school after he came to America. In 1873 he started farming and in 1880 secured his present place, a tract of state land of eighty acres, on which no improvements had been made. He first built a small frame house, 12 by 14 feet, and later replaced it with a modern home and other buildings. He has increased his farm to 200 acres, improved it in every way and successfully carries on general farming and stock raising. Mr. Johnson has held office on the township board and for the past two years has been the township assessor, having also been assessor in the early days. He is a member of the Norwegian Lutheran church and a director of the Farmers' Co-operative Elevator, of Hector. In 1885 Mr. Johnson was married to Marie Gilbertson, born in McLeod county, daughter of Nels Gilbertson, of Norway, an early settler of Minnesota. She died the following year, and Mr. Johnson was married, March 20, 1889, to Greta Hanson, born in Norway, daughter of Hans Formo. She came to the United States in 1884 and assumed the name of Hanson. Mr. and Mrs. Johnson have had six children, one child, Arthur, dying in infancy. The others are Adolph, Agnes, George, Helga and Herbert, who is the twin of Arthur.

**Peter G. Nelson**, a leading farmer of Hector township, is a splendid example of what a poor boy from a foreign country may by hard work, industry, sturdiness and intelligence accomplish amid the splendid opportunity of the United States. He has developed a good farm, and many of the farm houses, barns and village residences in this part of the country testify to the fidelity with which he has labored. He was born in Hesselholm, Christianstad, Sweden, March 15, 1860, son of Nels Gortz and Hannah Madson, his wife, substantial farmers of that place. The father served twenty years in the Royal Swedish army and died in 1907; the mother died in 1904. The children in the family were as follows: Nellie, now Mrs. J. G. Carlson, of St. Paul; Nels, of Afton, Washington county, this state; Mary, of Sweden; Martin, a farmer of Hector township, who married Hattie Tagner; Ellen, who died in Sweden the year she was confirmed; Peter G., the subject of this sketch, and John, a veteran of the Royal Swedish army, now living retired in that country. Peter G. Nelson received his education in his native parish and as a youth learned the carpenter trade. In 1887 he came to America and worked at his trade until 1894, when he came to Hector and followed a similar occupation. He is now engaged extensively in general contracting and car-

penter work. In 1907 he bought an eighty-acre farm in section 30, Hector township, which he has brought to a high stage of cultivation and where he now lives. Mr. Nelson married, May 17, 1893, Mary Person, likewise of Hesselholm, Sweden, born June 23, 1865, daughter of Per Person, and his wife Elna (Monson) Person, also natives of that parish, who came to America in 1887, locating in St. Paul, where the father now lives, and where the mother died March 17, 1903. In the Person family there were five children: Mary, wife of Peter G. Nelson; Paul, of St. Paul, married to Jennie Jackson, Arthur, cigarmaker, of California; Ida, of St. Paul, married to George R. Sisson; Ella, of St. Paul, and Gotfred, of St. Paul, married to Nannie B. Bjorklund. Mr. and Mrs. Nelson have four sturdy sons: Harold E., born May 9, 1894, who works with his father; Albert L., born April 10, 1896; Elmer G., born October 25, 1902, and Clinton W., born December 5, 1904. Albert L. married Elsie Hedtka, and they have one child, Howard, born May 13, 1904. The family faith is that of the Swedish Lutheran church.

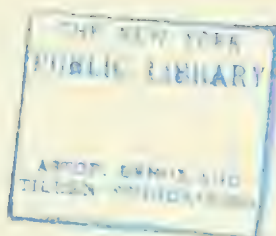
**John G. Nelson**, for many years a progressive farmer of Renville county, was born September 16, 1842, in Sweden, son of Nils Ingmanson and Elna (Johnson), farmers who lived and died in that country. In their family were seven children: Anna, Mons, John, Hannah, Jon, Thomas and Betty. John G. left Sweden first and a few years later Jon, Thomas and Betty came to America. John G. came to America in 1869 with his wife, coming by steamer to Quebec and then going to St. Paul. He went to Afton, where he worked in a saw mill until he could earn enough money to buy a farm. His wife worked out in various families. Finally he bought a farm of forty acres in Washington county, Woodbury township, where he lived for seventeen years. He built a frame house and began farming with a team of horses. In 1887 he moved to Renville county and located in Melville township, in section 1, purchasing 160 acres of railroad land. The first year he lived in the barn and began building a house. The nearest market was at Hutchinson. Wood was scarce and twisted hay was used for wood. He had two pair of oxen and an old team of horses. One day when returning from a trip to market a snow storm came up and he lost his way when four miles from home. Finally he allowed the horses to find the way and they arrived home in safety. Mr. Nelson has improved his farm and increased it to 320 acres. He has built a modern house and a barn 52 by 38 feet, ceiled inside with double wall around. He also erected a hay barn, 34 by 36 feet. He made a specialty of raising Duroc-Jersey hogs, Shorthorn cattle and Hamiltonian horses, having the finest driving team in the county. Mr. Nelson still owns the old home place in Washington county, renting it and keeping it in good condition. He was one of the

first stockholders of the Farmers' Elevator Company, of Hector. He has also held the office of road overseer. He is a trustee and deacon of the Swedish Lutheran church of Hector and helped build this church. In 1912 Mr. Nelson moved to the village of Hector, where he erected a splendid home. Mr. Nelson was married in Sweden to Elma Trulson, born June 8, 1845, daughter of Tuls Hohnquist, who was a blacksmith and farmer of Sweden. They were married in 1869, the week before leaving for America, she being the only one of her family to come to the United States. They came by steamer to Quebec and traveled on to Minnesota, where they have lived ever since. Mr. and Mrs. Nelson have four children: Lizzie married Joe Aure. She died and left three children, Pearl, Sadie and Lincoln, all reared by their grandparents. Gotfried is a thresher of Hector; Theodore, who lives in Ward county, North Dakota, and conducts a hardware store. He married Ella B. Albert. Charles is deceased.

**Nels Paulson**, a successful farmer of Hector township, was born in Sweden April 2, 1864, son of Paul and Hannah Paulson. The father was a cabinet maker by trade and set out with his family for America in 1865, he, however, dying was buried at sea, being about thirty years of age. The widow continued on to Nicollet county, where she secured a homestead in Burndat township, section 10, of 160 acres of wild land. She then married Andrew Schallstrom, a veteran of the Civil war, and they started life together in the rude shanty on her claim. Here they lived for about forty years until 1905, when they moved to Winthrop, where they built a modern house. Mr. Schallstrom and his wife were members of the Swedish Lutheran congregation and helped to establish the church in this locality. There were nine children: John and Ida, twins; Emma, Anna, Mary, Benjamin, Judith, Betsey and Edward. Mrs. Schallstrom died in 1911 at the age of seventy-three years. Nels and Betsey were the children of the first marriage. Nels received his early education in the district school of Nicollet county, which was held in the old log cabin with home-made benches. He had to work out on the farms of the neighbors from the time when he was a mere boy. At the age of seventeen he went to Morrison county, near Little Falls. Then he went to Western Canada, where he remained about nine months, afterward returning to Nicollet county. For five years he worked on a farm in the neighborhood of St. Peter. Next he rented a farm in Sibley county, where he remained for three years, and his sister Anan kept house for him. In 1892 he bought a tract of land in section 11 in Hector township, where he moved in 1897. There were no improvements made on the land until he came there, it being a wild prairie. He has made many improvements and keeps a good grade of stock. Mr. Paulson was married January 12, 1897, to Ida Benson, born in

Sweden December 1, 1869, daughter of John and Mary (Hawkinson) Benson, natives of Sweden, who were the parents of ten children, seven of whom are living: Clara, Tilda, Emil, Alexander, Ida, August and Helen, the last two being born in the United States. John Benson was a farmer of Sweden. In 1873 he came to Nicollet county, where he secured a homestead in Lafayette township, section 2, of eighty acres. Here he built a log house and began farming with an ox team. He was a hard worker and industrious, and in time increased his farm to 180 acres and built a modern home. He was a member of the Swedish Lutheran church and helped organize the church of this denomination in his neighborhood. He died in 1911 at the age of seventy-eight years, and his wife died in 1908 at the age of seventy-six years. Mr. and Mrs. Paulson have two children: Emery and Ethel (twins). Mr. Paulson is a quiet and unassuming man, has the interests of the community at heart, and is the friend of every good cause.

**James G. Torbert**, for many years a leading farmer of Renville county, was born in Indiana, July 24, 1842, son of Anthony and Lucinda (Robinson) Torbert, who took him to Iowa about 1860. In 1863 he moved to Steele county, in this state, and later to McLeod county, also in this state, where he bought 120 acres. This he sold and in 1875 came to Renville county and took up a timber claim in Hector township, where he was one of the first settlers. He underwent all the privations of pioneer life. In the early days he often had to drive thirty miles for supplies. He built a good home, and as time passed developed a splendid farm. When he sold to his son in 1911 he owned 200 acres. He died December 21, 1913; and is buried at Hector. He was highly respected throughout the community and served in various local offices. Mr. Torbert was married November 21, 1870, to Anna Pettijohn, who was born in Moultrie county, Illinois, March 15, 1845, daughter of Daniel and Clara Pettijohn, and this union has been blessed with six children: Belle, born September 13, 1871, now Mrs. George Marsh, of Brookfield, Minnesota; Mary, born March 12, 1873, now Mrs. A. W. Croft, of Arkansas; John, born May 16, 1877, of Bird Island; George, born March 20, 1879, of Hector township; Charles F., born December 13, 1880, of Hector township, and Alice, born March 21, 1883, now Mrs. A. W. De Long, of Hopkins, Minnesota. The children of Anthony and Lucinda (Robinson) Torbert were: William Harvey (deceased); James Gordon (deceased); Mary Frances (deceased); Alice B. (deceased), and Charles C., living at Hector. Daniel Pettijohn was born in Ohio, in 1810, and died December 22, 1882. He married Clara Stark, who was born in New York state April 14, 1818, and died in May, 1894. In the family there were nine children: Robert (deceased); Helen (deceased); Jahiel (deceased); Har-







MR. AND MRS. FLOYD HOCKER

riet (deceased); Anna; Silas (deceased); Benjamin, living in Iowa; Christopher (deceased); Alice (deceased).

**Charles F. Torbert**, a farmer of Hector township, was born on the homestead of his father, James G. Torbert, December 13, 1880. He received his education in the district schools and grew to manhood on the farm, later taking charge of it. He now farms 240 acres of land and raises Holstein cattle. He is interested in farmers' organizations and is a member of the Hector Co-operative Grain Exchange. Mr. Torbert was married in 1906 to Candace Tennyson, born in Wisconsin. They have two children: Bernard and Marjorie.

**Floyd Houck**, a progressive farmer of Preston Lake township, was born near St. Paul, Minnesota, January 22, 1854, son of Allison Houck, one of the early pioneers. Floyd Houck grew to manhood on his father's homestead in Preston Lake township, Renville county. After farming for a time he engaged in the trade of barber in Brownston, Minnesota, where he remained for two years. Then he went to Arlington, Minnesota, where he opened a shop for a year, next going to Winthrop, continuing in the same trade. After six years he sold out and came to Stewart, Minnesota, remaining there for the short period of eight months and came to Glencoe, where he operated a barber shop for about two years. Then he returned to the occupation of farming and located on his father's homestead in section 14, Preston Lake township, a tract of eighty acres, to which he has since added 160 acres more. He has erected good substantial buildings and raises good stock. Mr. Houck is a member of the I. O. O. F., of Winthrop, and of the A. O. U. W. of the same place. His wife is a member of the Royal Neighbors. He was married October 12, 1889, to Mary A. Smith, of Buffalo Lake, daughter of Nicholas Smith, and they have two children: William and Syrena, both at home.

**William Ulrick**, a well known farmer of Hector township, was born in Waldeck, Germany, May 25, 1863, son of Peter and Emily Zorn Ulrick. Peter Ulrick was born in 1832 in Waldeck, Germany. His wife Emily died in 1900 at the age of seventy-eight. Peter was the son of Peter and Frederica (Drewes) Ulrick, who were farmers. In their family there were five children: Carl, Peter, Fred, Mary and Elizabeth. Fred came to America to Logansburg, Maryland, some forty-five years ago and died in Indiana, leaving a family there. Peter and Emily Ulrick had twelve children: Frederica, Carl, William, Mary, Adam, Elizabeth, Peter, Fred, Emily, John, Jacob and Catherine. Of this number all but Adam, Emily, Jacob and Catherine came to the United States. Frederika set out for America in 1879, coming to Lincoln, Illinois. She lives at New Ulm, being now Mrs. John Seivel. William came next in 1880. Carl and Mary came next.

Carl now lives in Nicollet county and Mary is Mrs. William Wilmet, of New Ulm. Next came Elizabeth, now Mrs. Jacob Schnuerle. Fred came next to the United States and lives in Minnesota. Peter and John came next. John lives in Nicollet county and Peter in Martinsburg township, Renville county. William was educated in Germany and learned the trade of blacksmith. He came to Illinois in 1880 and worked on a farm, where he lived until 1900, when he moved to Nicollet county and farmed there for six months. In the fall of 1900 he came to Renville county and located a tract of eighty acres in section 10, Martinsburg township. He added forty acres more and improved the place, selling it in 1906 and located in section 35, Hector township, where he secured 220 acres of improved land. He raises a good grade of stock and is a member of the Farmers' Grain Exchange at Hector. He is also a member of the school board. He is a trustee of the German Lutheran church at Buffalo Lake. Mr. Ulrick was married January 10, 1888, to Sophia Schnuerle, born in Wurtemberg, Germany, November 2, 1864, daughter of Adam and Margaret (Seifert) Schnuerle, who brought the family to Illinois in 1864, later moving to Nebraska. The father died in 1900 at the age of seventy-five years and his wife is still living at the age of eighty-two. Mr. and Mrs. Schnuerle had the following children: Adam, John, Margaret, Sophia, Mary and Mat. Mr. and Mrs. Ulrick have had eight children: Emily, born June 19, 1889, and died in 1910; William, born October 29, 1890; Anna, born November 29, 1892; Carl, born May 8, 1894; Marie, born March 6, 1899; Margaret, born June 14, 1904; Edwin, born June 4, 1906, and George, born February 2, 1908.

**Charles Wenz**, of Hector township, was born in Tuscarawas county, Ohio, July 29, 1851, son of John and Mary (Gettman) Wenz, natives of Germany. John Wenz was a shoemaker and after leaving Germany followed his trade in Ohio. He was a veteran of Company C, of an Ohio regiment, enlisting at the beginning of the Civil war and serving till the end of the war in 1865, when he came to Minnesota, locating on a farm in Carver county, where he had bought a tract of wild timber land, and where he built a frame house and farmed with an ox team, his boys helping him. He died December 10, 1907, at the age of eighty-three years and his wife died at the age of eighty-two years in 1908. They were members of the Moravian church. Eight children had been born to these parents: Charles, John, Caroline, Louise, Fred, Mary, Louis and Amelia. Charles Wenz was only about fourteen years of age when he came to Carver county, having received his education in Ohio. He helped his father and brothers break up the land among the stumps and when he grew to manhood engaged in farming on his own respon-

sibility. He came to Renville county in 1877 and located a tract of land in Hector township of 200 acres in section 19. This was all wild prairie land and here he built a 14 by 20 frame house, which is now part of his present residence, and broke the land with the aid of an ox team. He has since made extensive improvements and built good substantial buildings. He has been prominent in local affairs and has held nearly all the township offices, having been assessor for nine years, chairman two years, and justice of peace for two years. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church and has served as trustee for several years. Mr. Wenz was married October 12, 1881, to Kate Bipes, born in Cologne, Carver county, Minnesota, April 3, 1857, daughter of Charles and Anestena Bipes, both natives of Germany, who lived in Wisconsin for a while and then in the early days obtained a homestead in Carver county. Mr. and Mrs. Wenz have had nine children: Edward, Ludwig, Minnie, Ernest, Clara, Allen, Esther and Erwin and William, who died in infancy.

**George W. Wisman**, an energetic representative of the modern type of schoolman, has been a vital factor in the life and thought of Hector for twelve years. Encouraged and assisted in every line of his work by the splendid spirit and united efforts of the citizens and by the co-operation of the students, he has developed the Hector High school into one of the best institutions of its kind in the state, and each year that passes adds new results to the fruits of his labors. Prof. Wisman was born in Pioneer, Ohio, October 4, 1864. He received his early education in the schools of his native city and in the High school at Montpelier, Ohio. He then took the scientific course at Wesley University, Delaware, Ohio. His B.Pd. degree was conferred at the Michigan State Normal school. For six years he was Superintendent of Schools at Frontier, Michigan, and for four years held the same position at Clayton, Michigan. In 1903 he was elected superintendent of the Hector public school system. Here he found an ideal field for his talents. The work done before his coming had prepared the way for just such a man as he, and the results which have been accomplished are a part of the educational history of the state. One of the students has well said: "A bare recital of such facts as these can convey little or nothing of the character of the man who, careless of self, has thought only of the grave responsibility of his task as a leader of the children who are to be the sturdy, clear-thinking men and women of this great state. To this man of infinite capacity for toil, great heart and farseeing vision, who has made the Hector school one of the finest in the state, the respect of the parents and the affection of the pupils will ever be a fitting tribute." In all his efforts, Prof. Wisman has found his greatest inspiration in the intelligent companionship of his talented wife. As Blanche Green she was



born in Frontier, Hillsdale county, Michigan, graduated from the Michigan State Normal school at Ypsilanti and taught with Prof. Wisman at Clayton, Michigan, before their marriage in 1899. Ever since arriving in Hector she has capably taught in the first grade of the Hector public schools.

**August Wiehr**, a successful business man, was born February 13, 1866, in Posen, Germany, son of William and Caroline (Nehring) Wiehr. His mother died in Germany in 1881 at the age of forty-two years and the father came to America to Blue Earth City, Faribault county, in 1882. There were five children in the family: Augusta, August, Ernestina, Julius and Rudolph. They came to Wells, Minnesota, May 2, 1882, where they joined an uncle, Ludwig Nehring. All began working except the very youngest children. The father married again, to Mrs. Emelia Henke, a widow, and took up farming near Blue Earth City. He lived in a sod hut on a homestead of eighty acres, which he filed for. August began to work for himself and that summer went to Spring Valley, Fillmore county, where he remained from 1882 till 1888, when he went to Buffalo Lake and located a tract of 160 acres of state land, which he secured from P. W. Olson. It was all wild land. He built a house 14 by 18 feet and a barn 14 by 20 feet in 1889, and began farming with three horses and three cows. He now has a fine farm of 520 acres. He erected a silo in 1904 for corn and feed for the cattle. His stock is of good grade and he has specialized in Poland-China and Duroc-Jersey hogs. In 1906 he started out on a small scale in the ditching business, at first doing work in his own township and county. His contracts have taken him in McLeod, Yellow Medicine, Sibley and Kandiyohi counties. Two years were spent in Roseau and Kittson counties building a state highway. He employs from eight to ten men and has a complete outfit. By strict application to his business he has become very successful. He still conducts his farm together with his contract business. Mr. Wiehr is a stockholder in the Farmers' Elevator at Buffalo Lake. For a time he was the president of the creamery which D. S. Hall helped to organize, Mr. Wiehr succeeding Mr. Hall as president. He is a member of the Evangelical church at Buffalo Lake and was one of the first trustees. He helped organize the Sunday school, and was its first superintendent. Mr. Wiehr was married March 13, 1889, to Anna Krause at Racine, Minnesota. She was born in Racine township, Mower county, Minnesota, daughter of Benjamin and Henrietta (Schnieder) Krause, both natives of Germany. They were married there and left with two children, Ernestina and Augusta, for the United States in 1860, coming by sailing vessel, being about twelve weeks on the water. They went to Wisconsin and settled near Green Lake, near Ripon. After three years they drove to Racine, Minnesota, by ox team. The



father died in 1891 at the age of sixty-nine and the mother died in 1904 at the age of seventy-five years. Four children were born in Minnesota: Emma, Ella, Anna and Minnie. Mr. and Mrs. Wiehr have had six children: William, Henrietta, Fred, Alfred, Minnie, and one who died in infancy.

**Martin Mathison**, a well known farmer of Martinsburg township, was born in Norway, November 30, 1849, son of Mathias Hanson and Randi (Gulbranson). There were twelve children of whom the following grew up to manhood and womanhood: Hans, Jens, Corinna, Gilbert, Christian, Marie, Dorethea, Ole, Johan and Martin. Jens was the first to leave for America, coming in 1854. As a young man he enlisted in the Civil war, later dying at the Soldiers' Home. Gilbert left two years later. He lived in Renville county for twenty-eight years, dying in Millelaes county, Minnesota. Johan left in 1864, and Martin came in 1866. In 1868 the father, mother and sister Marie came, the rest of the children remaining in Norway. Martin was seventeen years of age when he came to the United States. He came to Bergen township, McLeod county, where he stayed ten years, working in the woods, grubbing up trees and clearing the land. He bought eighty acres of railroad land, which he sold after moving to Renville county. He came to Renville county in a covered wagon drawn by two team of oxen, and located a tract of land in section 18, Martinsburg township, securing eighty acres of homestead land and also a tree claim, which he later changed to a homestead. The spring before he had made a dugout 18 by 24 feet, placing logs, boards and sod on top, and into this the family moved July 4, 1876. He endured all the hardships of the early pioneer of the unsettled country: his crops were destroyed by the grasshoppers, and he often lost his way in the snowstorms. Glencoe and New Ulm were the nearest markets. Corn was often ground into meal in the coffeemill. Mr. Mathison now owns 528 acres of land, raises good stock and has a modern house and barns. He replaced the dugout with a small frame house where they lived many years, and fifteen years ago the present house was built. For many years he was a stockholder in the old Elevator at Hector and served as a member of the board of directors. He is now a stockholder in the Farmers' Exchange at Hector. He was a member of the town board for years and for two years served as township treasurer. He has also been the treasurer of the school board and helped organize the district of his locality, No. 113. He is a member of the Norwegian Lutheran church and has been a trustee for three years. Mr. Mathison was married at Glencoe, McLeod county, June 9, 1874, to Marit Olson, who was born in Norway, August 8, 1845, and came to the United States with her parents, Ole and Barbara Torgeson, in 1871, when she was twenty-six years of age. The following children were born to

Mr. and Mrs. Mathison: Octor, born May 21, 1876; Randolph, born February 5, 1878, and died August 17, 1879; Bertine, born May 1, 1880, and died December 10, 1892; Christine, born February 11, 1883; Carl, born October 11, 1884; Inger, born December 12, 1886; Anne, born June 22, 1889; and William, born February 26, 1892. Octor is farming in Palmyra township. Christina married Julius Fosland, a farmer in Palmyra township, and they have three children, Melvin, Conrad and Elmer. Inger married George Hedtike, a farmer of Martinsburg township. Carl, Anne and William are at home.

**Edward J. Butler**, a successful farmer of Martinsburg township, was born in Erin township, Rice county, July 20, 1861, son of James and Catherine (Cunningham) Butler. James Butler was born in Meath county, Ireland, a son of Nicholas and Mary (Riley) Butler, who lived and died in Ireland as farmers. They had five children: James, Nicholas, Thomas, Margaret and Catherine. James and Margaret were the only ones to come to the United States. James left Ireland as a young man of eighteen and came to Massachusetts, where he remained five or six years. There he married Catherine Cunningham, of Ireland, and they left for Rice county, Minnesota, going by rail as far as La Crosse, Wisconsin, and driving the rest of the way. He located in 1860 a homestead of 160 acres in Erin township, made a dugout in the side of a ravine, 14 by 16 feet, and began farming with one cow and a yoke of oxen. The nearest market was at Hastings. In 1870 he came to Nicollet county and secured a tract of 160 acres of railroad land in West Newton township. It was all wild land and here he built a cabin out of poles banked with sod covered with hay. Here he lived until the fall of 1884, when he moved to Renville county and located 160 acres in Wellington township, securing state land. Here he built a good house and made this his home until his death in March, 1903. His wife died in 1901 at the age of seventy-three years. While in Wellington township he held the office of chairman of the board of supervisors and served as treasurer of the school district for a number of years. He was a member of the Catholic church and served as a trustee for many years of St. Andrew's parish, which he helped to establish. Mr. and Mrs. Butler reared the following children: Margaret, Eugene, Edward, Katie, Thomas, John, Mary and Frank. Margaret and Eugene were children of a former marriage of the mother to John Lynch and were born in Massachusetts. The rest of the children were born in Rice county, except Frank, who was born in Nicollet county. Edward was born in the dugout in Rice county and attended the log school of his locality. When he grew to manhood he engaged in farming in Cairo township, where he rented a piece of land, boarding at home. Next he purchased his present place in section 22, Martinsburg town-



MR. AND MRS. E. J. BUTLER



ship, where he secured 160 acres of wild land. He located this homestead in 1885 and built a frame house 14 by 16 and began farming with a team of horses and two cows. He now owns 560 acres and keeps a good grade of stock, having Shorthorn cattle, Percheron horses and Red Duroc hogs. Mr. Butler is a member of the Co-operative Elevator Company, of Hector, and has been the vice-president since its organization. He has served as supervisor and chairman of the township board, is an ardent believer in education and has done good service on the school board. He was a member of the county board for two terms and as county commissioner helped move the county seat from Beaver Falls to Olivia. He also helped adjust the school districts. He took great interest in the old-time conventions and in the early days was a member of the Populist party, but later became an adherent of the Democratic party. He is a member of the Catholic church of Hector and is one of its trustees. Mr. Butler was married February 26, 1886, to Elizabeth Tompkins, born in August, 1865, in Wabasha county. Mr. and Mrs. Butler have the following children: James (deceased); John, living at Hector; Edward, who is in the lumber business at Walker, Iowa; Robert, at the Marquette Vincent school at Milwaukee; Mildred, at the St. Catherine College at St. Paul; Lester, at home; James, at home, and Michael Tompkins, a nephew of Mr. Butler, whom he has adopted.

**Charles Marquardt**, a well-to-do farmer of Martinsburg township, was born January 24, 1862, in Wisconsin. He grew to boyhood in Wisconsin, receiving his education in the district school. When he was thirteen the family came to Renville county in 1875 and here he grew up to manhood and engaged in farming. He purchased 160 acres in section 23, Martinsburg township, it being all wild prairie land, and erected a granary and shed, which was used for a barn. He has improved the place and built good buildings. He raises good stock, having Durham and Shorthorn cattle.

Mr. Marquardt is a member of the Buffalo Lake Farmers' Co-operative Elevator Company. His faith is that of the Methodist church. He was married June 25, 1896, to Myrtle B. Armstrong, daughter of James H. Armstrong. They have had the following children: Lester, born August 29, 1897; Blanche, born December 18, 1899; Myrtle, born October 17, 1902; Charlotte, born October 15, 1905, and died in infancy; and Charles, born January 12, 1915. The children are all at home.

**James H. Armstrong**, son of William and Christian (Doran) Armstrong, was born in Clinton county, New York, December 27, 1848. William Armstrong and his wife were natives of Ireland and came to the United States as young people, where they were married. William Armstrong became a farmer in Clinton county, New York, coming to Minnesota in 1867 and settling at Glencoe, where he died the same year at the age of sixty-eight years. His



wife died November 7, 1877, at the age of sixty-six years. They had the following children: John Armstrong, born May 2, 1836, and died March 7, 1876; William Armstrong, born September 31, 1841; Joseph, born October 28, 1843; Ann Jane, born December 7, 1845, and died March 10, 1872, and James H., born December 27, 1848. The son William came in 1866, but returned to New York for a while. In 1867 all the family came except John, who had died in New York. William, Joseph and James settled at Glencoe. William, who is a veteran of the One Hundred and Eighteenth New York Volunteer Infantry, in which he served three years, is still living in Glencoe. Joseph came from Glencoe in the spring of 1878 and obtained a homestead in section 12, Martinsburg township, here he made extensive improvements and sold the place in June, 1911, moving to Buffalo Lake village, where he died. He held office on the township board and school board. He was a veteran of Company I, Ninety-sixth New York Volunteers, having served two years. James H. Armstrong worked at whatever he could get when he came to Minnesota and later settled in Spink county, South Dakota. Next he took a pre-emption claim and a homestead in Faulk county. After ten years he came to Martinsburg township, Renville county, where he is now. He has been a carpenter for the past twenty-five years, but has now retired from active work. He married Eunice Thompson, of Illinois, born April 27, 1853. Her father was a native of Ohio and her mother of New York. Mr. and Mrs. James H. Armstrong had the following children: Olla Dell (deceased), Myrtle B. and Mabel C.

**Lorrin Dodge**, a well-to-do farmer of Martinsburg township, was born May 26, 1859, in Olmsted county, son of Ralph K. and Susan J. (Cook) Dodge. Ralph Dodge was born in Massachusetts, June 16, 1826, and his wife was born March 21, 1829, at New York City. They were married December 27, 1848, in Massachusetts and had eleven children. Lorrin attended school in the frame building in Olmsted county and later in Renville county and grew to manhood, engaging in farming. In 1889 he purchased 160 acres of land and built a small shanty and here he and his family lived for many years. He now has a fine home and outbuildings and at this writing is erecting a large modern barn. He was a member of the school board for fifteen or sixteen years. He is an old settler, a good farmer and a highly respected citizen. Mr. Dodge was married May 12, 1891, to Mary Ellen Lane, born August 10, 1871, in Nicollet county, daughter of John and Phoebe Overbough Lane. John Lane was born in Ireland and came as a young man of twenty years to America. He took part in the Civil war. After the war he located a homestead in Nicollet county and lived there for thirty-three years. He began with an ox team and built a frame house. His market was at New

Ulm. Next he moved to Fairfax, where he lived for twenty-five years, and then he moved to St. Paul, where he now lives. His wife was born in Belmont county, Ohio, daughter of Joseph and Delilah (Hage) Overbough, who came to Minnesota and located in Nicollet county in 1859. Their old log house is still standing. During the Indian outbreak they took shelter at Fort Ridgely. They had eight children: Mary Ellen, Eliza, Josephine, John, Joseph, William, Phoebe, and an unnamed infant. Mr. and Mrs. Dodge have three children: Oliver, Ella and John, all living at home.

**Ernest Hertel**, son of Gottlieb and Henrietta (Locker) Hertel, was born in Germany, November 13, 1866. His parents were both born in Germany and engaged in farming. In 1885 they left Germany and with their five children: Robert, Ernest, Richard, Edward and Caroline, came to Chicago. Three months later they went to South Dakota, settling in Spink county, where they purchased 160 acres of land, improved the place and built a small house. Later they sold this and moved to a farm in Iowa, near Charles City. Mr. Hertel died in 1904 at the home of his daughter in South Dakota at the age of seventy-one years. His wife is still living with her daughter in South Dakota at the age of seventy-one years. While in Germany they were members of the German Lutheran church, in South Dakota became members of the Methodist Episcopal church. Ernest Hertel was educated in Germany and received but very little schooling after coming to America. He engaged in farming and purchased a homestead right in Spink county, South Dakota, which he sold before proving up. Then he moved to Waseca county, Minnesota, and rented a farm for two years, after which he rented another for four years. In 1903 he came to Renville county and purchased 200 acres of land in section 22, Martinsburg township. He has improved the place and built fine barns and a comfortable house. He raises good stock; at first he kept Durham cattle, but now is specializing in Holstein cattle and has a full blooded Holstein sire. Mr. Hertel is a member of the Hector Co-operative Farmers' Exchange. He has held the position of township clerk of Martinsburg for the past three three years and has served as township treasurer for four years. While in Waseca county he served on the school board. Mr. Hertel was married August 20, 1896, to Helen Mueller, born in Alton township, Waseca county, April 2, 1875, daughter of Michael and Caroline (Zerling) Mueller. Mr. and Mrs. Hertel have had six children: Milton, born April 2, 1898; Ruth, born May 7, 1901, and died in infancy; Wellington, born April 7, 1902; Freda, born July 31, 1905; Rollin, born March 28, 1909, and Lucille, born April 2, 1914. Michael Mueller was born October 18, 1830, in Germany and emigrated to Wisconsin. He came to Minnesota in 1861. In

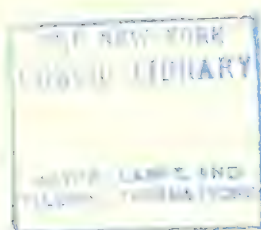
1855 he was married to Caroline Zerling. He died August 2, 1900.

**James Henry Maxwell**, son of Thomas and Ella (McDermot) Maxwell, was born in Lake county, Illinois, October 16, 1865. Thomas Maxwell was born in Illinois, son of Thomas Maxwell, native of Ireland. Ella McDermot was born in Ireland and came to the United States with an uncle. She was married to Mr. Maxwell in Illinois. For eight years he was a cook on the lakes and his wife lived in Waukegan, Illinois. Then he took the family to McGregor, Iowa, in 1862, going by horse team. They later came to West Newton, where they secured a homestead. In 1878 he came to Renville county and pre-empted a tract of 160 acres of wild land in section 28, Martinsburg township, where he built a log house with a thatched roof and ground floor. There they lived until 1881, when he moved to John Tompkins's homestead, where he lived until his death, June 3, 1909, at the age of seventy-two years. His wife is still living at Fairfax at the age of eighty-two years. Mr. and Mrs. Maxwell had ten children: Lizzie, John, James, Mary, William, Amy, Lucy, Nellie, Frank and Joseph (deceased). James Maxwell received his education in Renville county schools and grew to manhood there. He engaged in farming and obtained eighty acres of railroad land in section 33. This was all wild land and here he built a frame house and has lived here ever since. He has increased the farm to 440 acres and keeps a good grade of stock, having Short-horn cattle. Mr. Maxwell is a member of the board of supervisors and a member of the Catholic church, being a member of the building committee of the church at Hector. Mr. Maxwell was married November 28, 1893, to Anna Garrahy, born in Wellington township, Renville county, daughter of John and Bridget (Keirn) Garrahy. Mr. Garrahy was born in Clare county, Ireland, and his wife was also a native of the same country. They were married in England. Three children, Michael, John and Kate, were born there. Mary, Patrick, Anna and James were born in Renville county. Mr. and Mrs. Maxwell have nine children: Henry, John, William, Mildred, Everet, Arnold, Alice, Olive and Valine, all of whom are living at home.

**James H. Tompkins**, a farmer of Martinsburg township, was born December 7, 1856, at Fulton, New York, in the county of Oswego, son of James and Eliza (Stanton) Tompkins. James was a native of Wicklow county, Ireland, born March 16, 1818, and came to Canada with his parents at the age of fourteen years. He came to the United States in 1848 and settled in Oswego county, New York, where he set up a shoe shop at Fulton. He married there in 1850. In 1857 he set out for Minnesota and settled at Lake City, Wabasha county, where he set up his shoe shop and worked at that trade for a year. Then he moved out



MR. AND MRS. JAMES H. TOMPKINS





into the country and settled on a tract of 160 acres of wild land in Lake township, where he built a rude frame house 16 by 20 feet. He worked at his trade until he could afford to buy a yoke of cattle and a cow or two. He had a straw shed, which he used for a barn. Later he built a better house. In 1872 he moved to Renville county and homesteaded 160 acres wild land in section 30, Martinsburg township, where he built a log house 16 by 22 feet with a board floor. He used a team of horses to break up and improve the land. In 1881 the cyclone of July 14 blew away the log buildings and it was replaced by a frame building. He held the office of supervisor and chairman of supervisors for several years. He was of the Catholic faith and was one of the first members of the church organized at Fairfax. He was married in 1850 to Eliza Stanton, who was born in County Mayo, Ireland, in 1825, daughter of John and Ann (Acton) Stanton. She came to join an uncle in New York state when she was about twenty-one years old, and died July 2, 1877, at the age of fifty-two years. Mr. Tompkins died July 9, 1914. They had the following children: James, Mary, John, Ann, Michael, Elizabeth (deceased), Joseph, Elizabeth and Clara. James H. received his education in Lake City, Minnesota, his first school being a claim shanty. When his father moved to Renville county he also secured a homestead of eighty acres in section 22, Martinsburg township, where he built a small frame house 14 by 16 feet and a straw roof barn, and used a horse team to break up the land. Here he lived the rest of his days except four years, which were spent in Hector, where he rented a farm. He now farms 200 acres. He has been a member of the Co-operative Creamery and Elevator of Buffalo Lake. He has held all of the township offices and has also been the clerk of school district No. 71, which he helped to organize. He is a member of the Catholic church of Hector. Mr. Tompkins was married at Birch Cooley August 3, 1885, to Julia Maxwell, born in Waukegan, Illinois, December 25, 1860, daughter of James and Mary (Winn) Maxwell. Her parents were both born in Sligo county, Ireland. James Maxwell was three weeks old when the family left Ireland. His parents, Thomas and Sarah Maxwell, first located in Chicago and then moved to a farm seven miles from Waukegan. The following children were born to them in the United States: Thomas, Mathew, John, Mary, Margaret, Bridget and Sarah. James became a farmer and in 1868 moved to Minnesota and settled on a farm in Camp township, near Fort Ridgely, where he and his wife spent the rest of their days. Mr. Maxwell died March, 1913, at the age of eighty-two years and his wife died November, 1906, at the age of seventy-three years. They had the following children: Sarah, John, Julia, Thomas, James (deceased), Jane, James (deceased), and an infant (deceased).

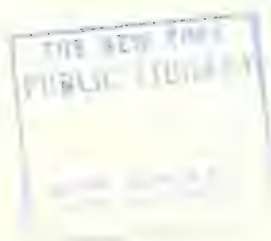
Mr. and Mrs. James Tompkins have the following children: Fred, born June 12, 1886; Frank, born February 23, 1888; John, born February 11, 1890; William, born November 30, 1892; James, born June 12, 1895; Robert, born December 14, 1897; Mary, born June 4, 1900; Walter and Julia, twins, born April 18, 1904, and Sabien, born May 18, 1908.

**Mathias Schnichels**, a prominent and progressive farmer of Martinsburg township, was born in Scott county, Minnesota, March 12, 1875, son of Mathias and Appalonia (Bertrum) Schnichels, both natives of Germany, who came with their family to Scott county. They moved to Renville county when Mathias was a small child and secured eighty acres in section 11, Martinsburg township. Mr. Schnichels erected fine buildings and improved the place, making additions from time to time until he had 280 acres of land. He served on the school board and was a trustee of the Catholic church at Hector. He died about twenty years ago at the age of sixty-six years. Their children were Jacob, Joe, Gertrude and Mathias. John was a son of a former marriage of the father. Mathias Schnichels received his early education in the district school and as a young man engaged in farming in section 10, locating in 1902 on a tract of 160 acres, where he now lives. He has improved and developed the place and erected suitable buildings. Mr. Schnichels has held township offices and has been supervisor on the township board and also school officer. He is a member of the Farmers' Grain Exchange of Hector. His faith is that of the Catholic church. Mr. Schnichels was married in 1901 to Eva Froemberg, a native of Iowa. Mr. and Mrs. Schnichels have been blessed with eight children: William, Leo, Louis, Helen, Lucy, Mathias, Leonard and Agnes.

**C. F. Neitzel**, progressive citizen and active business man of Bird Island, was born in McLeod county, Minnesota, June 6, 1872, son of August F. and Wiekpa (Meyer) Neitzel. C. F. Neitzel was reared at home, attended the Brownton High school and in 1883 engaged in the harness business in Brownton. Then he worked for a time in the grocery at J. A. Karson, at Glencoe, and later in the general store of James Bohn at Brownton. It was in 1896 that he came to Bird Island, and entered the employ of J. Richardson & Co., with whom he remained seven years. His popularity grew, and by reason of his ability, industry and good judgment he was enabled in February, 1903, to purchase the general store of H. L. Miller, which he has since successfully conducted. In 1908 he took his brother, Oscar A., as a partner, and the firm is now known as Neitzel Brothers. They have the largest store in Bird Island, their splendid business methods, their fair treatment of customers is constantly increasing the volume of trade, and the firm is as well known as any in the



C. F. NEITZEL



county. The store occupies a slightly double building erected for this purpose by H. L. Miller in November, 1904. C. F. Neitzel has taken an active interest in public affairs and is one of the enthusiastic "boosters" of the village. In 1902 he ran for the position of register of deeds and in 1912 for a seat in the lower house of the Minnesota legislature. In 1914 he was elected to the latter position and served with credit in the session of 1915. He was one of the organizers and is a director of the Bird Island Commercial Club, and since 1903 has been a director and energetic worker in the Renville County Fair Association. In politics Mr. Neitzel is a Democrat. His family faith is that of the Lutheran church. He married August 27, 1903, Regina Knutson, who was born March 14, 1872.

**Oscar A. Neitzel**, of the firm of Neitzel Brothers, general merchants of Bird Island township, was born in McLeod county, August 8, 1888, son of August F. and Wiepka (Meyer) Neitzel, both native of Germany. August F. Neitzel was born in Germany and came to America in 1863. He was married in Minnesota to Wiepka Meyer, who was also born in Germany, and after living one year in St. Paul they moved to McLeod county in 1864, where Mr. Neitzel took a homestead in Sumpter township and became an extensive stock buyer and farmer. He remained on the farm until 1880, when he sold out and engaged in the general merchandise and implement business at Brownton until his death in 1897, at the age of fifty-one years. He was a Democrat in politics and did good service as sheriff of McLeod county from 1892 to 1894. He also held many local offices of the township and served on the school board. Mrs. Wiepka (Meyer) Neitzel, his widow, is now living at the age of sixty-three years. Their six children were: C. F., Minnie, Oscar A., Alma, Edward (deceased) and Ella. Oscar A. was educated at Glencoe and received his commercial training in his father's store. He engaged in the mercantile business for himself at Winsted, where he remained seven years. In 1908 he came to Bird Island and entered into partnership with his brother, who had established the business years before. They have a store 60 by 112 feet with a basement and carry a full line of everything found in a general store, such as groceries, dry goods, clothing and so forth. Oscar A. Neitzel was married to Helena Werner, of Winsted, and they have two children: Noreen and Donald.

**August E. Jung**, a progressive farmer of Hector township, was born in the town of Hartford, Dodge county, Wisconsin, November 30, 1882. He attended the district schools at Randolph, Wisconsin, and took a course in the agricultural department at the State University at Madison, Wisconsin. He then became manager of the Dr. Meacher farms at Portage, Wis., for one year, and spent the next year traveling through the western states, after



which, in 1908, he came to Renville county and purchased his present farm of 200 acres in section 19, Hector township. He has since added eighty acres more adjoining. He has now under construction an up-to-date barn, 36 by 80 feet, with cement basement, modern in every way. He follows general diversified farming and feeds cattle for the market. He is one of the supervisors of Hector township and is a stockholder in the Farmers' Elevator at Hector. Mr. Jung was united in marriage April 26, 1910, to Ella Mahn, of Hector. They have two children: Madeline and Ruth.

**Amund Dahl**, one of the best known public men in the county, was born September 12, 1859, in Odalen, Norway, son of Amund and Carrie (Blaadamen) Dahl. The parents came to the United States in 1869 with their four children, Peter, Carrie, Dena and Amund, and located at Red Wing, where they lived for two years. Then they moved to Durand, Wisconsin. Here the father died at the age of forty years. The mother died there two years later. Mr. Dahl grew to manhood there, receiving his education in the district and village school. For two years he was clerk at Lake City in a mercantile business. In 1878 he came to Renville county and located at Beaver Falls, where he remained for one year, then he went to Hector, where he remained for three years. He was also in the hardware business at Fairfax for a short time. During the next few years he was traveling salesman for the Champion Harvester Company. In 1891 he located at Bird Island and engaged in the hardware business until 1902. For the next four years he was postmaster of Bird Island and at the same time was the cashier and later became president of the Renville County State Bank at Bird Island. For the past fifteen years Mr. Dahl has been a member of the school board of Bird Island. In 1912 he was elected county treasurer of Renville county on the Republican ticket. He is also a member of several fraternal orders. Mr. Dahl was united in marriage to Cora Donohue, daughter of Mathew and Olive (Stanford) Donohue. Mr. Donohue was born in Clare county, Ireland, and came to Minnesota in 1854. He is a well known merchant and held several county offices. He came to Renville county in 1877 and was one of the organizers of the Donohue & Paine Bank at Beaver Falls, now the Renville County State Bank of Bird Island. His wife was born in Ohio and is of English parentage. There were ten children in the family: Anna, Mary, Cora, Edna, Emma, Olive, Ada, John, Ellen and Gertrude. Mr. and Mrs. Dahl have four children, Mildred, Helen, Leland and Robert.

Mr. Dahl is well qualified for the high position he occupies and his official work has won universal commendation. He saw pioneer life in the villages of Beaver Falls, Hector, and Fairfax, and has been actively identified with the growth of Bird Island. He is

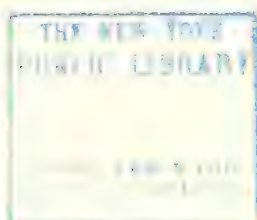


AMUND DAHL





MR. AND MRS. AUGUST PRELWITZ





affable and approachable and well liked and highly esteemed by all with whom he comes in contact.

**August Prelwitz**, of Hector township, was born in Germany, February 20, 1842, son of August and Wilhelmina (Buske) Prelwitz, both natives of Germany. He came with them to Wisconsin in 1854, and after they had come to Minnesota he remained in that state and sent them money to buy food and to secure their claim.

At the outbreak of the Civil War he answered the first call for three-year men and in 1861 enlisted in Company A, 13th Wis. Vol. Inf. He was mustered in at Janesville, Wis., and was sent to Little Rock, Ark., serving nine months. He was honorably discharged at Leavenworth, Kans., for disability, and returned to Wisconsin, so crippled that he was scarcely able to walk. Three months later he came to Minnesota and remained on the homestead of his parents in McLeod county until the next summer. He then worked on farms summers and in the winter worked in the woods. Later he obtained a piece of land in McLeod county and in 1873 sold this and came to Renville county where he located a claim of 160 acres and also a tree claim of 160 acres in section 29, Hector township, close to what is now the village of Hector. Later he added 40 acres more of railroad land, part of his farm now being within the village of Hector. The county was all wild prairie land at that time. He built a shanty 8 by 10 feet, where he lived alone for some time and broke the land by ox team. His market was at Minneapolis until Glencoe was established, then the terminus of the railroad. Later he built a house 18 by 24 feet. Fuel was very scarce and twisted hay was burned in the sheet iron stove. In 1904 he built a modern house in the suburbs of Hector on the farm where he and his wife enjoy life together. Their farm is rented. Mr. Prelwitz helped organize the Farmers' Elevator Company at Hector, and was a member of the first board of directors, an office which he still holds. He also helped organize school district No. 63. He helped to form the Catholic parish, and was one of its trustees. Mr. Prelwitz was married July 12, 1882, to Anna Garske, born May 8, 1859, in Germany, daughter of Stephen and Anna (Schultz) Garske. Mr. and Mrs. Prelwitz have opened their home to a number of children. Their adopted son, George, was born October 15, 1894.

**August Prelwitz, Sr.**, an honored pioneer of McLeod county, this state, was born in Germany, and there married Wilhelmina Buske. In Germany there were born four children: August, Julia, Joseph (who later died in Wisconsin) and Peter. The family started for America in 1854, and after a long, tedious voyage of twelve weeks aboard a sailing vessel landed at New York harbor. They came as far as Chicago by rail, thence to

Milwaukee by boat, and thence by team, first to Watertown, Wis., and then to Rock county, in that state, where they remained for several years. In the late fifties they located on a homestead in McLeod county, this state. Here they underwent all the trials and privations of pioneer life. Times were so hard and food was so scarce that had not their son, August, then working in Wisconsin, sent them money, they would have been compelled to leave the country. At one time when the family was in actual need of nourishment, the father walked eight miles to a neighbor's, traversing the wilderness and fording the Crow river. He obtained some corn, ground two bushels in a large hand mill, and started home with the sack on his back. In fording the Crow river on this return journey he was nearly drowned. As time passed they prospered, built up a fine farm, erected good buildings and acquired a competence. Both reached the good old age of eighty-two years, August Prelwitz dying some twenty-five years ago and his wife some thirteen years ago. In addition to the children they brought from Germany, four, Joseph, Otilia, Agnes and Matilda, were born in Wisconsin and Minnesota.

**Stephen Garske**, an estimable early settler of McLeod county, this state, was born in Germany and there married Anna Schultz. They started for the United States in 1861, bringing their four children, Mary, Frank, August and Anna. After spending thirteen weeks on the water they reached Quebec, and then settled in Dane county, near Madison, Wis. Four years later they came to McLeod county and settled on a homestead of 160 acres. He has now reached the advanced age of eighty-five years and she eighty-two years. In addition to the children born in Germany, they have four children, Agnes, Rosalia, Matilda and Albert, born in the United States. Mr. and Mrs. Garske are among the noble people who have helped to make Minnesota what it is. When they first settled in McLeod county they lived in a brush shanty, and the rain and wind and cold and storm found their way in through the crevices. Oftentimes they had to go eighteen miles after provisions. As the years passed they prospered, became successful farmers, and won high regard.

**Benjamin F. Sheppard** was born in Boon Lake township, Renville county, August 13, 1867, being the first male child born in the township. He received his early education in the district schools, attended Hutchison high school one year, and entered the Mankato high school, graduating in 1889. He taught for eighteen years, all in district schools of Renville county, except one year in the graded schools at Fairfax, and five years which he taught in Hubbard county while living and proving up on a homestead which he took in 1895. In 1900 he returned to Boon Lake township and took up farming on his father's old homestead of 273 acres on the shores of Allie Lake. He breeds

Holstein-Fresian cattle, five of his herd being thoroughbreds and registered. He has served as town clerk, justice of the peace and on the school board. He is a stockholder and director in Boon Lake Co-operative Creamery Association and is secretary of the Equity Elevator & Trading Co., of Buffalo Lake. He was married January 1, 1890, to Evalena Braithwait. They have five children: Marjorie E., Ralph B., Ross, Ray and Harry R.

**Christian H. Reuber**, a progressive farmer of Hector township, was born in Ontario, Can., September 5, 1862, son of Valentine and Catherine (Bouelander) Reuber. Valentine Reuber was a farmer in Germany and came to Ontario, Can., where he continued in the same work, later coming to the United States, settling first in Preston, Fillmore county, this state, and then in Dakota county. He spent his last days with his son Christian in Renville county, where he died September 25, 1908, at the age of eighty-eight years, four months and fourteen days. He was a member of the German Evangelical church and helped to establish this church at Preston, and at Millbank, S. D. Mrs. Catherine (Bouelander) Reuber died February 24, 1877. In the family there were eight children of whom there are living Dora, Christian, Margaret and Christina. John and Adam and two infants are dead. Christian Reuber was educated in the log and frame schools of his neighborhood in Fillmore county. Then he engaged in the carpenter trade, going first to St. Paul and then to South Dakota. In 1888 he came to Hector and engaged in building. From 1891 to 1901 he spent his autumns in the threshing business. In 1898 he purchased 80 acres in section 18, Hector township, on which a crude shanty had been erected. From time to time he added to this tract until he owned a half a section. He has sold some of it, however, and his farm now consists of 200 acres, 120 acres in section 18 and 80 acres in section 19. His residence, which is about one and a half miles west of Hector on the "Yellow Trail" from the Twin Cities to Watertown, S. D., is sightly and comfortable, and his barns are commodious and adequate. He carries on general farming and makes a specialty of raising Shorthorn cattle, Chester White hogs, and graded Norman and Clyde horses. Mr. Reuber is president of the Hector Creamery Co., and was formerly vice-president of the Farmers' Grain Exchange of Hector. He has been a member of the school board of his district for ten or twelve years, and also chairman of the Associated School Board. He was chairman of Hector township for six years and took great interest in the affairs of the county. He is a member of the M. B. A. and also of the A. O. U. W. Mr. Reuber was married May 31, 1893, to Kate M. Stengle, born December 27, 1872, daughter of Rev. C. W. Stengle, a Moravian minister, and Christina (Shoemaker) Stengle, both natives of Germany. They came to the United States as chil-

dren and married in New York City and then he took up his calling, dying at Monmouth, Ore., 1914, at the age of seventy-two years. His first wife died at Northfield, Minn., 1877, at the age of thirty-two years. He married again, his widow now living in Monmouth, Ore. By the first marriage there were five children. By the second marriage there were five children. Mr. and Mrs. Reuber have the following children: Earl (deceased), Clifford, Wallace, Ralph and Donavan, all living at home.

**Henry J. Savela**, a representative farmer of Camp township, was born on the farm where he now lives December 9, 1881, son of John J., Sr., and Elsa (Oickarainen) Savela. He attended the public schools and grew to manhood, remaining at home until 1901, when he purchased the north half of the northeast quarter of section 9, Camp township. In 1904 he moved to Franklin Village, this county, where he engaged in carpenter work. In the summer of 1910 he went to Iditarod, Alaska, carpentering and prospecting. During the season of 1911 and 1912 he was operating a garage in Franklin. On November 1, 1914, he returned to the home farm in Camp township where he was born and where he is now engaged in general diversified farming and stock raising. Henry J. Savela was married April 11, 1901, to Mary Johnson, who was born January 25, 1881, daughter of Mathias and Albertina (Friska) Johnson. This union has been blessed with nine children. Isabel, born March 15, 1902; Leonard, born September 2, 1903; Lillian, born April 20, 1905; Harvey, born December 11, 1907; Margaret, born December 16, 1908; Roselia, born October 20, 1910; Ethel and Edith (twins), born October 6, 1912; Dorothy, born January 11, 1914. The family faith is that of the Finnish Lutheran church.

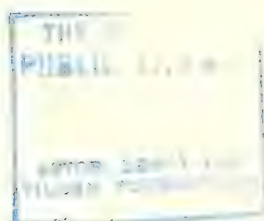
**John J. Savela, Sr.**, an estimable resident of Camp township for many years, was born in Finland, November 14, 1836, son of John Jakola and Bertha Haikinen. He came to America in 1872, and after living in Red Wing, this state, for a year, went to Calumet, Mich., where he worked five years as a miner. Then he came to Renville county and bought 160 acres in section 22, Camp township. His first home was of logs, but as time passed he prospered and erected comfortable buildings. He died November 15, 1913. Mrs. Savela now resides on the old farm with her son, Henry J. John J. Savela, Sr., was married November 2, 1861, to Elsa Oikarainen, who was born in Finland, October 9, 1839, the daughter of Henry and Bertha (Moilanen) Oikarainen. Mr. and Mrs. Savela had ten children, two who died in infancy, and Ida, Mathias, Anna, August, Hilma, John J., Jr., Henry J. and Minnie. Ida married Joseph Martin, a farmer of Camp township, and died in 1899, leaving three children, William, Joseph and Minnie. Mathias was killed in a mine in Washington in 1895. Anna married Lars Pudas, retired miner, of Minneapolis.





JOHN J. SAVELA, SR., AND FAMILY





August was born January 19, 1875, graduated in the Commercial and Scientific courses of Valparaiso University in 1893, attended Carleton College at Northfield, Minn., a year, and in 1907 graduated in law from the University of Minnesota. Then he practiced law two years in Minneapolis but his health failed just at the threshold of a brilliant career. He returned to the home farm in Camp, where he died May 9, 1915. Hilma died at the age of five years. John J., Jr., is a merchant in Lake Norden, S. D. Henry J. is on the home farm. Minnie is the wife of Matt Hiltunen, a farmer of Camp township.

**John J. Savela, Jr.**, a prominent merchant of Lake Norden, S. D., was born March 27, 1879, on his father's farm in Camp township, Renville county, Minn., was there reared and grew to manhood. He remained at home until 1900, going to Sebeka, Minn., that year, where he engaged in the general mercantile business for two years, after which he returned to the home farm in Camp township, later purchasing a 160-acre farm, located in sections 15 and 22, on which he followed general farming until 1905. He then moved to Minneapolis, remaining there one year. He then went to Franklin, Minn., this county, where he was engaged in the mercantile business for two years, after which he lived again for one year on the farm, thence going to Lake Norden, S. D., where he has since been engaged in general mercantile business. He was united in marriage March 21, 1900, to Mary E. Salmonson, who was born at Lake Norden, S. D., April 5, 1880, and to this union three children have been born: Gladys Rosabelle, born February 26, 1901; Eleanor Elizabeth, born November 19, 1903, and Edmund John, born March 6, 1905.

**George J. Saffert**, a prominent builder and contractor of Fairfax, was born in Austria, May 1, 1887. His father, Joseph Saffert, a mason, came to New Ulm in 1890, where he died in 1904 at the age of forty-seven. His wife, Barbara (Bechtel) Saffert, aged forty-nine, still lives at New Ulm. They had seven children, three girls and four boys. George Saffert is the oldest and after his father's death supported the entire family. From 1904 to 1907 he worked as bricklayer. At the age of twenty he became foreman for a contractor in New Ulm, for whom he worked three years. In 1910 he came to Fairfax and on April 1 of that year became a contractor in mason, concrete, brick and stone work, and also a manufacturer of cement blocks and tile, and any kind of made-to-order artificial stone work. In the basement of Bregel Brothers' garage he has an establishment with a floor space 50 by 127½ feet, equipped for all-around-the-year work. Since entering into his present business Mr. Saffert has erected many substantial buildings, such as stores, elevators, mill additions, etc. Mr. Saffert was married September 15, 1908, to Anna Sittauer, who was born July 26, 1889. Her father,

Joseph Sittauer, was a pioneer of Brown county, Minnesota, and died in 1912, at the age of seventy-five. Her mother, Margaret (Korbel) Sittauer, died in 1913 at the age of sixty-eight. Aside from Anna they had another daughter and two sons.

**John Warner**, a retired farmer and well-known citizen of Renville, was born February 23, 1838, in McKean county, Pa., son of Henry and Margaret (Daly) Warner. Henry Warner was a native of Germany, who came to Pennsylvania at the age of twenty-six years. He was a tailor by trade, as was his father before him. He began farming in Pennsylvania and lived there until he brought his family to Dodge county, Wis., in 1847. He drove to Buffalo, N. Y., and went by boat to Milwaukee, buying a farm of 120 acres from the government at \$1.25 per acre in Schield township, Dodge county, Wis. It was mostly timber land and a place had to be cleared before he could build a log house. He had a yoke of steers and borrowed a wagon and breaking plow, paying for the use of these by working a day for the neighbor for each day they were used. Later he moved to Jefferson county, Wis., where he bought a farm of timber land. Before his death he had partly cleared three farms from timber. He died at the age of eighty-four and his wife died at the age of sixty-four years. While in Germany he was a member of the Lutheran church but later joined the Catholic church. Henry and Margaret Warner had nine children: John, James, Catherine, Mary, Agnes, Henry, Margaret, Timothy and Philip. John Warner received his early education in Wisconsin, attending the country school held at the log school house. After he grew to manhood he engaged in farming and located on a tract of 79 acres on his father's farm in Dodge county. In 1869 he moved to Minnesota, driving to Blue Earth county in a covered wagon. At Blue Earth he traded his team of horses for a team of oxen and drove from there to Renville county, where he spent the first winter with William Powers. In the fall of the next year he moved to his own farm, which he had located in section 22, Emmet township. It consisted of 160 acres, 80 acres being a homestead, the rest having been purchased at the rate of \$2.50 per acre. He built a house of hewn logs, 18 by 24 feet, which is still standing. He began breaking the land with his team of oxen. He also had one cow when he started farming. He lived on this farm for thirty years, bought 120 acres more, built a modern house and put up other fine buildings. He has now retired from farming and is living at Renville. Mr. Warner has served on the township board and has been the treasurer of the school board of his district for several years. He was one of the organizers of the Farmers' Elevator at Renville, holding the office of director for many years. He also helped organize the Co-operative Creamery before it was sold and was salesman for





MR. AND MRS. JOHN THOMPSON



a few years for the creamery. For six years he served as county commissioner and took great pride in being one of the men who was influential in getting a new court house built at Beaver Falls. He is a member of the Catholic church. Mr. Warner was married in 1867 to Catherine Donahue, born June 26, 1849, in Dodge county, Wis., daughter of Patrick and Mary Ann (Cunningham) Donahue. Her parents were of Irish descent. Six children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Warner: Agnes, wife of Halvor J. Lee, died August 3, 1907, leaving three sons, Irving W., Horace J. and Emory J. William E. married Gertine Knudson and lives on the old farm. They have one son, Emerson W. Mary married Norman O. Stadum, of Warren, Minn., and they have one child, Catherine. Margaret married Henry D. Foster, of St. Paul. James died November 14, 1902. Emma, a graduate of the Renville High school and of the Mankato State Normal school, has been a successful teacher for a number of years.

**John Thompson**, a veteran of the Civil war, was born in Norway, July 27, 1846, son of Truls and Turi (Fosse), natives of Norway. His father was born in 1796 and came to America in 1850, engaging in farming in Dane county, Wis., until his death in 1858. His mother died in 1895. John Thompson was four years old when the family immigrated to Wisconsin. Eleven years later the mother and family moved to Fillmore county, Minn. On August 20, 1862, John Thompson enlisted in Co. D., 8th Minn. Vol. Inf., and was discharged July 11, 1865. Company D was made up of Fillmore county people. Mr. Thompson took part in General Sully's Indian expedition, taking part in the battle of Kildeer Mountain, battles in the Bad Lands, on the Yellowstone river and back to Ft. Rice. He afterwards fought in the south and took part in the battle of Murfreesboro and battle of Kingston. There was intense suffering in the camp at Washington in February, 1865, waiting for the ice to go out of the Potomac river so they could go to Ft. Fisher. He also had three brothers in the army. Lewis served in Co. F, 11th Wis. Vol. Inf.; Mons served in Co. I, 2nd Minn. Vol. Inf.; Christian served in Co. D, 8th Minn. Vol. Inf., and at the battle of Murfreesboro, December 7, 1864, was wounded in the torso. After living in Fillmore county some ten years, the Thompson family came to Cairo township in Renville county. John Thompson secured 160 acres of school land in section 16, southwest quarter, where he is still living. When he purchased the place there was standing on it a log building, 14 by 17 feet, with a sod roof and board floor. He began farming here with a team of horses and a few tools and gradually improved his farm and prospered so that now he has a well improved farm, well stocked and up-to-date in every way. Mr. Thompson has been prominent in public affairs, has served on the township board for one term.

has held the office of township clerk and a member of the school board for twelve years. For seven years he did efficient service as county commissioner. He is a stockholder in the Creamery and Mill at Franklin. His faith is that of the Hauge's Norwegian Lutheran church. John Thompson was married February 26, 1881, to Johanna Johnson, born April 9, 1858, daughter of Ole and Carrie Johnson, both of whom died in Norway. Mr. and Mrs. John Thompson have had ten children: Thomas, of Wetonka, S. D.; Ole, at home; Louisa, wife of Lars Distad, farmer, of Bandon township; John, who died at nine months; Carl, a farmer, of Birch Cooley township, and Rena, John. M., Ingvald, Alfred and Anna, who are at home.

**Elwin Roy Borden**, proprietor of the Pleasant View stock farm at Buffalo Lake, was born March 4, 1886, on the homestead of his parents, John and Eliza (Burton) Borden. Elwin R. Borden grew to manhood and received his education in the Buffalo Lake school, taking up work for himself nine years ago. He is now a rural mail carrier from Buffalo Lake postoffice, route No. 3. He has twenty-two acres bordering on the village limits of Buffalo Lake, where he specializes in the breeding and shipping of thoroughbred registered Chester White swine of the O. I. C. strain, and also full-blooded White Wyandotte fowl. His territory covers all of Minnesota, North and South Dakota and some of Wisconsin. Mr. Borden was married August 10, 1909, to Francis Buckman, born November 16, 1888.

**John Borden**, born in Allen county, Ind., May 25, 1847, was the son of David and Maria (Hagerman) Borden, natives of Michigan. David Borden owned and conducted a sawmill, together with farming, in Indiana. In 1866 he sold out and moved to Cumberland county, Tenn., where he remained until seventy-five years of age, when he came to Minnesota and made his home with his children. He died November 4, 1902. His wife died in Tennessee on December 2, 1882. While in Tennessee David Borden was engaged extensively in farming. They were the parents of ten children: James, Samuel, Mary, Nancy, John, Eveline, Benjamin, David, William and Olive. John Borden received his education in Indiana and worked with his father in the sawmill and on the farm. In 1865 John Borden enlisted in Co. D, 155th Ind. Inf. and served eight months until the close of the war. Then he returned to Indiana, where he remained six months. October 27, 1866, found him in Renville county, where he came to look over the new country. He soon returned to Indiana, where he remained one year. In 1871 he located permanently in Renville county, settling in the northeast quarter of section 20, in Preston township. This was all wild prairie land. He broke the land and engaged in general farming, experiencing all the trials and ordeals of pioneer life. As time passed





MRS. EVANS Z. SCOTT

he prospered, erected a fine home, substantial barns and outbuildings, and added to his farm until he had 240 acres. There he farmed until 1904, when he retired to the village of Buffalo Lake, and purchased his present abode. In 1907 he went to Canada, where he took a homestead, it being the southeast quarter of section 13, near Wadena, Saskatchewan. He proved up on this claim, and remained there four years, after which he returned to Buffalo Lake, where he and his wife are now living, spending the afternoon of life in quiet and retirement. He was united in marriage May 26, 1872, to Eliza Burton, who was born in East Troy, Walworth county, Wis., August 23, 1853. They are the parents of seven children: William, born February 27, 1873, a railroad man at Edmunton, Canada; Robert, born June 18, 1875, and died March 21, 1902; Alice, born April 9, 1877, now Mrs. H. A. Roepke, of Buffalo Lake, who has one son, Wallace; Bert, born December 27, 1880, a farmer, of South Dakota, married to Dora Van Riper, and has two children, Violet and Daisy; Arthur, born June 20, 1883, a farmer at Canada, married to Ida Harrier, and has three children, Warren, Lloyd and Edna May; Elwin, born March 4, 1886, a farmer at Buffalo Lake; Angie, born September 20, 1888, wife of George Quast, at Dumont, Minn., and has three children, Beatrice, Orval and Miland. John and Elizabeth (Bachus) Burton, parents of Mrs. John Borden, were both natives of Yorkshire, England. They came to this country when young and were married in Walworth county, Wis., November 6, 1852. In 1856 they located in Carver county, Minn., being among the earliest pioneers. They located on a tract of wild timber land, which they grubbed and broke, and suffered all the privations and hardships of pioneer life. In 1862, during the outbreak, the Burtons were driven from home by the Indians and took refuge in Waconia Island, Minn. When they returned they found that most of their household goods had been destroyed. August 15, 1862, Mr. Burton enlisted in Co. C, 10th Minn. Vol. Inf. and served until honorably discharged August 1, 1865. As time passed they became prosperous and remained on their farm until 1882. They then moved to Bath, S. D., where Mr. Burton took a homestead, where they followed farming until the death of Mrs. Burton, December 10, 1895. Mr. Burton then came to Renville county with his daughter, Mrs. John Borden, with whom he remained until his death, May 14, 1908. They were the parents of seven children: Eliza Hannah, William, Robert, Nancy, Eva, Ada and Angie.

**Elias Evans Scott**, deceased, was born in Licking county, Ohio, May 28, 1837, son of Joseph and Mary Scott. Joseph Scott was born in Scotland and his wife was of Welsh ancestry. They had two children, Elias and Martha. Elias received his early training and grew to manhood in Licking county. When he was



eighteen years of age he came to Dakota county, Minn., in 1855, where he secured some timber land. August 13, 1862, he enlisted in Dakota county and was mustered in at Fort Snelling in Co. F, 8th Minn. Vol. Inf., under Captain Leonard Aldrich and was discharged July 11, 1865, at Charlotte, N. C. Before going south he took part in the Indian campaign. On his return he located at Dundas, Rice county, where he followed the trade of carpenter until 1871, when he came to Renville and located at Vicksburg, Flora township, then consisting of only a store and a postoffice. Here he obtained 160 acres of land. There were no buildings on the place and no road leading past it except the old government trail. They came in a covered wagon and horse team, being two weeks on the road. They moved into a neighbor's house and the next spring built a log house on their claim having a board floor and shingled roof. Besides their team of horses they also had a cow. Willmar was the nearest market and as it often was inconvenient to get supplies many substitutes had to be used. Parched wheat was often used for coffee. Here he lived for many years and improved the farm and enlarged it until he had 200 acres. He built modern buildings and home. In 1894 he retired from farming and moved to Renville, but the farm is still in the family. Mr. Scott was a member of the G. A. R. Post of Renville. He was also a stockholder in the Farmers' Elevator Company and also in the creamery in Sacred Heart township near his farm. He died April 12, 1912, and his widow resides in Renville. January 1, 1866, Mr. Scott was married at Fari-bault to Lucia Erwin, born June 7, 1845, in St. Lawrence county, New York, daughter of Benjamin Franklin and Orilla (Walbridge) Erwin, both natives of St. Lawrence county. Benjamin Franklin Erwin was the son of John Erwin, a veteran of the war of 1812, and of Scotch ancestry. Orilla Walbridge was the daughter of Benjamin Franklin and Temperance (Austin) Walbridge, both natives of Vermont and of English parentage. Mr. Walbridge was a colonel in the regiment of the Home Guards of New York state. Mr. and Mrs. Scott first became members of the Christian church at Vicksburg, in the town of Flora, and have always been staunch members and supporters of that denomination. Mr. and Mrs. Scott had seven children: Charles Judson, Mabel Orilla, Earl Winfield, Effie Lulu, Arthur Walter, Fred Albert and Frank Erwin, the last two named being twins. Charles Judson is a farmer in Redwood county, this state. Mabel Orilla is a teacher. Earl Winfield is a grain buyer. Effie Lulu, a former teacher, is now Mrs. Fred Tibbetts, of Redwood county. Arthur Walter is a traveling salesman, with headquarters at Fargo, N. D. He married Cora Pease, of St. Paul. Frank Albert is a barber in Renville village. Frank Erwin is a traveling salesman at Fargo, N. D. He married Della Kellenbach, of Milwaukee.





HENRY DUNSMORE AND FAMILY



**August Lund** was born in Sweden June 2, 1859, son of Andrew and Catherine (Larson) Lund, both natives of Sweden and engaged in farming. They had the following children: August, John, Clara, Hjelmar, Augusta, Matilda (deceased), Charles (deceased), and Katie. The family came to the United States in 1871, coming to New York port by steamer and continuing their journey to St. Peter, Minn., by way of Chicago and New Ulm. They located a homestead in Lafayette township, north of New Ulm. It was all wild prairie land. Andrew Lund built a dug-out with a covering of logs and sod and with a ground floor. It was two years before he could afford a cow and an ox team. St. Peter and New Ulm were the nearest milling places. He lived there till his death in 1894 at the age of fifty-eight years. His wife is still living at the age of eighty-two years. They were members of the Swedish Lutheran church. August Lund had but few opportunities for acquiring an education and engaged in farming, next going to Montana, where he carried on freighting by ox team for four years, from 1880 to 1885, between Helena and Benton. Then he came to Winthrop, Sibley county, bought a threshing machine, and has covered Sibley and Renville counties since during the harvest season. In the meantime, he obtained his farm of 180 acres in section 14, Hector township, to which he has since added 40 acres more. When he took the farm in 1892 there were poor buildings on it. He has since erected modern buildings, a barn 32 by 64 feet with a cement floor, and a silo with a capacity of 90 tons. He raises Shorthorn cattle, Percheron horses and Chester White hogs. Mr. Lund is a member of the Farmers' Co-operative Elevator Company at Hector. He has held the office of township supervisor and has been a member of the school board of his district. Mr. Lund was married November 28, 1889, to Clara Johnson, born in Sweden April 18, 1865, daughter of John and Lottie (Swenson) Lund, who are still living in Sweden. Lottie Swenson came to America in 1880 and came to Minnesota. Mr. and Mrs. Lund have the following children: Andy, Charles, Anna, Catherine, Hugo, Joel, Edith, George, Arvil, Ruth and Vivian.

**Henry Dunsmore**, nurseryman and farmer, was born in Scotland March 25, 1861, son of Robert and Marion (McCauley) Dunsmore, both natives of Scotland, where the former died in 1912 at the age of eighty-nine, and where the latter is still living at the good old age of eighty-seven years. Henry, the subject of this mention, received his education in his native land, and there grew to manhood. As a youth he learned the stonecutter's trade, and, after coming to America in 1882, he secured employment at his trade in Detroit, Mich. Subsequently, he followed this line of employment in several of the larger cities of the United States. It was in 1885 that he came to Renville county and bought 160

acres of wild prairie in section 34, Troy township, paying only \$6.25 an acre. He broke the land, and by hard work and persistent effort, intelligently applied, now has one of the finest farms in the county. His place of 320 acres is well tilled and provided with the best equipment, while his sightly home and farm buildings are one of the beautiful features of the landscape. For many years Mr. Dunsmore has been profoundly interested in the study of horticulture. In 1900 he launched definitely in the nursery business. The fifteen years which have since passed have brought him a full measure of success. He is one of the leading horticulturists of Minnesota, and is widely known for his experiments and his intelligent observations. So prominent is Mr. Dunsmore in this line that he was chosen by the committee to prepare the chapter on Renville County Horticulture, which appears in this work. It is a credit to himself, an inspiration to the fruit growers of the county, and a valuable addition to the history. Mr. Dunsmore carries on general farming on an extensive scale and makes a specialty of Shorthorn cattle and Percheron horses. The splendid buildings, the fertile acres, the modern tools and machinery, and the sleek live stock, everywhere bespeak his thrift and good judgment. Mr. Dunsmore is a stockholder in the creamery, the canning factory and the telephone company, all of Olivia. For many years he was on the school board of his district. He is a prominent member of the A. O. U. W. at Olivia. The family faith is that of the Methodist Episcopal church. Mr. Dunsmore has been highly honored by his fellow fruit growers. He is a life member of the Minnesota State Horticultural Society, a member of the South Dakota Horticultural Society, and a member of the American Genetic Association of Washington, D. C. Mr. Dunsmore was married September 6, 1885, to Agnes Aitkin, who was born in Scotland July 14, 1869, and came to America with her parents, Thomas and Janet (Fairbain) Aitkin, in 1880, locating in Michigan. Mr. Aitkin died in 1894 at the age of forty-nine. Mrs. Aitkin is now living in Winnebago, Minn., at the age of seventy-three. Mr. and Mrs. Dunsmore take great pride in their splendid family of fifteen children, all living. This is one of the largest families in Minnesota. Janet was born October 11, 1886, and is the wife of R. G. Stewart, of St. Paul. Thomas was born April 15, 1888. He married Katie Swoboda, and is a farmer in Flora township. Mary was born August 8, 1889, and is now Mrs. Albert Stahle, of St. Paul. Nancy was born October 6, 1893, and lives in St. Paul. Margaret was born April 23, 1896; Henry, March 14, 1899; Fannie, March 1, 1900; Viola, January 5, 1902; Myrtle, November 23, 1903; Robert, June 10, 1905; Charles, February 11, 1907; Lulu and Luella twins, July 17, 1908; Randall, December 9, 1909; Maynard, April 12, 1913.



**Rev. Andrew Bengtson**, pastor of the Swedlanda Swedish Lutheran church of Palmyra township, was born in Sweden July 24, 1849, son of Lars and Anna Bertha (Anderson) Bengtson. Lars Bengtson was born in Sweden December 4, 1822, and married Anna Bertha Anderson, who was born in that country February 21, 1821. They brought their five children, Andrew, Frederick, John, James and Anna Bertha, to the United States in 1867 and settled in Batavia, Ill. The members of the family were of devout faith and the father was one of the founders of a Swedish Lutheran church at Batavia in 1871. Lars Bengtson died at the age of seventy-seven and his wife at the age of eighty-five. Andrew Bengtson devoted his early life to farming. Fired with an earnest purpose to make his life count for something in the world's work, he long cherished the idea of entering the ministry. After courses in the Augustana College and Seminary at Rock Island, Ill., he was ordained to the ministry at Jamestown, New York, in 1890. He served various charges in Wisconsin and in 1900 came to Stillwater. He has been in charge of his present parish since 1905. He was married October 10, 1874, at Batavia, Ill., to Anna B. Larson, born in Sweden August 8, 1845, daughter of Lars Helgeson. She came to the United States in 1872 and died March 21, 1907, leaving seven children: Emma, who keeps house for her brothers, Emil and Robert; Emil; Julia, a graduate of Augustana College at Rock Island in 1908 and at present a teacher and assistant superintendent of Renville county; Mathilda, who keeps house for her father; Carl O., who is now a clergyman at Chicago; Amalia M., superintendent of Renville county schools, and Robert, a graduate from the preparatory department of Augustana College. Robert and Emil are both farmers of Renville county.

**Amalia M. Bengtson**, the well known and popular superintendent of schools of Renville county, was born at Batavia, Illinois, the daughter of the Rev. Anders and Anna (Larson) Bengtson. She completed her education at the State Normal School at River Falls, Wisconsin, and then taught at Estella for a year, going from there to Bloomer, where she taught the eighth grade for two years. She spent the next two years in Renville county, teaching in District No. 91, her home school, and the following year was in Coeur d'Alene, Idaho, going from there to Castle Rock, Washington, where she remained a year. Subsequently for two years she was an efficient high school teacher at Minneapolis. In 1914 she was elected superintendent of schools of Renville county and has already demonstrated her fitness for the position. Her energy, her splendid training, her broad views, her experience, her knowledge of the county, her pleasing personality, her genuine interest in the cause of education and her high ideals are all factors in the success which she is winning.

**Patrick E. Toole**, a respected and successful farmer of Hector township, was born January 7, 1864, in Washington Lake township, Sibley county, Minn., son of Thomas and Mary (Hughes) Toole. Thomas Toole was born in Ireland and came to America at the age of fourteen years with his father Patrick, the mother having died in Ireland. There were four boys and two girls: Michael, James, Donald, Thomas, Catherine and Mary. The father brought these children to America, coming to New York state in 1844. At the time when the Civil war broke out they came to Minnesota and James enlisted in Minnesota. The family located in Sibley county. A homestead was secured in Washington, Lake township, and farming was begun with an ox team. The land was mostly timber land and a clearing was made and a house was built of logs. There were many Indians in the neighborhood but the family was never annoyed by them. In 1879 Thomas sold this place and brought his family to Renville county, locating a farm in Hector township, consisting of railroad land. Here he made his home until his death in 1900 at the age of seventy years. He was of the Catholic faith and Mass was often held in his log house in Sibley county. He helped to build the church at Hector, which was one of the first in this section. He encountered many hardships in the early days in Sibley county and often had to carry meal and groceries from Henderson on his back, there being no roads or horses. Patrick E. Toole received his early education in the log school house in Sibley county in his neighborhood and also attended school at Hector after the family came here. He was then fifteen years old and here he grew to manhood. He engaged in farming and purchased his present place in section 21, Hector township, in 1885. It was a tract of 160 acres and was in a very poor condition, the only thing on the place was a rude old shack. He built a small frame house and a straw barn, beginning with nothing and buying the land on time. He has prospered as the years have gone by and has built a fine modern house and increased his farm to 200 acres. He has set out a fine grove of trees and raises registered stock, having Shorthorn cattle, Chester White hogs and a good grade of Percheron horses. He is a member of the Farmers' Grain Exchange at Hector and also of the old Co-operative creamery. He has held township offices, having been on the township board ten years, and has served as treasurer for eight years. Mr. Toole is a member of the Catholic church and has assisted materially in building up the church at Hector. Mr. Toole was married October 5, 1896, to Jennie Freeman, born in Ticonderoga, N. Y., daughter of George and Mary (McDonald) Freeman. They have six children: Gordon, Hazel, Bernice, Leo, Allen and Alice. Mrs. Patrick E. Toole, then Jennie Freeman, received her education in the public schools of her native state, completing her studies



M<sup>R</sup>. AND M<sup>R</sup>S. P. E. TOOLE



at the Sherman Academy, at Moriah Corners, New York. Thus equipped she commenced teaching at Elizabethtown, New York. In 1883 she came to Minnesota and for three years taught in the vicinity of St. Paul and Hastings. Then, with the exception of one term in Sibley county and one term in McLeod county, she taught in Renville county until her marriage in 1896.

**Nels Lenander**, proprietor of the "Ideal Home Farm," was born in Sweden, January 12, 1858, son of Swan and Pernilla (Torgleson) Lenander. His parents left Sweden in 1872, with two children, Nels and Johanna, another son, Peter, remaining in Sweden to complete his time of service in the army. The family came to Nicollet county and here shortly afterwards Johanna married Nels Anderson and the parents made their home with them. Mr. Lenander died at the age of seventy-five years and his wife at the age of eighty years. For several years Nels Lenander rented a farm and then he purchased his present place in section 14, securing 137 acres of land on the shores of Preston Lake. Mr. Lenander is a stockholder in the Farmers' Co-operative Elevator at Buffalo Lake and in the Collins Creamery. He had held several township offices, having been township supervisor for several years and a school director. He is a trustee of the Swedish Lutheran church. Mr. Lenander was married March 29, 1884, to Anna Gundberg, native of Sweden, born November 7, 1864, daughter of Johannes Anderson Gunberg and Eva (Larsdatter) Gunberg. Mr. Gunberg was born in Elfsborg, Sweden, August 5, 1833, and his wife was born in Westre Blekinge, March 10, 1833. They were married October 5, 1855. Mr. and Mrs. Lenander have had the following children: Alice, born February 22, 1885, now Mrs. Charles Charter, married November 2, 1907; Elmer, born April 18, 1886, married at Minneapolis June 24, 1915, to Hilda Stred; Adinna, born July 13, 1887, now Mrs. Amandus Sagstrom, married June 17, 1908; Clara and Clarence, twins, deceased in infancy; Norman Rudolph, born May 16, 1891; Mabel M., born August 9, 1893; Ruth E., born September 18, 1895; Edwin W., born March 26, 1897; Melvin E., born May 21, 1901, and Rosella C., born March 2, 1904.

The Ideal Home Farm, owned by Nels Lenander, is indeed true to its name. Formerly a wild stretch of land, with nothing but a small house, 14 by 20 feet, and a rude barn, it is now a beautiful tract, ornamented with sightly and modern buildings. The farm consists of nearly two hundred acres and borders on Preston Lake. The fine eight-room modern house is the home of cheer and comfort and is surrounded with beautiful lawns bedecked here and there with gardens of beautiful flowers. A large apple orchard is a heavy bearer and there are also small fruits and berries in abundance. The barns are constructed and operated along the latest approved methods and a fine silo has



been erected. The machinery and tools are ample, and the farm is well improved, well fenced and of the highest development. Being a believer in tiling Mr. Lenander has underlaid his farm with nearly six carloads of tiling, and his improved crops have showed the result of his modern and progressive spirit. Mr. Lenander carries on general farming, and makes a specialty of a good grade of Shorthorn, Hereford and Holstein cattle, Duroc-Jersey swine and Percheron horses.

**Charles H. Nixon**, pioneer business man and prominent citizen, was born in Boone county, Illinois, February 2, 1840, son of Erastus A. and Emily (Walters) Nixon. Erastus A. Nixon, a tanner and currier by trade, was born in New Jersey of Irish parentage and married Emily Walters, of New York, a descendant of Pennsylvania German and New England stock. He came to Boone county, Illinois, in 1836, and was there joined by his wife about two years later. He began farming and remained until the spring of 1846, when he moved to Chicago and followed his trade there until 1848, when he moved back to Boone county, living on the same farm. In 1855 he set out for Minnesota, traveling with a team of oxen and covered wagon. At that time there were seven children: Charles, Amelia, Revo, George, Angeline, Helen and Harriet. Two other children had died. After a trip of four weeks they reached Rochester, in Olmsted county, and settled in Kalmer township. He built a log house and had thirty or forty acres under cultivation at the time of his death in 1859. Charles H. Nixon grew to manhood there. He had received some school training in Chicago and in a small village in Illinois. He enlisted in 1861 in Company K, Third Minnesota Volunteer Infantry and was sent South. He was captured with the regiment at Murfreesboro, parolled and sent north to Fort Snelling to fight the Indians. Then, having been exchanged with another regiment of the south, he again was sent south and took part in the battle of Vicksburg, being mustered out in August, 1865, after serving three years and eleven months. He had enlisted as a private and was discharged as a corporal. He returned to Olmsted county and remained there until 1869, when he came to Renville county and settled in Cairo township. Here he secured a homestead in section 22 and erected a log house 24 by 16 feet, which was a comparatively large house for those days. It was built on the line of two claims, that of a sister and his own. He had three horses to start with. He farmed there for seven years when he moved to Ft. Ridgely, where he engaged in the mercantile business, afterwards going into partnership with Harry Simmons. After three years he came to Hector and engaged in the mercantile business in the spring of 1879, being the first merchant of the place. For two years he was alone, then he entered into partnership with W. D. Griffith, who was postmaster, and the firm became known as



CHARLES H. NIXON



Nixon & Griffith. This was continued until the winter of 1893, when he bought out Mr. Griffith's share and continued alone until 1898, when he sold out the stock. During the time that he was in business he built the brick store which he occupied. Mr. Nixon was elected state senator in the fall of 1898 on the Republican ticket and served four years. Then he spent one year on the Pacific coast, returning to Hector, where he entered into the livery and horse business. He conducted this until 1910, when he retired from business. Mr. Nixon has been active in local affairs and has served on the village board several times. He has also been a member of the school board for a number of years. He has been a director of the State Bank of Hector for some time. Mr. Nixon is a member of the G. A. R. Post of Hector, and of Hector Lodge No. 158, A. F. & A. M. Charles H. Nixon was married in 1870 to Marietta La Baron, of New York state, where her parents were born. Her father, Joseph La Baron, came to Cairo township, Renville county, in 1866. By this marriage Mr. Nixon had three children: Joseph, who died at the age of six months; Eda, Mrs. Frederick Hanson, of Minneapolis, and Harrison, of Woodworth, North Dakota. Mrs. Marietta (La Baron) Nixon died November 25, 1896, at the age of forty-five. The present Mrs. Nixon was Caroline Johnson, of Wright county, Minnesota, who was the widow of Charles Johnson, by whom she had four children: Ruth, Ethel, Effie and Roy.

**Lewis Hable**, a farmer of Martinsburg township, was born in Germany February 29, 1836, son of Jacob and wife, who died when Lewis was six years of age. Jacob with his two children, Lewis and Christian, set out for America in 1842 by sailing vessel, being seven weeks on the water and came to New York, to Croton-on-the-Hudson, where he worked in a brick yard. Here his son Henry joined him. After a time the father and two of the boys went to Illinois and Lewis was left to shift for himself. He went to school a little and worked out on the farms. Later he also went to Illinois and came to Kendall county and worked on the farms. Next he came to Iowa, where he remained for fifteen years. Seventeen years ago he came to Minnesota and settled where he is now living, having 280 acres of land. Lewis Hable was married February 11, 1864, to Maria Adams, of England, who came with his parents, Peter and Sarah Adams, who located land in Illinois. The mother died at the age of sixty-three years, in August, 1904. She was born July 2, 1841, near Gravesend, England. There were eight boys in the family: Chester H. (deceased), Edward, William, Lewis, John, Joseph, Nelson, and Frederick.

**Chester Henry Hable** was born in Kendall county, Illinois, son of Lewis and Marie (Adams) Hable. He was educated in the Kendall county district school and at the age of nineteen came

with his parents to Kossuth county, Iowa, where he grew up on the farm. Later he engaged here in farming for himself and in 1897 came to Renville county, where he located in Palmyra township, where he remained ten years. Then moved to Martinsburg township, where he died August 15, 1913, in the faith of the Methodist church. Chester Hable was married February 19, 1889, to Alice Archer, born in Scott county, Iowa, daughter of George and Mary Jane (Leslie) Archer. George Archer was born in Ohio, of French and Irish descent. Mary Jane Leslie was born in Pittsburg, Pa., May 17, 1850, daughter of James and Marie (Pierce) Leslie. James Leslie and his wife were both natives of Pennsylvania, he being of German descent and she of Scotch descent. He kept a hotel at Princeton, Iowa. George Archer and Mary J. Leslie were married November 27, 1868, and spent their lives on a farm in Scott county, Iowa. He died in 1879 at the age of forty-four years. Chester Hable and his wife had four children: George, who died in 1910 at the age of twenty years, Edward, Bennie and Mary.

**Henry O. Tinnes**, the popular manager of the Stearns Lumber Company, of Hector, was born in Palmyra county, Wisconsin, October 13, 1868, the son of Lafe and Maggie (Hogxtl) Tinnes. He attended school in the country and remained at home helping his father on the farm until he was twenty-three years old, when he went to Bird Island, where he spent a year buying wheat for a local elevator company. He then entered the employ of a local hardware company, where he spent seventeen years, leaving to go to Hector in 1908 as manager of the Stearns Lumber Company. He is a Republican, belongs to the Modern Brotherhood and is a charter member of Bird Island lodge, which was organized in 1900. He is a member of the Norwegian Lutheran church. Between the age of seventeen and twenty-three years he owned and operated two threshing machines. He now has a third interest in the Knudtson & Tinnes Grain Company, of Bird Island, and the Rush Lake Grain Company, of Saskatchewan, Canada. June 20, 1891, Henry O. Tinnes was married to Carrie Knudtson, born July 24, 1869, at Lyndon, Brown county, Minnesota, the daughter of Amond and Carrie (Eckley) Knudtson. They have six children: Mable, born in 1892; Howard, born in 1896; Amy, born in 1899; Earl, born in 1900; Clinton, born in 1904; Leland, born in 1910. Mrs. Carrie Knudtson died in June, 1915. Lafe Tinnes, born in 1847 in Palmyra county, Wisconsin, died in Renville county in 1871. He married Maggie Hogxtl, born in 1850 in the same county as her husband, the wedding taking place in the same county. Mr. and Mrs. Lafe Tinnes had six children: Henry O.; Lillian, who married H. E. Summeyer, of Minneapolis; Albert, who resides at Willow City, North Dakota; Hattie, who died in 1913; Emma, now Mrs. C. Eck, of Painville; George A., of





MR. AND MRS. LAFF TINNES, HENRY O. TINNES

ANTHONY CARPIS WITH  
FUGITIVE COMPANIONS

North Dakota. After the death of Lafe Timmes the widow married Ole Hanson, who died six years later. In 1883 she married Christ Gullickson, with whom she now resides in Bird Island. Christ Gullickson was born in Norway in 1858 and came to America in 1884. For four months he lived in Kandiyohi county, this state, and then came to Renville county, where he now follows his trade as carpenter and contractor. Amond Knudtson was a prosperous farmer and died at Renville county in 1890. His wife survived him and is now living at St. Paul with her children. Three of the eleven children she brought into the world are dead, eight are living: Knudt, of Bird Island; Mary, now Mrs. Holverson, of Lyndon, Minnesota; Carrie, now Mrs. H. O. Timmes, of Hector; John, of Wiebelen, South Dakota; Bessie, of St. Paul; Regina, the wife of C. F. Neitzel, of Bird Island; Clara, now Mrs. M. Meilke, of Bird Island; Marie, Grace, Rena, Bessie and Emma, of St. Paul; Ross, of Bird Island.

**Fred J. Fischer**, an enterprising farmer of Preston Lake township, was born in Wisconsin, near Milwaukee, August 2, 1869, son of Christ and Henrietta (Gulke), both natives of Pomerania, Germany, where they were married. They left for America with their three children, Theodore, Richard and Albert, by sailing vessel in 1867, being many weeks on the water, before landing at New York harbor. From there they went to Wisconsin, locating near Milwaukee, where the father worked in a brickyard. After six years they moved to Michigan, where he cleared forty acres of land in Montcalm county. Six years after they moved to North Dakota, Pembina county, and secured a homestead and tree claim, bought the right, paid the filing and built a shanty, which was later replaced by a log house, which is still standing. Christ Fischer was a member of the German Evangelical church and donated the land on which the church building of this denomination was erected and also acted as one of its officers. He died in 1899 at the age of seventy years and his wife died in 1913 at the age of eighty-one years. Six children were born to them: Fred J., Emma and Henry, and three died in infancy. Fred J. Fischer received his early education in Michigan and Dakota, attending the district school in the log school house with its home made benches. He remained on the home farm until he was twenty-six years of age, when he received a tree claim from his father and built a granary and lean-to, where he lived alone for a time. Then he built a small frame house, into which he moved after his marriage. He added a quarter section more to his farm and moved the house. Here he lived for three years and in 1900 moved to Renville county, where he located his present place in Preston Lake township on the township line of Hector, owning land in both townships, amounting to 240 acres. The next year he bought another eighty-acre tract. Five years later he

bought eighty acres more, which have since been sold. He now owns 775 acres, cultivating one-half section and renting the rest of the land. He has made many improvements since coming into possession of this land. Mr. Fischer keeps a fine grade of stock and raises Shropshire sheep, Durham cattle, Poland China hogs and Percheron horses. He is a member of the Farmers' Elevator Company at Buffalo Lake and has interest in the bank at Buffalo Lake. He has served as secretary of the creamery at Buffalo Lake and is a member of the Swine Breeders' Association. He is clerk of the school board and a member of the Evangelical church, which he helped organize, and is also the Sunday school superintendent and a leading missionary worker. February 13, 1895, Mr. Fischer was united in marriage to Matilda Klucas, born in Faribault county, Minnesota, September 19, 1874, daughter of John and Emelia (Rekow) Klucas, natives of Germany. Mr. Klucas came to America at the age of fourteen, coming all alone by sailing vessel, being thirteen weeks on the water. His brother Christoph had come to the United States before and John joined him in Wisconsin. John grew to manhood in Wisconsin and married Emelia Rekow, who had come at the age of seventeen with her parents. John left for Minnesota by ox team and covered wagon and came to Faribault county, where he located a homestead of 160 acres of wild prairie land. Here he built a dugout, which was later replaced by a house. He built better buildings and died in 1887 at the age of fifty-two years. His wife is still living at Buffalo Lake at the age of seventy-five years. He was a member of the Evangelical church and held office in it. He had nine children: Emma (deceased), Augusta, Pauline, Herman, John, Matilda, Anna, Albert and Hattie. Mr. and Mrs. Fischer have had eight children: Elsie, Esther, Alvin, Walton, Arnold, Orville, Clifford and Walter (deceased).

**Peter Lenander** was born in Sweden August 13, 1852. He received his education in Sweden and at the age of twenty-one years entered military service, serving in the Wenden company for three years. After his time of service had expired he came to America in 1876 and settled in Nicollet county, this state, where his parents and brother Nels had already located. He bought a farm in partnership with his brother Nels, later buying his brother's share, and farmed a tract of eighty acres, forty of which were homestead land and the rest railroad land. He built a log house 12 by 16 feet and farmed here for about twelve years, when he moved to Renville county and rented a farm at Boon Lake township for six years. Then he moved to Preston Lake township and secured 160 acres of prairie land in section 25. He improved the place, set out trees, built good, substantial buildings and developed the land. In the fall of 1909 he sold that farm and purchased a farm of 137 acres in sections 5 and 6,



MR. AND MRS. PETER LENANDER



THE  
MILLER & COMPANY  
ATTORNEYS AT LAW  
COLUMBIA, MISSOURI

Preston Lake township. In the fall of 1914 he sold eighty acres of this farm and kept the balance, on which he has erected a new residence and outbuildings and carries on general diversified farming. Mr. Lenander has seen many days of hardship and trial. He had the misfortune to break his leg the first year he came to Renville county and has been lame ever since. In the early days of his farming he sold butter at five cents a pound and eggs at five cents per dozen, hogs at two dollars per hundred pounds and wheat at thirty cents a bushel. Ten years ago a hail-storm destroyed all that he had and he was forced to borrow straw from his neighbors. In spite of all he has prospered. Mr. Lenander was married March 25, 1876, to Johanna Jenson, who came from Sweden at the same time that he did, and by this marriage there were five children: Selma, Robert, Nellie, Tillie and Emma. Mrs. Johanna (Jenson) Lenander died four years ago at the age of sixty-six years. Mr. Lenander was married April 13, 1912, to Emma Buerkman, born in Sweden February 2, 1865. Her father died in Sweden and her mother is still living in Worcester, Massachusetts.

**Joseph H. Feeter**, a leading citizen of Bird Island, was born March 3, 1846, in Baden, Germany, son of Edgar and Clara (Richard) Feeter, who brought the family to the United States in 1852, coming to the state of New York and settling at Verona, New York. There were nine children: David, Caroline, Elizabeth, by a former marriage, and John, Benjamin, Joseph, Mary, Hannah, and Caroline by the second marriage. The father died there in 1867 and the mother died in Renville county. Benjamin and Joseph came to Renville county in 1872. Joseph H. had enlisted in Company A, 148th New York Volunteer Infantry, in 1863, had been assigned to the Eighteenth Army Corps and served till August 28, 1865, when he was mustered out at Albany, New York. He took part in such important engagements: Ft. Darling, Cold Harbor and Appomattox, with the Army of the Potomac, being wounded at Cold Harbor, June 3, 1864. Mr. Feeter farmed in Michigan for a time and in 1872 came to Renville county, where he secured a homestead of 160 acres of wild prairie land in section 14, Bird Island township, with no roads near, and built a small frame house. Here his wife joined him and he began breaking the land with his ox team. He lived there until fifteen years ago, added forty acres more to the farm and erected new buildings. Then he moved to Bird Island, where he opened a collection agency. He was one of the first supervisors of his township, a position he held for a number of years. He was also assessor for seven years and justice of the peace and constable. He was one of the first treasurers of the first school district No. 64 and was instrumental in getting a school house built. He has also been village recorder for a number of years at Bird Island.

He has been the postmaster for the past eight years. He is a member of Bird Island Lodge, No. 144, A. F. & A. M., of Bird Island, and of Meade Post No. 53, G. A. R., of Bird Island. Mr. Feeter married in South Haven, Michigan, Nancy J. Rhodes, of Indiana, second child of G. W. and Mary E. Rhodes. They have the following children: G. W. (deceased), Mamie, Della and Edith and Edna (twins).

**Theodore Houck**, a prominent farmer of Preston Lake township, was born in Indiana, January 23, 1851, son of Allison and Charlotte (Christ) Houck, the former of whom was born August 28, 1817, and died July 5, 1887, and the latter of whom was born October 12, 1822, and died May 13, 1898. Allison Houck was born in Pennsylvania and there married. He and his wife came to Indiana as a young couple and there four children were born to them: Elijah, Mary, Alfred and Theodore. The family drove by horse team from Indiana to a place near St. Paul in 1852, being territorial pioneers of Minnesota. In a few years he went to Rice county and farmed and later moved to Dakota county and farmed near Lakeville. In 1867 he came to Renville county. In the meantime the Civil War and the Indian trouble broke out and the oldest son, Elijah, enlisted in the Eighth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, serving three years. On reaching Renville county Mr. Houck located a homestead in section 14, Preston Lake township, on the south shore of Preston Lake, where he obtained eighty acres. Here he erected a log cabin 16 by 16 and farmed with a team of oxen. The family were members of the Methodist church. Before the congregation had any church building of their own the services were held in the cabin of Mr. Houck, as were also the law suits of the section. The children who were born in Minnesota were: Floyd, Ellen, Anna, Frank, William and Carrie. Theodore received his early education in Minnesota and grew to manhood, engaging in farming. He rented a farm in Preston Lake township for one year and after a short time spent in town he located his present place, obtaining one of the few remaining claims in the section. It consisted of 160 acres of land, a granary and a milk house, Mr. and Mrs. Houck making their home in the latter until a house could be built. A frame house 16 by 16 was built to which additions have been made from time to time until now they have a neat substantial home. Good farm buildings have also been built. Mr. Houck is a member of the Modern Woodmen of America of Stewart lodge. Mr. Houck was united in marriage November 17, 1882, to Elsie Chase, born in Sheboygan county, Wisconsin, November 25, 1860, daughter of William Dell and Roxanna (Wilson) Chase. They have had eleven children: Floyd, Leo, Nora, Edwill, Norman, Doris, Mona, Theodora, Gretchen, Bessie (deceased) and Roxie (deceased). The Chase family dates back to the time of Henry VIII of



MR. AND MRS. THEODORE HOUCK





England. The Richard Chase who came to America married the only daughter of Lord Townley, who was executed at the time of the "Restoration," having fought under Cromwell. Walter Chase, a grandson, had five sons, and one of these, Ebenezer, a sailor and soldier during the Revolutionary war, married Sarah Snow. They had eight children. By a second marriage he had four children. A son, Leonard, married Jane Dell in 1823, and William Dell Chase was one of their eight children. He was born in Clyde, Wayne county, New York, March 7, 1824, and died October 4, 1874. He homesteaded in McLeod county in 1864, and had seven daughters, Elsie Chase becoming the wife of Mr. Honck. Mrs. Honck's mother was born December 28, 1828, daughter of Ezra Wilson, born April 1, 1789, and Edith (Porter) Wilson, born June 22, 1796, both of New York. Mrs. Wilson's grandfather settled in New York in 1775 and took part in the Revolutionary war.

**John L. Johnson**, the efficient auditor of Renville county, was born in Stockholm, Sweden, Christmas day, 1866, son of P. L. and Wendla Hjalme Johnson, who brought him to St. Paul in June, 1869, and to Willmar, in this state, in 1872. He started in life for himself at the age of thirteen years as a clerk in the Great Northern station at Willmar, and either in that capacity or as an assistant in the office of the division superintendent, remained with the company some five years. For five or six years more he was bookkeeper in the Bank of Willmar. In 1890 he became cashier of the New London State Bank. It was in 1892 that he came to Renville village and became cashier of the Security Bank, now the First National Bank, a position he held until 1895, when he went with the Renville State Bank for about seven years. He filed for county auditor in 1902, but failing to get the office he worked some nine months as cashier of the Farmers State Bank at Sacred Heart and then returned to the Renville State Bank as assistant cashier. In September, 1908, he resigned and filed for the office of county auditor once more. He was elected in November of that year, and took office January 1, 1909, since which time he has succeeded himself at each election, his present term expiring January 1, 1919. He still maintains his home in Renville village, where he has lived since he first located in this county. Aside from occupying county office he has served on the village councils of New London and Renville. His religious faith is that of the Norwegian Synod. Mr. Johnson was married June 24, 1890, to Caroline R. Carlson, of Renville, and to this union have been born eleven children: Marion C. was born in 1891, graduated from the Johnson School of Music, Minneapolis, and is now a music teacher; Alfred P. L., born in 1893, and John C. E., born in 1895, conduct the homestead farm of their grandfather, Carl Carlson, in Emmet township; Inez C. was born in

1897; Stella E. was born in 1900; Victor E. was born in 1902; Joel L. was born in 1904; Carl R. was born in 1906; Adrian R. was born in 1908; Maxwell C. was born in 1910; William J. was born in 1913. P. L. Johnson, a cabinetmaker by trade, was born in Carlskrona, Sweden, and married Wendla Hjalm, born in Stockholm, Sweden. They came to America in June, 1869, and located in St. Paul, where he worked at his trade. In 1872 they moved to Willmar, Minnesota, where he became car foreman for the Great Northern. About thirty years later he retired and is now living in that city. His wife died April 1, 1913. In the family there were six children: John L., of Renville county; Charles H., of Fargo, North Dakota; George W., of Crookston, Minnesota; Edward A., of Fargo, North Dakota; Henry L., also of Fargo, and Arthur J., of Crookston, Minnesota. All are prosperous business men.

**Levi A. Raitz**, an energetic agriculturist of Melville township, was born in the northwest quarter of section 25, in the township where he still resides, April 14, 1888. The father, Charles R. Raitz, was born at Chaska, this state, June 22, 1855, arrived in Melville township in 1878, homesteaded eighty acres in section 25, later purchased another eighty acres, added to this until he had 320 acres, became a prominent dairyman, served as supervisor of the township for three years, moved to Hector village, served there on the school board for six years and died January 12, 1915. The mother, Augusta (Jacobs) Raitz, died December 3, 1914, at the age of fifty-three. Levi A. Raitz was reared on the home farm, attended the neighborhood school and learned farming from his father. In 1911 he rented the home farm and is there carrying on general farming and stock raising, now owning and operating 180 acres. He is a member of the Grain Exchange at Hector. Mr. Raitz was married August 24, 1914, to Alice Schwartz, who was born January 5, 1893, daughter of William and Thaoline (Tollefson) Schwartz, who live on a farm in Martinsburg township. Mr. and Mrs. Raitz have one son, Floyd, born April 10, 1915.

**John Miller**, a retired farmer of Olivia, was born in Sweden, April 24, 1858, son of John and Anestina (Anders) Anderson. His father came to the United States in 1867 and his family joined him the next year at La Crosse, Wisconsin. After coming to United States he changed his name to Miller, taking the name of Miller from the farm on which he was born, June 30, 1832, in Mokulla, the province of Halland, Sweden. As soon as his family came he moved to Houston in Houston county, Minnesota. Then he rented a farm for a year. In 1873 he moved to Cottonwood county and rented a farm until 1875, when he secured a homestead in Renville county, in Winfield township. It was a tract of 160 acres of wild prairie land and here he brought his family in



MR. AND MRS. LEVI A. RAITZ



the spring of 1876, and began improving his land. He built a small frame house, put up a straw shed for a barn, and broke the land with his ox team. Here he lived for twelve years. Then he rented this farm and moved to Olivia in the fall of 1888, where he spent the remainder of his days. Mr. Miller served on the township school board for many years and was a member of the Lutheran church. There were three children in the family: Anna, John and Andrew. Mr. Miller died March 15, 1913, at the age of eighty-one years, and his wife died September 14, 1904, at the age of sixty-five years. The son John lived with his father until the time of his marriage. He had obtained a homestead of eighty acres in Winfield township in 1879 and had worked the place for a time, also helping his father on his farm. In 1885 he moved on this homestead and added sixty acres of railroad land. After four years he moved to Olivia where, for the next six years, he operated the Hotel Merchant. Then he engaged in the livery business for a period of twelve years, when he sold out his interests in Olivia and intended to locate elsewhere. After traveling about for a year he decided to return to Olivia and purchased seventy-five acres on the outskirts of the village in Troy township. Here he tore down the old dwelling and built a modern house. Mr. Miller owns farms in Bird Island, Winfield and Troy townships, all of which are rented out. He keeps a good grade of stock. Mr. Miller is a member of the Farmers' Elevator Company, and has also been a member of the township school board in Winfield. He belongs to several fraternities, being a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and of the Ancient Order of United Workmen, both of Olivia. Mr. Miller was united in marriage to Augusta Johnson, born in Smaaland, Sweden, June 7, 1859. She was the daughter of Gustave and Johanna (Rundquist) Johnson. She was the first of her family to come to America, coming in 1883, the rest of the family coming in 1884. There six children besides Augusta: Anna, Louise, Hulda, Charles, John R., Ellen E. Her father located in the township of Winfield, securing a farm of 120 acres of wild prairie land. He began breaking land with his ox team, built a frame house and made a dugout, which was used for a barn. He lived here until he moved to Olivia, where he died in 1902 at the age of seventy-two years. His wife is still living at the age of eighty years, making her home at Olivia. They were both members of the Lutheran church. Mr. and Mrs. Miller have had two children: Ida Elmira, born June 13, 1885, and died July 12, 1898, and Andrew Edward, born April 19, 1899, who resides at home.

**James Brown** was born in the Province of Quebec, Canada, July 25, 1862, son of James and Mary Ann (Goggin) Brown. The father came to Minnesota in 1868 and took a homestead in the southeast quarter of section 28, Norfolk township, this county.



where he lived until his death in 1881 at the age of forty-five. The mother was born in 1843 and now makes her home with her son Patrick in Franklin township. James Brown remained on the home farm until 1893 and then went to Beltrami county, this state, where he homesteaded a farm, remaining there for six years and dividing his time between farming and working in the pineries. In 1899 he sold out and came to Norfolk, where he located on 160 acres in the northeast quarter of section 20, which he had purchased in 1891. It was in 1910 that he disposed of this and bought 320 acres in the east half of section 18, Melville township, where he now lives. Mr. Brown was treasurer of school district 28 for seven years and justice of the peace in Norfolk township for four years. He is a stockholder in the Farmers' Elevator Company at Bird Island, and a member of the Swine Breeders' Association and of the Farmers' Mutual Shipping Association of Bird Island. Mr. Brown was married January 24, 1904, to Nellie Lanigan, born in 1879, daughter of Michael and Mary (Bohan) Lanigan, of Birch Cooley township, the first named of whom died in 1900. The mother died some years before. Mr. and Mrs. Brown are the parents of three children: James T., November 8, 1905; Rose Eileen, born August 31, 1907, and Mary Theresa, born April 30, 1915.

**Henry Fehr**, a retired farmer of Olivia, was born October 16, 1845, in Switzerland, the son of Conrad and Susanah (Hug) Fehr. He came to America August 18, 1868, settling in Toledo, Ohio, where he remained a year. Going to Burr Oak, Michigan, he worked in a brick yard for two years, leaving there for Lansing, Iowa, where he spent two years on railroad construction work. During the years that followed he visited the states of Kansas, Arkansas, Louisiana, Missouri and Illinois, going to Fillmore county, Minnesota, where he spent thirteen years as a farm hand and renter. Finally he bought eighty acres in Winfield township, purchasing 120 acres in Bird Island township and removing there after having spent three years on his first farm. Later he bought another 240 acres, selling the farm and retiring to Olivia in the spring of 1911. He attends the German Evangelical church. He served as a member of the township board three years and for two years was chairman. For three years he was a director of the board of education. He is also secretary of the Farmers' Elevator Company and has held that position for six years. He has been secretary and manager of the Central Creamery Association fourteen years, a position in which he is now serving. Mr. Fehr was married December 2, 1877, to Eliza Dennstedt, born July 24, 1859, in Canada, the daughter of John E. and Willimena (Crusp) Dennstedt. They had seven children, all of whom are alive with the exception of Esther, who died June 7, 1893, she having been born June 7, 1886; Ernest K. was born December 3,



HENRY FEIR AND FAMILY



1878; Henry E., born March 21, 1880; John F., born September 6, 1883; Estella, born April 3, 1890; George, born February 7, 1893; Aaron D., born December 21, 1898. Conrad Fehr, born in Switzerland in 1814, was a miller who lost his life in the mill in 1849 as the result of an accident. He married Susana Hug, born in 1816 in Switzerland.

**George Poetschat**, the noted marksman of Bird Island, was born July 24, 1880, in East Prussia, Germany, the son of August and Elsie Poetschat. He left home at the age of eighteen and worked in a factory until he entered the army in 1900, he being a member of Kaiser Alexander Garde Grenadier Regiment No. 1 of Berlin. Here he made a record as a sharpshooter and was discharged in 1902, coming to America September 5, 1904. He located in St. Paul, where he worked for the German consul, Herr Grunow, for three years. He then moved to Winthrop, Minnesota, where he rented the Hotel Seiter, which he ran for two years, coming to Bird Island in 1910. Here he bought the VanDyke Hotel. He has a new brick building that is modern in every sense of the word. It is steam heated, has running water and is lighted by electricity. He is a member of the German Lutheran church. Mr. Poetschat was married April 14, 1908, in St. Paul to Bertha Tinner, born in Switzerland, the daughter of Ulrich and Katherine Tinner. They have four children: Elsie, born January 4, 1910; George, born February 28, 1911; Bertha, born March 26, 1912; Frida, born March 21, 1915. August Poetschat, who was born in Germany, where he pursued farming until his death in 1905 at the age of sixty-five years, was married January 1, 1872, to Elsie Werkies, born May 18, 1847. At last accounts she was living in the war zone of Germany. Ulrich Tinner married Katherine Tinner in Switzerland, where both were born. Mr. Tinner was engaged in the manufacture of hand embroidery until the time of his death. Mrs. Tinner is still living. The daughter Bertha came to this country with her brother in 1903 and settled at St. Paul, where she met and married Mr. Poetschat.

**Henry W. Hanschen**, the popular and efficient young butter-maker of the Melville Co-operative Creamery Company, located in Melville township, was born in New Ulm, August 28, 1894. The father, Henry W. Hanschen, Sr., a contractor of New Ulm, died in 1897 at the age of sixty-four, and the mother, Emelie (Bischoff) Hanschen, was married in December, 1900, to August Muske, a railroad man of New Ulm. Henry W. Hanschen attended the school of New Ulm, early became interested in dairying, entered the dairy school of the University of Minnesota, graduated in November, 1911, worked in New Ulm two weeks, then in the Clover Leaf Creamery, in Osecola township, this county, seven months, and then assumed the duties of his present position. He

is a good buttermaker and is held in high esteem by all the patrons of the creamery.

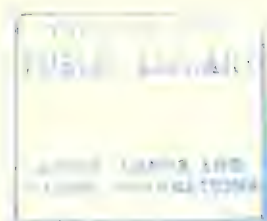
**Edwin B. Wolff**, a farmer of Melville township, was born in Hopedale, Wayne county, Pennsylvania, August 24, 1854, son of Paul and Frederica (Stroub) Wolff. Paul Wolff was born in Saxony, Germany, came to America at the age of twelve, locating in Hopedale. In 1855 he took up his residence in Dahlgren township, Carver county, this state, where he lived until 1882, when he came to Hector township, this county, and bought a farm of 160 acres. Later he sold this place and retired to Olivia, where he died in 1899. His wife was born in Wurttemberg, Germany, and died in October, 1911, at the age of eighty. Edwin B. Wolff remained with his parents until the age of twenty-two years, when, in 1876, he came to Melville township, and settled on eighty acres in the north half of the northwest quarter of section 32, where he still remains. At first he erected a shack, 12 by 14 feet. In 1889 he erected a barn, 28 by 46 feet. In 1899 he built a house, 16 by 28 feet, with a wing, 14 by 20 feet, the whole building containing eight rooms. Mr. Wolff is a prominent man in the community, has been road supervisor three years, director of the school board three years, and treasurer of the school board two years. He was married September 30, 1879, to Maria Groth, who was born in Germany October 9, 1858, and came to America in 1874 with her sister Charlotte. The father, Ferdinand Groth, was born in Germany, came to America in 1866, and lived in Carver county, this state, until 1910, when he moved to Carlton county, this state, where he died in 1911. He was married to Maria Herzog, who was born in Germany and died in Minneapolis in 1900 at the age of sixty-nine. Mr. and Mrs. Wolff have had five children: Charlotte, born July 10, 1880; Beno A., born December 18, 1881, died May 2, 1905; John F., born May 6, 1884, and died in the service of the United States Navy December 12, 1904; Minna M., born February 6, 1892, and August G., born July 8, 1895. Charlotte married Henry Schulze. They live at Fairmont, Minnesota, and have one child, Edna Mary, born November 5, 1914.

**James Drake**, one of the pioneer farmers of Minnesota, was born in Kent, England, May 14, 1843, the son of Samuel and Sarah Drake, farmers in England, where they died, the father in 1871 at the age of sixty-eight and the mother in 1893 at the age of eighty-six. James Drake came to America in 1860, the stormy voyage from Liverpool to New York city taking eight weeks, a second class ticket from Dover, England, to Milwaukee, Wisconsin, costing \$45. He went to a brother at Ripon, Wisconsin, remaining there two weeks. Then he began farm work and continued at that place for five years, next renting a farm at Rochester, Minnesota, where he remained for two years. November 7,





MR. AND MRS. JAMES DRAKE, CHARLES F. DRAKE  
LETTIE (DRAKE) GILOMEN, HAROLD GILOMEN



1867, he came to Renville county and secured a homestead of 160 acres in section 14, in Cairo township. There were only fourteen families in the township at that time. Here he built a log house 14 by 18 feet with a shed roof and started farming upon a small scale with one team, one wagon, one plow and one cow, remaining there until 1892. During his first winter in Minnesota he trapped muskrats and sold the skins at twenty-one cents each, earning enough money in this way to pay for his first seed wheat. He cut the first crop with a cradle scythe. In 1892 he moved to Fairfax, where he built a comfortable home. He has made a hobby of raising fruit and berries. He was the first one in the township to raise raspberries and currants for sale and received twenty-five cents per quart. In 1913 he sold \$51 worth of raspberries from his city lot. Mr. Drake was clerk of the School District No. 29 for four years. April 23, 1865, Mr. Drake was married to Amy L. Collins, born August 21, 1843. Her father, Franklin Collins, was a farmer in Wisconsin, formerly a native of New York. He died in 1891 at the age of sixty-nine. His wife, Louisa (Norman) Collins, died in 1886 at the age of sixty-one. Mr. and Mrs. Drake have had six children, five of whom are still living. Charles F., born April 12, 1866, is a farmer in Nobles county, Minnesota. Alice L., born June 24, 1867, is married to Eugene Dieters, a civil engineer of Glencoe, Minnesota. William E., born March 22, 1869, is a farmer in Saskatchewan, Canada. Albert J., born July 6, 1877, edits the "Standard" at Westhope, North Dakota. Earnest J., born January 5, 1879, died May 28, 1898. Edith M., born February 11, 1883, is the wife of Thomas Doheny, a carpenter of Great Falls, Montana. Mr. and Mrs. Drake have twenty-nine grandchildren and three great-grandchildren. The family are all members of the Methodist Episcopal church. About ten years ago Mrs. Drake had the misfortune to break her leg and has since been an invalid, being able only to move about in a wheel chair. In spite of this she has not given up her house work, and has continued to do all the lighter work, though some one else has to do the heavier work. A notable event in the life of Mr. and Mrs. Drake was the celebration of their golden wedding anniversary on April 23, 1915. Nearly all the children and grandchildren were present. The honored couple received many pretty gifts, among which were a silver, gold-lined tea service from Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Doheny and \$30 in gold from the other children.

**Robert Wolff**, an estimable farmer of Melville township, was born in Chaska, this state, November 12, 1874, son of Ferdinand E. and Pauline (Hedtke) Wolff. The father was born January 25, 1840, in Pennsylvania, came to Melville township in 1871 and homesteaded eighty acres in section 20, where he died November 4, 1901. The mother now lives in Bird Island. Robert Wolff was reared on the home farm and attended the district schools. In

1898 he rented a farm nearby, but still continued to live with his father. He bought a place of 160 acres in 1902. There he now carries on general farming and makes a specialty of Jersey cattle and Poland-China swine. He has made many improvements, including the rebuilding of the barn in 1910, and the erection of a modern house in the spring of 1915. Mr. Wolff is a prominent citizen, and has been a member of the town board some four years. He is a trustee of the Moravian church in Melville township. Mr. Wolff was married January 27, 1903, to Lydia Huebner, who was born February 20, 1881, daughter of William and Mary (Wodtke) Huebner, of Montevideo, this state. Mr. and Mrs. Wolff have one son, Clinton Le Roy, born April 5, 1906.

**William F. Lammers**, one of the energetic citizens of Bird Island, was born in Nicollet county, July 1, 1873, son of Fred and Mary (Hanson) Lammers, early settlers. He attended the schools of his neighborhood and remained at home until twenty-seven years of age. Then he engaged in the implement business at Gibbon, Minnesota, where he remained for five years. At the end of this period he became interested in grain, a line to which he has since devoted his attention. For three years he continued in the business at Gibbon. On April 30, 1908, he came to Bird Island and bought an interest in the Bird Island Roller Mills, of which he is now secretary. His knowledge of grain conditions, his strict integrity and his wide acquaintance among the growers have been important factors in the success of this concern. While in Gibbon, Mr. Lammers served as a member of the village council and on the school board. He is a member of the M. W. A. The family faith is that of the Methodist Episcopal church. Mr. Lammers was married March 10, 1903, to Sarah Overbeck, born October 6, 1871, daughter of Herman and Mary (Rieke) Overbeck, and to this union have been born two children; Claude, born September 26, 1907; Stella, born March 13, 1910. Fred Lammers was born July 5, 1849, and married Mary Hanson, who was born December 20, 1852. He came to Minnesota from Cincinnati, and lived in Nicollet county until 1902 when he moved to Le Sueur where he now resides. Herman Overbeck was a tailor. He died at the age of seventy-five in Toledo, Ohio. His wife, Mary Rieke, died at the age of seventy in 1902.

**Andrew J. Anderson**, one of the prominent farmers of Camp township, was born in Winneshiek county, Iowa, April 24, 1860. His father, John Anderson, was born in Sweden and came to America in 1854, engaged in farming in Winneshiek county, Iowa, for a period of six years. Then he moved to Goodhue county, Minn., and engaged in farming in Wannamingo township for four years, next setting out for Renville county, overland, but when they reached Sibley county, the Indian scare was so great that



MR. AND MRS. A. J. ANDERSON

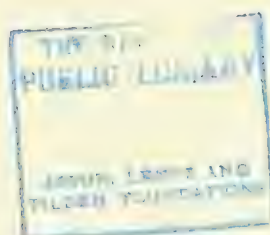




they camped in Sibley county for nearly a year. In 1865 they proceeded to Renville county, where Mr. Anderson homesteaded in the southwest quarter of section 18, Camp township. He lived there until his death September 25, 1869, at the age of forty-six years. He was one of the organizers of Camp township and of school district No. 1, Andrew Anderson, being one of the first boys to attend school in that district. His mother, Martha Anderson, was born March 22, 1826, and died October 12, 1914. Andrew Anderson worked out from the time he was seventeen. During the winters of 1883-84-85 he attended the Mankato State Normal school. At the age of twenty-five took up teaching and taught three years. In 1887 he purchased 200 acres of land in section 8, Camp township. Owing to Mrs. Anderson's poor health, Mr. Anderson decided to rent his farm and move to California. Mrs. Anderson left in February, 1901, and Mr. Anderson followed in the fall of 1901 with his family and joined his wife and mother in California, where they located in Sonoma county. Here Mr. Anderson purchased a five-acre poultry ranch fully equipped with 600 young hens of the White Leghorn variety, hen house, breeding pens, a good residence, barn, horse, cow, and wagon, together with household furniture. This ranch was thirty-five miles north of San Francisco and here he remained for one year. Then he sold out and moved fifty miles farther north and purchased fifty-three acres in the same county. This was a fruit and wine-grape farm. They remained on this farm for one year and then sold and moved fifty miles still farther north into Mendocino county and there purchased 520 acres and engaged in farming and stock raising, remaining there for nearly five years. Then he sold and returned to his old farm in Camp township. Mrs. Anderson, however, though greatly improved in health did not return with the family but went to Arizona and spent the winter there and returned home in the spring. She still continues to spend her winters in either Arizona or California. In 1911 Mr. Anderson built a nine-room house and has a nice barn and silo. He has made many improvements and has set out a fine grove. He carries on diversified farming. Mr. Anderson has served on the township board eight years, has been justice of peace two years, and clerk of the school board twelve years. From 1895 to 1899 he did efficient service as county commissioner. He is treasurer of the Farmers Elevator Company at Franklin and also stockholder in the mill and creamery at that place. Mr. Anderson was married June 23, 1888, to Amelia Haaek, born January 22, 1861, daughter of Max and Elizabeth (Knopf) Haaek. Mr. and Mrs. Anderson have four children: Florence, born April 23, 1889, attended the common schools of Camp township, the grammar and high schools of Willits, California, spent two years at the State Normal School, at Mankato, graduated in the class

of 1910, and is now teaching at Gaylord, Minn. Linnie and Lily, twins, were born July 6, 1892, and both completed their studies at the grammar school at Willits, Calif. Linnie entered the Eitel Hospital, Minneapolis, graduated there in 1913 and is now a nurse. Lily is at home. Irving Spencer, born November 22, 1894, is a student at the Agricultural Department of the University of Minnesota. Max Haaek was a native of Germany and learned the profession of a physician and druggist. He came to Nicollet county, Minnesota, in 1858 where he engaged in farming and was killed by the Indians east of New Ulm in 1862, at the age of thirty-two. Mrs. Haaek was afterward married to Henry Graf, who was accidentally killed in 1867 by falling off of a wagon. Her third husband was Andrew Schott, a pioneer of Camp township, who died in 1898 at the age of seventy-five years. She died October 9, 1912, at the age of eighty-three years.

**Peter J. Wepplo** was born in Finland December 17, 1868, son of John and Amanda (Frisco) Wepplo. His father came to America in 1871. For three and one-half years he did surface labor in Michigan; two years were spent in South Dakota and four in Camp township, this county. Later he bought eighty acres in section sixteen, eastern half of the northwest quarter of Bandon township where he lived until 1909 when he moved to Minneapolis and died there, in 1911, at the age of sixty-seven. His wife died in 1910 at the age of sixty-five. In 1896 Peter Wepplo went to the Black Hills where he engaged in mining for five years. In 1897 he bought eighty acres in section sixteen, Bandon township, and then rented it for five years to his brother, Oscar. In December, 1897, he went to the Black Hills and remained for five years, half of the time engaged in mining, and the other half in other labor. In 1899 he bought a house and lot. In 1902 he returned to Bandon township where he has since been engaged in farming. He has a splendid farm, has taken a deep interest in agricultural affairs, and is one of the leading men of his vicinity. He is a stockholder in the elevator at Franklin and Fairfax, the Creamery at Franklin, and also in the Fairfax Co-operative Store. He is a trustee and treasurer of the Finnish Lutheran church. Peter Wepplo was married October 29, 1898, in Lead, S. Dak., to Josephine Huusko, born September 5, 1878, daughter of John and Mary (Kangas) Huusko. Her father came to America in 1887, lived at Cloquet, Minn., for three years and then moved to Redlodge, Mont., where he engaged in mining about ten years, and later in farming. Mr. and Mrs. Wepplo have six children: Mary Lydia, born December 20, 1900; Eunice Esther, born December 23, 1903; Henry Raymond Walter, born March 27, 1906; Effie Amanda, born March 30, 1910; Eino Adolph, born August 30, 1912; and Elsie Sophia Elizabeth, born August 7,





MR. AND MRS. FREDERICK J. FOX, SR.



1914. The children are known as Lydia, Esther, Walter, Effie, Eino and Elsie.

**Frederick J. Fox, Sr.**, a retired farmer of Olivia, was born in Baden, Germany, November 20, 1848, son of Jacob and Catherine (Werner) Fox, natives of Baden. Jacob Fox was born in the spring of 1804, and his wife was born December 24, 1817. They left Germany in 1851, coming to New York, the voyage taking six weeks. For four years they lived in New York state among the Catskill mountains. He was a mason by trade and followed that trade in the new country. Next they moved to what is now Racine, Wisconsin, then in a great wilderness. Here he worked at his trade helping pave the first streets and erecting one of the first buildings, his wages being seventy-five cents per day in payment of which he had to take city orders. He bought forty acres in Caledonia township, Racine county, Wisconsin, on the shore of Lake Michigan, known as Wind Point, where he built a log house and cleared the land. By his first marriage he had the following children: Conrad, Jacob, Michael, Catherine, Evelyn and Mary. By this marriage to Catherine Werner there were the following children: George, Frederick J., Christina, Elizabeth and Andrew. Mr. Fox died December 22, 1868, and Mrs. Fox died January 12, 1884.

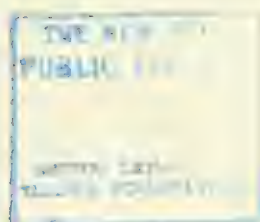
Frederick J. Fox, Sr., was a small boy when the family came to the United States. He received his education in Wisconsin and learned his trade of his father. Then he went as a sailor on the Great Lakes, continued in that work for about fifteen years. At the end of that time he became shipping clerk for the J. I. Case Threshing Machine Co., at Racine, Wisconsin. Here he remained for twelve years. Then he returned to work upon the waterways, this time working on the river until 1892, when he located in Winfield township, Renville county, securing 190 acres in section 13. This was all wild prairie land with no fences nor buildings. He had bought the land in 1885 but did not move until 1892. He hauled lumber from Wisconsin and built a frame house and barn. Later he built a good basement barn, 40 by 50 feet, and numerous other buildings and also fenced all of his land. In 1911 he moved to Olivia and rented his farm. Mr. Fox is a shareholder in the Olivia Creamery and in the Farmers' Elevator at Olivia. He has served as township clerk for six years, has been the chairman of the board of supervisors for four years, and has been the director of the school board for district No. 121 for two terms. He is a member of the Olivia Lodge, No. 175, M. B. A.

October 7, 1874, Frederick J. Fox, Sr., was married at Racine to Anna Schelling, born in Caledonia township, May 7, 1854, daughter of Adam and Josephine (Klofenda) Schelling. Her father was born in Germany and her mother in Bohemia. They

were married in Racine. He was a cooper by trade and followed that trade in the winter and was a farmer in the summer, having a small farm of forty acres in Caledonia township. He used two cows for a team. His house and barn were made of logs. Later he moved to Rochester, Wisconsin, where he followed his trade of cooper, but soon returned to Racine. Mr. and Mrs. Schelling had seven children: Anna, Christ, Frank, John, Elizabeth, Caroline and Matilda. Mr. Schelling died at the age of eighty-two in 1903, and his wife died in 1902, at the age of seventy. Mr. and Mrs. Fox have had twelve children, five of whom are living: Walter, born July 17, 1883; Caroline, born May 3, 1886; Clara, born January 29, 1888; Thomas, born January 15, 1891; and Christ, born September 19, 1893. Seven children died in their infancy: Alton, born August 17, 1875; Frederick, born September 15, 1876; Henry, born December 3, 1877; Charlotte, born July 20, 1879; Frank, born January 3, 1882; Clarence, born July 17, 1883, and Frederick, born in 1890. Walter is proprietor of the tonsorial parlor at Elbow Lake, Minn. He married Hannah Fitzpatrick. Caroline is now Mrs. Walter Carr, of St. Paul. Mr. and Mrs. Carr have two children. Clara is now Mrs. Thomas Donavan, of Hopkins, and has three children. Thomas conducts a tonsorial parlor at Spiritwood, North Dakota. Christ is a barber in South Dakota.

**Edmund Kiecker**, a progressive farmer of Wellington township, was born in section 22, in the township where he still resides, November 21, 1883, son of Albert L. and Amanda Kiecker, who came to America in 1878, reached this county and homesteaded a farm in section 22, Wellington township, where they still reside. Edmund Kiecker remained with his parents until twenty-two years of age. Then he bought the southwest quarter of section 2, in the same township. He has a well improved farm, and makes a specialty of raising Holstein cattle and Duroc-Jersey swine. Mr. Kiecker was married May 2, 1907, to Minnie Mahlke, born March 14, 1886, daughter of Gustav and Minnie (Miller) Mahlke, of this township. Mr. and Mrs. Kiecker have three children: Erwin, born February 6, 1908; Irene, born April 7, 1911; Ermin, born April 18, 1912.

**Gustav Mahlke**, a well known farmer of Wellington township, was born in Germany, in 1850. At the age of fourteen he came to Minnesota with his parents and settled in Winona. It was in 1877 that he came to Wellington township, and settled, where he now lives. He has served in a number of local offices including that of justice of the peace. Mr. Mahlke was married April 24, 1877, to Mrs. Wilhelmina Splettstear, who, by her former husband had five children: Lena, Emma, Johanna, Herman and Ottillia Splettstear. She bore Mr. Mahlke five children: Adelia, Minnie, Mary, Eddie and Gustave.





HENRY MITHM AND FAMILY



**Henry Mihm**, a prominent farmer of Melville township, was born in Milwaukee, Wisconsin, November 1, 1849, son of Constantine and Margaret (Shenhoven), who were born in Germany, came to the United States in 1847, and were married in Milwaukee in 1848. Constantine Mihm was a farmer and dairyman, selling milk to the citizens of Milwaukee. He began with only one cow but gradually increased his herd. For about a year he served in the Second Wisconsin Cavalry. He died at the age of seventy-six years and his wife died at the age of fifty-two years. They were members of the Catholic church. Twelve children were born to them, of whom nine grew to manhood and womanhood: Henry, Mary, Kate (deceased), Jacob (deceased), Lucy, Hannah, Kate, John, Anna, Josephine, and unnamed infant (deceased), and John (deceased). Henry grew to manhood in Wisconsin and attended the Milwaukee public schools. In 1873 he came to Sibley county, Minnesota, and farmed on a rented place for seven years. Then he moved to Renville county and settled on a farm of eighty acres in section 31, Hector township. He also worked 160 acres more. The family moved into a 14 by 20 one-story building and here lived for eleven years. A straw barn had already been erected. For the next fifteen months he was the county overseer of the Poor Farm of Renville county. Then at the expiration of his term in 1893, he moved to his present place, securing a half of section 12, Melville township. He has sold some of this land so that now he owns a quarter section and raises good graded Percheron, Belgian and Hamiltonian horses, and Jersey Red swine. Mr. Mihm is a member of the Farmers' Co-operative Grain Exchange of Hector and for the past two or three years has been a director of the Bird Island Farmers' Insurance Company. He has also been a member of the township board and has served on the school board for twenty years. He is a member of the Catholic church and has been trustee for twelve years of the Hector parish. Mr. Mihm was united in marriage at Milwaukee, September 23, 1873, to Mary Schwartz, born in Austria, July 20, 1854, daughter of Joseph and Julia (Mitzh) Schwartz, both natives of Austria. Joseph Schwartz was a miller by trade, owning a mill in Austria, and died soon after acquiring the mill at about the age of thirty-two years, leaving two children, Mary and Emelia. In 1866 the mother and the two children set out for the United States by sailing vessel, being seven weeks on the water, coming to the port of Quebec. Then they went to Baltimore and later to Milwaukee, where the mother died at the age of sixty-two years. In Milwaukee she had married Frank Mitzhke, a native of Germany, who died a week after his wife's death. He was a veteran of the Civil War, having served in the Wisconsin regiment, and was a tailor by trade. Four



children were born to this marriage: Anna (deceased), Emma, Anna and Frank. Mr. and Mrs. Mihm had twelve children, of whom nine are living: Henry, Joseph, Katherine, Peter, John (deceased), Julia, George, Edwin (deceased), Mamie, Alfred, Frank and Leo (deceased). Henry was born July 3, 1874, and is engaged in the barber business at Ladysmith, Wis. He was married in 1904, to Edith Arndt, of Norwood, Carver county, Minnesota. Joe was born June 1, 1876, and married in 1904 to Edith Branham, of Hector, Renville county. They have five children: Archie, Earl, Lloyd, Arnold and Julia, who lived on a farm in St. Louis county, Minn. Kate, born January 16, 1878, was married in 1905, to Frank Tegner, of Hector. They had one boy, Stanley. She is now a widow and keeps house for Mr. Haley, on a farm in Floyd, Iowa. Peter was born June 20, 1879, and married to Lizzie Kugler, of Waconia, Carver county, in 1896. They have three children: Gertrude, Mamie and Loretta, who lives in northern Wisconsin, on a farm. John, born February 12, 1881, was a barber by trade and died in Hector, December 5, 1906. Julia, born December 27, 1882, is a milliner, and lives at St. Louis, Mo. George, born November 18, 1884, does farm work in Red Lake Falls, Minn. Edward, born June 6, 1886, died June 11, 1907, at Virginia, Minn. Mamie, born May 8, 1888, is the assistant secretary for the Metropolitan Milk Company, at Minneapolis. Alfred, born July 26, 1889, lives with his parents on the home farm in Melville township. Frank, born November 30, 1891, makes his home in Superior, Wis., and was married June 24, 1913, to Marie Aretz, of Cologne, Carver county, Minn., and they have one child, named Clifford. Leo, born March 31, 1894, died April 5, 1894, at Hector.

**Benjamin Jason Butler**, a prosperous farmer of Brookfield township, son of Lorenzo Dow and Eliza Darrow Butler, was born on North Hero, an island in Lake Champlain, April 5, 1850. Lorenzo was a native of North Hero, Vermont. He was born September 6, 1807, and died October 20, 1883, at the home of his son, Benjamin Jason. Lorenzo's father, James Butler, was a native of the northern part of Ireland. He, with four brothers, came to America in Colonial days. He located on North Hero, where he lived the remainder of his life. Butler's Island, in Lake Champlain, bears his name, as he owned this in addition to his farm on North Hero. He had eight children: Benjamin, Jason, Steven, Samuel, Eunice, Polly, Sally and Lorenzo. He was a member of the Methodist church. Lorenzo married in Vermont and moved to St. Lawrence county, New York, where he engaged in farming near Potsdam, where he lived for sixteen years. He then moved to Wisconsin and located in Columbia county, where he again engaged in farming. In 1878 he and his wife came to the home of their son, Benjamin Jason, where they spent the re-



MR. AND MRS. E. J. BUTLER



mainder of their days. Eliza Darrow Butler was born in New Hampshire, October 22, 1814, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. James Darrow. She died April 20, 1883. James Darrow was a native of New Hampshire and lived there as a farmer all his life. He was of English descent. On her father's side Eliza Darrow was a descendant of a soldier of the Revolutionary War. James and Eliza Darrow had three children: Eliza, William and Edgar. Ten children were born to Lorenzo and Eliza Butler. They were: John, Nancy, William, Alonzo, James Byron, Lucretia, Lorin, Elmeron, Samuel, Benjamin Jason, and Enoch Briggs. Benjamin Jason was two years of age, when he came with his father to New York. He received his early education in St. Lawrence county. He also attended the academy at Marshall, Wis., for two years. He came to Renville county, Minnesota, in 1876, and took a tree-claim of eighty acres in Brookfield township, section 22. At an earlier date he homesteaded in Nebraska, but abandoned his claim on account of the grasshoppers. He came to Minnesota the year of the grasshopper raid here, losing the first five acres of cottonwood trees, planted on his tree claim. These trees were replaced the next spring and later ash, maple, boxelder and willows were put out. But when the custom was established, a few years ago, of naming farms, the family chose the name, "Cottonwood Grove Farm." So many of the cottonwood trees became so large and tall that 10,000 feet of dimension lumber was sawed, and forms a part of the large barn on the place. Before this, a machine shed had been built of lumber from the cottonwood trees. This was done without apparent loss of trees on the place. Benjamin and his wife, as a young married couple, located on the place where they now reside. He hauled the lumber for his house from Glencoe, a distance of thirty miles, that being the nearest railroad station. He did his first breaking with oxen, but changed to horses, as distances were so long for hauling. He hauled wood from the woods north of Hutchinson, a distance of twenty-five miles. The nearest markets were Glencoe and Litchfield. Mr. Butler has been successful and has prospered. He now has 207 acres of well cultivated land. He keeps a good grade of stock, believing in diversified farming. He served as town clerk for several years and also as a member of the school board. He belongs to the Methodist church and is one of its stewards. He is a stanch temperance man, receiving a good training in that line in the Good Templars Lodge at South York, Wis. He was one of the pioneers in the cause of county option. He was a candidate for the legislature on that issue on the Democratic ticket, being defeated by a small majority. He is a member of the Modern Brotherhood of America. On September 8, 1875, Mr. Butler was married at High Forest, Minn., to Martha Amelia Porter, born in Medina township, Dane county, Wisconsin. No-

vember 26, 1852. She was the daughter of Philander and Aurilla (Prentice) Porter. Philander Porter was a native of Cattaraugus county, New York, son of Isaac and Betsy Porter. Isaac with two brothers, came from England to Massachusetts and later located in New York. They all engaged in farming. Aurilla Prentice was born in New York of English and Scotch parentage, and married Philander Porter, May 24, 1839. They came to McHenry County, Illinois, lived there two years. They then came to Dane county, Wis., and settled in Medina township, where they lived for thirty-five years. The father died there September 28, 1874, at the age of sixty-one years. His wife died in 1885 at Hutchinson at the home of her daughter, Mrs. W. S. Pierce. Both Mr. and Mrs. Porter were members of the Methodist church. There were eight children in the family: Maria, born February 1, 1840, and died July 8, 1884; Edna, born November 7, 1841, and died at the age of two years; Charles, born May 25, 1844, and died in 1887; Uretta, born April 28, 1846, and died January 8, 1902; Mary, born May 7, 1848, and died in infancy; Martha Amelia, wife of Benjamin Jason Butler, born November 26, 1852; Dellona, born June 9, 1854, and Isaac Prentice, born September 1, 1857. When Mr. Butler went to be married, he found the bridge over the Root river, which he had to cross, torn out by the flood, and in order that the wedding should not be delayed he plunged into the swollen stream and swam across reaching there in time. Mr. and Mrs. Butler have had six children: (1) Elva and Iva—twins—born December 12, 1878. Elva married William Reed. She died July 10, 1901, leaving her husband and two children, Gilbert and Elva. Iva, a successful teacher, is now teaching in the graded school at Buffalo Lake. (3) Eben Elmeron, born October 29, 1882, and died November 22, 1906. (4) Charles Lorin, born May 8, 1884, is a prominent farmer of Brookfield. He was married November 16, 1904, to Alvira Potter. They have two children, Kenneth and Harold. (5) A son died in infancy. (6) Pearl Lucretia, born October 8, 1889, resides at home. Four of Mr. Butler's brothers served in the Civil War. The youngest of the four, Lorin, died of typhoid fever in a Southern hospital. A cousin, William Butler Hickkok, better known as Wild Bill, served as a spy through the war and after the close of the war was employed as government marshal in the West.

**John H. Rice**, a substantial citizen of Melville township, was born in Chaska, Minn., December 29, 1871, son of John and Cora (Neinsinger) Rice. The father was born in Germany, came to America in 1867, lived in Chaska for several years, employed as a teamster, then engaged in farming in McLeod county, this state, for a few years, and in 1887 came to Renville county and bought the southwest quarter of section 27, Melville township,



where he remained until his death in 1902, at the age of seventy-three. The mother was eighty-one years of age in June, 1915, and now makes her home with her son. John H. remained with his parents until twenty-five years of age. For a few years he rented a farm in Melville township, and then bought the home farm, which, by that time, had been increased to a half section. He does general farming and makes a specialty of raising fancy stock. The farm is nearly all tilled and is in a high stage of development. For the past twenty years Mr. Rice has operated a threshing outfit. He is a stockholder in the Melville creamery. For seven years he has been road overseer. Mr. Rice was married April 20, 1897, to Emma Neibauer, who was born May 26, 1873, daughter of Julius Neibauer, a Glencoe blacksmith, who died in 1912, at the age of seventy-one. Mr. and Mrs. Rice have nine children: Elsie, Ernest (deceased), Herbert, Eda, Cora, Leonard, Mabel, John and Bertha. Elsie married John Laffin, an engineer. They reside with Mr. Rice. Their one child died in infancy.

**James Wood** was born December 23, 1864, in Cook county, Illinois, son of John and Sarah (Watson) Wood. John Wood was born in Cook county, Illinois, and was the son of Henry Wood, a native of Pennsylvania, of English descent, who became a farmer of Illinois, dying when James Wood was about fifteen years of age, at the age of eighty years. Henry Wood had ten children: John, Nathan, David, Josephine, Clara, Barbara, Henrietta, Katie, Tillie and Bell. John Wood was a carpenter by trade and spent his life in Cook county. His wife, Sarah, was born in Cook county, daughter of Henry Watson. Her parents also came from Pennsylvania. Her father was a blacksmith and followed that trade in Cook county until his death. He died at the age of seventy-six years and his wife died at the age of seventy years. They had six children: Joseph, George, Addie, Annie, Libbie and Sarah. Joseph and George were both veterans of the Civil War, and did valiant service, Joseph attaining the rank of major. John and Sarah Wood had five children: Nathan, William, James, Hattie and Jennie. John Wood died in Illinois at the age of thirty-seven, and his wife, Sarah, is still living in Mapleton, Iowa, at the age of seventy-five. James Wood received his early training in Illinois. He worked on the Rock Island railroad for five years. During this time he was married. In 1890 Mr. Wood and his wife came to Renville county and located on the farm where he is living at present, in section 25, Troy township. Here he bought eighty acres of wild prairie land and put up a granary, where the family lived the first six years. Then he built a frame house and replaced the straw barn with a substantial one. He now owns 120 acres of land all under cultivation and raises a good grade of stock. Mr. Wood helped

organize the Catholic church of Olivia. He is a stockholder in the Farmers' Elevator and Creamery at Olivia. Mr. Wood was married to Anna Hopman, a native of Holland, born December 17, 1866. Mr. and Mrs. Wood have three children, all living at home: Josephine, Elizabeth and John. Mrs. Wood is the daughter of John and Johanna (Browenberg) Hopman, natives of Holland, who came to America in 1870, and located in Pullman, Illinois, where they lived until three years ago, when they came to Renville county, Minnesota, and located in Troy township. The mother died June 6, 1914. The father is still living at Olivia. There were twelve children in the family: Henry Peter (deceased), Anna, Henry, Mary, Elizabeth, Johanna, Bertha, John, James, Catherine, George and Delia.

**Carl O. Brecke**, clerk of the district court of Renville county, was born in Norway, September 28, 1868, son of Ole G. and Boel Begine (Hoff) Brecke, who lived and died in Norway. Of the seven children born, six came to the United States. Carl O. Brecke came to Chippewa Falls, Wisconsin, in 1883, and began working for his board. After six months in the new country he entered the employ of Gunder Lee, general merchant, becoming his assistant bookkeeper. A year later he was given the place of head bookkeeper and remained there five years. Then he was offered a position as manager in a clothing store of that place. In 1889 he came to Renville, where he became the assistant cashier for O'Connor Brothers Bank. After a time he established himself in the grocery business at Renville, and continued in this for six years. In 1902 he was appointed to fill the vacancy in the office of clerk of court of Renville county. With the exception of one term he has held this office up to the present time, having been re-elected the fall of 1914. He has served as president of the council of Renville for three years and was on its school board two or three years. He was one of the six men who built the first telephone line in Renville county from Renville to Beaver Falls. He is a member of the Norwegian Lutheran church and a member of the Modern Woodmen. Mr. Brecke was married at Renville to Emma Johnson, daughter of L. W. Johnson.

**John E. Menz**, a progressive farmer of Birl Island township, was born December 20, 1854, in Germany, son of Henry and Anna (Wagner) Menz. The family came to the United States in 1867 and settled in Reynolds, Lee county, Illinois. There were six children: Gus, John, Henry, Charles, Dora and Christina, and one boy, Martin, was born in Illinois. The voyage across the ocean took eight weeks and two more weeks were spent in reaching Ashton, Illinois. They located on a farm and improved the place. Here the parents spent the remainder of their lives, the father dying at the age of eighty-eight, in 1913, and the mother



JOHN E. MENZ AND FAMILY



dying nineteen years ago, at the age of sixty-five years. They were members of the Evangelical church. John E. Menz was a young boy, when the parents came to America, and grew to manhood in Illinois. He located on a farm in Reynolds township, Lee county, securing 80 acres of land, later buying more land and improving the place. In 1900 he came to Renville county and secured 160 acres in section 32, Bird Island township. There was an old tumble-down house and old granary with a lean-to for a barn. In 1905 he built a modern barn, 40 by 64 feet and also remodeled the house. He has planted fruit trees and has all kinds of fruit, even cranberries, and the farm is well fenced. He raises a good grade of stock. Mr. Menz is the present supervisor of the township and has held the position of treasurer for two years. He has also served on the school board for a number of years. Mr. Menz was united in marriage to Anna Catherine Stein, September 15, 1881. She was born in Germany, November 23, 1862, daughter of John and Magdalene (Mellhouse) Stein. Her parents came to the United States in the spring of 1868, the trip taking about four or five weeks on the ocean and traveled on to Ashton, Illinois, where they located on a farm in Reynolds, Lee county. Three children were born to them in Germany, Anna, Catherine and Elizabeth, the remaining children all being born in Illinois, August (died in infancy) and Paul (twins), Charles, Martha, Marie, Conrad, Minnie and Lillian (deceased). The family were members of the Evangelical church. The father died in 1912, at the age of seventy-one years. His wife died in 1907, at the age of sixty-six years. Mr. and Mrs. Menz are the parents of six children: Catherine, now Mrs. Henry Fehr; Gus, a farmer of Bird Island township, married to Elva Carr; Carl, of Troy township, married to Matilda Bratch; Martin, of North Dakota, a farmer; Conrad and Nora. The two last named are at home.

**Justus Mehlhouse**, a retired farmer of Olivia, was born June 24, 1838, in Germany, son of Adam and Martha E. Weingarten Mehlhouse. The father was a farmer and died in Germany, February 25, 1885; the mother came to America in 1866, and died in Lee county, Illinois, March 4, 1892. In the family were the following children: Justus; Elizabeth, Mrs. Geo. Scheiver, who died in Pennsylvania, 1866; Lena, Mrs. John Stein, who died August 1, 1908; Martha E., Mrs. Charles Rice, who died November 25, 1913, and Kate, Mrs. William Killingbele, living at Ashton, Illinois. Justus came to America with his mother in 1866 and settled in Lee county, Illinois, where they bought eighty acres of land, which cost them \$25.00 per acre. Later this was sold and a farm rented for five years. In 1875 he bought 130 acres of well improved land that is now valued at \$250.00 per acre and here his two oldest children were born. In 1882 he



sold this place and after renting for one year moved to Benton county, Indiana, where he rented a farm for two years. Then he moved to Iowa, where he rented a farm for four years and in the spring of 1888, moved to Renville county, Minnesota, having bought 200 acres in Norfolk township in 1887. He made many improvements on this place and when he sold it in 1914 it was one of the best farms in the township. He decided to retire from farming and moved to Olivia in 1914, where he bought a home and is now taking a well earned rest. Besides this farm he at different times owned 160 acres of other land in Norfolk township. While a farmer he specialized in grain raising. For several years he was a member of the school board in Lee county, Illinois, and after coming to Renville county was road overseer for a number of years. In politics he is a Republican. In early life he was a member of the German Lutheran church and while in Illinois became a member of the Evangelical church. Justus Melhouse was married November 11, 1866, to Mary Kuemmel, daughter of Peter Kuemmel, who was born in Germany, February 22, 1845. She came to America in 1866 and died May 22, 1902. She was one of a family of four girls and two boys. Mr. and Mrs. Justus Melhouse had the following children: George, born January 29, 1868; John, born in 1869; Elizabeth, born October 2, 1871; William, born October 13, 1873, at Bird Island; Catherine, born December 24, 1875, and died July 13, 1909, having been a teacher in the Renville county schools for fifteen years; Anna, born April 7, 1878, now Mrs. Henry Kromer, of Norfolk; Jacob, born January 12, 1882, living in Norfolk township; Martha (dead); Minnie and Nettie, twins, born June 30, 1884, Minnie dying October 3, 1900, and Nettie becoming the wife of Harry Juliar, Mankato, Minn.; and Rose, who is at home.

**John M. Olson**, one of Bird Island's leading citizens, first saw the light of day in Denmark, June 28, 1872. He graduated from the Silkeborg Seminary in Jutland, in 1889, coming to this country in 1892. After a year spent in Chicago, he went to Waukegan, Illinois, where he remained five months. Next he went to Marshall, Minnesota, where he remained nine months, going from there to Balaton, Minnesota, where he worked for a year in a blacksmith shop. In January, 1896, he bought the blacksmith business of John Kromer, in Bird Island, devoting his time to that business until May, 1907, when he bought out the Erickson Hardware Company and has been actively engaged in that business ever since. He is a stockholder in the State Bank of Bird Island, and is president of the Renville County Fair Association, and president of of the Renville County Hardware and Implement Dealers' Association. He was one of the organizers and first president of the Bird Island Commercial Club, of which he is now a director. For three years he has been mayor of Bird Island.



JOHN M. OLSON



Mr. Olson was married December 12, 1896, to Carrie Paulina Wolf, born October 8, 1877, daughter of Ferdinand and Paulina (Schwalbe) Wolf, and they have three children: Howard, born December 11, 1897; Mabel, born May 7, 1900; Morris, born December 10, 1903. Ole Olson, born in Denmark, in 1852, married Dusine Bergitta Peterson, who died in January, 1912, at the age of fifty-eight. Mr. Olson was a blacksmith in his native land, where he died when he was fifty-two years old. Ferdinand Wolf married Paulina Schwalbe and died in 1906, at the age of sixty-one. He was one of the pioneer farmers of Melville township. Mrs. Wolf is living at Bird Island and is now sixty years old.

**John Nester**, a retired farmer of Olivia, was born in Germany, November 18, 1846, son of Valentine and Margaretta (Baum) Nester, who were married in Germany, came to the United States in 1856, lived in New York city for a year, and then located in Evansville, Indiana, where the mother died in 1878, and the father in 1882. In the family there were eight children: George, born March 27, 1839; Phillip, born April 6, 1841; Peter, born November 7, 1842; Barbara, born December 6, 1844; John, born November 18, 1846; Valentine, born June 4, 1848; Christ, born January 30, 1851; Maria, born April 16, 1852. John Nester came to this country in 1856 and joined his parents at Evansville, Indiana. After attending school for a while he secured employment as cook in a hotel. April 30, 1864, he enlisted in Company F, 136th Indiana Volunteer Infantry, and served until discharged September 2, 1864. He was mustered out at Indianapolis, Indiana. During the greater part of his service he had done picket and guard duty at Murfreesboro, Tennessee. Upon his return to Evansville, he again secured employment as a cook. In 1872 he located in Red Wing, Minnesota, was there married, and shortly afterward came to Renville county and took a claim of 143 acres in section 18, Bird Island township. A year later he took a timber claim of 160 acres in section 18, Bird Island township. There he erected a one-room frame house and started life in the wilderness. For the first years he had to haul all farm products to Willmar by ox teams, and experienced all the privations of pioneer life. He was one of the very first settlers in Bird Island, and for a time had no neighbors, the nearest cabin being that of Libby White, who was five miles away. He had many interesting experiences. May 12, 1873, he was out in a terrific snowstorm, his oxen ran away, he lost the track, and suffered severe privation. In the spring of 1886 he went to St. Paul, and there remained until the spring of 1894. Then he returned to his timber claim, and erected a two-story frame house. Later other suitable farm buildings were erected. On this place, Mr. Nester carried on general farming until 1913, when he moved to a farm just south of the village of Olivia, where he now resides. Mr.

Nester is a Republican in politics, and a member of the G. A. R. John Nester was married August 28, 1872, to Mary Heydman, who was born in Evansville, Indiana, December 17, 1853, and this union was blessed with fifteen children. Of these there are living twelve: Mary, born May 17, 1873; Peter, born March 13, 1875; John, February 20, 1876; Valentine, born August 28, 1877; Christina, born March 13, 1879; Katie, born November 2, 1880; Margaret, born January 4, 1882; George, born July 10, 1883; Lena, born June 10, 1885; Elizabeth, born March 31, 1887; Anna, born June 17, 1890; William, born February 21, 1886.

**Thomas A. Armstrong**, a respected citizen of Buffalo Lake, was born in Clinton county, New York, May 29, 1875, son of John W. Armstrong, born at Mooers, New York, May 2, 1836, and Ellen M. Armstrong, born at Shoreham, Vermont, February 14, 1840. The parents were married September 9, 1858, and had the following children: William Carlton, born July 13, 1860; Anna Elizabeth, born August 11, 1862; Ida A., born January 12, 1865; Nettie Maria, born May 3, 1867; Mabel Luella, born April 1, 1871; and Thomas Ashton, born May 29, 1875. John W. Armstrong died March 6, 1876, and his wife died November, 1913.

Thomas A. was one year old when his father died and was adopted by his uncle, Joseph Armstrong. He received a common school education and grew to manhood engaging in farming. He worked on his uncle's farm in Martinsburg township, Renville county, for two years. Then he moved to Henry county, North Dakota, homesteaded 160 acres of wild land and built a sod shack. Here he remained from 1900 until 1910, and improved the place and built good buildings. Then he sold this farm and returned to Renville county, going back to the old farm in Martinsburg township. After a time he sold this and moved to Buffalo Lake. Mr. Armstrong was united in marriage January 26, 1898, to Emma Marquardt, born in Martinsburg township, April 9, 1876, daughter of Ferdinand Marquardt. Ferdinand Marquardt (deceased) was born in Germany, February 19, 1837, son of Charles Marquardt. His wife died in Germany and Charles Marquardt left with the family for the United States, in 1852. There were twelve children. They came by sailing vessel, being nine weeks on water, and located in Wisconsin. Ferdinand Marquardt engaged in farming in Wisconsin on the farm of his father in Dane county, and May 15, 1862, was married to Augusta Moreck, born in Germany, May 1, 1844, daughter of William and Wilhelmina (Hauster) Moreck. They were farmers and set out for the United States in 1847, coming by sailing vessel, being nine weeks on the water. They had two children, Amelia and Augusta. They came to Dane county and secured a farm. Mr. Moreck died at the age of forty-nine years, and his wife is still living at the age of seventy-three years. The following children



were born in Dane county: Henrietta, Wilhelmina, William, Henry and John. Mr. and Mrs. Ferdinand Marquardt lived in Dane county fifteen years, and then in 1876, drove by horse team and covered wagon, with their six children, to Renville county and located a homestead of 160 acres in section 26, Martinsburg township. It was all wild land and here a log house was built 18 by 22 feet. They had two cows. Mr. Marquardt was a member of the school board and belonged to the German Lutheran church at Buffalo Lake, which he helped organize. Mr. Marquardt died December, 1912, and his son John now owns the old homestead. The widow lives at Buffalo Lake. Six children were born to these parents in Dane county: William, Frank, Charles, Minnie, Anna and Bertha, and eight were born in Renville county: Emma, Edward, John, Clara, Ella, Sarah, Lizzie and Alena, the latter two dying in infancy. Mr. and Mrs. Armstrong have five children: Earl and Pearl, born in Martinsburg township; Florence and Goldie, born in North Dakota, and Margaret, born in Buffalo Lake.

**Bartlet Quigley**, deceased, was born in Sligo county, Ireland, March 26, 1832, and died in 1906. He came to New York state when he was a young man, coming to America in sailing vessel, the trip taking four or five weeks. He located at Poughkeepsie, where he worked for the farmers and on the public works. In 1861 he located at Fishkill Landing and worked there until 1867, when he left for Minnesota, going by train as far as La-Crosse, then by team to Mankato and from there to New Ulm. After two years he left Blue Earth county and moved to Flora township, Renville county, where he obtained eighty acres of homestead land. There were no buildings on the place and he built a log house and bought a team of oxen and a cow and started farming. He made his home in this township the rest of his life. Later he moved to the northern part of the township and bought 240 acres. Here he built a modern house and buildings. Mr. Quigley held the position of school officer for many years. He was a member of the Catholic church and some of the first meetings were held in his old log cabin. Mr. Quigley was married at Poughkeepsie to Catherine Cumiski, born May 19, 1838, in Sligo county, Ireland, daughter of Edward and Bridget (Earley) Cumiski. There were five children in the Cumiski family: John, Ann, Mary, Catherine, and Aurora. Ann was the first of these children to come to the United States, and Catherine came next at the age of sixteen. Four children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Quigley: Mary, Edward, John and Jennie. Mrs. Quigley is now living at Renville.

**William Powers**, a retired farmer and prominent citizen of Renville, was born in Kilkenny, Ireland, November 1, 1837, son of George and Eliza (Lynch) Powers, natives of Ireland. There

were four children, Mary, Ann, Ellen and William. William and Ellen were the only ones of the family to come to America, coming in 1855 to New York city, where they remained for the winter, going to McKean county, Pennsylvania, in the spring, where William engaged in farming and lumbering until 1868. Ellen married Pat Killen, a farmer. William also married in 1868, moved to Minnesota, locating in Blue Earth county. In 1869 he moved to Renville county, where he obtained a tract of 160 acres of land in Emmet township. It was all wild land, without any buildings or improvements. He corresponded with James Daly, a cousin of his wife, who lived in Wisconsin, and John Warner induced them to come to Renville county. Mr. Daly hauled logs from the river bottoms by ox team and built a log house, 12 by 18 feet. That fall, 1869, Mr. Daly returned to Dodge county, Wisconsin, to get his family, and that winter William Power, James Daly, John Warner, with their families, all lived in that log house, it being the only home in the township. Mr. Powers bought an ox team and began breaking land. He also bought a cow. The nearest market was Beaver Falls. He lived on this place until 1899, when he retired from farming and moved to Renville.

Mr. Powers held several township offices, having been a member of the township board, and also justice of the peace. He helped to organize the Farmers' Elevator Company in 1890, and held the position of president for several years. He also was one of the men who was influential in securing a flour mill for Renville. He is a member of the Catholic church. Mr. Powers was married in 1856 to Agnes Daly, daughter of James and Mary Daly. Mr. Daly came from Ireland, and his wife was born in McKean county, Pennsylvania, and they were married there and lived there until the father's death. Mrs. Powers died in 1885, at the age of forty years. Eight children were born to these parents: George, William, Jr., Joseph, Leo, Andrew, Mary, Mabel and Genevieve.

**Bert J. Day**, a progressive farmer of Boon Lake township, was born on the farm of his father, in section 21, Boon Lake township, December 3, 1877, son of A. S. Day. Bert Day received his education in the public schools of Hutchinson, where his parents lived at the time of his school days. He began working as an apprentice with the Hutchinson "Democrat," edited by J. J. Green. He spent twelve years as a printer working on different papers in Hutchinson. Then he took up farming in 1907, settling on his father's farm, in Boon Lake township. Mr. Day has been a member of the school board for four years. He is a shareholder in the Farmers' Co-operative Elevator Company, at Buffalo Lake, and raises good stock. He is a member of the M. W. A., of Hutchinson, and a member of the Methodist church. Mr. Day was





WILLIAM WINDHORST

married in 1903, on Christmas day, to Anna May Richards, daughter of Thomas Richards. They have three children: Luzetta, born August 25, 1904; Vernon, born February 3, 1907; and Orina, born October 1, 1913.

**William Windhorst**, pioneer lumberman of Olivia, was born May 14, 1855, in Germany, son of Henry and Lena (Lohring) Windhorst, who were farmers of Germany, and had nine children, eight boys and one girl. William was brought to the United States when he was nine years old, by his uncle, Henry Lohring, who had returned to Germany on a visit. He was taken to his uncle's farm, in Milwaukee county, Wisconsin. Here he worked on the farm and went to school. After a time he left the farm and came to Minnesota and began working for the LaGrange Mill Company, Red Wing. While in their employ he was sent to Olivia to take charge of their grain elevator there. This was in 1880, and at that time there were only five or six places of business there: Peter Hines' hardware store, general merchandise stores of Mr. Stone and Mr. Christiansen, a drug store, operated by Mr. White and a saloon, operated by John Morgan. Mr. Windhorst worked for the LaGrange Mill Company for a number of years and then established in the lumber business for himself. Soon after he built an elevator. He has prospered and built up a large business in this section of the county. Mr. Windhorst served on the early council of the village and was at one time an officer and stockholder in the Bank of Olivia. He is a member of the German Lutheran church and was one of the organizers of the congregation at Olivia. Mr. Windhorst was united in marriage, January 1, 1880, in the township of Oak Creek, to Mary Seebach, born April 22, 1858, on a farm in the township of Oak Creek, Milwaukee county, Wisconsin, daughter of Henry and Mary (Schultz) Seebach, natives of Prussia, Germany. Henry Seebach came to this country at the age of eleven years, with his parents, Arand and Mary Seebach. Arand Seebach was a mechanic and helped build the first locomotive used in Europe. When he came to America he settled on a farm in Milwaukee county and was one of the early settlers, there being only about four or five houses there at that time. He lived to the age of ninety years. Henry Seebach grew up as a farmer and died at the age of thirty-two years, leaving four children. Mary Schultz, who became his wife, came to the United States at the age of seventeen, coming with her parents, Carl and Caroline Schultz, being fourteen weeks on the ocean. They settled in Milwaukee county, and later near Chaska, Carver county, Minnesota. Mary (Schultz) Seebach died fourteen years ago at the age of sixty-three years. Mr. and Mrs. Windhorst moved to Red Wing and after a half year there came to Olivia. Eight children have been born to them: Jennie, the first white



female born in this city of Olivia, now Mrs. William Scheudel; Ida, at home; George, manager of his father's business interests; Flora, now Mrs. Harold Bordwick; Lenora, a teacher; Oscar, at home; Elsie, at home; and Mata, deceased at the age of two years.

**Herman Schmechel**, prominent agriculturist and man of affairs, was born in Germany, April 11, 1857, son of David and Henrietta (Kiecker) Schmechel. The mother died in Germany in July, 1881, at the age of sixty-nine. The father came to America the next year and lived with his children until his death by sunstroke, in 1887, at the age of seventy-seven. Herman Schmechel came to America, October 22, 1881, and was variously employed for nearly four years. In 1885 he purchased eighty acres in the north half of the southeast quarter of section 9, Wellington township. Thus began his career of progress. By hard work, diligent effort, and sterling honesty, coupled with shrewd good sense and intelligence, he has increased his holdings until he now owns 745 acres of good land, on which he conducts general farming, and stockraising, making a specialty of blooded cattle and swine and Cotswold sheep. His house is modern, his barns excellent, and his machinery of the best. In other lines as well, Mr. Schmechel has taken a leading part in the community. He is president of the Farmers' Grain and Stock Co., of Fairfax; vice president of the Fairfax Co-operative Creamery; manager of the Renville County Rural Telephone Co.; a director in the Wellington and Birch Cooley Farmers' Mutual Fire Insurance Co., and a director of the First National Bank of Fairfax. For twenty-five years he has been treasurer of school district No. 109; and for a long period he has been elder in the German Lutheran church of Wellington township. Among the notable achievements which Mr. Schmechel has accomplished was the supervision of the construction of the first state road in Renville county, started in 1911. It is located two miles east of the Bandon-Wellington town line, extending south six miles from the Martinsburg town line to the Cairo town line, and thence a half a mile west on the Cairo-Wellington town line. Mr. Schmechel was married March 10, 1888, to Louisa Tolzman, daughter of Charles and Augusta (Sperber) Tolzman, of Flora township, this county. Mrs. Louisa (Tolzman) Schmechel died March 9, 1889, at the age of twenty-five. Mr. Schmechel was married October 31, 1890, to Mary Kamrath, who was born in Germany, April 25, 1872, daughter of August Kamrath, who died in 1903, and Caroline (Falk) Kamrath, who died in 1877. Mr. and Mrs. Schmechel have four children, all of whom are at home. Ewald, born August 30, 1891, and Paul, born June 3, 1893, are graduates of the Fairfax High school, while Arnold, born March 30, 1896, and Flora, born January 23, 1898, are students in that institution.

**Simon Hougly**, a substantial farmer of Camp township, was born in Norway, March 13, 1866, son of Lars Nelson Hougly and Mary (Johnson) Hougly. The father came to America in 1881, and died in 1890, at the age of fifty-five. The mother died February 16, 1912, at the age of seventy-six. Simon Hougly arrived in America in 1880, and came directly to Renville county, where he was employed for a time as a farm hand. Then with his father and his brother, John, he bought 160 acres in section 18, Cairo township, of which he still owns eighty acres. There he remained until 1899, when he purchased 160 acres in section 23, Camp township, where he now resides. He has increased his holdings to 440 acres, and is regarded as a successful man. From time to time he has erected suitable buildings, and in 1915 he built a commodious modern barn, 46 by 62 feet. He is a stockholder in the Farmers' Elevator, at Fairfax. Mr. Hougly was married July 22, 1897, to Elesa Nelson, daughter of Einar and Thea (Einarson) Nelson. Mr. and Mrs. Hougly have three children: Leonard, born September 4, 1898; Spencer, born September 16, 1902; and Tillie, born April 4, 1905. Einar Nelson, for forty-six years a resident of Ridgely township, not far from Renville county, was born on the Hunsager Farm, Hoff Solar, Norway, September 8, 1829, and died April 18, 1915. In July, 1865, he located in Wisconsin, and from there went to Preston, in Fillmore county, this state, where he worked as a blacksmith. Three years later he became foreman for the Ames farm, near St. Paul. During this period, July 13, 1868, he married Thea Einarson. Shortly afterward they located on a farm in Ft. Ridgely township, Nicollet county, where they underwent all the privations of pioneer life. For many years Mr. Nelson operated a blacksmith establishment in addition to farming. He was respected by all who knew him for his kind and unassuming nature. Confirmed in the Hoff church in Norway, he continued a consistent Christian until the end of his days.

**Holger Jacobus**, a pioneer of Franklin, was a native of Denmark, and came to the United States at the time of the Civil War. He enlisted in the service, even before he could speak English and in one of the battles was seriously wounded. After the war he located at Franklin, Minnesota, and engaged in farming. While in the South he had married Elizabeth Osborn, from Chattanooga, Tennessee. He died in 1876, leaving four children: Louis Holger, Charles and Mary. An old painting of Holger Jacobus is hanging in one of the rooms at the State Capitol building at St. Paul, in memory of his services to his state and country. His wife married a second time to Ole Tolefson and moved to Renville village, having a farm in the neighborhood. Mrs. Tolefson is still living at the age of seventy years.

**Edmund Behrns**, deceased, was born in Wabasha county, January 20, 1869, ninth of the fifteen children of Henry and Mar-

garet (Vogt) Behrns, both natives of Germany. Edmund Behrns received his education at Fairfax and engaged in farming. In 1889 he located a tract of 180 acres in section 24, Brookfield township. There were no buildings on the land or any improvements made. He built a rude house, 12 by 14, and for two years lived there alone. After a time he bought a cow and added more land to his farm until he had over 500 acres. The rude house was replaced by a frame dwelling, and good barns were built. Eleven years ago a cyclone destroyed all the buildings and a fine brick house and good barns have been erected. Mr. Behrns held the office of township supervisor and was a member of the school board for a number of years. He was a member of various fraternal societies. He died July 22, 1914. Mr. Behrns was the inventor of the patented "E. Behrn's Stacker," a modern piece of farm machinery and a remarkable labor-saving device during stacking time. Since Mr. Behrns' death the farm has been conducted by the widow and her children. Mr. Behrns was married September 15, 1892, to Mary Jacobus, born February 27, 1869, at Franklin, Minnesota, daughter of Holger and Elizabeth (Osborn) Jacobus. She was reared by Datis and Ellen Rectors, of Fairfax. Mr. and Mrs. Behrns had three children: Mabel, William and Maude. Mabel married Herman Splittgerber and they reside on the home farm. They have two children, Evelyn Maude and Meston Edmund.

**Henry Ahrens**, farmer, was born in Germany, August 2, 1835; came to the United States in 1853; settling in Renville county, in 1862, and the same year lost most of his property in the Indian outbreak; was the first treasurer of the county. Owned an interest in a saw mill and flouring mill at Beaver Falls; was a state senator, 1878.

**A. H. Anderson**, farmer, was born in Sweden, in 1856; came to Minnesota, in 1869; resided at Sacred Heart; was a representative in the legislature in 1903.

**Charles Bird**, pioneer, was born in Rome, New York, November 24, 1839; died in Fairfax, November 21, 1903. He came to Olmsted county, Minnesota, when eighteen years old; served in the Ninth Minnesota Regiment in the Civil War; removed to a farm in Cairo township, this county, in 1869.

**O. L. Brevig**, farmer, was born in Norway, in 1866; came to Minnesota when two years old; resides in Renville county; was a representative in legislature in 1895.

**Jeremiah Farrell**, born in Ireland, in 1825; died in Franklin, Minnesota, January 22, 1902. He came to the United States in 1851; settled in Mankato, in 1869; removed in 1871 to a farm in Bandon, this county, being the first settler there, and giving the town its name.

**L. T. Grady**, born in Monticello, New York, February 21, 1852; came with his parents to Minnesota, in 1857; settled in Hector, in 1879, and engaged in mercantile business. In 1891 he established the State Bank of Fairfax. Later he moved to Foley and established a bank there.

**Henry Hipple**, pioneer, born in Perry county, Pennsylvania, April 10, 1837; came to Minnesota in 1856; served in the Tenth Minnesota Regiment, 1862-65; the next year he erected a building at Beaver Falls; removed to Melville, this county, in 1877.

**Halvor J. Lee**, merchant and banker, born in Norway, April 26, 1859; died in Minneapolis, May 12, 1909. He came to the United States with his parents in 1872; lived in Renville county, was manager of the Renville Mercantile Co., and after 1902 was cashier of a bank in Danube; was county auditor, 1903-08.

**William D. McGowan**, born in New York city, in 1841; served in the Fifth New York Regiment in the Civil War, and afterward in expeditions against the Indians, 1862-66; settled at Beaver Falls, this county, in 1872; was register of deeds two years and clerk of court.

**Peter A. Mattson**, Lutheran clergyman, born in Sweden, September 29, 1865; came to the United States in 1882, with his parents, who settled at Sacred Heart, this county; was graduated at Gustavus Adolphus College, 1892, and in theology at Augustana College, 1894; was pastor in Minneapolis, 1899-1904; president of Gustavus Adolphus College, St. Peter, Minn., 1904-11.

**George H. Megquier**, born in Lincoln, Me., September 20, 1844; served in the 108th Illinois Regiment, 1862-65, attaining the rank of first lieutenant; was admitted to the bar at Beaver Falls, Minn., in 1870; was county attorney and county superintendent of schools in Renville county.

**C. O. Narvestad**, born in Norway, October 14, 1837; came to Minnesota, in 1864, and settled in Wang, Renville county, in 1867, being the first settler in the township.

**J. P. Patton**, born in Oswego county, New York, October 17, 1842; came to Minnesota in 1861; served in the Sixth Minnesota Regiment, in the Civil War; settled in Birch Cooley; was sheriff of Renville county.

**O. F. Peterson**, born in Indiana, in 1852; came to Minnesota in 1878, and the next year started business in Hector, this county; was a hardware merchant, and dealt in machinery and furniture.

**Mrs. Mary B. Renville**, born at East Plattsburgh, New York, in 1832; died near the Sisseton Indian Agency, South Dakota, September 30, 1895. She was married to Rev. John B. Renville, a Sioux pastor, in 1859, at Hazelwood, Minn.; was held in captivity during the Indian outbreak of 1862; lived at Beaver Falls four years; engaged in teaching and in missionary work at Assesson, South Dakota, nearly twenty-five years.



**Angus V. Rieke**, lawyer, born in Cairo, Minn., August 15, 1865; was admitted to the bar in 1898, and has since practiced in Fairfax; was county attorney of Renville county, 1899-1903; was a state senator in 1903-05.

**Charles Schaffler**, born in Germany, in 1827; came to the United States in 1852, and to Minnesota, in 1855; engaged in hardware business in LeSueur; served against the Indians, 1862; was elected sheriff of the county, 1872; removed to Flora, Renville county, in 1877.

**Asa M. Wallace**, born at Marble Rock, Iowa, October 29, 1868; engaged in newspaper work in Minneapolis, 1885-92; editor of the Standard Fairfax, 1902; assistant state fire marshal, 1911.

**Nathan D. White**, born in Oneida county, New York, in 1822; settled at Beaver Creek, Renville county, in 1862; suffered much from the Sioux outbreak that year, and was obliged to abandon his home; returned to his farm there in 1865, and after 1873 owned a flouring mill. His wife, who was taken captive by the Sioux, in 1862, wrote a paper on her captivity, published in Volume IX, of the Minnesota Historical Collection, and reprinted in this work.

**Nils L. Monson**, an influential farmer of Preston Lake township, was born in Sweden, November 10, 1863, son of Mons and Bothilda (Martinson) Monson, also natives of Sweden, who came to America, in 1867, and located at Cokato, Wright county, Minnesota. In 1871 Mons Monson located a homestead of 175 acres on the banks of Preston lake, section 19, Preston Lake township, onto which he moved with his family in May, 1872. It was all wild prairie land and he began breaking up the land and developing it and built a home and other buildings. Later he bought seventy-five acres of railroad land, well covered with timber. In the early days he followed the carpenter trade, having learned that trade in Sweden, in connection with farming. He became prosperous and influential and remained on the farm until his death, in 1883. His wife died in 1899. They had six children: Mons, now of Wyoming; Annie, also of Wyoming; Nils L., of Preston Lake; Martin, of Alberta, Canada; Jennie, of Alberta, Canada; and Sadie, of St. Paul, Minn. Nils L. Monson came to America, with his parents, in 1867, and located with them in Cokato and later came with them to Preston Lake, May 12, 1872. He received a good education at the common schools and in 1887 entered the agricultural department of the State University of Minnesota, graduating in 1891. He farmed with his father until his father's death, and then took up teaching, following that profession in Renville county for ten years. Then he became a wheat buyer at Buffalo Lake, being identified with the Farmers' Elevator Company for two years and for three years engaged in wheat buying for himself. Then he accepted a







MR. AND MRS. ANTON CHRISTIANSON

position with the Plano Machine Company, of Chicago. At the end of fifteen months this company was absorbed by the International Company and he remained with them twenty-one months, his territory being from Minneapolis to Aberdeen. Next he went to Alberta, Canada, and took a homestead of 160 acres and engaged in ranching for five years. In 1908 he returned to the homestead in section 19, Preston Lake township. He now owns 150 acres of it and carries on general diversified farming. He has made many improvements and is very influential in the community. He has served as assessor for a short period and did good service as justice of the peace, trying over 250 cases during his time as justice, and while a few of them were appealed, there never was a reversal of decision. He is also interested in the Farmers' Elevator, at Buffalo Lake. The family church is the Lutheran. Mr. Monson was married September 20, 1896, to Alma Betzke, of Buffalo Lake. She was born in Germany, September 22, 1876, and came to America with her parents, in 1881. They located at Brownnton, Minn., the father dying the following week, after their arrival. The mother is still living at Brownnton.

**Anton Christianson**, a retired farmer of Palmyra township, was born in Norway, July 13, 1830, son of Christian and Martha Jacobson. They were farmers and lived and died in Norway, the father at the age of sixty years in 1860 and the mother at an advanced age in 1870. There were seven children in the family: Anton, Solomon, Jacob, Carl A., Martin, Mary, Elizabeth. Anton was the oldest and the first one to leave for America, leaving in 1868 with his wife Johanna and three children, aged eight, six and three years respectively. They came by sailing vessel, the voyage taking ten weeks. Mrs. Christianson died and was buried at sea. The father and the three children went to Allamakee county, Iowa, where he remained four years, working at whatever he could find and where he purchased forty acres of land. In 1872 he moved to Minnesota, driving an ox team and being three weeks on the trip. He secured a homestead in Renville county, Palmyra township, section 14. It was all wild land and the family lived in the wagon for a few weeks until a sod house was built. It contained two rooms and was 22 by 12 feet. Here he began breaking the land with the ox team and hauled his grain to Redwood Falls and Hutchinson. He sold his first crop at Glencoe and received seventy-three cents per bushel. The grasshoppers destroyed his second, third and fourth crops. He owned three or four cows which he had brought with him from Iowa. Once, in 1873, he became lost in a snow storm and was out two days before he found shelter. By hard work and industry he developed his farm and now owns 300 acres of land. The sod house was replaced with a small one-story frame house 16 by

24 feet and he has since built a large modern house. He always raised good stock. Mr. Christianson has served as township supervisor and treasurer of the school board. He is a member of the Norwegian Lutheran church and services were often held in the various sod houses in the section before there was any church building. He helped organize the church and was one of its trustees. By the first marriage there were three children: Conrad, a professor at the Lutheran Normal school at Sioux Falls; Hannah, Mrs. Martin Loftnes, of Palmyra township, and Jetta, deceased. He married again in Iowa to Tonetta Thorson, born in Norway. She came to America in 1868 and was sixteen weeks on the ocean. She was a widow and had one child, Thor, eight years old, her husband having died in Norway. By this second marriage there was one son, Carl. His wife died March 13, 1912, at the age of seventy-five years. Carl now has charge of the farm. He was born September 29, 1876, and after attending the Normal school and teaching school in Renville county for six months he engaged in farming on the old homestead. He has held offices of the township, having been supervisor, chairman of the board of supervisors and township clerk. Mr. Christianson makes a specialty of feeding cattle for the market. Mr. Carl Christianson was married June 18, 1896, to Louise Peterson, of Rock county, Minnesota, daughter of Martin and Sarah (Olson) Peterson. Sarah Olson was born in Jefferson county, Wisconsin, near Primrose, March 4, 1856, daughter of Levor and Sigrid Olson, both natives of Norway and early pioneers of Wisconsin, coming in 1863 to Winnebago county, Iowa, being also early pioneers of that county, enduring all the hardships of the early settler and becoming respected citizens of that county, where they both died. Martin Peterson was born in Norway October 10, 1845. He came to America in 1867 by sailing vessel, coming to Spring Grove, Minnesota. He was married at Forest City, Iowa, in 1872. He worked for four years in Houston county and after his marriage lived in Rock county, Minnesota, in 1873, where he engaged in farming until 1910, when he moved to Hills, Minnesota, retiring from active farm work. They had ten children: Marie, Louise, Elena, Edwin, Mollie, Evelyn, George H. (deceased), Josephine (deceased), Oscar W. (deceased) and Mary, who died in infancy. Mr. and Mrs. Carl Christianson have six children: Thealine Sophia, Anton Melvin, Sylvia, Marie Elenora, Clarence and Leroy, all at home.

**Diedrich Wichmann**, one of the most honored of the early pioneers, one of the heroes of the days of the Indian uprising, and for many years an estimable citizen, was born in Germany, in 1852. He was reared on a farm and in 1853 came to America, locating in Cook county on a farm. In 1858 he came to Brown county, Minnesota, and in 1860 took a homestead in section 14,

Beaver Falls township, this county, where he was achieving prosperity when the Indian uprising took place. August 18, 1862, he was on his way to work at the Indian Agency, just across the Minnesota river, in Redwood county. Just as he reached the ferry he heard the firing of guns and knew that the Indians were attacking the agency. Mr. Wichmann hurried home and finding his wife and son unloading a load of hay, told his family to climb on the hay rack, and with yoke of oxen hitched to this wagon, started for Fort Ridgely, in Nicollet county, south of Fairfax. When he reached Fort Ridgely he stopped a few minutes, but kept on with his team and family until he reached the old home in Illinois. Further details of Mr. Wichmann's experiences at this time are related in another part of this work. The family remained in Illinois until the fall of 1864, when they came back to New Ulm. In the spring of 1865 they returned to their home in Beaver township. Diedrich Wichmann was married in Germany to Margaret Boorman, and to this union were born seven children: Cosmus Frederick, Diedrich H., Henry J., Dora, Frederica, William and John C. John C., born in 1861, is believed to be the first white child born in Renville county. Mr. Wichmann died in 1890. His wife died in 1891, at the age of sixty-eight years.

**Engebret Thompson**, a well to do farmer, of Camp township, was born in Norway, August 14, 1856, son of Thorsen and Marit (Lien) Thompson. He came to America in 1868, and after two months spent in Milwaukee, located in Brown county, this state, where he engaged in railroad construction work for a number of years. In 1874 he came to Renville county, where he secured employment in the old Rieke mill, two and a half miles south-east of Franklin. In the spring of 1878 he bought 160 acres in section 18, Camp township, where he still resides. He has increased his holdings until he now owns 280 acres of well improved land, on which he carries on general farming, making a specialty of stock raising, and shipping a carload of cattle and a half a carload of swine each year. It is worthy of note that in 1890 he purchased and dismantled the old Rieke mill, in which as a young man, he had been employed. He is a prominent man in the community and holds stock in the State Bank of Franklin, as well as in the elevator, mill and creamery at that place. In addition to farming, Mr. Thompson has devoted much of his time to hunting and trapping, and has found his fur trade very profitable. Mr. Thompson was married July 23, 1876, to Annie Anderson, born in Iowa, November 22, 1854, daughter of John and Martha Anderson. This happy union has been blessed with six children: Julius, Mary, Mathilda, Albert, Elmer and Bella. Julius was born February 15, 1878, and farms with his father. Mary was born January 1, 1880, and Mathilda was born Sep-



tember 11, 1882. Both are at home. Albert was born June 5, 1884, married Caroline Liske, and is now farming on the Flat-head Indian Reservation at St. Ignatius, Montana. Elmer, born August 22, 1892, and Bella, born April 17, 1894, are both at home.

**John Barnard**, an early settler, arrived in St. Croix county, Wisconsin, about 1858, and there abandoned his previous work as a railroad contractor, married and located on a farm. In 1879, filled with the courage of his sturdy ancestors, he decided to establish himself in a still newer country, so with his family and household goods, he started out with a team of horses and a covered wagon, to find a home in Minnesota. He secured 160 acres of land in Renville county, a part of which is now the Barnard addition to the city of Renville. At that time an old claim shanty stood on the place. As the years passed substantial buildings were erected and the place became one of the best in the neighborhood. Mr. Barnard was a fancier of fine stock and was the first to introduce high grade cattle in this neighborhood. He did not care to mingle prominently in political affairs, but devoted his attention to his family and to his farm. He was a loyal friend, popular with all classes, a man on whom everyone depended and in whom they had the greatest confidence. The churches of all denominations found him a liberal supporter, and he took a part in every good move that made an appeal to his sympathy and generosity. In all his undertakings he was aided by the encouragement and understanding of his good wife, Frances (Vandercook) Barnard. They passed away the same year, 1907, he at the age of eighty-one and she at the age of seventy-one. In the family there were six children: Lynas, Clarence, Frank, Lucy, John and Carl.

**August T. Daun** was born in Calumet county, Wisconsin, September 8, 1864. His father, John Daun, was born in Germany, and came to America in 1845, coming to Milwaukee, Wis., and to Minnesota in 1874, where he lived in Lesueur county for eleven years and in Nicollet county for three years. Then he bought 280 acres in Norfolk township in 1888, where he remained until 1898, when he moved to Bird Island, where he died March 19, 1911. His mother, Mary K. (Pitzon), aged seventy-four years, lives in Bird Island. August Daun, at the age of fourteen, began working out on the farms of the neighbors, and later in the pineries and still later on the railroad until 1897. Then he rented the home farm until 1901, when he rented the farm of Mrs. John Gloden, in Norfolk township, where he stayed for two years. Then he rented farms in Birch Cooley township, remaining on that of Leonard Farrenbach, for four years and that of John Blume, Beaver Falls township, for one year. Then he purchased 160 acres in section 17, Birch Cooley township, securing the old

George Chisholm farm, and now owns 320 acres. In 1909 he built a silo, 14 by 39 feet, with a capacity of 128 tons. He has been a dairyman for twenty years and makes a specialty of feeding cattle and hogs for the market, raising Holstein cattle. Mr. Daun is the president of the Farmers' Co-operative Grain Company at Morton, and was one of the organizers. He has served on the town board for ten years and has been a school director in district No. 19 for eight years. He is also the chief ranger in the C. O. F. at Morton, and a member of the Catholic church, at Morton. Mr. Daun was united in marriage October 2, 1888, to Magdeline Schwartz, born January 3, 1870, daughter of Andrew and Katherine (Steinert) Daun. Mr. Steinert was a farmer, born in Germany, and came to Renville county in 1875, where he died in 1899, at the age of seventy-one years. His wife died in 1898, at the age of sixty-eight years. Eleven boys have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Daun: Frank, born March 20, 1889; George, born February 14, 1890, manager of a lumber yard at St. Cloud; Edward, born July 30, 1891, farmer, in Crow Wing county; Earl, born November 15, 1892, a student from the Globe Business College, St. Paul, Minn., now a stenographer at St. Paul; Frederick, born November 23, 1896; William, born November 15, 1897; Peter, born September 8, 1898; Leonard, born September 15, 1901; August, born April 18, 1903; Arthur, born July 18, 1907, and Robert, born April 30, 1912.

**William F. Rieke**, a resident of Franklin, was born on section 26, Cairo township, Renville county, December 6, 1879, son of Victor and Minnie (Wolfers) Rieke. His father was born in Germany and came to Cairo township in 1858, with his brother, George, they being the first two settlers in the township. With his brothers, George, Adam and August, he took part in the defense of Ft. Ridgely during the Indian outbreak of 1862. One sister, now Mrs. Charles Fenske, of Fairfax, was also present at the time of the battle. Mr. Rieke lived on his homestead until 1872, when he built a mill two and a half miles southeast of Franklin, and operated this until 1880. Then he came to section 7, Camp township, where he remained until 1912, when he moved to Franklin and lived there until his death, October 20, 1913. His wife, Minnie (Wolfers) Rieke, is still living, at the age of seventy-five years. William Rieke farmed until 1896, when he came to Franklin and entered the blacksmith and implement business with Olof Nelson. In 1903 he became the manager for the Hauser Lumber Company, of Franklin, handling lumber, hardware and furniture. Mr. Rieke is a stockholder in the Citizens Milling Company, at Franklin, and has served on the village council for one year. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. April 14, 1893, he was married to Imogene Coffey, aged forty-six years. Her father, Christopher Columbus

Coffey, was the proprietor of a hotel at Franklin and was a soldier of the Civil War, being first lieutenant. He was one of the pioneers of Franklin and now lives at Excelsior, Minn. Five children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Rieke: Amy, aged twenty; Myrna, aged sixteen; Milo, aged fourteen; Clella, aged eight, and Grace, aged two.

**Frank Stasson**, deceased, was born in Scott county, Minnesota, in 1858, and died May 11, 1913, son of Captain Henry Stasson and Margaret (Cain). His father was killed in a battle at Nashville, Tenn., December 16, 1864. He enlisted in Company E., Fifth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, April 2, 1862. For three years he served as first sergeant, on September 3, 1862, becoming second lieutenant; May 1, 1863, first lieutenant, and August 7, 1863, captain. His wife died in 1893, at the age of seventy years. Frank Stasson came to Renville county in 1879 and bought 320 acres in section 13, Birch Cooley township, where he lived until his death. He increased his farm to 510 acres and built a fine house of six rooms in 1879 and a substantial basement barn in 1912. He served on the township board for five years and also as township clerk and member of the school board. He was a member of the M. W. A., Sons of Veterans, and a member of St. Patrick's Catholic church, in Birch Cooley township. Mr. Stasson was married November 21, 1882, to Bridget O'Shea, born April 30, 1862. Her father, Dennis O'Shea, was born in Ireland, September 5, 1838, and died February 22, 1913. He came to America in 1842, living in Canada and New York for a time and in 1870 came to Renville county, where he settled on a farm in section 36, Birch Cooley township, and lived there until his death. His wife, Mary Holland, was born March 25, 1838, and married August 17, 1857. There were eight boys and three girls, Mrs. Stasson being the third child. Mr. and Mrs. Stasson have had three children: Rosa, born August 9, 1883, who married Mr. William Carline of Minneapolis, and she died August 18, 1913, leaving two children, Agnes and Joseph, who make their home with their grandmother, Mrs. Stasson; Joseph H., born December 15, 1884, and Dennis F., born October 10, 1886, who assist their mother in conducting the home farm.

**Olof Nelson**, a well known business man of Franklin, was born in Sweden, May 27, 1865, of the parents of Olof and Carrie Nelson, farmers, who both died in Sweden. Mr. Nelson came to America in 1885, spending three years in London, Ontario, coming to St. Paul in 1888, where he also spent three years. In 1891 he located in Franklin, opening a blacksmith shop there. In 1899 it was improved and a stock of implements and vehicles was put in. In 1906 Mr. Nelson accepted the agency for automobiles and handles the Buick, Jackson, Moline and Rambler cars. During the time Mr. Nelson has been in Franklin he has taken great



FRANK STADDON





interest in civic affairs and has served as village mayor for two years, also being a member of the village council for fifteen years. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. Mr. Nelson was married July 9, 1892, to Mathilda Johnson, of St. Paul. Her father, Frederick Nelson, was a farmer in Sweden, both her parents dying in Sweden. Mr. and Mrs. Nelson have had two children, Phillip, born June 1, 1893, who died February 17, 1907, and Ebba, born June 12, 1894, who is, at present, a student at the Mankato State Normal school.

**Leonard Farrenbach** was born in Baden, Germany, November 4, 1848, son of Michael and Annie (Stumpf) Farrenbach, natives of Germany. The father came to America in 1852 and settled in Pennsylvania, then he came to the village of Beaver Falls, this county, where he lived until 1897, when he moved back to Pennsylvania, where he died in 1899, at the age of eighty-six years. His wife died in Germany. Leonard Farrenbach worked out on the farms until he was about twenty-five years old; then he bought eighty acres in section 9, Birch Cooley township, in 1871, where he still lives. He now owns 400 acres and has improved his farm. From 1900 to 1910 he lived in Morton and then returned to the farm. Mr. Farrenbach has served on the township board for three years and has been a member of the school board for two years, and is a member of the St. Patrick's Catholic church, at Birch Cooley township. Mr. Farrenbach was married August 4, 1873, to Mary Poss, who died December 6, 1879. She was the daughter of Charles and Regina Poss, farmers in Pennsylvania. Four children were born: Michael, who died at the age of seventeen years; Leonard, a farmer of Norfolk township; Annie, who is the wife of Timothy Ryan, a farmer of Norfolk township; and Ellen, widow of Edward Voerge, of Seattle, Wash. Mr. Farrenbach was married a second time on January 7, 1890, to Mary Ryan, born January 6, 1863, daughter of Philip, a farmer, aged eighty-seven, who lives in Norfolk township and came to Renville county in 1873, and Bridget (Gleason), who died in 1884, at the age of forty-four. The following children were born to this second marriage: Bernard, born May 24, 1891, and died June 27, 1906; Margaret, born February 2, 1892; Mary, born June 18, 1895; Gertrude, born December 1, 1897; Michael, born October 31, 1899, and died December 25, 1899; Philip, born October 28, 1900; Catherine, born November 18, 1902; Emma, born November 28, 1903; and Bertha, the twin, who died September 9, 1906.

**Andrew S. Erickson**, a prominent business man of this county, was born in Finland, January 8, 1866. He came to America in 1872. At the age of seventeen he began working in Minneapolis, spending four years on the railroad and in the city parks. Then for the next ten years he acted as clerk in a clothing store. In

1898 he bought the store of Aase and Myster, in Franklin, in company with Randall Niemi and Charles Johnson. He remained in this partnership for nine years. In 1907 the firm was incorporated as the Franklin Mercantile Company and William and John Curran were added to the company, Mr. Niemi retiring. The capital of the firm at this time amounted to \$15,000. The officers were: President, Andrew S. Erickson; vice president, William J. Curran; secretary and treasurer, John Curran. On January 1, 1914, John Curran retired and the following officers were elected: President, Andrew S. Erickson; vice president, William J. Curran; secretary and treasurer, Charles Johnson. The firm occupy a large substantial building, 25 by 96 feet, with a large basement. They do an average business of \$40,000 per year, dealing in merchandise. Mr. Erickson has been prominent in public affairs of the village and has held many positions of trust. He was the village treasurer for one year, has served on the village council for three years and has been president of the council for three years. He is also vice president of the State Bank, president of the Citizens Milling Company, and treasurer of the Franklin Local and Rural Telephone Company. He is a member of the Modern Woodmen of America and also of the Finnish Lutheran church. He is unmarried.

**Ole J. Boyum**, a well-known farmer of Camp township, was born in Norway, March 9, 1858, son of John A. Boyum, who died in 1910, at the age of seventy-five, and of Synva Boyum, who died in 1912, at the age of seventy-three. Ole J. Boyum came to America in 1879 and was employed as a farm hand until 1885. Then he bought the east half of the northwest quarter of section 15, where he now lives. He owns 160 acres, has a good nine-room house, with modern barn, silo and outbuildings. Two acres are set in fruit trees. Mr. Boyum carries on general farming and makes a specialty of raising Holstein cattle and Duroc hogs. He is a stockholder in the Co-operative Creamery, Elevator and Store at Fairfax. Mr. Boyum was married July 27, 1885, to Ragnel Nesburg, born January 1, 1864, daughter of Ole O. and Julia (Maland) Nesburg. Mr. and Mrs. Boyum have three children: Selma Julia, born September 10, 1895; Obed Joseph, born December 12, 1896, and Bertha Sarena, born March 5, 1903.

**Arthur Larson**, a well known business man of Franklin, was born in Camp township, Renville county, October 6, 1893. His father, Andrew Larson, aged forty-five, is a farmer in Camp township, having been born there. His mother, Louisa (Nesburg), is still living, at the age of forty years. There were ten children in the family, eight boys and two girls. When he was nineteen years of age Mr. Larson opened a motorcycle garage at Franklin, in which he is still engaged. He sells the Yale, Indian and Excelsior motorcycles and also Grant motor cars, and



OLE J. BOYUM AND FAMILY





MR. AND MRS. JACOB C. WAGNER





does all kinds of repairing. During the first two years he sold fifty-seven motoreycles and four Grant motor cars. He also handles a large and complete line of supplies. Mr. Larson is a member of the Norwegian Lutheran church. Mr. Larson was married June 30, 1915, to Olga Lund, daughter of Claus and Mary Lund, of Palmyre township, this county, settlers of 1885.

**Luke H. Kirwin**, an enterprising druggist of Franklin, was born in Fillmore county, Minnesota, January 17, 1876. His father, James Kirwin, an early farmer and pioneer of Fillmore county, died in 1912, at the age of eighty-seven years. His mother, Anne Moran, died at the age of seventy-four, in 1910. Mr. Kirwin graduated from the Spring Valley High school, in 1894. At the age of twenty he began working for B. W. Huntley, a druggist of Spring Valley, Minn., where he remained for one year. He then attended the pharmacy department at the University of Minnesota, graduating in 1897. During the next year he clerked in a drug store at Wells, and at Minneapolis. Next he moved to Morton, and became the manager of a drug store at that place. After a year's stay there he bought the drug store of C. G. V. Cormont, at Franklin, in January, 1899, and has lived there ever since. Mr. Kirwin is a stockholder in the Minnesota Pharmaceutical Association, a stockholder and director in the Citizens Milling Company, at Franklin, and a stockholder in the Franklin Local and Rural Telephone Company. He is also a member of the Knights of Columbus at Fairfax, and a member of the Modern Woodmen of America. He has been a member of the village council for six years. August 7, 1900, Mr. Kirwin was married to Neva Blackmar, of Buffalo, New York, daughter of Anson and Helen Blackmar. Her father was a harness dealer, of Buffalo. Six children have been born to this marriage: Lillian, born August 9, 1901; Geneva, born April 12, 1904; Valeria, born April 15, 1907; John, born May 3, 1908; Vincent, born May 18, 1909, and Winnifred, born February 17, 1913.

**Jacob C. Wagner**, a merchant of Franklin, was born in Germany, October 18, 1866, son of Jacob Wagner, a contractor in Germany, aged eighty-nine years, and Katherine (Lutz), aged eighty-nine years. Jacob Wagner came to America in 1878, at the age of twelve, coming with a neighbor, to whom his father had given money for the child's transportation, expenses and care after reaching America. After reaching Castle Garden the neighbor deserted the boy, taking his money, and Jacob was taken in charge by a priest, who secured a position for him with a man in the meat business in Brooklyn, where he remained for four years. Then he worked two years in the stockyards in Chicago and next worked one year in Dubuque, Iowa. Then he became the manager of the meat market in Fairfax, where he remained for one year. In 1893 he purchased a market in

Franklin and conducted same until 1912, when he sold the business and property and opened a confectionery and grocery store and has continued in this line since. He handles groceries, candies, cigars and also operates a soda fountain. On September 20, 1915, he again purchased the meat business and conveyed same to his son Clarence, who is now sole owner and proprietor. Mr. Wagner served on the village council for one year and is a member of the German Lutheran church. He is also a member of the Modern Brotherhood of America. He was married July 15, 1873, to Theresa Melbauer, who died in 1908 at the age of forty-two years. She was a native of New Ulm. By this marriage four children were born: Clarence, aged twenty-one years, in the meat business at Franklin; Katherine, aged nineteen, a milliner at Wood Lake; Freida, aged sixteen, a nurse at St. Mary's Hospital, St. Paul; Mamie, aged fourteen, at home. Mr. Wagner was married a second time, December 1, 1908, to Emma Lindgren, of Franklin. The following children were born to this marriage: Katherine, aged six; Jacob, aged five, and Emma, aged four.

**Henry Halverson**, a prosperous business man of Franklin, was born in Camp township, Renville county, Minnesota, November 30, 1872. His father, John Halverson, came to America in 1856 and to Renville county in 1858, where he engaged in farming. He died in 1895 at the age of sixty-eight years. His mother, Julia (Lund) Halverson, died in 1906 at the age of seventy-six. Henry Halverson began farming, renting the home farm, remaining there for fifteen years. In 1897 he bought the home farm, which is located in section 17, Camp township. He also operated a threshing machine until 1910, when he gave up farming and built a garage in Franklin. This building is 40 by 80, with a 40 by 60 foot basement, constructed of cement blocks with cement floors. It has a well equipped machine shop and an 800-gallon distance Bowser gasoline outfit, and a steam vulcanizing plant. The building will accommodate twenty-five cars. Cars are not sold, as only repair work and storage is done. Mr. Halverson was a member of the school board in Camp township for two years and is a director of the Citizens' State Bank of Franklin. He is a member of the Norwegian Lutheran church and is unmarried.

**George Forsyth**, agriculturist, contractor and man of affairs, was born in Aberdeen, Scotland, October 28, 1865, son of John and Mary (Cruikshank) Forsyth, who spent the span of their years in that country. The father devoted his life to milling and farming, was an active worker in the Episcopal church, and died in December, 1886, at the age of eighty-four. The mother died in 1895 at the age of sixty-five. George Forsyth came to America in 1886 and reached Franklin, this county, August 16, of that year. He at once started working for his brother, John





MR. AND MRS. CHRISTIAN F. LUND



Forsyth, who owned the old Rieke mill, two and a half miles southeast of Franklin. In 1888 the Franklin Milling Co. was organized by George Forsyth, John Forsyth, C. W. Woodbury, Peter Henry and J. A. Bergley, a mill was erected and equipment installed. This was the first roller mill in Renville county. George Forsyth was engineer for four years and then became miller and manager. In the winter of 1902 he disposed of his milling interests and engaged in the contracting and building business, in which he has since successfully continued. In 1904 he bought 102 acres in the village limits of Franklin. In 1906 he erected a sightly home, in 1908 a commodious barn and in 1904 a large silo, one of the first in the county. A thorough believer in modern methods and bringing to the work of his farm those qualities that made him a success as a contractor, he carries on agriculture on an extensive scale and in a scientific way. His farm is all fenced with woven wire. Each year he feeds and sells a carload of cattle and swine. He is now experimenting with the five-year rotation plan, after the following schedule: First year, clover and timothy hay; second year, pasture; third year, corn; fourth year, small grain; fifth year, small grain and seeded to timothy and clover. Aside from the home place, Mr. Forsyth owns a half interest in 323 acres more in Birch Cooley township and 160 acres in Camp township. He is secretary of the Farmers' Elevator of Franklin and treasurer of the Citizens' Milling Co. of Franklin, a director and one of the organizers of the State Bank of Franklin. He has been on the city council continuously since 1894 with the exception of two years, and has been its president two years. His religious faith is that of the Presbyterian church; he and his family attend the Methodist Episcopal church. Mr. Forsyth was married June 23, 1894, to Bertha Bundy, of Franklin, and they have had six children: Isabel, James, Alda Marie, Jane, William and John. Alda Marie died in February, 1911, at the age of eight years.

**Christian P. Lund**, a very successful farmer of Birch Cooley township, was born in Norway August 17, 1850, son of Peter Lund, a farmer and blacksmith, who died in Norway in 1900, aged seventy years, and Karen (Tedman) Lund, who died in Norway in 1905 at the age of sixty-eight years. They had five boys and four girls, Christian being the second child. Christian Lund came to America in 1879 and worked on the farms in Fillmore county, Minnesota, for three years. Then he came to Renville county and worked in Camp township for a year. In 1883 he bought 160 acres in section 36, where he still resides. In 1910 he built a large barn 32 by 72 feet, with sixteen-foot posts, and a silo 14 by 34 feet, with a capacity of one hundred tons. In 1914 he built a modern house, 24 by 30 feet, with eighteen-foot posts, having eight rooms and a full basement. The farm is in the

southwest quarter of the section and the house and buildings are on the southwest corner of the same, on a small knoll facing south, and can be seen from a long distance. There is also a large grove near the buildings, also large yard and fine lawns, making it an ideal farm home. Mr. Lund feeds cattle and hogs for the market and ships a carload of cattle and hogs every year. He is a stockholder in the Citizens' Milling Co., the Farmers' Elevator Co. and the New Creamery at Franklin. He is a member of the Norwegian Lutheran church. On October 10, 1883, Mr. Lund was married to Karen Nelson, born June 1, 1863. Her father, Christian Nelson, worked on the railroad in Norway and died in 1902 at the age of seventy years. His wife, Sarena (Olson) Nelson, died in 1905 at the age of sixty-five years. Mr. and Mrs. Lund have the following children: Carl, born December 28, 1884; Clara, born December 28, 1887, a teacher; Palmer, born July 30, 1889; John, born October 13, 1890, and died May 2, 1892; Hjelmar, born June 30, 1892, and died October 18, 1903; William, born July 28, 1893; Raymond, born July 15, 1895; Robert, born October 31, 1896; Arthur, born December 1, 1898; Gladys, born August 16, 1901; Evelyn, born April 17, 1904, and Lillian, born September 26, 1908.

**Frederick Jensen**, son of Jens Fredericksen and Margaret (Nelson) Jensen, was born in Denmark December 7, 1853. He came to America in 1873 and worked in the pineries in Manistee, Mich., for ten years. Then he purchased the northeast quarter, section 34, Birch Cooley township, in 1883, paying \$1,700. He now owns 520 acres. He began with a small log house 16 by 16 feet, a team and a cow, and has prospered and improved his farm and buildings. He has built a fine ten-room house and has a good barn. His stock consists of about forty cattle, some Duroc-Jersey hogs and Belgian horses. Mr. Jensen is now a stockholder in the Mill Creamery and in the Farmers' Elevator at Franklin. He is also a shareholder in the State Bank of Franklin. He is a member of the Norwegian Lutheran church and is a member of the board of directors. He has served as a member of the township board for four years and of the school board for sixteen years. Mr. Jensen was married June 16, 1883, to Christina Nelson, born October 18, 1862, in Denmark. Her father, Nels Olson, a farmer in Denmark, died at the age of fifty years. Her mother Kersten (Nelson) is still living in Birch Cooley township at the age of seventy-five years. As was the custom in many homes, Christina derived her surname from her father's given name Nels, adding son to it. Mr. and Mrs. Jensen have had eight children: Anton, born March 15, 1884, a farmer of Birch Cooley township; Olga, born March 14, 1886; Oscar, born December 27, 1888; Minnie, born August 11, 1890; William, born August 7, 1892; Esbern, born February 18, 1895; Louie, born



ノエノエ、ノエノエ、ノエノエ



May 24, 1898; Joseph, born June 18, 1904, and died July 22, 1904.

**Hans Jensen**, a prosperous farmer of Birch Cooley township, was born in Denmark, October 13, 1862, son of Jens Frederickson, a farmer who died in Denmark in 1895 at the age of seventy-five years, and Margaret Nelson, who died in 1897 at the age of seventy-five years. Hans came to America in 1880 and worked in the pineries in Michigan for three years. Then he went to Birch Cooley township, where he worked until 1886. Then he rented a farm for about two years. Next he bought 160 acres of land in section 36, Norfolk township, southeast quarter, where he remained for six years. He sold this and bought his present farm in section 35, the southeast quarter, Birch Cooley township. He raises Shorthorn cattle, his cream check averaging \$1 per day all the year around, Duroc-Jersey hogs and Belgian and Percheron horses. Mr. Jensen has been a successful farmer and has improved his land and buildings as time passed. He owns 428 acres of land and a very fine ten-room two-story house with a full basement, and equipped with electric lights. He has also built a large barn and a silo with a capacity of one hundred tons. He is a stockholder in the State Bank of Franklin, in the creamery and mill, the Franklin Telephone Co. and in the Farmers' Elevator Co. Mr. Jensen was married July 9, 1887, to Augusta Johnson, born July 22, 1860, in Sweden, daughter of Ole, a pioneer farmer of Renville county, who died in 1895 at the age of seventy-six years, and Christina (Anderson), who died in 1909 at the age of eighty-one years. They have had the following children: Annie, born April 14, 1888, a teacher, who married Rudolph Deikmeir September 15, 1915; Mary, born October 22, 1889, and died June 13, 1896; Julius, born January 9, 1892, a farmer and teacher of Palmyra township; Hannah A., born May 13, 1894, a teacher; Olaf, born March 6, 1898; Carl Wilhelm, born July 22, 1900, and Alfred, born June 4, 1903.

**John E. Foss**, a thrifty farmer of Birch Cooley township, was born in Norway September 26, 1851, son of Elling, born July 17, 1816, a farmer and blacksmith, of Norway, and Ingeborg (Johnson), aged eighty eight years. The father died in 1915 at the age of ninety-eight years. John Foss came to America in 1872 and lived in Stoughton, Wis., for two years. Then he spent seven years in Goodhue county, Minnesota. In 1881 he purchased 127½ acres in the southeast quarter of section 1, on the south side of Birch Cooley township, where he still resides. He built a small log house and now has a fine eight-room house. He has also built a good substantial barn and a silo with a capacity of a hundred tons. He has a thoroughly modern and up-to-date farm of 207½ acres and his son Edward helps his father run the farm. They feed cattle for the market and raise Duroc-Jersey



hogs and Percheron horses. Mr. Foss is a stockholder in the mill and creamery in Franklin. He is a member of the Norwegian Lutheran church. May 12, 1881, Mr. Foss was married to Cecelia Ugland, born August 21, 1862, daughter of Lars, a farmer and pioneer of Goodhue county, Minnesota, who was born in Norway and died in 1886 at the age of sixty-nine years, and Martha (Wickum), who died in 1901 at the age of seventy-two. They have had nine children: Ingeborg, born July 17, 1882, married to Oscar Olson, D.D., a minister of the Norwegian Lutheran church in South Dakota; Martha E., born October 8, 1884, a nurse at the Bethesda Hospital at St. Paul; Edward S., born March 11, 1887, who is at home and helps his father operate the farm; Jennie S., born September 28, 1889, a teacher in South Dakota; George L., born May 10, 1892, a teacher in South Dakota; Joseph O., born September 24, 1895; Edith, born November 29, 1899; Arnold M., born August 22, 1902, and one Arnold, who died in infancy.

**Otto W. Kiecker**, extensive land owner and estimable citizen of Wellington township, was born in Germany, October 29, 1866, son of Fritz W. and Caroline (Dittman) Kiecker, likewise natives of that country, who came to America in 1872, homesteaded eighty acres in the northwest quarter of section 10, this township; lived here until 1911 and then moved to Minneapolis, where they now reside. Otto W. Kiecker remained with his parents until twenty-three years of age. Then he began farming in section 4, in the same township. By frugality, hard work and intelligence he has increased his farm holdings to 400 acres, on which he conducts general farming and stock raising. He has a sightly home and commodious barns, and believes in progress along all lines. He is president of the Farmers' Co-operative Co. store at Fairfax, and owns the building in which the store is located. He is a director in the First National Bank of Fairfax, and in the Farmers' Elevator of Fairfax, as well as a stockholder in the Farmers' Co-operative Creamery of Fairfax. Mr. Kiecker was married July 3, 1891, to Mary Luedtke, who was born January 5, 1868, daughter of Daniel B. and Henrietta (Mueller) Luedtke, natives of Germany. The father was born in Germany October 29, 1841, came to America in 1866, lived for two years in Ontario, Canada, worked on the railroad out of Winona, Minn., nine years, and out of New Ulm one year, and then in 1878 came to Renville county and bought 160 acres of land in section 11, Wellington township, where he now lives. His wife was born June 6, 1840. Mr. and Mrs. Kiecker have seven children: Hattie, Elsie, John, Ernest, Esther, Kenneth and Harold.

**Frank A. Kretsch**, a successful young doctor of Fairfax, was born in New Ulm, Minn., August 15, 1887. His father, John Kretsch, came to America in 1859 with his parents, who took a

homestead in Siegel township, Brown county, Minnesota. Later he was in the implement business in New Ulm for many years. He died October 27, 1898. The mother, Barbara Egl, is still living in New Ulm at the age of sixty-five years. Frank A. Kretsch graduated from the New Ulm High school in 1906 and then served as messenger for the American Express Co., running between Mankato and New Ulm. After two years of this work he took a course in the Chicago Veterinary College, graduating April 15, 1911. May 1, 1911, he located at Fairfax and has built up a very fine practice at that place. He is a member of the Minnesota State Veterinary Medical Association, and has been appointed by the state to administer serum virus treatment for the prevention of hog cholera in Renville county. At college he was a member of the A. U. and was treasurer of the society for two years. While at New Ulm he was a member of the Minnesota National Guards for five years, being corporal. He is also a member of the St. Joseph's Society and financial secretary for the Knights of Columbus, holding the fourth degree. Mr. Kretsch is a member of the Catholic church and is unmarried.

**Edward H. Brown**, a prominent business man of Fairfax, was born February 18, 1875, in Norfolk township, Renville county. His father, James Brown, was a farmer of Quebec, Canada, who came to Renville county about 1864 and died at the age of fifty in 1884. His mother, Mary Ann (Goggin) is still living at the age of seventy-two in the village of Franklin. At the age of twenty-four Mr. Brown began working in a hardware store and lumber yard in Franklin, where he remained for five years. Then he bought a half interest in a hardware store in Belleview, Minn., in 1904. He remained there for six months and then sold out and came to Fairfax, where he bought half interest in the Fairfax Hardware Co. and is still in this business. The business has more than doubled in the past ten years, and about January 1, 1915, the firm will move into a new building, which has been erected for them by John Biebl. It is 40 by 125 feet with a full basement, one story high and is thoroughly modern, with steam heat and electric lights. Mr. Brown has served on the village council for the past five years. He is also a member of the Knights of Columbus, of which society he is the treasurer, and a member of the C. O. F. He is also a member of the Catholic church. January 15, 1907, Mr. Brown married Mae Rowe. Her parents died when she was very young. Two children were born to this union: Grace, born April 20, 1908, and John Everett, born April 18, 1910.

**Herman J. Voeks**, successful dairyman of Camp township, was born in the southeast quarter of section 10, Wellington township, this county, November 12, 1882, son of August and Hulda (Kiecker) Voeks. He was reared on the home farm, and in

1906 purchased his present place of 160 acres, embracing the southeast quarter of section 12, Camp township. He has a good set of buildings, carries on general farming and makes a specialty of dairying. Mr. Voeks was married March 20, 1906, to Hattie Hinderman, who was born October 23, 1883, the daughter of Ernest and Hulda (Kuelbach) Hinderman. Mr. and Mrs. Voeks have had four children: Marsella, born December 28, 1906, was burned to death, August 27, 1910; Alba was born May 14, 1910; Silva was born July 3, 1911, and Ardell was born April 25, 1914. August Voeks was born in Germany, April 28, 1848, came to America in 1865, farmed in Blue Earth county, this state, for twelve years, came to Wellington township, this county, in 1877, secured the southeast quarter of section 10, increased this to 680 acres, became a leading dairyman, and in 1912 retired and moved to Fairfax. He was a member of the town board nine years and of the school board three years. His wife, Hulda Kiecker, was born February 20, 1858. Ernest Hinderman was born in Nicollet county, this state, May 12, 1859, came to Wellington township, this county, in 1890, and in 1910 retired to Fairfax, where he now lives. He was supervisor of Wellington township for twelve years and foreman on the state road for three years. His wife, Hulda Kuelbach, was born July 24, 1861.

**William S. Ruona** was born in Calumet, Mich., July 28, 1876, son of Solomon and Anna Carolina (Ostala) Ruona. His father was born in Sweden July 16, 1850, and came to America in 1871, and worked on Sault St. Marie canal one and a half years, then engaged in mining at Calumet, Mich., working in the copper mines there for eight years. Then he bought 160 acres of land in section 34, Camp township, and lived there until 1910, when he moved to Minneapolis and died there April 8, 1911. His wife is still living in Minneapolis. William Ruona remained at home until his marriage in 1900, when he bought 160 acres in section 21, northeast quarter, Bandon township, and has since increased and developed this farm so that now he owns 280 acres. In 1903 he homesteaded 160 acres in Marshall county, Minnesota, and lived there until 1905, when he came back to the first place. He raises full-blooded Hereford cattle, of which eighteen are registered, and makes a specialty of feeding cattle for the market. Once a year he has a public sale. He also raises Poland-China swine. Mr. Ruona served on the township board for three years and is director of the Franklin creamery. He is also stockholder in the elevators at Franklin and Fairfax and also in the Co-operative Store at Fairfax. He is a member of the Finnish Lutheran church. Mr. Ruona was united in marriage November 1, 1900, to Siana Lasala, born December 14, 1880, daughter of John and Augustava Vaara. Her father is a native of Finland and came



WM. S. R'ONA AND FAMILY





to America in 1881. For four years he was a miner in Michigan and then spent four years in Wisconsin. Two years were spent in Bandon township and in 1892 he came to Camp township, where he has engaged in farming ever since. Mr. and Mrs. Ruona have nine children: Viola, born August 30, 1901; Roosevelt, born October 16, 1902; Agnes, born March 30, 1904; Winnifred, born January 28, 1906; Elaine, born October 22, 1907; Kernit, born July 9, 1909; Rufus, born September 17, 1911; Clifford, born May 25, 1913, and Delbert Hayward, born April 6, 1915. Mr. Ruona has sold his land in Marshall county and purchased a section of land in Bayfield county, Wisconsin.

**Albert J. Palmer**, one of the energetic citizens of Fairfax, was born in Cairo township, March 30, 1888, son of Louis F. and Anna (Kokesch) Palmer, well known farmers of that township. On March 1, 1913, Albert J. Palmer came to Fairfax and opened a motorcycle garage, where he dealt in the Harley-Davidson and the Henderson-Thien machines. He sold twenty-seven machines the first summer and nine the next. February 15, 1914, he put in a vulcan welding machine of the oxyacetylene process pattern, which greatly increased his business. He is now doing tire repairing by the steam vulcanizing process, and also general repairing. He carries in stock various lines of accessories, and has the agency for gasoline engines and gas and electric lighting plants. He is one of the rising young men of the village and a popular member of the Knights of Columbus. Albert J. Palmer is the oldest of nine children. The others in the family are: Rose, wife of Arthur Schaeffer, of New Ulm; Ella, Hattie, Ervin, Louis and Anna (twins), and Edmund and Leonard.

**Ferdinand Lenz**, blacksmith of Fairfax, was born in Germany, August 8, 1861, son of August and Wilhelmina (Klat) Lenz. August Lenz, likewise a blacksmith, came to America in 1883, located in Waconia, in Carver county, this state, and farmed in Sibley county until his death in 1900 at the age of sixty-five. His wife died in 1902 at the age of sixty. Ferdinand Lenz learned the blacksmith trade with his father in Germany and came to America with his parents. He worked at his trade in Gibbon, Sibley county, this state, until 1888, and then spent a year with his father on the farm. He came to Fairfax and worked at his trade as a helper until 1900, when he purchased the shop of H. L. Hinderman, which he now conducts. In addition to this he owns other property in Fairfax, and also a farm in Cairo township. Mr. Lenz was married November 10, 1892, to Bertha Bubolz, who was born March 4, 1868, daughter of Carl and Theresa (Greuel) Bubolz. The father came to America in 1888, and bought eighty acres in section 3, Wellington township, where he lived until his death in 1897 at the age of sixty-six. Mr. and Mrs. Lenz have three children: Wilhelm, born July 28,

1894; Hildegard, born January 28, 1899, and Immanuel, born July 17, 1903.

**Henry Kuester**, one of the farmers of Wellington township, who by his own efforts has achieved more than ordinary success and prosperity, is a native of Germany, born May 25, 1852, son of Henry Kuester, Sr., who died in 1883 at the age of eighty-one, and of Fredrika (Klokmann) Kuester, who was born in 1812 and died in 1875. Henry Kuester came to America in 1892 and for four years rented farms in Wellington township. In 1896 he bought the south half of the northwest quarter, and the south half of the northeast quarter of section 5, in that township. This land he has since increased to 203 acres. He has a well-improved place, and his house, barns, other buildings and general equipment are of the best. For twelve years Mr. Kuester was a director in the old Farmers' Co-operative Creamery at Fairfax, and he now owns stock in the present Fairfax Creamery Association. He likewise owns stock in the Farmers' Elevator Co. at Fairfax, in the Farmers' Co-operative Store at Fairfax, and in the Buffalo Lake Mutual Fire Insurance Co. For twelve years he has served in his present position as clerk of school district 109, and for a similar period he was a member of the township board. For two years he has been clerk of the German Lutheran church in Wellington township. Mr. Kuester was married November 20, 1876, in Germany, to Caroline Kahl, who was born May 21, 1857, daughter of John H. Kahl, a German miner, who was born in 1829 and died in 1867, and of Johanna Leiter, who died in 1901 at the age of seventy-one. Mr. and Mrs. Kuester are the parents of ten children: Edmund, Herman, Annie, Wilhelm, Ida, Hedwig, Gustav, Carl, Otto and Fritz. Edmund was born October 30, 1877, and farms in Wellington township. He has five children: Olga, Arthur, Helmuth, Edgar and Wilbur. Herman is likewise a farmer in the same township. He was born September 28, 1879, and has four children: Robert, Meta, Agnes and a baby. Annie was born January 2, 1882, was married February 16, 1900, to Henry Hardrath, of Unity Wis., and they have six children: Arthur, Roy, Elsie, Alvin, Fred and Bertha. Wilhelm was born April 9, 1884, and farms in Sibley county, Minnesota. He has two children: Mabel and Elmer. Ida was born September 21, 1886, married Fred Halford, of Minneapolis, and has three children: Russell, Henry and Grace. Hedwig was born December 25, 1888, married Carl Ewert, of Unity, Wis., and has three children: Maynard, Louis and Violet. Gustav was born March 30, 1891, farms in Unity, Wis. He has a son, Herman, and a stepson, Alfred. Carl, born December 13, 1894; Otto, born March 3, 1897, and Fritz, born December 1, 1899, are at home.

**William S. Pierce, Sr.**, at one time a well known farmer of Renville county, was born in Onondago county, New York,

February 8, 1841, son of Chandler and Rowena (Handy) Pierce, natives and farmers of New York state. They came to Dane county, Wisconsin, in 1856, being early pioneers of that county, and engaged in farming until 1867, when they retired from farming and located in the village of Sun Prairie, Wis., to spend the remainder of their lives. They were the parents of three children: Emily, a widow of Warren Rockwood, now living in Chicago; William S., of Canada, and Walter, who died in infancy. William S. Pierce attended the district schools of Onondago county and moved with his parents to Dane county, Wisconsin, where he attended the district school and also the high school of Sun Prairie. He attended school in the winter and worked with his father on the farm in the summer until twenty-one years of age. August 5, 1862, he enlisted as a private in Company B, Twentieth Regiment of the Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry, served three years and took part in all battles and skirmishes, and is proud to state that during his time of service he was never wounded, captured or in prison and never missed a meal. He was discharged July 15, 1865, at Galveston, Tex., with the rank of corporal, after which he returned to Dane county, and engaged in farming with his father until 1867, when his father retired from active work on the farm. From 1867 until the fall of 1870 he rented and conducted his father's farm. In the spring of 1871 he moved to Renville county, Minnesota, and May 18 took a homestead of 160 acres of wild prairie land in section 30, Boon Lake township. Here he built a small frame house, broke the land and engaged in farming until 1880, when he entered the employ of the St. Paul Harvester & Machine Works as an expert. He then rented his farm and moved to Hutchinson with his family, building a home on his property which he had previously purchased. He worked in the machine shop during the winter and traveled during the summer. In 1882, while doing expert work for his company up near the Canadian line, he accepted a position with the Crosby Machine Co., with whom he remained two years. He then took charge of the John Elliott's machine business at Manitou, in the province of Manitoba, which position he held for seven years. The next year he entered the machine business for himself. The following two years were spent with Patterson Bros., and then he went to Hartney, where he and his son, H. C., built a factory and engaged in the manufacture of wood and porcelain pumps until 1897, when he returned to Hutchinson. After being there two years he entered the employ of the United States government and for two and a half years drove the rural route out of Hutchinson. He then traded part of his farm and his Hutchinson property for land in southern Manitoba. In 1906 they all moved to Wadena, Saskatchewan, Canada, where they remained until 1911, when they sold their property,

and his son, William S. Pierce, Jr., took up a homestead at Echo Lake, forty-five miles north of Wadena, where he has a large cattle ranch, and with whom Mr. Pierce now makes his home. Mr. Pierce is a member of the G. A. R. at Hutchinson. Mr. Pierce was married September 9, 1866, to Uretta Porter, who was born April 28, 1846, and died December 8, 1898, leaving two sons: H. C., who for the past seven years has been a member of the Provincial Parliament, and is also engaged in real estate business. He was married to Mattie Hoffman and they have six children: Herbert, Ivan, Melvin, Olive, Myrtle and Fernwald. William S., Jr., conducts a large cattle ranch at Echo Lake, Saskatchewan, Canada. He was married to Lucy Foght, and they have two children: Donald and Ruth Loretta.

**John P. Nestande**, one of the estimable pioneers of Renville county, was born in Gulbrandsdahlen, Norway, December 22, 1841, son of Peter Jacobson Nestande and Mary (Haga) Nestande, who spent the span of their years in that district. John P. Nestande attended the public schools of his neighborhood and as a youth learned the shoemakers' trade. In 1868 he started out to seek his fortune in the new world. After a long voyage and a tedious overland trip he reached Oconto, Oconto county, Wis. A year later he came to Renville county and secured eighty acres in section 26, Bandon township. For two years he lived in a sod house. Then he hauled in logs and poles from the river bottoms and built a log shanty. He also constructed some crude shelters for his stock. With this beginning Mr. Nestande has achieved his present success. He subdued the wild prairie land, built up a splendid farm, increased his holdings to 480 acres, and in time erected a sightly home and many outbuildings. There were many drawbacks and many discouragements. Crows and blackbirds stole the crops, grasshoppers ravaged the land, blizzards and cold weather added to the discomforts of life, mosquitoes were abundant, prairie fires threatened, low prices prevailed, crops sometimes failed in abundance, there was a large family to support. But with undaunted courage and perseverance Mr. Nestande, assisted by his good wife, overcame the difficulties, and became a prosperous and successful citizen. In 1909, after a busy life, full of busy work well performed, Mr. and Mrs. Nestande moved to the village of Fairfax, where they are spending the afternoon of life in peace and quiet, reaping the well deserved fruits of their worthy effort. Mr. Nestande served his township as supervisor and assessor. In the school district he took an especially interest and served on the board for many years. He helped to organize the first school, and hauled timber from a demolished government building at Ft. Ridgely with which to build the first school. Mr. Nestande was married October 1, 1873, to Lena P. Lee, born in Norway, November 22, 1856, daughter of Peder Lee, who was





JOHN P. NESTANDE AND FAMILY







MR. AND MRS. CHRIST. THOMPSON



born February 12, 1824, and died July 12, 1912, and of Anna (Hohle) Lee, who was born February 22, 1829, and died June 25, 1909. The Lee family came to America in 1867 and after a year in Fillmore county came to Camp township, this county, and settled on a farm. Mr. and Mrs. Nestande have had twelve children: Peter, Albert, Minnie, Anna (deceased), Anna Patrina, Palma, Joseph (deceased), Joseph (deceased), Oliver (deceased), Joseph, Alvin and Spencer. The oldest son, now the Rev. Peter Nestande, was born January 22, 1875, attended the public schools, took preparatory courses in the Minnesota State Normal school at Madison, Minn.; studied at what is now St. Olaf College, at Northfield, Minn., and was graduated in 1900; entered the United Church Theological Seminary at St. Anthony Park, Minn., and there completed his studies in 1903. He was ordained at Duluth, and from 1903 to 1915 was in charge of several churches, with headquarters at Dodgeville, Wis. He is now located in Lanesboro, in Fillmore county. He was married in 1903 to Constance Emerson, who died in 1908, leaving one son, Constantine. In 1912 he was married at Dodgeville, Wis., to Bertha Laun, and they have one child, Marion. Albert is a farmer in Bandon township. He was born June 8, 1876, and married Anna Peterson. They have had five children: Merle, Alf, Lenora (deceased), Leah and Melchior. Minnie was born February 5, 1878, and married Enoch Ellevold, who left her two children: Evangeline and Joseph. Her present husband is Gunder Gjerdahl, by whom she has one child, Oliver. They live in Fairfax. Anna was born in 1880 and died in 1880. Anna Patrina was born July 1, 1881, and lives with her brothers, Joseph and Alvin. Palma was born September 16, 1885, married John Frank, and has three children: Melba, John P. and Constance. Joseph was born in 1886 and died in 1886. Joseph was born April 14, 1888, and died May 12, 1893. Oliver was born December 6, 1890, and died May 15, 1893. Joseph was born May 28, 1893, and with his brother Alvin, born August 8, 1896, conducts the old homestead. Spencer was born December 30, 1898, and attends the Fairfax High school. The Nestandes are members and liberal supporters of the Norwegian Lutheran church.

**Christopher Thompson**, one of the prosperous farmers of Birch Cooley township, was born in Norway, August 14, 1856, son of Thorsen and Marit (Lien) Thompson, who spent the span of their years on a farm in the old country, the father dying in 1905 at the age of sixty-five years and the mother in 1902 at the age of sixty-seven years. Christopher came to America in 1881, and after reaching Franklin, in this county, was variously employed as a farm hand for some three years. Then he purchased 160 acres in section 1, township 112, range 34, Birch Cooley, where he still lives. Mr. Thompson is a successful man and has brought

has place to a high stage of development. He has a splendid home, with a full basement, and equipped with hot water heat, acetylene lights and other conveniences. The rooms of the lower floor are finished in oak. He also has a large barn and other suitable buildings. The farm is well fenced and well equipped with tools and machinery. In addition to cultivating his farm for the usual crops, he has set five and a half acres in apple trees, mostly of the Wealthy and Northwest Greening variety. He also makes a specialty of raising Shorthorn cattle and Poland-China hogs, and ships about three carloads of cattle each year. Mr. Thompson takes an interest in public affairs and is a stockholder in the creamery, mill and elevator at Franklin. Christopher Thompson was married June 22, 1883, to Bertha Lee, who bore him six children: Palmer, Milton, Alfred, Antoinette, Clarence and Leon. Palmer was born May 8, 1884, attended the Mankato Commercial College, married Julia Martin September 30, 1912, has two children, Antoinette and the baby, and operates a store at St. Ignatius, Mont. Milton was born September 14, 1886, attended the State Agricultural school, and is now a farmer in Camp township. Alfred was born September 8, 1888, and lives at home. Antoinette was born April 20, 1895, passed through the public schools, graduated from the Ladies' Lutheran Seminary at Red Wing, Minn., in 1914, and had taken a year's course at the Mankato State Normal school. Clarence was born November 6, 1897, and is at Bellingham, Wash., attending the Bellingham State Normal school. He makes his home with his uncle and aunt, Mr. and Mrs. L. P. Bjorlie, pioneers of Camp township, who moved to Washington in 1913. Leon was born August 14, 1899, and is still at home. Bertha Lee, afterward Mrs. Christopher Thompson, was born in Lesje, Gulbrandshahlen, Norway, December 25, 1858, daughter of Peter and Anna Lee, who brought her to Fillmore county, this state, when she was eight years of age. A year later she came to Renville county, where she continued to make her home until her death, June 6, 1913. She was an influence for good in the community, a teacher in the Sunday school, and a member of the Ladies' Aid Society, of Trinity Norwegian Lutheran Evangelical church. At the time of her death it was appropriately said of her: "She was an industrious woman, a diligent church member, a good Christian, seeking the spiritual as well as the temporal welfare of her family. Her labors here are ended, but her blessed memory will live in the hearts of those who were dearest, and who stood nearest to her in her life's struggles, trials and victories."



## CHAPTER XXI.

## HORTICULTURE.

**Wild Fruits and Berries—Early Difficulty With Tree Raising—Fruits Best Grown Here—Apples for Swine—The Orchard as an Asset—The First Nursery—Growth of the Industry in Renville County—Present Nurseries—The Old Home With Fruits and Flowers—By Henry Dunsmore.**

The larger part of Renville county was originally a rolling prairie, but the watercourses were heavily wooded. The natural supply of fruits, nuts and berries was most abundant, and flowers and shrubs kept the landscape brilliant with color from early spring until late autumn.

When the early settlers first came into this county it was believed that no cultivated fruit would ever grow here, and that such fruits as the apple, pear and plum, which in the eastern states they had been accustomed to picking in their back yards, would now have to be obtained, if used at all, from far distant points at heavy transportation expense. The weather conditions were such that the raising of fruit in the county of Renville seemed forever out of the question.

The pioneers found here, however, the wild apple, the wild grape, the black currant, the wild plum, the wild strawberry, the smooth and prickly gooseberry, the sand cherry, the choke cherry and the high bush cranberry.

The native apple was fortunately a good keeper that could be stored and used for a considerable time into the winter; the largest and best flavored made passable sauce, and perhaps as fine a jelly as can be produced from any fruit whatever. The trees were found on the edges of the meadows. The wild grape was as abundant then as it is today, and while very small both in bunch and in berry, was found in sufficient quantity to be used largely in marmalades, jellies and home-made wines. The wild plum was undoubtedly the best of the native fruits, some select kinds having a flavor surpassed by few of the stone fruits of any climate. It was very plentiful among the thickets at the edge of the timber, and along the water courses generally. It was the first of the native fruits to enter the cultivated lists, and through selection and hybridization it has become the basis of the cultivated varieties of the north Mississippi valley. The wild strawberry was abundant in favorable seasons, and while rather soft and difficult to pick, was of such excellent flavor as to be perhaps the highest prized of all the native small fruits. The wild gooseberry, both the smooth and prickly form, was found in

considerable abundance throughout the country, being most plentiful in the timber bordering the Minnesota river. A few thrifty farmers transplanted some of these fruits to their gardens.

For many years Peter M. Gideon, of Lake Minnetonka, justly called the father of the Minnesota apple industry, pursued his long and patient efforts in originating seedling apples suitable to growing in Minnesota. Among these varieties were the Wealthy, now at the head of the list for commercial planting in Minnesota, and the Peter, an apple similar in color and quality to the Wealthy. Through the work of Mr. Gideon it became apparent to the farmers that there were important lessons to be learned if they were to make the apple a staple crop in Minnesota. Trees must be grown that were adapted to the soil and climate conditions, among the necessities being hardness of tree, strong constitutionality to resist blight and sun scald and endure the sudden and severe changes of winter, and the ability to mature in time to avoid the early frosts. It takes years to originate and test fruits adapted to our state. With the arrival, however, of our famous Wealthy and some very good crabs as the Whitney, real and lasting progress was being made in horticulture. These apples were propagated as fast as possible and planted in almost every county of the state. A few years later found these apples in many places in the county, doing well and bearing excellent fruit. The farmers would point with pride to their fine, healthy trees with bent-down branches full of luscious apples. These two varieties have done much in removing the old indifference and in making horticulture more popular in our country. However, they were not the only varieties which were sent out during this period; many more were originated and introduced by our experimenters, but none of them ever enjoyed the popularity of our Wealthy. This apple is now grown east and west, from the Atlantic to the Pacific ocean. It has become a favorite with every fruit grower, and famous for its excellent qualities and has merited the distinction of being called the "Jonathan of the North."

Through all the early days in Renville county, fruit was considered a luxury. A few people gathered wild fruit, a few secured some semi-cultivated fruit which they had transplanted to their gardens. The only ones who ate cultivated fruit were those who could afford to pay the high price demanded for that brought to the market from eastern and southern states.

It was not until 1890 that fruit culture began to be considered a possibility here, and it was not until 1900 that any considerable strides were made. One of the reasons for the increase in fruit growing in this county was the work carried on by the Minnesota Horticultural Society, throughout the state. Before 1893 it scarcely had more than 300 mem-

bers any given year, but from now on it made a most wonderful progress in its membership, and in 1914 more than 3,000 active horticulturists of the state belonged to this society. It is now the largest horticultural society in the United States. From the very beginning its members worked hard to test all the different varieties of fruits, foreign and native, for the purpose of finding out suitable sorts that could be safely planted in Minnesota. They sowed seeds from fruit trees annually to originate new hardy sorts and encouraged everyone else to do the same, so that we might originate our own pomology which we could not possibly get from other states. Their work was crowned with wonderful success, not only in introducing many sorts from foreign lands but also in originating new varieties adapted to our county and state. It is only necessary to mention such native seedlings now grown in Renville county as the Wealthy, Okabena, Peerless, Patten's Greening and many other sorts not so well known.

The people of Renville county, and for that matter of the state, were, on account of past failures in fruit-growing, to a great extent, still in a mood of indifference. It now became necessary to educate the public in this art, to eliminate failures in the future as much as possible, to show the people in a practical way the possibility of more extensive fruit-growing in the state and to arouse a general interest for renewed efforts. There were many persuasive means, foremost being our State Fair. To most people who go there it is a revelation in horticulture, an exhibition of horticultural success never expected to be seen in Minnesota. Many times the visitors from all over the state could be noticed glancing over the long tables in admiration and saying, "Is it possible that these fine apples have all been grown in Minnesota?" Usually they go home with the mental resolve to try again. Next in importance come the county fairs. They, too, are educating the masses and create new interest in horticulture. For the many years of its existence the Minnesota Horticultural Society has spread the gospel of horticulture in the state by its many publications, its reliable information on horticultural topics and its annual meetings. The influence of this society is now well recognized when one visits the many towns and farms and notices the many fruit trees or orchards bearing an abundance of luscious fruit. Finally, there is another factor that works well for the advancement of horticulture in our county. We mean the lecture corps which visits the principal towns and cities in our state. To this belong practical men who not only lecture on agricultural topics but also make it a point to instruct our farmers how to grow fruits successfully. All these means unite in producing the one desired effect—to educate our people in the art of successful fruit-growing in our county, and we may say that this has been wonderfully accom-

plished. Our people have now not only a reliable fruit list, but know how to grow these fruits to perfection. It is comparatively but a few years ago that there was not an apple grown in Renville county; it was not even thought possible, and now the crop is both large and important.

In 1913 the orchard of G. A. Anderson, Renville, produced 1,300 bushels of marketable apples; that of Henry Dunsmore, Olivia, 1,000 bushels.

Great interest has been taken in horticultural exhibits at the county fair, and the horticultural display takes up more than its share of the space in the agricultural building. Renville county people have also made extensive displays of fruit at the Minnesota State Fair, and have won many prizes, capturing first place in 1914.

At the present time we do not know what Renville county has in store for us; we do not realize its possibilities in fruit-growing as yet. But Renville county, with its open prairies, is one of the best adapted counties in Minnesota for horticulture. As it is now one of the foremost agricultural counties, so it will be one of the best fruit-growing counties in the state. Since we have accomplished so much in a few years, we may confidently and reasonably expect to accomplish more in the time to come. There is no doubt that we have the land for it. Are you skeptical? Walk out into the woods; there you will find native varieties of all kinds: strawberries, raspberries, blackberries, gooseberries, cherries, thornapples, hazelnuts, grapevines and many others. Now all these native fruits would not grow there if the soil were not adapted to their requirements. As for quality, it is a law of nature that fruits grown at their northern limits are better than the same fruits grown further south. This is why our Minnesota strawberries, for instance, are much better than those from Louisiana. "But you cannot change the cold winters, which are so injurious to our fruits," it is said. Yes, this is very true, we cannot change the cold winters, but we can change the fruits so they will stand the winters. This is just the very thing that is now being done at the Minnesota State Fruit Breeding Farm at Zumbra Heights, near Lake Minnetonka. And how is this to be accomplished? By trying to combine the hardiness of our native fruits with the good qualities of the cultivated varieties. Take, for instance, the plum. The flowers of the wild plum from the woods are crossed by hand with the pollen from a California or a Japanese plum. The resulting seeds contain now the qualities of both plums, hardiness to stand our winters and quality to suit our taste. By planting these seeds we may obtain what we want, a good hardy plum tree that will stand our winters and bear excellent plums akin either to the California or Japanese plum. But many trials are neces-

sary to find one plum in which both of these qualities are dominant. In this manner the work of fruit breeding is carried on with all other fruits. Good results have already been obtained, although the work of fruit-breeding has only been carried on for six years. There are now originated new strawberries, blackberries, raspberries, grapes and plums. There are now thousands of hybrid trees and plants growing at the Fruit Breeding Farm; all are tried and only the few good ones will be propagated and sent out to the trial stations for their final trial before they are recommended for general planting in the state. Should this work be carried on for a sufficient number of years, it is very probable that Minnesota will be able to grow some of the choicest fruits in the United States.

Herewith is appended the list of fruits which was adopted by the Minnesota State Horticultural Society December 3, 1914, for the guidance of planters:

Apples. Of the first degree of hardiness: Duchess, Hibernial, Patten's Greening, Okabena. Of the second degree of hardiness: Wealthy, Malinda, Anisim, Iowa Beauty, Lowland Raspberry, Jewell's Winter, Milwaukee. Valuable in some locations: Wolf River, Yellow Transparent, Longfield, Northwestern Greening, Tetofsky, Peerless. Most profitable varieties for commercial planting in Minnesota: Wealthy, Duchess, Patten's Greening, Okabena, Anisim. Recommended for top-working on hardy stocks: Wealthy, Malinda, N. W. Greening, Stayman's Wine-sap, Grimes' Golden, Milwaukee, McIntosh. Varieties for trial: Eastman, Evelyn, Windsor Chief, Gilbert.

Crabs and Hybrids. For general cultivation: Florence, Whitney, Early Strawberry, Sweet Russet, Transcendent. Varieties for trial: Faribault, Dartt, Success.

Plums and Hybrid Plums. For general cultivation: De Sota, Forest Garden, Wolf (freestone), Wyant, Stoddard, Terry. Most promising for trial: Compass Cherry, Hanska, Opata, Sapa.

Grapes. First degree of hardiness: Beta, Janesville. Second degree of hardiness: Moore's Early, Campbell's Early, Brighton, Delaware, Worden, Concord, Moore's Diamond, Wyoming Red.

Raspberries. Red varieties: King, Turner, Miller, London, Minnetonka Ironclad, Sunbeam. Black and purple varieties: Palmer, Gregg, Older, Columbian, Cumberland.

Blackberries. Ancient Briton, Snyder, Eldorado.

Currants. White Grape, Victoria, Long Bunch Holland, Pomona, Red Cross, Perfection, London Market.

Gooseberries. Houghton, Downing, Champion, Pearl, Carrie.

Strawberries. Perfect varieties: Bederwood, Enhance, Lovett, Splendid, Glen-Mary, Clyde, Senator Dunlap. Imperfect varieties: Crescent, Warfield, Haverland, Marie. Everbearing varieties for trial: Progressive, Superb, American.



Native Fruits. Valuable for trial: Dwarf Juneberry, Sand Cherry, Buffalo Berry, High Bush Cranberry.

Nut Fruits. Shellbark Hickory, Black Walnut, Butternut.

The farmer who contemplates planting a home orchard would do well to confine his selections of varieties to the list as recommended by this society. Many new varieties appear on the market from time to time, and many of them promise fair for a while, but when weighed in the balance with our standard varieties many of them perform very poorly. New varieties should be tried in a small way, but set standard varieties for the main crop.

There was a time when the product of the apple orchard was looked upon as a luxury for home use or for market. To-day the apple orchard on every farm is an absolute necessity to insure the health and happiness of the family and also to promote health and profitableness with live stock. If every farm in the Northwest had an apple orchard of from one to five acres, and the lower grades of apples fed to swine, the ravages of hog cholera would be a thing of the past and the raising of swine would become a profitable industry.

Wherever apples are raised in quantity, there is always a large percentage that never should be marketed and these should be fed to stock on the farm. Horses, cattle, sheep and swine relish apples, and when fed in liberal quantity it is the best conditioner that it is possible to obtain, and can be grown on the farm at one-twentieth of the price of the many nostrums which flood the market under various significant names, purporting to cure every ailment that the animal kingdom is heir to. I have realized more money for low grade and cull apples by feeding them to swine during epidemics of hog cholera than I realized for No. 1 hand picked. Last year (1914) hundreds of bushels of apples were allowed to rot on the ground. Had they been fed to the hogs in liberal quantity, it would have meant thousands of dollars to the farmers of Minnesota.

The problem that confronts the American stock raiser today is practically the same as the United States had to deal with when we took over the Panama Canal. Over thirty years ago in company with six others, I went to Central America to work for the De Lesseps Company, as stonecutter on the Panama Canal. At that time the climate was unfit for a white man to live in. I had almost said statistics would prove it, but at that time statistics pertaining to the death list were buried with the men who lost their lives in an endeavor to make the Panama Canal possible. After eight months' stay in the canal region, we, or those of us who were left, decided to get out, as there was something the matter with the climate, three of our party of seven having succumbed to yellow fever. The French used

to dope their men with drugs and special preparations in an effort to stave off the yellow jack just as we dope our hogs with serum in Minnesota today in an effort to stave off the hog cholera. When the United States Government undertook to dig the big ditch they realized that if success was to crown their efforts they must do something else besides doping their men, so they set to work to remove the causes which brought about the diseases, and how well they succeeded is shown by the fact—and statistics will prove it—that today it is one of the most healthful climates on the globe.

Let any unbiased man investigate the conditions under which hogs are raised in the Northwest today, and he can come to no other conclusion than that it is not to be wondered at that we have cholera. The wonder is that we don't have it all the time. No other domestic animal on the farm is raised under such unnatural conditions. If hog cholera is to be exterminated we must do something besides doping our hogs with special preparations. We must provide sanitation on the farm and must feed more laxative foods. In nearly every case of hog cholera that has come under my observation, constipation is the forerunner of the disease, and wherever a liberal quantity of apples is fed this condition cannot exist.

During the last eighteen years the vicinity in which I live has been visited by five or six epidemics of hog cholera which annihilated the herds of swine on every farm adjoining my own. My hogs were in direct contact with diseased animals on several occasions, and in one instance they devoured the carcass of a hog that died from hog cholera, it having strayed to my place during the night and lain down beside the fence and died within reach of my hogs. Yet no symptoms of the disease developed in my own herd. I attribute my success in being able to raise healthy hogs in the midst of so many epidemics of hog cholera to the fact that, first, my hogs are fed a liberal quantity of apples from the middle of July to the end of the year; second, that my hog enclosure contains one acre of trees, mostly box elder, soft maple and two rows of buckthorn, and here the hogs run the entire year, helping themselves to whatever roots nature prescribes; third, to the roots of the buckthorn, which are as black as midnight and bitter as gall, and at certain seasons of the year are eagerly sought and devoured by the hogs, so much so that they have killed out one-half of the buckthorn by eating out the entire root system.

Such are the conditions that have enabled me to raise healthy hogs in the midst of dying thousands.

The annual members of the Minnesota State Horticultural Society from Renville county, are: Bird Island, Ralph Loomis; Buffalo Lake, N. L. Monson; Fairfax, Frank H. Borth, Albert

Cummings, Adolph Rieke, A. H. Rieke, and Albert D. Schumacher; Franklin, H. Berthe; Hector, J. E. Anderson, Erik Anderson, D. Koehler, Rudolph Lidberg and Chas. Wenz; Morton, W. T. Mahwald, Wesley B. Munsell and Fred Pfeiffer; Olivia, W. H. Cheney, W. A. Lindquist, and Henry Dunsmore, Jr.; Renville, S. M. McIntosh, Ed. J. Nordby, John J. Noska, Pat O'Brien, J. F. T. Tilisch, Henry W. Brummer, Aug. Binger, B. A. Binger, H. J. Hale, and Lawrence Herscher; Sacred Heart, J. Flagstad and J. Myra.

The life members of this society from Renville county are: Renville, J. A. Rice, G. A. Anderson and Herman Binger; Morton, John Cheney; Olivia, Henry Dunsmore, D. S. Hall and C. A. Heins; Bird Island, Hamlin V. Poore.

The first nursery in Renville county was the Olivia nursery, established in 1878 by J. E. W. Peterson. A man of high ideals, a thorough lover of nature, conscientious in all his undertakings, and willing to sacrifice much for the benefit of his fellowmen, he set at work with a will and soon became an extensive grower of forest tree seedlings.

The many beautiful groves, parks and shade trees to be found in every part of Renville county stand as a living monument to the man who did more for the shelter and comfort of man and beast in Renville county than any other man. He died May 31, 1900, at which time the nursery was discontinued.

In 1885 few, if any, standard apples were grown in Renville county. It was the consensus of opinion that apples could not be grown in this severe climate. And not until 1900 did orcharding assume commercial proportions. In 1890, here and there could be found a man who was growing a few crab apple trees, mostly of the Transcendent type. Some of the trees that were given reasonable care, survived for many years, but most of them perished through neglect, by stock running among them, by fire or by the elements. The surviving trees gave encouragement to a few culturistie horticulturists, whose younger days had been spent in an apple growing country, and who were anxious to have a supply of apples for their family.

About that time the tree agent or tree "shark" appeared in Renville county and urged the settlers to buy fruit trees and plant home orchards. These men were nearly all representatives of eastern nurseries and the apple trees sold to the settlers of Renville county were of varieties usually grown in the eastern states. Most of the varieties sold were not adapted to the severe climate of Minnesota and many of them were too tender to live beyond the first winter. It took only a few years and a hard winter to prove that trees grown in the milder climate of the eastern states are absolutely worthless when planted on the prairies of Renville county, which has environments and climatic

conditions peculiar to itself. The introduction of eastern nursery stock into Renville county came very near giving orcharding a death blow at that time, as those who had planted an orchard with the expectations of raising some apples, found that in a very few years all of their trees had gone. And these early orchardists from their actual experience were in a position to maintain that apple trees could not be grown in Renville county.

Root killing was one of the chief causes of failure in orcharding. The trees were grafted on roots too tender to withstand our climate. Twenty-five years ago the United States government sent representatives to Russia to make a collection of hardy apple trees with the expectation that they would solve the problem of root killing in the Northwest. The selections of trees were made in a climate where the temperature goes to **sixty degrees below zero in winter**. The collectors brought to the United States some 218 varieties of hardy apples. Great things were expected from this importation. Nearly all authorities were of the opinion that their introduction into the Northwest would make successful orcharding a certainty.

But after twenty years of trial and testing they have proved to be of little or no value in the Northwest, with one exception, the Hibernial, which is probably the hardiest and healthiest standard apple tree we have. The fruit is of large size and highly colored, but of very poor quality, too sour to eat but considered a very good pie apple. The Hibernial is being propagated on a large scale, not for its fruit, but as a tree to be top-grafted with varieties of the highest quality and which cannot be successfully grown on their own stem in this climate. Apples of the highest quality, such as the Jonathan and Grimes Golden, can be successfully grown in Renville county when they are top-grafted on Hibernial stock.

Many new orchards are being planted to this variety, with the intention of having them established for two or three years and then have them top-worked to the choicest of apples.

Most of the Russian apples were discarded because they were too low in quality, some of them blighted badly, some were too tender and many of them would do nothing. While the Russian apples proved to be a failure in the Northwest they have proved to be of some value when planted within two or three hundred miles from the sea coast, showing that the ocean is a great equalizer the world over. These Russian apples were collected within two or three hundred miles from the sea coast and where the thermometer goes to sixty degrees below zero in winter, yet they have little value when moved so far inland as Renville county is situated. But the losses caused by planting eastern trees and the lessons learned by the failure of the Russian

apples was the means of bringing about a new era in horticulture in the Northwest.

Thinking men who were interested in horticulture began to realize that to be successful with apple trees that would prove hardy and produce good fruit must be originated in this climate. They also discovered that all standard apples should be grafted on crab roots, thus lessening the chances of root killing in severe winters.

Men all over the Northwest began to raise apple trees from seed with the idea of originating something that would prove valuable in this climate, and how well they succeeded is shown by the fact that the Wealthy, one of those seedlings, is one of the very best apples we have in the United States today. About 1900 many nurseries started up all over Minnesota, with the chief object in view of propagating trees on hardy roots and of varieties that had proved to be of value in Minnesota.

Two nurseries are located in Renville county: the Dunsmore Nursery, Olivia, and J. Flagstad & Son, Sacred Heart, where trees and plants are propagated that are adapted to this locality, and the many bearing orchards scattered throughout the county stand as evidence of the superiority of the trees propagated by these men. There are a number of orchards in the county that contain upwards of 1,000 trees. Most of these large orchards are young, just commencing to bear.

In 1913 the orchard of G. A. Anderson, Renville, produced 1,300 bushels of apples, that of the writer 1,000 bushels, which were sold in the local markets and shipped to the Dakotas, the package used being the standard bushel box. In 1913 the Olivia Canning & Preserving Company canned about 2,000 bushels of apples, which were grown in Renville county.

The soil and climate of Renville county is adapted to fruit raising, and with the proper selection of varieties adapted to this locality we can raise the best fruit on earth. As evidence of the superiority of the fruit raised in Renville county and against the strongest competition possible, that of an international exposition, the Louisiana Purchase Exposition awarded the writer both a medal and diploma on fruit grown in Renville county.

It is estimated that there are now in Renville county orchards 97,000 apple trees and 24,000 plum trees, about one-third of which are bearing. I am anxious and I hope to see the day when by every farm house in Renville county there will be a nice row of evergreens planted around the home, an orchard and a fruit and flower garden on a generous scale, thus creating a little paradise where the children will spend hour after hour in peace and joy, and when childhood is past and the children have scattered away from home they then can stop



and think back to the old Renville county home with its little orchard that grew the best apples they ever tasted, and strawberries that were better than any other, for no fruit is as good as that which grows in one's own garden. By all means mould the character of your children by providing a generous flower garden. Children raised under such environments will ever have a love for the beautiful, and when they go out in the world to enter upon the more stern duties of life and mayhap the frowning of fortune they will then realize "It is not all of life to live." And under any circumstances, they will always have a source of joy to draw on when their memory reverts to their childhood days and a home that was worthy of the name, beset with flowers on every side, which were eager and anxious to bid them welcome. Not only will an abundance of beautiful flowers give an added charm to your own life, but it will cheer the tired wife and mother as she sits on her porch enjoying the fragrance of the flowers as it is wafted about her on the wings of the dying day.

## CHAPTER XXII.

### PROGRESSIVE ENTERPRISES.

**Urban and Rural Telephone Companies—Milling Companies—Grain Companies—Agricultural Organizations—Fair Associations.**

One of the features which is doing much for Renville county life is the telephone. These lines of communication, which place the county into instant connection with the outside world, also join village with village, and farm with farm. The county is excellently supplied with great trunk lines, and there are few people indeed in village or country in this county who cannot be speedily reached with a telephone call. The following companies are incorporated in Renville county:

**The Hawk Creek Rural Telephone Co.** was incorporated March 24, 1906, by P. E. Synnes, G. P. Mangerud, E. O. Oppengaard, Steve Odegard, O. M. Agre, all of whom reside in the town of Hawk Creek. The first board of directors consisted of: P. E. Synnes, G. P. Mangerud, E. O. Oppengaard, Steve Odegard and O. M. Agre. The capital stock was placed at \$25,000.

**The Morton Rural Telephone Co.** was incorporated August 1, 1904, by F. W. Orth, F. W. Penhall, Fred Watschke, M. J. Egan, George Welsh, Robert B. Henton and Henry Beckman. The capital stock was placed at \$25,000.

**The Franklin Local and Rural Telephone Co.** was incorporated July 15, 1903, by C. W. Parsons, Henry Dittes, A. J. Olin, Daniel Whetstone, R. E. O'Keefe, H. B. Cole, L. H. Kirwin, A. L. Erick

son, C. A. Desmond, Mathias Kelley, John Curran and C. E. Freeman. The first board of directors was: C. W. Parsons, Henry Dittes, A. J. Olin, Daniel Whetstone and R. E. O'Keefe. The capital stock was placed at \$15,000.

**The Fairfax Telephone Co.** was incorporated July 6, 1904, by E. F. Sell, Paul Albrecht, William Dickmeyer, C. W. Heimann, G. A. Rieke, A. E. Fenske, Peter P. Ness, John M. Mahowald, S. W. Smith, A. E. Carver and A. V. Rieke, with a capital of \$10,000. The first board of directors: C. W. Heimann, E. F. Sell, William Dickmeyer, S. W. Smith, John Mahowald, A. E. Carver, Paul Albrecht.

**The Hector Telephone Exchange** was incorporated February 2, 1905, by Emil Larson, Edwin Dahlgren, Justin Johnson, Harry L. D'Arms, Henry L. Torbenson, E. M. Erieson and George S. Eichmiller. The capital stock was placed at \$25,000. The board of directors: Harry L. D'Arms, president; E. M. Erieson, vice-president; G. S. Eichmiller, treasurer; Henry L. Torbenson, secretary; Frank Grow.

**The Eddsville Telephone Co.** was incorporated March 18, 1910 at Bird Island by Charles Glesener, William Keltgen, Mike Jungers, William Glesener, Anthony Ziller, John Lafontaine, Joseph Ziller, Joseph J. Meurer, Joseph Schmoll, Martin Paar, Joseph Eiler, Sr., Martin Cook, Alois Muench, Steve Sanger, Math. Tarry, M. P. Sanger, R. S. Amberg and John S. Johnson. The capital stock was \$3,000. The first board of directors: Joe Meurer, president; Charles Glesener, treasurer; Mike Jungers, Anthony Ziller, Alois Muench. William Glesener was the first secretary.

**The Bird Island Telephone Co.** was incorporated November 2, 1908, by Arthur C. Bowe, president and treasurer; William J. Huff, vice-president and secretary, and M. F. Bowe. Amount of stock was \$50,000.

**The Renville Consolidated Telephone Co.** was incorporated January 21, 1893, by Jesse T. Brooks, T. O. Connor, Charles Brecke, R. T. Daly, M. J. Dowling, George S. Humphrey, all residing at Renville. The capital was placed at \$15,000.

**The Danube Telephone Co.** was incorporated February 13, 1908, by Otto Schmidt, N. T. Knott, L. C. Hinrichs, F. A. Schroeder, F. A. Bade and Hauter & Gundlock. These persons also constituted the first board of directors. The amount of stock was \$5,000.

**The Renville Rural Telephone Co.** was incorporated March 26, 1904, by A. E. Carver, A. V. Rieke, S. W. Smith and Paul Albrecht, of Fairfax, and C. W. Parsons, O. W. Harris and R. E. O'Keefe, of Franklin. The capital stock was \$20,000.

**The Osceola Telephone Co.** was incorporated February 17, 1912, by Hamlin V. Poore, president; Julius Anderson, vice-presi-

dent: S. M. Freeman, secretary; H. J. Jungelaus, treasurer; John Homan, Henry Sing, E. W. Wolff, Harry Braceo, Julius Ruebert, Johan Bernhagen, John Dummer, F. O. Grimm. The capital stock was \$3,000.

**The Renville County Telephone Co.** was incorporated May 23, 1910, at Olivia by A. C. Bowe, W. J. Huff, M. F. Bowe, with a capital stock of \$100,000. A. C. Bowe was president and treasurer; W. J. Huff, vice-president and secretary.

**The West Ericson Telephone Co.** was incorporated May 13, 1909, by P. O. Dosseth, A. O. Skrukrud, H. H. Sagness, Herman Milsten and Hans Vorken, with a capital of \$5,000.

### MILLING COMPANIES.

Mills are a valuable adjunct to the life of any agricultural county. Renville county is especially fortunate in having a number of substantial enterprises of this kind. They add to the fame of the county, they use the grain raised on the nearby farms, they supply the housewives with flour and other mill products of the best quality, and they also furnish some of the county's important exports. The following are the milling companies whose incorporation is recorded with the register of deeds:

**The Morton Milling Co.**, of Morton, was incorporated December 14, 1893, by U. P. Murray, of New Orleans, Louisiana; Thomas F. Norton, of Fairfax; George R. Lewis, of Minneapolis. The capital stock was placed at \$50,000. Officers: President, Thomas F. Norton; vice-president, U. P. Murray; secretary, U. P. Murray; treasurer, Thomas F. Norton.

**The Bird Island Roller Mills** was incorporated at Bird Island February 21, 1891, by F. W. Baarsch and Albert F. Baarsch, of Bird Island, and Otto Baarsch, of New Ulm. These persons also constituted the first board of directors. F. W. Baarsch was president; Albert F. Baarsch, secretary and treasurer. The capital stock was \$20,000.

**The Hughs Milling Co.** was incorporated September 13, 1898, at Fairfax, Minnesota, by the following persons: Pulaski H. Hughes, president; T. E. Hughes, secretary, and Joseph Chapman, Jr., vice-president and treasurer. The capital stock was \$10,000.

**The Morton Merchant Milling Co.** at Morton was incorporated December 14, 1904, by J. L. Schoch, president; B. Stockman, secretary and treasurer; L. A. Fritsche and W. M. Ballinger, vice-president. The amount of capital stock was placed at \$50,000.

**The Franklin Milling Co.** was incorporated at Franklin July 28, 1903, by Henry Dittes, Charles E. Dittes, Ernst W. Dittes, R. G. Dittes. The capital stock was placed at \$25,000.

**The Berry Bros. Milling Co.** was incorporated at Hector January 19, 1909, by the following: Charles J. Berry, Oscar S. Berry, Alfred Berry, George M. Berry, Henry E. Berry. The capital stock was placed at \$50,000.

### GRAIN AND ELEVATOR COMPANIES.

Many of the elevators which form so picturesque a feature of the Renville county landscape are owned by outside concerns, who operate a chain of such establishments. Some of them, however, are owned by local concerns. The following grain companies have filed their incorporation papers with the register of deeds:

**The Peterson Grain Co.** of Sacred Heart was incorporated April 25, 1902, by Frank Peterson, Sacred Heart; Squire Jones and Alword C. Egelston, Minneapolis. The capital stock was placed at \$50,000.

**The Grain Mercantile Co.** was incorporated November 26, 1894, by Alexander Stewart, Sylvester S. Carigall, W. H. Wheeler, A. E. Benedict and Charles F. Deaver, of Minneapolis. The capital stock was placed at \$12,000.

**The Bird Island Farmers' Elevator Co.** was organized April 29, 1905, at Bird Island by Nicholas Bruels, of Norfolk, president; Henry J. Jungelaus, Osceola, vice-president; Charles Kenning, Bird Island, secretary; Levi Mitchell, Bird Island, treasurer; William Baumgartner and George A. Hesse, Bird Island; John Kromer and Frank Lichter, Kingman; Charles Miller and Fred Foesch, Melville; Thomas McGovern and Charles Glesener, Palmyra; William Korst, Osceola.

**The Danube's Farmers' Elevator Co.** was incorporated at Danube March 24, 1906, by Eugene Grunert, Chris Hagedorn, F. A. Schroeder, Fred Sausele, Adolph Kaiser, George Heinemann, Herman Manthei, Fred Kramin, F. Stob, with a capital stock of \$10,000. Officers: Eugene Grunert, president; Chris Hagedorn, vice-president; F. A. Schroeder, secretary; Fred Sausele, treasurer; F. Stob, Adolph Kaiser, George Heinemann, Herman Manthei and Fred Kramin, directors.

**The Farmers' Co-operative Elevator Co.,** of Fairfax, was organized January 26, 1906, by Paul Albrecht, Ole S. Olson, John B. Liebl, Thomas F. Covan, Herman Schmechel, O. H. Grasmoen, Olaf Dale, Ernest Kienlen, Gustaf Mahlke. The capital stock was \$10,000.

**The Equity Elevator & Trading Co.,** of Buffalo Lake, was incorporated April 5, 1913, by Peter Ulrich, George Antonsen, John H. Van Hale, C. A. Dascher, Thomas Simmons, Michael Kolbrick, B. F. Sheppard. The capital stock was placed at \$20,000.

**The Farmers' Grain & Stock Co.** was incorporated August 26, 1912, at Fairfax by Christ H. Boyum, Herman Schmechel, William Ruona, G. A. Boemmels, Einar E. Nelson J. I. Carson, Einar E. Nelson, G. A. Boemmels, C. H. Boyum, Oscar Isaacsen, Herman Schmechel, Charles Hillman, John Durbahn were on the first board of directors.

**The Farmers' Grain Exchange Co.** was incorporated July 22, 1912, at Hector by George Leasman, president; C. H. Reneber, vice-president; August E. Jung, secretary; W. E. Kemp, treasurer; Charles Freberg, G. W. Torbert, Mike Koch, John P. Bergman, Ernest Hertel. The capital stock was placed at \$15,000.

**The Franklin Farmers' Elevator Co.** was incorporated February 27, 1913, at Franklin by N. J. Olson, George Forsyth, A. J. Anderson, Martin Siegfried, J. C. Farrell, Herman Holm and A. Danielson. These persons also constituted the first board of directors. The capital stock was placed at \$10,000.

**The Morton Elevator Co.** was incorporated February 25, 1897, at Morton by Michael Holden, H. M. Hack, F. W. Penhall, F. W. Orth, Leonard Farnburgh, G. H. Chisholm, Thomas Seary, Wenzel Kodet, August Vogel. The capital stock was placed at \$10,000.

**The Farmers' Co-operative Grain Co.** was incorporated August 8, 1914, at Morton by Tim. Sullivan (director), Frank Grass (director), Charles Buscho (treasurer), Harry Hale, Henry Schafer, Fred Pfeiffer (director), William Wichman, Paul Schafer (vice-president) August Daum (president), H. F. Lusenhop, T. W. Riley, F. E. Zumwinkle (secretary), Thomas Tisdell (director), J. Scheffler, Pat Buckley (director). The capital stock was placed at \$10,000.

**The John Hokanson Grain Co.** was incorporated May 21, 1908, at Hector by John Hokanson, H. S. Deming, George Hokanson, A. B. Anderson and C. E. Hokanson. The capital stock was placed at \$25,000.

**The Hector Elevator Co.** was incorporated at Hector September 19, 1895, by E. M. Erickson, C. H. Nixon, A. M. Erickson, J. W. Whitney. The members of first board of directors were: Martin Mathison, E. J. Butler, John Johnson, Martin Johnson, Swen Pearson, B. J. Butler, John Hurst, James Hanna, John Hokanson, Frank Music, Andrew Anderson. Officers: President, E. M. Erickson; vice-president, C. H. Nixon; secretary, A. M. Erickson. The capital stock was placed at \$25,000.

**Union Elevator & Mercantile Co.** was incorporated at Buffalo Lake August 8, 1895, by J. S. Armstrong, N. H. Riebe, William Rusch, Ole Olesen, John Moore, Martin L. Monson, Frank Krueger, Elius Toreus, Louis Dickman, Simon Moore, J. H. Borden, C. H. Smith, J. Heinecke, M. L. Munson, M. B. Foster, Ole Hanson. The capital stock was placed at \$25,000.



The **Renville Farmers' Elevator Co.** was incorporated August 23, 1910, at Renville by Henry Haen (president), J. H. Larkin, J. C. Jepson (secretary and director), O. A. Stensvad (treasurer), John Wordes, Joachim Schenel, Carl Pankow, A. R. Hohnberg and Theodore Enestvedt, directors. The capital stock was placed at \$10,500.

### AGRICULTURAL ORGANIZATIONS.

The co-operative idea is growing. Farmers are banding together for commercial and social advantages. Among the first farmers' organizations were the fair associations. Now there are all sorts of institutions in which the farmers own the principal shares, elevators, warehouses, creameries, telephones, shipping associations, produce companies, stock breeding combines and the like. Following are some of the agricultural organizations whose incorporation is filed with the register of deeds:

The **Renville County Agricultural & Live Stock Association** was incorporated December 13, 1879, in the village of Bird Island by the following persons: F. E. Wolff, Norman Heckok, George H. Meguire, W. A. Bump, Charles C. Ladd, J. S. Bowler, L. L. Tinnes, Albert Brown, J. K. Salisbury, John King, W. M. Halbrook, J. S. Niles, James Brown, E. D. Stone and J. J. Stearns. J. K. Salisbury was president; J. S. Niles, first vice-president; Albert Brown, second vice-president; J. C. Ladd, third vice-president; J. S. Bowler, secretary; F. E. Wolff, treasurer.

The **Minnesota Valley Agricultural & Live Stock Society** was incorporated at Morton April 5, 1890, and was to continue for a period of twenty years. The names and residences of the persons forming this co-operation is as follows: W. G. Bartley, J. H. McGowan, John M. Clancy, Morton; J. M. Farisy, Birch Cooley; Don McNevin, Andrew McCormick, George Welsh, W. W. Miller, M. Dooley, T. J. Tradewell, John McIntosh, F. Morgan, Morton; O. L. Domberg, Joseph Lyson, Redwood Falls. "The general nature of this society's business shall be the promotion of the agricultural and mechanical arts, the holding of agricultural and mechanical exhibitions, county and other fairs, the purchasing and holding of real and personal property, the erection of buildings and the fencing and improvement of grounds." The first board of directors were: J. M. Farisy, S. A. Greenslit, John Clancy, C. A. McCormick, W. T. Bartley, J. H. McGowan, A. D. Corey.

The **Renville Agricultural Fair Association** was incorporated at Renville November 25, 1892, by John O'Connor, B. F. Heins, A. T. Daly, F. O. Gold, A. L. Bratsch, T. O'Connor, W. D. Spaulding, S. M. McIntosh, A. H. Bachelder, M. J. Spaulding, O. H. Howe and J. H. Dale. The capital stock was placed at \$5,000.

Officers: President, O. H. Howe; vice-president, A. Bachelder; secretary, S. M. McIntosh.

**The Bird Island Fair Association** was incorporated December 12, 1895, by J. M. Bowler, F. L. Puffer, A. N. Stone, H. H. Gokey, Charles Kenning, L. L. Timmes, I. S. Gerald, J. A. Johnson, Phil Johnson. The capital stock was placed at \$600.

**The Farmers' Development Co.** was incorporated January 20, 1914, at Sacred Heart by A. O. Skrukrud, H. C. Omholt, O. K. Osmundson. The capital stock was placed at \$25,000.

**The Farmers' Co-operative Shipping Association** of Bird Island was incorporated at Bird Island March 27, 1915, by Frank H. Manderfeld (director), Henry T. Rauchenhorst (director), Joseph J. Meurer (vice-president), Ed. Kienholz (director), George T. Wolff (director), John S. Johnson (secretary and treasurer), Henry J. Jungelaus (president).

**The Osceola Farmers' Club** was incorporated March 19, 1915, by W. H. Sloan (secretary), Gus. Nenow (president), George M. Plocher, H. J. Broderius, John Schiller, Max L. Freeman, Emil Rueckert, Henry Thode, Walter Homan, Louis Kinning, Charles Melcha, Joseph Melcha, J. O. Anderson (vice-president), Charles Warren (treasurer). The capital stock was placed at \$800.

**The Sacred Heart Produce Co.** was incorporated at Sacred Heart September 30, 1886, by Haaken Agre, Simon Johnson, Korenus Agre, Hendrik Skoberg, Paul Berg, Hans Listerud, Peter Synnes, John Christofferson, Ole Christofferson, Jorgan Flagstad, A. H. Erickson, Andrew Reed, P. C. Brevig, C. A. Evenson, Ole Hendrickson, Dowel Larson, Ole Fugleskjel, Stensrud & Ramsland, E. O. Lyders, P. F. Walstrom, Gjerde & Paulson, Ole O. Melsness, C. P. Bjorn, all of Sacred Heart. The capital stock was \$10,000.

**The Renville County Swine Breeders' Association** was incorporated April 13, 1914, at Bird Island by Henry W. Leindecker, president; Henry J. Jungelaus, vice-president; Ralph Loomis, secretary and treasurer; E. J. Wilson, Nels Mattson, John S. Johnson, Henry Sing and Joe Kienholz, directors.

### MILLING COMPANIES.

**The Fairfax Roller Mills** were incorporated January 28, 1892, by J. A. Beard, Horatio Werring, A. V. Rieke, F. A. Gray, H. A. Baldwin, Emil Schmahl, C. C. Peek, Lawrence Sather, John Buhler, J. A. Wetter, Lewis F. Fullerton, James Ruddy, John Iago, John P. Lindstrom, August Rieke, William Dorn, C. H. Hopkins, F. J. Minske, J. C. Cretty. Officers: President, J. A. Beard; vice-president, Horatio Werring; secretary, A. V. Rieke; treasurer, F. A. Gray. The capital stock was placed at \$15,000; paid in, \$11,000. The original stockholders were: Horatio Werring, A. V. Rieke, John Iago, H. A. Baldwin, Emil Schmahl, C. C.

Peck, Lawrence Sather, John Buhler, J. A. Wetter, Lewis F. Fullerton, James Ruddy, John P. Lindstrom, August Rieke, William Dorn, C. H. Hopkins, F. J. Minske, J. C. Cortty, J. A. Beard, G. A. Fray.

**The Renville Mill Co.** was incorporated at Renville, January 10, 1891, by J. T. Brooks, F. N. Mason, J. H. Dale, F. O. Gold, W. Clay, J. C. Spencer, K. G. Pott, A. L. Bratsch, S. S. Russell, L. Prahl, Henry H. Wileken, John O'Connor, B. F. Heins. The first board of directors was: Frank N. Muson, John H. Dale, K. G. Rott, Willis Clay, J. C. Spencer, Ora H. Howe, A. L. Bratsch, John O'Conner, B. F. Heins. The capital stock was placed at \$10,000.

**The Citizens' Milling Co.**, of Franklin, was incorporated May 29, 1907, by C. A. Fleming, W. L. Smith and B. F. Webber. The capital stock was placed at \$25,000.

### LUMBER COMPANIES.

**The Hector Lumber & Supply Co.** was incorporated at Hector July 16, 1892, by O. F. Peterson, President; August Mahn, vice-president; George Eichmiller, secretary; G. O. Lunder, treasurer; H. I. Corson. The first board of directors was: O. F. Peterson, G. O. Lunder, George Eichmiller, H. I. Corson and August Mahn. Amount of capital stock \$50,000.

**The Hauser Lumber Co.** was incorporated January 2, 1903, at Fairfax by the following persons: Henry Hauser, Robert Tester, C. W. Parsons, G. A. Rieke and Charles Lammers. The capital stock was placed at \$100,000.

### LAND COMPANIES.

**The Bird Island Townsite Co.** was incorporated June 6, 1878, by William H. Kelly, Owatonna; A. H. Reed and A. M. Knight, Glencoe; James M. Bowler, Newton G. Poor and Nahum Stone, Bird Island. The date of the commencement of this corporation was July 1, 1878. The capital stock was \$30,000. The first board of directors consisted of William H. Kelly, A. H. Reed, A. M. Knight, James M. Bowler, Newton G. Poor and Nahum Stone.

**The Beaver Falls Land Co.** was incorporated June 13, 1899, at Beaver Falls by Hans Gronnerud, W. H. Cheney, William Wichman, Henry Zumwinkle, James S. Anderson, Eric Ericson, Reinhold Hummel, Edwin E. Carpenter and James A. Carpenter. The capital stock was \$50,000. The first board of directors was: Hans Gronnerud, William H. Cheney, William Wichman and Eric Ericson, of Beaver Falls, and E. E. Carpenter, of Canton, S. D.

**The Olivia Land & Improvement Co.** was incorporated June 10, 1899, at Olivia by Hans Gronnerud, H. H. Neuenburg, P. W. Heins, P. J. Schaffer, John Miller, William Windhorst, William J. Heaney and N. P. Peterson. The first board of directors was:

William Windhorst, N. P. Peterson, P. J. Schaffer, John Miller, W. J. Heaney and H. H. Neuenburg. Officers: Hans Gronnerud, president; W. J. Heaney, vice-president; Henry Neuenburg, secretary; P. W. Heins, treasurer. The capital stock was placed at \$10,000.

**The Gold-Stabeck Land & Credit Co.** was incorporated December 16, 1901, at Renville by W. H. Gold, F. O. Gold, H. N. Stabeck, F. Stabeck. The capital stock was placed at \$10,000.

**The Theo. F. Koch Land Co.** was incorporated July 31, 1897, by Theodore F. Koch, St. Paul, Minn.; Henry C. Horstmann, Chicago, Ill.; Hiram F. Stevens, J. E. Hoeborn and Charles C. Sharp, St. Paul, Minn. The first board of directors consisted of Theodore F. Koch, Henry C. Horstman, Hiram F. Stevens, J. E. Hoeborn, Charles C. Sharp. The capital stock was placed at \$400,000.

**The O'Conner Realty Co.** was incorporated March 7, 1908, at Renville by Timothy O'Conner, Edward O'Conner and Richard T. Daly. The stock was placed at \$50,000.

**The O'Conner Land Co.** was incorporated September 25, 1913, at Renville by Edward O'Conner, president; William O'Conner, vice-president and treasurer, and Timothy O'Conner, secretary. The capital stock was placed at \$75,000.

**The Western Minnesota Land Co.** was incorporated March 20, 1908, at Sacred Heart by P. C. Brevig (vice-president), J. H. Paulson (secretary), M. O. Sveiven, O. T. Ramsland (president), Carl Anderson (treasurer). The capital stock was placed at \$25,000.

**The Renville Realty Co.** was incorporated May 20, 1913, at Renville by Richard T. Daly, president; Adrian A. Bennett, vice-president; Lynas D. Barnard, secretary and treasurer. The capital stock was placed at \$50,000.

**The Renville County Abstract Co.** was incorporated October 16, 1894, by P. H. Kerwan, P. H. Heins, Olivia, Minnesota; Hans Gronnerud, T. H. Collyer, E. L. De Pue, S. R. Miller, Beaver Falls, Minnesota; J. L. Johnson and M. J. Dowling, Renville, Minnesota. The amount of capital stock was placed at \$10,000.

### STORES AND MISCELLANEOUS.

**The Fairfax Mercantile Co.** was incorporated February 6, 1907, at Fairfax by C. W. Miller, Jr., W. P. Moorman, S. H. Gumpolen. The capital stock was placed at \$30,000.

**The Franklin Mercantile Co.** was incorporated at Franklin April 10, 1906, by A. S. Erickson, John Curran, Randall Niemi, William J. Curran, Charles Johnson. The capital stock was placed at \$25,000.

**The Bartlett Mercantile Co.,** of Hector, was incorporated June 29, 1904, at Hector by G. F. Bartlett, George T. Kasson,



J. F. Bartlett. These men were also the first board of directors. The capital stock was placed at \$25,000.

**The Fairfax Mercantile Co.** was incorporated March 3, 1898, by Wenzel Frank, L. T. Grady, S. W. Smith, all of Fairfax, Minnesota. The amount of capital stock was placed at \$15,000. The board of directors: President and treasurer, Wenzel Frank; L. T. Grady, vice-president and general manager, and S. W. Smith, secretary.

**The Fairfax Department Store** was incorporated at Fairfax June 9, 1910, by E. F. Sell, A. F. Rieke, R. G. Reinke. The capital stock was placed at \$30,000.

**The Peoples' Store** was incorporated at Fairfax August 17, 1908, by Fred Frank, John C. Grams. First board of directors: Fred Frank, John C. Grams, Charles Kipp. The capital stock was placed at \$15,000.

**The Renville Mercantile Co.** was incorporated September 11, 1893, by Halvor J. Lee, Simon Johnson, Nels Boreen, Lars E. Lien, Andrew Nelson, Nels Nelson, Gunder J. Lee. The amount of stock was placed at \$25,000. The first board of directors: Lars E. Lien, Andrew Nelson, Gunder J. Lee, Simon Johnson, Halvor Lee.

**Farrell & Keefe** was incorporated December 15, 1905, at North Redwood by P. R. Farrell, president; T. M. Keefe, vice-president, and J. R. Keefe, secretary and treasurer. The capital stock was placed at \$15,000.

**The Hoffman-Holton Co.** was incorporated October 24, 1911, at Renville by William Hoffman, Anton Holton and John Hoffman. The capital stock was placed at \$30,000.

**The W. Sanders Co.** was incorporated at Renville January 15, 1911 by Wesley Sanders, president; Oliver T. Sunde, vice-president; Oluf J. Dahl, secretary and treasurer. The capital stock was placed at \$35,000.

**The L. Nichols & Co.,** of Fairfax, was incorporated February 27, 1899, by Luther Nichols, August Siefer and August Dirks. The amount of capital stock of said corporation was \$25,000.

**The Morton Brick & Tile Co.** was incorporated March 9, 1909, at Morton by H. A. Sodergren, president; H. A. Hanson, vice-president; J. A. Nelson, secretary; William F. Nelson. Henry Beckman was elected treasurer. The stock was placed at \$50,000.

**The Sacred Heart Automobile Co.** was incorporated April 21, 1913, at Sacred Heart by John H. Sognes, P. O. Melsness, Torlief Arestad, W. A. Day and E. P. Dosseth. The capital stock was placed at \$10,000.

**The Fairfax Co-operative Co.** was incorporated January 28, 1911, by Andrew E. Larson, Henry Hanson, E. H. Grasmon, O. H. Grasmon, Ole E. Landgraf, Ole J. Boyum and F. W.



Ricke. The capital stock was placed at \$15,000. O. W. Kiecker, president; O. S. Olson, vice-president; O. H. Grasmon, secretary; J. H. Elstad, treasurer, and Edward Kiecker.

**The Johnson Hardware Co.**, of Hector, Minnesota, was incorporated August 3, 1903, by George Johnson and A. E. Schroeder.

**The Olivia Hardware Co.** was incorporated August 24, 1912, at Olivia by George Mehlhouse, president; A. R. Schueller, secretary and treasurer; L. A. Matzdorf, vice-president. The capital stock was placed at \$35,000.

**The Renville Farmers' Fuel & Mercantile Co.** was incorporated January 24, 1912, at Renville by Henry Haen, Joseph H. Larkin, J. C. Jepson, John Wordes, Joachim Schemel, Carl Pankow, A. R. Holmberg, O. A. Stensvad, L. E. Lien, Albert Tolzman, L. Ahrenholz, William A. Schneider, Ernest Hoffman, John Reetz, L. Mulder, D. Hoogerman, James Garvey, N. J. Holmberg; S. M. Serkland, Lars A. Kronlokken, William Johnson. The first officers were: John Wordes, president; D. Hoogerman, vice-president; L. Ahrenholz, treasurer; A. R. Holmberg, secretary. Directors: L. E. Lien, William Johnson, L. Mulder and James Garvey. The capital stock was placed at \$60,000.

**The H. H. Neuenburg Co.**, of Olivia, was incorporated July 9, 1901, by H. H. Neuenburg, M. Weichselbaum and Peter J. Fitschen, Olivia; H. Linderman, Miles; A. A. Linderman, Sleepy Eye. Officers: President, M. Weichselbaum; vice-president, P. J. Fitschen; secretary and treasurer, H. H. Neuenburg. The capital stock was placed at \$30,000.

**Heins & Co.**, of Olivia, was incorporated June 21, 1906, by E. H. Heins, H. H. Heins F. B. Byers and C. A. Heins as surviving trustees of the estate of P. W. Heins, deceased. The capital stock was placed at \$50,000.

**The Johnson Peterson Co.**, of Hector, was incorporated April 1, 1901, by George Johnson and Hans Peterson, of Hector; Ed Johnson, C. A. Beckman, of Minneapolis. The first board of directors was George Johnson, Hans Peterson and C. A. Beckman. The capital stock was placed at \$24,000.

**J. Richardson Co.**, of Bird Island, was incorporated February 2, 1903, by Joseph Richardson and Cyril M. Tift, Glencoe, Minnesota; Walter J. Richardson and George R. Crosby, Bird Island, Minnesota; Edward C. Baird, Graceville, Minnesota. The capital stock was placed at \$25,000. The first board of directors of said corporation were Joseph Richardson, Walter J. Richardson, Axel J. Richardson, Edward C. Baird, George Crosby and Cyril M. Tift.

**Fidelity Loan & Trust Co.** was incorporated January 2, 1886, at Storm Lake, Buena Vista county, Iowa, by the following persons: Caleb H. Booth, Dubuque, Iowa; Charles A. Clark, Cedar Rapids, Iowa; Joseph Sampsen, Stern Lake, Iowa; John C.

French, Stern Lake, Iowa; Cornelius C. Creyler, New York; Benjamin Graham, New York; William G. Clapp, New York. The capital stock was placed at \$100,000.

## CHAPTER XXIII.

### EARLY SETTLEMENT.

**Nearby Stations—First Settlers in Renville County—La Croix at Birch Cooley—Cairo—Beaver Falls—Flora—Hawk Creek—Sacred Heart—Flight of the Settlers—Pioneers Return and Modern Era Begins—An Ancient Atlas.**

Fur trading stations were the first settlements made in this vicinity. Later came the Mission stations. Lake Traverse, Lac qui Parle, Big Stone Lake, the Yellow Medicine, the mouth of the Chippewa and the mouth of the Little Rock were all favorite points for those who had dealings with the Indians.

After the treaty of peace between Great Britain and the United States in 1783, the influence of the Northwest Company traders led to the location of Sioux villages near the traders' posts, both above and below the mouth of the Minnesota. There were several of these as far to the south as the lower section of the Des Moines river. In the fall of 1783 Joseph Ainsé (or Anse or Ans) came from Mackinaw to Mendota and distributed presents and held a council with the Sioux. Five Sioux villages were represented. In the report of this council it is mentioned that at the time white traders were operating between St. Anthony's Falls and Rice Creek, the latter in what is now Renville county; but the names of the traders and locations of the posts are not given.

The first man to locate in Renville county was Charles Patterson, a native of the north of Ireland, who about 1783 established a post in what is now Flora township, at the ripples still known as the Falls, and widely famed as a picnic grounds. It is a short distance from the old village of Vicksburg, and the contour of the land above the falls presents almost limitless possibilities for the establishment at some future date of a great waterpower on the site.

Patterson was on the Renville county side of the rapids or falls, some twelve or more miles above the mouth of the Redwood. The locality was designated in all the early maps as Patterson's Rapids.

Patterson was here for some time; it seems he came down the Red river and the Minnesota to his post. He had another post at the mouth of the Yellow Medicine, where he was visited by Ainsé, in November of the next year, after the latter had held his

council with the Sioux. At the time of his visit Ainse sold to Patterson a scarlet coat suitable for a chief, and entered the price in his account book as "six pounds three shillings and fourpence." After Ainse's departure Patterson created a chief of the Sisseton Sioux and gave him the gorgeous red coat to wear and a British flag to wave over his tepee. In 1787 Francois La Bathe (or La Batte) was in Patterson's employ as a clerk, and there is a hint that he was stationed at the Little Rapids, where Carver now is. His descendants in Minnesota, half-blood Sioux, were prominent in the State's early history. His son, Francois, Jr., was murdered by the Sioux at the Lower Agency the first day of the great outbreak.

Perhaps the first native of the United States to engage in trade on the Minnesota was James H. Lockwood, a native of Clinton county, New York, born in 1793. In Vol. II, Wisconsin Historical Collections, he writes that in the summer of 1816, a little more than a year after the close of the War of 1812, and when twenty-three years of age, he engaged as a clerk to "some traders" to take charge of a trading post near the head of the St. Peter's. In the fall of 1816 he came up and assumed charge of the post. Narcisse Frenier was his assistant and Sioux interpreter.

From Prairie du Chien up to the post there were in his boats a stock of goods. Lockwood himself, his boatmen and a Yankton Indian, the son of a chief called Wo-wah-she Tonka, or the Big Servant "Le Grand Serviteur" in French), who had been at St. Louis with the Americans during a part of the War of 1812. Lockwood conveyed him to Lac qui Parle, where he was met by his uncles from Big Stone lake.

Lockwood notes that as he came up the Mississippi he passed "Wa-pa-shaw's" village, which was where Winona now stands; Red Wing's village at Red Wing; Little Crow's village four miles below St. Paul, and Black Dog's, at Mendota. On the Minnesota (or St. Peter's as it was then called) the first Indian village above Mendota was that of Penichon, "a man of little note," says Lockwood. Where Shakopee now is was the village of the chief of that name, and of him Lockwood says: "He possessed a good intellect, but was not popular among the traders, as he was considered very dishonest." Of the next two villages he writes:

"At the Little Rapids was another village of the Indians called by the French 'Gens de Feuilles,' or Leaf People. [Wahpaytons, or People of the Leaves, according to the Sioux.] The name of their chief I do not recollect. There was a village of the Sissetons at the Roche Blanche [White Rock], and above, I remember no others."

Lockwood remained at Lac qui Parle for more than two years, or until the spring of 1819, and then returned to Prairie du Chien, where he afterwards resided until his death, several years ago.

In 1833-34, Joseph Renville, Jr., had a trading station at the mouth of the Little Rock (Mud) creek, only a few miles from the present Renville county. In 1834, it is believed, Joseph La Frambois located there permanently, having at that time been living at the mouth of the Cottonwood for two years. One authority, however, declares that it was about 1834 when La Frambois took charge of the post at the mouth of the Cottonwood river (in Brown county), that in that year Hazen Mooers opened a post on the Little Rock, and that La Frambois did not take up his station there until a few years later.

It is interesting to note that Joseph La Frambois and Hazen Mooers sleep only a few feet apart in the cemetery at Ft. Ridgely, Mooers having been buried in the government cemetery connected with the fort some years before the outbreak. La Frambois' bones were moved to the fort cemetery a few months ago from the cemetery on the old homestead at the mouth of the Little Rock.

La Frambois was born in Michigan in March, 1805. He became a fur trader on the upper Minnesota in the early thirties. In 1834 he was appointed Indian agent. He died November 9, 1856. His wife was Jane Dixon, the marriage at Traverse des Sioux, in 1845, being one of the first in Nicollet county.

In 1835, Rev. Thomas S. Williamson established himself at Lac qui Parle.

Louis La Croix, the first settler in Renville county, built a house on Birch Cooley creek, just across from what was afterward the Lower agency in 1845. Louis La Croix (Sr.) died June 16, 1874, at Big Stone Lake. His life was full of romance. He was born in St. Louis about 1800 of French parents and was an old settler in Renville county and ever since he was first known here he possessed property enough to have made him well off, but in the days of prosperity he divided with all hands and died poor.

The census of 1849 showed the following persons living at missionary or trading stations near Renville county, the name of the head of the house being given first, the number of males next, the number of females next and the total last:

Little Rock—J. La Framboise, three, four, seven; R. Hopkins, missionary, three, four, seven; A. G. Huggins, missionary assistant, three, three, six; J. Potter, missionary, three, four, seven; J. Lature, two, none, two; J. Bosorias, one, none, one; J. Provencale, two, none, two; Alex Gealian, two, none, two; J. F. Roy, one, none, one.

Big Stone Lake and Lac qui Parle—S. R. Riggs, missionary, three, four, seven; M. N. Adams, missionary, one, one, two; J. Pettijohn, two, two, four; J. Renville, three, six, nine; A. Renville, one, four, five; Martin McLeod, two, three, five; G. Renville, one, one, two; M. Renville, one, none, one; J. Hess, one,



none, one; Vetal Rayeè, two, one, three; J. B. Boquet, one, none, one; F. Clouther, one, none, one; Macaron, one, none, one; Levi Bird, one, two, three; A. Roy, two, two, four; J. Dummire, four, two, six; Joseph Labelle, two, two, four; A. Fuserere, three, three, six; N. Fuserere, one, two, three. There were also scattering settlers, like the La Croix family.

In 1853 Ft. Ridgely was built just outside of the limits of the present Renville county. In the same year the Upper agency was established on the Yellow Medicine river. Soon thereafter, and not far away, mission stations were established. The Lower agency was also established across the river from Birch Cooley, six miles east of the mouth of the Redwood river. In 1854 Brown county began to be settled.

The first inland settlements in Renville county were made about Preston lake in what is now Preston Lake township. Little is known of this settlement, which consisted doubtless of people who had come down from the "Big Woods" to the northeast. According to the land office records, S. T. Darbey took a claim in section 3, J. A. Michael in section 11, and H. L. Benson in sections 14 and 15, in the fall of 1856, while Solomon Morrow took a claim in sections 9 and 10, in the fall of 1857. In 1862, Lavina Engle secured a claim in section 4.

George M. Michael took a claim in section 34, in what is now Boon Lake, in 1856. In 1861, V. P. Kennedy and M. B. Rudisill took claims in sections 7 and 8 in the same township. V. P. Kennedy was later a prominent physician and active politically at Litchfield, Meeker county, where he died a few years ago.

Little can be learned of these people, how they fared during the massacre or when they left here. The appearance of their names in the land office records sheds a new light on Renville county history, and the publication of these facts may bring forth new information on the subject.

No mention has ever been made of these people in accounts of the early days in this county. One published report, however, has said that in 1862, Dr. ———— Engle and N. A. Van Meter, at that time living on the shores of Preston lake, went below for supplies, and hearing of the Indian uprising did not return.

While much of the prairie region of what is now Renville county was thrown open to settlement by the Treaty of Traverse des Sioux, signed July 22, 1851, ratified and amended by the United States Senate, June 23, 1852, and proclaimed by President Millard Fillmore, February 24, 1853, nevertheless most of the early settlements were along the Minnesota river and its tributary creeks. The ten-mile strip along the Minnesota river, however, was included in the Indian reservation, and until the treaty of 1858 no general permanent settlement could be made there. The presence of any white people within the reservation



was punishable unless under a direct license of the government and with the consent of the Indians.

Soon after the reduction of the reservation in 1858 settlements began to be made all along the river. The inducements to settlers were various. To some the fertility of the soil was the attraction and they began to open farms; to others the neighborhood of the reservation was a reason, since it enabled them to obtain employment there at the same time that they secured a homestead on the open land. Many carpenters and builders who were employed by the government in the erection of buildings and improvements on the reserve took up land across the river.

In the early fifties, Werner Boesch settled in sections 22 and 23 in what is now Camp township, on the banks of Three Mile creek. He had helped to build Ft. Ridgely, and liking the neighborhood so much, settled near by, farmed and established a trading point, and remained until frightened away by the Indians, being warned just in time to escape the massacre. His story is told elsewhere in this work by N. O. Berge.

In 1858 came Halleck Peterson. This good man settled with his family in section 20, while John Halvorsen and John Anderson and their families settled further west up the valley. They were driven out by the Indians and Halleck Peterson was one of the defenders of Ft. Ridgely. Other Norwegian settlers in the southeastern part of the county were Ole Sampson Quam and family, John Hade and Conrad Hamm. Ole Quam and several of his children were killed in the massacre, but his wife and infant escaped to Ft. Ridgely. In 1858 settlers also came in from Poland, Antoine Bucofsky and Joseph Michelsky (Machansky?). They were soon followed by Andrew Schott and others. William R. La Framboise secured land in section 22, Thomas A. Robertson in sections 22 and 23, and George Quinn in section 34, all in 1861.

A settlement was made around Mud Lake in the present town of Cairo. John Buehro settled there before 1859. Mr. Buehro was killed by the Indians in 1862. In 1859 came Frederick Rieke and his family, two of his sons, George and Victor, having preceded the others by a few months. Claims were also taken in the southern part of Cairo before the massacre, all in 1861, Mary Mumford and Peter LaBelle in section 31 and Adam S. Cristman in section 32.

Quite a settlement existed at Beaver Falls, then called Beaver Creek, among whom were James and David Carrothers with wives and families; S. R. Henderson, wife and family, including Jehial Wedge, Diedrich Wichmann with wife and large family, Henry Ahrens with wife and small family, Franz W. Schmidt with wife and small family: Andrew Hunter had a claim but was frequently absent; on his land was located the site for county

buildings of the county organization. James and David Carrothers had claims adjoining; David on the present town site and James adjoining on the south. They were employed as carpenters by the government on the reserve. S. R. Henderson operated his claim, which joined that of David Carrothers on the north. Schmidt joined Henderson on the northeast; Wichmann joined Schmidt on the northeast, and Ahrens was north of Schmidt and across the creek from Wichmann. Andrew Hunter's claim was south of and adjoining James Carrothers. Mr. Hunter was a farmer. He had been an Indian teacher. His wife was the daughter of Dr. T. S. Williamson, the famous missionary. Jonathan W. Earle, N. D. White, as well as others, also settled in this neighborhood. A family named Shepherd settled above the Wichmann claim a few days before the massacre. John Doyle was also a member of this colony. Several patents were issued for land in Beaver Falls township in 1861; Mary Renville, section 12; Mary Martin, section 13; Sophia Renville, section 22; Mary S. Robertson, section 22; Martha C. Robertson, section 27. The next year Isaac Renville received a patent to land in section 20. This land was doubtless obtained by the "laying" of "Half breed script," and it is not likely that these people actually lived in Beaver Falls at that time. John Hayden and Benedict Eune lived a mile and a half from the Earle home.

Magloire Robideaux settled at Hawk Creek in 1859 and before the massacre Louis Labelle and Alex. Guertin had joined him. November 29, 1861, Joseph Schaffer filed a claim in section 16. Louis Robert also had a store or trading post there.

Joseph R. Brown made a settlement at Sacred Heart in 1861. He built a fine stone house which was destroyed the next year by the Indians. In this neighborhood were Charles Holmes, a single man, and J. H. Ingalls, a Scotchman with his large family, and a Mr. Frace and family.

The La Croix family at Birch Cooley had in the meantime been joined by many French-Canadians and half bloods. Among these was Francois La Bathe, the trader, though at the time of the massacre he was living at the agency. David Faribault was another prominent member of the colony. Among others who were there previous to the massacre were: John Kumro, Joseph and David McConnell, George Buerry, Jacob Mauley (his real name was Hubert Miller and he was the ferryman), \_\_\_\_\_ Peco, Antoine Young, \_\_\_\_\_ Roi, John Magner, Edward Magner, \_\_\_\_\_ Kawertewin, Peter Pereau (Paro?), Charles Clausen, Peter Clausen, \_\_\_\_\_ Piguar, Andrew Bahlke, Henry Keartner, Carl Witt, Patrick Kelley, John Zimmerman, David O'Connor, Mrs. Marie Frorip, \_\_\_\_\_ Cardenelle and others. Not far away was the Horan family (two of the sons were Kearn and Patrick).

A strip of land in Flora and Sacred Heart townships, extending from Middle Creek to Sacred Heart creek, was thickly settled by Germans, beginning with 1859 or possibly earlier. No doubt there were over one hundred and fifty persons in this settlement at the time of the massacre. Unfortunately the names of the settlers are for the most part forgotten. Many were killed in the massacre. The names of some male adults are Rev. Christian L. Seder, Johan Schwandt, John Walz, John Frass, August Frass, Gottfried Buee (Busse), Fred Lentz, Ernst Lenc (Lentz?), T. Lenc (Lentz?), Gottlieb and William Manweiler, Louis Thiele, Michael Zitzoff (Zitzloff), Charles Lettow (Lateau?), Paul Kitzman, John Meyer, Frederick and Wilhelm Schmidt, M. Yess, Peter Bjorkman, William Smith, John and Michael Boelter, Frederick Krieger (Krueger), William Lambers, Balthasar Eisenreich, Peter Eidenfelt (also spelled Inefeldt and Eidenfield), August Horning, Gottlieb Zable, John Lateau (Sateau also Lotto), John Kochendorfer, Sr., John Grundmann. Other family names in the colony were: Rosler (Raessler), Urban, Gluth, Lummis, Lang, Sitzton, Sieg, Krause (Krus, Kraus), Stoltz, Schwanke, Nichols, Giest and Levant. In the same locality was Christ Schlumberger, three miles above Beaver Creek.

The following partial list of those who found refuge in Ft. Ridgely the first day of the massacre shows many names of early settlers of Renville county. According to the official reports the refugees at the fort from the various settlements were:

Beaver Creek: Ann Latto, aged forty-two, born in Germany. Husband killed August 18, 1862. F. Latto (also written Lateau and Sateau), aged twelve, born in Germany, a boy. A. Latto, aged ten, born in Germany, a boy. Augusta Latto, aged five, born in Germany, a girl. Marg. Hayden, aged nineteen, born in Canada. Husband killed. Catherine Hayden, aged one year, born in Minnesota. John Chassie, aged forty-six, born in Prussia, lame from previous injuries. R. Chassie, aged forty-two, born in Prussia, wife of John Chassie. W. Latto, aged one-half year, born in Minnesota. Ernest Lenc (Lentz), aged forty-five, born in Germany. W. Lenc, aged forty-two, born in Germany, wife of Ernst Lenc. A. Lenc, aged eleven, born in Germany, a girl. L. Lenc, aged six, born in Germany, a girl. H. Lenc, aged one, born in Minnesota, a boy. T. Lenc, aged forty-three, born in Germany. F. Lenc, aged forty-three, born in Germany, wife of T. Lenc. F. Belte (Boelter), aged one-half year, born in Beaver Creek, Minnesota, parents killed, now with Fr. Lenc. C. Yess, aged forty-eight, born in Germany; woman, wounded; one girl nine years old, captive. M. Yess, aged forty-five, born in Germany, husband of C. Yess. A. Yess, aged fourteen, born in Germany, a boy. A. Levant, aged eleven, born in Germany, a

boy, parents, two sisters and brother killed by the Indians. G. Cruer, aged eleven, born in Germany, boy, father and mother killed. John Cruer, aged nine, born in Germany, brother to G. Cruer. J. Kirchendorfer (Kochendorfer), aged eleven, born in Illinois; parents and sister killed. R. Kirchendorfer, aged nine, born in Illinois, a girl; parents killed, relatives in Illinois. K. Kirchendorfer, aged seven, born in Illinois, a girl; parents killed, relatives in Illinois. M. Kirchendorfer, aged five, born in Illinois; parents killed, relatives in Illinois. C. Monwiler (Manweiler), aged twenty-three, born in Germany; husband killed, no children. John Myhre (Myer), aged thirty-five, born in Germany; wife and three children killed or prisoners. Michael Belter (Boelter), aged thirty-one, born in Germany; wife and children killed or captives. Petrus B. Jorkman (Bjorkman), aged forty-one, born in Sweden.

Above Beaver Creek: T. Krons (Krause?), aged thirty-two, born in Germany; wife and three children captured.

Three miles above Beaver Creek: Christ Schlumberger, aged twenty-six, born in Germany.

LeCroix Creek: Ellen McConnell, aged seventy, born in Scotland; has a daughter and two children captives. David McConnell, aged forty years, born in Scotland. Joseph McConnell, aged twenty-five, born in Scotland. J. Komro (Kumro), aged thirty-seven, born in Germany. May Komro, aged thirty-two, born in France; wife of J. Komro. W. Komro, aged six, born in Minnesota, a boy. L. Komro, aged three, born in Minnesota, a girl. F. Komro, aged three months, born in Minnesota, baby. George Buerry, aged thirty-seven, born in France. Sally Buerry, aged thirty-four, born in France, wife of George Buerry. C. Buerry, aged fourteen, born in Buffalo, New York, a girl. M. Buerry, aged twelve, born in Buffalo, New York, a girl. George Buerry, aged six, born in Canada, a boy. Emely Buerry, aged four, born in Minnesota, a girl. Mary Buerry, aged three, born in Minnesota, a girl. Martha Buerry, aged nine months, born in Minnesota, a baby. H. Kirtna (Keartner), aged twenty-three, born in Germany, husband killed. Mary Zimmerman, aged forty-four, born in Germany, blind; husband and two boys killed, relatives in Ohio. M. Zimmerman, aged seventeen, born in Germany. Eliz. Zimmerman, aged fourteen, born in Ohio. Sam Zimmerman, aged seven, born in Ohio, a boy. Mary Froscap (Frörup), aged sixty-five, born in Germany, a widow. Eliza Froscap, eighteen, born in Germany. E. Paro (Pereau), aged thirty-three, born at Sioux Agency; husband killed. J. Paro, aged twelve, born in Canada, a girl. M. Paro, aged nine, born in Canada. R. Paro, aged ten, born in Canada, a boy. George Paro, aged eight, born in Canada, a boy. E. Paro, aged five, born in Minnesota, a girl. S. Paro, aged one, born in Le Croix Creek, a girl.



E. Peco, aged twenty-two, born in Le Croix Creek; husband killed, has one girl with the Indians. C. Peco, aged one, born at Sioux Agency, Minnesota, a boy. E. Peco, aged six months, born in Minnesota, a boy. C. Witt, aged forty-five, born in Germany, wife killed by the Indians. W. Witt, aged fourteen, born in Germany, son of C. Witt. L. Witt, aged nine, born in Germany, daughter of above. C. Witt, aged seven, born in Germany, a boy. M. Witt, aged four, born in Wisconsin, a girl. A. Witt, aged one, born in Minnesota, a boy. Winona, aged seventeen, born at Winona. Louis Lecroy (Le Croix), aged fifty-five, born in Missouri. Rosette Lecroy, aged twenty-five, born in Missouri. Louis Lecroy, aged twelve, born in Minnesota. L. Lecroy, aged ten, born in Minnesota. Spencer Lecroy, aged eight, born in Minnesota. Adrienne Lecroy, aged seven, born in Minnesota. Olive Lecroy, aged one and a half years, born in Minnesota, a girl.

Fort Ridgely: M. Jones, aged twenty-eight, born in England, wife of Sergeant Jones. G. W. Jones, aged six, born in Maryland, a boy. E. L. Jones, aged two, born at Fort Ridgely, a girl. E. Schilling, aged sixteen, born in Germany, a young woman. J. Schmahl, aged forty-five, born in Germany. R. Schmahl, aged thirty-five, born in Germany, wife of J. Schmahl. J. Schmahl, aged seven, born in Minnesota, a girl. M. Schmahl, aged six, born in Minnesota, a girl. S. Schmahl, aged four, born in Minnesota, a girl. Al. Schmahl, aged three, born in Minnesota, a boy. H. Schmahl, aged one and a half years, born in Minnesota, a boy. S. Halter, aged forty-five, born in Norway; husband enlisted in Hamilton's Battery. C. Halter, aged seven, born in Chicago, son of S. Halter.

Near Fort Ridgely: N. Burh (Buehro?) aged thirty-three, born in Germany. Anna Burh, aged forty, born in Germany, wife of N. Burh. W. Burh, aged five, born in Minnesota, a girl. E. Burh, aged one, born in Minnesota, baby. Mary Machansky, aged twenty-eight, born in Poland. M. Machansky, aged seven, born in Illinois, a girl. Jo Machansky, aged five, born in Louisiana, a girl. Ant. Machansky, aged four months, born in Minnesota.

Below the Agency: Anna Sampson (Quam?), aged thirty-four, born in Norway; husband killed and herself badly burned in escaping. Sam Sampson, one-half year old, born in Minnesota. Alex (Helleck?) Peterson, aged twenty-seven, born in Norway. Julia Peterson, aged twenty-two born in Norway, wife of Alex. (Helleck) Peterson. P. Peterson, aged three, born in Minnesota, a boy. J. Peterson, aged one, born in Minnesota, a girl.

Three miles below the Agency: Peter Klaron, aged twenty-nine, born in Germany. This is possibly a misprint for Peter Horan.



Mud Lake: A. Buhro (Buehro?), aged thirty-two, born in Germany; husband killed near Fort Ridgely. H. Buhro, aged one and a half years, born in Minnesota, a boy. The Rieke family. Four sons among defenders.

Although soon after the massacre the Indians were punished or transported, prowling bands still remained in the vicinity of their old haunts. On May 24, 1864, Col. Samuel McPhail, a pioneer of Redwood Falls, Redwood county, wrote to Col. William Pfaender, in command at Fort Ridgely. He says: "There are in this vicinity six or eight straggling Indians. If you could send up ten or twelve cavalry for a few days with our aid I feel confident we could capture them." On June 2 he wrote to General Sibley: "We are and have been greatly annoyed by small bands of prowling Indians. We would respectfully ask, if not inconsistent with the public service, that you grant us a small detachment of troops." Again, under date of June 14, to the adjutant general, Oscar Malmros, he says: "Send me to Fort Ridgely twenty Springfield rifles; also 1,000 ball cartridges. Should we use these cartridges we will pay for them with scalps, that is, if the bounty of \$200 still holds good; if not, then charge them to the good of the service." The authorities responded to the appeals by sending guns and ammunition on July 28, and, on December 12, a squad of twelve ex-confederates for guard duty.

In the winter of 1862, a company of mixed blood scouts commanded by Gabriel Renville was stationed at Patterson's Rapids in Flora township, not far from the mouth of the Sacred Heart. Among these scouts was Joseph La Framboise.

After the Indian outbreak, a chain of forts was established for the safety and protection of the citizens in the eastern part of the state. For several years this line marked the western boundary of civilization in the state. Jerry P. Patten, a private in Company H, Sixth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, detachments of which were stationed at these posts or forts, furnished the names of the posts which extended through Renville county and vicinity. The locations were as follows: Kingston (on Crow river), Hutchinson, Preston lake, Buffalo lake, Ft. Burns (between Buffalo lake and Ft. Ridgely), Ft. Ridgely and Sleepy Eye. In addition to the companies or detachments of companies of infantry stationed at these posts, detachments of cavalymen patrolled the line every day to look for signs of Indians. The ruins of the Buffalo Lake post are still to be seen on the shores of that lake, not far from the village. In addition to the posts mentioned the line extended across the state and well into Iowa.

When Darwin S. Hall moved to Preston Lake township there were still evidences of the soldiers' camp along the shore of the lake in section 10. On the southeast quarter of the northwest

quarter of section 15 a trench had been cut through a swell of land evidently with the idea of shelter and defense.

For many years entrenchments could plainly be seen near Ft. Creek in Cairo township, some mile and a half northeast of the fort.

There were no settlers in Renville county in 1864 west of the Riekies, with the possible exception of a few half breeds in the vicinity of the mouth of Hawk creek. Here and there a trapper pursued his calling and found shelter at times in some settler's cabin left standing by the Indians, but for the most part the county was bereft of human activity from the time of the Indian Massacre to the time when a few brave souls ventured back in 1865.

That there were no settlers between Ft. Ridgely and the Redwood ferry in 1864 is shown by an experience which Jerry P. Patten relates of that year.

"In the month of May, 1864, I was stationed at Ft. Ridgely with my company, H, of the Sixth Minn. Vol. Inf. The Indians cut the rope of the ferry boat at the Lower agency ferry, and the boat came drifting down to Ft. Ridgely, where it was caught by the soldiers.

"Sergeant Libbens White, of Co. H., was detailed with twelve men to pole the boat back up the river and with a new rope put the ferry in working condition again. The detail consisted of E. B. Speed, William Speed, James Blair, Lafe. Root, and Jerry P. Patten, of Co. H, Sixth Regiment; and six men of Co. A, Sixth Regiment. The task was performed without accident.

"Then we tore some lumber from the old government mill which stood just below the ferry and made a raft on which we floated back to Ft. Ridgely. The whole trip took three weeks.

"At that time there were no settlers above Ft. Ridgely. Neither were there any large bodies of Indians. But there were small parties of Indians scouting over our frontier. A scouting party from our regiment killed an Indian on the Cottonwood river between Sleepy Eye and New Ulm and brought his body to the fort. He was buried behind the stone quarters in lime as the physicians desired his body. The place he was killed was near the home of R. B. Hinton, later one of the first business men of Morton."

The story of the settlement of the county after the Outbreak is told elsewhere, under the head of the different townships.

**An Early Map.** A map of Renville county published in 1873 shows many interesting features as contrasted with the present day. Boon Lake township is named and bounded as at present. The lake bears its present name. Cornish & McKibbin are located on the lake in the extreme western part of section 8. A. Schultz is in the western part of section 12. A school house is in the

northwest part of section 13. W. McLaughlin is in the northern part of section 22. A. H. Moore is in the southwest part of section 24. G. D. Stoddard is not far away, but his exact location is not indicated. H. I. White is in the northern part of section 26 and a school house is in the central part. W. D. Graham is in the northern part of section 28. Section 30 is quite thickly settled. In the northeastern part is a school house. In the east central part is J. W. Post, while in the southeastern part is T. H. Tyson. In the northwest corner is J. McKeogh; south of him is W. H. Simmons. South of him is T. McKeogh, while in the southwest corner is J. Chapman. G. Maddock is in the southern part of section 31. M. T. Ridout is in the north central part of section 32 and G. R. Green is in the northwestern part. Boon Lake postoffice is northeast of the center of section 33. East of it is I. S. Shephard. In the southern part of that section is J. S. Niles.

Brookfield township is named and organized as at present. The settlers named are all in the southeast part. G. D. Richardson is in the northeast part of section 24; J. Booth, south of him, and W. H. Simmons, south of him, in the southeast corner of the section. J. Wilt is in the central part of section 26, and C. E. Porter in the northwest corner of that section. E. K. Pellet is in the northeast corner of section 24.

The present towns of Osceola, Kingman, Winfield and Crooks bear no name and no names of settlers. In Winfield township Lizzard Lake is indicated. This is the present Long Lake.

The present town of Ericson is indicated as Erriksen, but no settlements are given therein. The present town of Wang is given as a part of Hawk Creek and no settlements are shown. The creek bears its present name. In the present town of Hawk Creek school houses are shown in the western part of section 4, in the southeast part of section 10. Hawk Creek postoffice is shown in the southwest part of section 8. In the central part of that section is F. W. Brasch. J. Wynn is in the northern part of section 17 and K. T. Reed in the southwest corner of section 16. M. Robidoux is in the northeast corner of section 28. A hamlet, Jeanettville, is on the river in the northwest part of that section. J. D. McRoberts is in the northeast part of section 34 and G. Kerry in the northwest corner of section 1 on the Minnesota river.

Sacred Heart bears its present name and area. In the part that embraces townships 115-37 no settlements are given. A school house is indicated west of the central part of section 19. In the part which lies in township 114-37 a school house is shown in the southwest part of section 12; O. Olson is shown in the southwest part of section 4 and Minnesota Crossing postoffice is in the northeast corner of section 8.

The present town of Emmet is given as Emmitt. The school house is shown in the eastern part of section 28 but no settlements. No name and no settlements are given for the present town of Troy. No name is given for the present town of Bird Island. The only farm shown is that of N. O'Brien in the northwest corner of section 28. No name is given for the present town of Melville. N. G. Poor is in the central part of section 18. Hector bears its present name and boundaries. W. H. Graham is in the northern part of section 2, and J. J. Clark on the lake, in the southeast part of the same section. The present town of Preston Lake bears the name of Preston Lakes. The lake bears its present name, while Lake Allie is given the name of Lake Alley. A school house is given in the central part of section 10, and a cemetery in the northeast part of section 15. H. H. Davis is in the northern part of section 7, and F. Maddock in the southern part of section 8. In the central part of section 16 is W. Eynon. Swansea postoffice is in the western part of section 14, and E. Houck in the eastern part. H. F. Bartlett is in the north central part of section 22. Buffalo lake is in the northern part of section 30 and northeast from it flows Buffalo creek.

The present town of Martinsburg is given no name and no settlers. The present town of Palmyra is given its present name, but no settlers. Palmyra postoffice is in the northwest corner of section 22. The present town of Norfolk is given the name of Marsehner. A schoolhouse is shown in the southwest corner of section 28. G. W. Crouch is in the northern part of the township, but his exact location is not given. Henryville bears its present name and boundaries. M. M. Taylor is shown in the northwest part. Flora township has its present name and boundaries. A school is shown in the central part of section 35. A village, Vicksburgh, is shown in the central part of section 19. Herzhorn postoffice is in the central part of the boundary line between sections 35 and 2, not far from Minnesota river. F. Shoemaker is half a mile away in the northeast part of section 1. Middle creek flows into the Minnesota in the western part of section 33.

Birch Cooley, Bandon Wellington, Camp, Cairo and Beaver Falls are given their present names and boundaries with the exception that the "e" is omitted in spelling Cooley.

No settlers are given in Wellington. J. Walseth is given in the southwest part of section 31, in Bandon. In Birch Cooley schoolhouses are shown in the northeast corner of section 29, in the western part of section 23, and in the northwestern part of section 16. Birch "Cooley" postoffice was west of the center of section 22. G. McCulloch is south of the central part of section 20. P. Henry is in the western part of section 8, and J. M. Eaton



in the northwest part of section 4. Holder Jacobus is in section 12, near the river. Franklin postoffice is at his home.

Beaver Falls is shown as a good sized hamlet in section 22, Beaver Falls township. A cemetery is near the village. Schoolhouses are shown in the southwest part of section 8, in the southwest part of section 2, and in the western part of section 24. A mill is shown in the northeast part of section 15, owned by N. D. White. R. Butler is in the central part of section 12; B. Gordon is in the southeast part of section 1; J. Arnett is in the northeast part of section 25; E. N. Welch is in the northern part of section 20; T. H. Risinger is in the eastern part of section 8, and F. Schaller in the northwest part of section 9.

The only church shown is in the northwest part of section 10, Camp township. Schoolhouses are indicated in the southwest corner of section 10, the southwest quarter of section 8, and the northeast corner of section 26. A mill is shown in the western part of section 18, and in the western part of section 27. H. C. Jansen is southwest of the center of section 10; W. Foley is in the southeast part of section 14; N. O. Berge is shown in the central part of section 26, and C. Skielter in the southern part. O. O. Nesburg is in the western part of section 35, and William F. Grummons in the southwest part of section 36. A. Monson is in the eastern part of section 7. H. S. Johnson is in the northeast part of section 18. J. Halverson is in the southeastern part of section 18. Otto Haack is in the northeast part of section 19. Renville postoffice is near the joining of sections 22, 23, 26 and 27. Three Mile creek is indicated. Foot creek is also shown.

Three schoolhouses are shown in Cairo, in the northwest part of section 8, in the western part of section 28 and in the southeastern part of section 27. Mud lake, Mud creek and Foot creek are shown. E. O'Hara is in the northeast corner of section 8, D. E. Rector is in the central part of section 20, M. M. Buck is in the southeast part of section 29.

The map is by no means complete. The few farms selected for mention were evidently taken haphazard. Some of the towns in which no farms are given, were fairly well settled. But the map recalls many names now forgotten and gives the present day reader an idea of the appearance that Renville county made in the geographies of forty years ago.

The list of patrons of the atlas in which this map appeared is also interesting, for while many prominent men are omitted, the list nevertheless gives the names of many people who, in those days, were well known.

Marsehner township (Norfolk)—Charles H. Sherwood, section 34, a farmer, born in McHenry county, Illinois, who came to Minnesota in 1856.



Elkhorn township (Melville)—Newton G. Poor, section 18, farmer, born in Warren county, Pennsylvania, who came to Minnesota in 1856.

Milford township—J. J. Clark, section 2, a farmer, born in New York, who came to Minnesota in 1871; W. H. Graham, section 2, a farmer, born in New York, who came to Minnesota in 1863; and K. Olson, section 18, a farmer, born in Wass. Norway, who came to Minnesota in 1873.

Hawk Creek township—F. W. Brasch, section 8, a farmer, born in Germany, who came to Minnesota in 1866; Carl Lewis, Minnesota Falls, a merchant, born in Stafford, Conn., who came to Minnesota in 1857; George Lewis, Minnesota Falls, a blacksmith, born in Delaware county, Indiana, who came to Minnesota in 1857; K. T. Reed, section 16, a farmer, born in Norway, who came to Minnesota in 1867; Manlore Robideaux, section 28, a farmer, born in Canada, who came to Minnesota in 1853; George Theny, section 1, a farmer, born in Quebec, Canada, who came to Minnesota in 1857; Jesse Wynn, section 8, a farmer, born in Warren county, Indiana, who came to Minnesota in 1864.

Beaver Falls township—Henry Ahrens, Beaver Falls, a miller, born in Germany, came to Minnesota in 1861; James Arnold, Beaver Falls, sheriff, born in Licking county, Ohio, came to Minnesota in 1867; John A. Arnett, section 25, a farmer, born in New York, came to Minnesota in 1862; Peter Berudgen, Beaver Falls, dealer in general merchandise, born in Prussia, Germany, came to Minnesota in 1859; Russell Butler, section 12, a farmer, born in Clinton county, New York, came to Minnesota in 1864; J. W. Barnard, Beaver Falls, druggist and postmaster, born in Canada, came to Minnesota in 1870; David Corrothers, Beaver Falls, a farmer, born in Mansfield, Ohio, came to Minnesota, in 1856; Wm. Crowley, Beaver Falls, proprietor of the Dakota House, born in Bradford county, Pennsylvania, came to Minnesota in 1860; Lottie A. Clift, section 8, a teacher, born in Indiana, came to Minnesota in 1857; C. H. Drew, Beaver Falls, dealer in fruit trees, born in Richmond, Va., came to Minnesota in 1850; John M. Dorman, Beaver Falls, lawyer and court commissioner, born in Rockbridge county, Virginia, came to Minnesota in 1865; Eric Ericson, Beaver Falls, county auditor, born in Jefferson county, Wisconsin, came to Minnesota in 1871; Charles W. Fleischer, Beaver Falls, millwright, born in Saxony, Germany, came to Minnesota in 1871; G. T. Gronnerud, Beaver Falls, a merchant, born in Norway, came to Minnesota in 1872; Hans Gronnerud, Beaver Falls, county treasurer, born in Norway, came to Minnesota in 1871; E. H. Gates, Beaver Falls, saloonkeeper, born in Connecticut, came to Minnesota in 1855; C. Henning, Beaver Falls, a merchant, came to Minnesota in 1865, born in Prussia, Germany; D. S. Hall, Beaver Falls, clerk of the district court,

born in Kenosha county, Wisconsin, came to Minnesota in 1866; Henry Hipple, Beaver Falls, blacksmith, born in Perry county, Pennsylvania, came to Minnesota in 1856; P. W. Heins, Beaver Falls, dealer in hardware and farming tools, born in Hanover, Germany, came to Minnesota in 1868; Leonard Hiller, Beaver Falls, retired, born in Bavaria, Germany, came to Minnesota in 1874; H. Kelsey, Beaver Falls, editor of the Renville "Times," born in Danville, New York, came to Minnesota in 1874; George H. Megquier, Beaver Falls, probate judge, county attorney and superintendent of county schools, born in St. Clair county, Maine, came to Minnesota in 1867; S. R. Miller, Beaver Falls, attorney at law, born in Mansfield, Ohio, came in 1871; Jeppa Pearson, Beaver Falls, cabinetmaker and furniture dealer, born in Sweden, came in 1865; T. H. Risinger, section 8, a farmer, born in Indiana, came to Minnesota in 1860; T. H. Sherwin, Beaver Falls, physician and surgeon, born in Allegany county, New York, came to Minnesota in 1860; N. Stone, Beaver Falls, merchant and grain dealer, born in Canada, came to Minnesota in 1854; Frederick Shaller, section 9, a farmer, born in Germany, came in 1870; Charles A. Tripp, Beaver Falls, a farmer, born in Wisconsin, came in 1868; M. M. Taylor, a farmer, born in East Canada, came in 1865; N. D. White, a farmer and miller, born in New York, came in 1862.

Birch Cooley township—William Brennan, section 27, clergyman, born in Ireland, came to Minnesota in 1866; James M. Eaton, section 36, a farmer and judge of probate, born in New Hampshire, came to Minnesota in 1869; Peter Henry, section 8, a farmer born in Ireland, came to Minnesota in 1853; Holder Jacobus, section 12, a carpenter, born in Ireland, came in 1865; George McCulloch, section 20, a farmer, born in Scotland, came in 1853.

Cairo township—M. M. Burk, section 29, a farmer, born in Vermont, came to Minnesota in 1869; Edmund O'Hara, section 8, a farmer, born in Limerick county, Ireland, came in 1866; and Datis E. Rector, section 20, a farmer, born in Schenectady county, New York, came in 1866.

Rockford township (Brookfield)—Edward K. Pellet, section 34, a farmer and teacher, born in Massachusetts, came to Minnesota in 1871; Charles E. Porter, section 26, a farmer, born in Illinois, came in 1872; George D. Richardson, section 34, a farmer, born in Delaware county, Indiana, came in 1867; and Flora E. Wilson, Brookfield, a teacher, born in Dakota county.

Preston Lake township—H. T. Bartlett, section 22, a farmer, born in Germany, came to Minnesota in 1868; Hiram H. Davis, section 7, a farmer, born in Wyoming county, Pennsylvania, came in 1856; Watkins Eynon, section 16, a farmer and carpenter, born in Wales, came in 1873; Elijah Houck, section 14, a farmer,

born in New Hampshire, came in 1854; Francis Maddock, section 8, a farmer, born in England, came in 1852.

Boone Lake township—John Booth, section 24, a farmer, born in Dutchess county, New York, came to Minnesota in 1855; James Chapman, section 30, a farmer, born in Niagara county, New York, came in 1866; T. M. Cornish, section 7, stockraiser and farmer, born in New York city, came in 1872; W. D. Graham, section 28, a farmer, born in Oakland county, Mich., came in 1863; George R. Green, section 32, a farmer, born in Chenango county, New York, came in 1852; George Maddock, a farmer, born in England, came in 1857; Tim McKeough, section 30, a farmer, born in Canada, came in 1872; James McKeough, section 30, a farmer born in Ireland, came in 1871; G. G. McKibb, William McLaughlin, section 22, a farmer, born in Schuyler county, New York, came in 1853; James S. Nils, section 33, a granger, born in Indiana, came in 1855; J. W. Post, section 30, a farmer, born in Niagara county, New York, came in 1866; Moses T. Ridout, section 32, a farmer, born in New York, came in 1871; Ira S. Shepherd, section 33, a farmer, born in Cattaraugus county, New York, came in 1855; G. D. Stoddard, section 24, a farmer, born in Steuben county, New York, came in 1865; W. G. Simmons, section 30, a farmer, born in England, came in 1871; Albert Schultze, section 12, a farmer, born in Germany, came in 1868; William H. Simmons, section 24, a farmer, born in England, came in 1871; J. H. Tyson, section 30, a farmer, born in Champlain county, New York, came in 1867; H. T. White, section 26, a farmer, born in Oswego City, New York, came in 1861; John Wilt, section 26, a farmer, born in Dane county, Wisconsin, came in 1873.

The native-born population in 1870 was 1,808, divided as follows: born in Minnesota, 707; New York, 314; Wisconsin, 199; Ohio, 62; Illinois, 101; Pennsylvania, 72. The total foreign born population was 1,411, divided as follows: born in British America, 143; England and Wales, 34; Ireland, 146; Scotland, 4; Germany, 248; France, 3; Sweden and Norway, 775.

The population by minor civil divisions was as follows: Beaver (now called Beaver Falls), total 569, native born, 401, foreign born, 168; Birch Cooley, total 503, native born, 306, foreign born, 197; Cairo, total 326, native born, 227, foreign born, 99; Camp, total 418, native born 154, foreign born, 264; Cedar Mills, total, 205, native born, 180, foreign born, 25; Cosmos, total 62, native born, 41, foreign born 21; Flora, total 269, native born, 186, foreign born, 83; Hawk Creek, total 253, native born, 94, foreign born, 259; Preston Lake, total 198, native born, 86, foreign born, 230.

In 1870 the assessed value of real and personal property in Renville county was \$225,143, the real value \$1,209,252. The

total taxation was \$6,084, the state, \$926, the county, \$4,165 and the town and village, \$993. The public debt was \$1,000.

Renville county, in 1870, contained 512 farms, which are divided according to their acreage as follows: Under three acres, 1; from three to ten acres, 142; from ten to twenty acres, 183; from twenty to thirty acres, 159; from fifty to 100 acres, 26, and from 100 to 500 acres, 1.

Improved acres of land, 9,728; woodland, 3,990 acres; other land unimproved, 61,084 acres. Cash value of farms, \$343,490; cash value of farming implements and machinery, \$30,149; total amount of wages paid during the year, including value of board, \$4,920; total (estimated) value of all farm products during the year including value of board, \$96,043. Value of animals slaughtered or sold for slaughter, \$2,606; value of all live stock, \$16,999; number of horses, 404, number of mules and asses, 20; milch cows, 993; working oxen, 823; other cattle, 936; sheep, 833; swine, 285.

Spring wheat, 43,289 bushels; rye, 511 bushels; Indian corn, 6,537 bushels; oats, 27,659 bushels; barley, 3,610; buckwheat, 399 bushels; wool, 1,735 pounds; peas and beans, 97 pounds; Irish potatoes, 14,761 bushels; butter, 40,185 pounds; cheese, 610 pounds; hay, 9,731 pounds; sorghum, 237 pounds.

## CHAPTER XXIV.

### VILLAGES PLATTED AND INCORPORATED.

#### Thirteen Plats Recorded—Surveys, Locations and Owners—Incorporated Cities and Villages—Date of Incorporation—Village Limits.

Thirteen plats of villages are recorded in Renville county. One of these has since become a city and nine have become incorporated villages. The other three were of considerable importance as flourishing settlements in the early days, but without railroads, they failed as time passed to grow as their proprietors had hoped.

**Beaver Falls** was surveyed July 25, 1866, by T. W. Caster, in the northwest quarter of section 22, township 113, range 35, and filed July 4, 1867. The original owners were Sam McPhaill and David Corrothers.

**Birch Cooley** was surveyed June 17, 1866, by David Watson, on section 4, township 112, range 34, and filed November 16, 1870. The original owner was Lewis La Croix, Sr.

**Vicksburg** was surveyed October 21, 1870, by M. S. Spicer, in the southeast quarter of section 19, township 114, range 36, and filed February 6, 1871. The original owners were Zumwinkle Simon Burch and William Read.

**Bird Island** was surveyed July 18-31, 1878, by E. G. Nourse, on the southeast quarter of section 14, range 34, township 115, and filed November 30, 1878, and refiled June 3, 1914 (according to section 6859, pp. 1474 of the G. L. of Minn., 1913). The original owner was the Bird Island Townsite company.

**Hector** was surveyed September 11-14, 1878, by D. N. Correll, on the northeast quarter of section 29, township 115, range 32, and filed April 9, 1879. The original owner was the Hastings and Dakota Railway Company.

**Renville** was surveyed September 19-21, 1878, by D. N. Correll, on the southwest quarter of section 5, township 115, range 36, filed April 9, 1879. The original owners were the Hastings and Dakota Railway Company.

**Olivia** was surveyed September 27-28, 1878, by D. N. Correll, on the southwest quarter of section 7, township 115, range 34, filed April 9, 1879. The original owner was the Hastings and Dakota Railway Company.

**Sacred Heart** was surveyed October 3-4, 1878, by D. N. Correll, on the north half of section 7, township 115, range 37, filed April 9, 1879. The original owner was the Hastings and Dakota Railway Company.

**Buffalo Lake** was surveyed in August, 1881, by M. D. Rhame, on section 30, township 115, range 31, and filed August 31, 1881. The original proprietors were John C. and Dorothea Riebe.

**Franklin** was surveyed in July, 1882, by George W. Cooley, on a portion of the southwest quarter of section 1, township 112, range 34, and filed August 9, 1882. The original owners were Axel Anderson and Halleck Anderson.

**Morton** was surveyed July, 1882, by George W. Cooley, on a portion of the west half of the northeast quarter and the east half of the northwest quarter of section 31, township 113, range 34, and filed August 9, 1882. The original owners were William G. Bartley, Elizabeth S. Bartley, George Buerry and Salome Buerry.

**Fairfax** was surveyed August 29, 1882, by George W. Cooley, on the northwestern quarter of section 8, township 112, range 32, and filed October 9, 1882. The original owners were John Welch and Mary Welch.

**Miles (Danube)** was surveyed June 27-28, 1898, by Charles G. Johnson, on the east half of the southeast quarter of section 6, township 115, range 35, filed July 3, 1899. The original owners were August Sommerfield and Tillie Sommerfield.

### INCORPORATIONS.

Renville county has one city and nine villages. Renville was incorporated as a village before it became a city, and there was also at one time a village organization in Beaver Falls.



**Renville.** The village of Renville was incorporated by an act approved by the legislature February 19, 1881, under the act of legislature approved March 4, 1875. The following parts of territory were declared a village corporation: The south one-half ( $\frac{1}{2}$ ) of the northwest one-quarter ( $\frac{1}{4}$ ), and the southwest quarter ( $\frac{1}{4}$ ) all of section numbered five (5) and the northwest one-quarter ( $\frac{1}{4}$ ) of the northeast quarter ( $\frac{1}{4}$ ) of section numbered eight (8), all in the township numbered one hundred and fifteen (115) north, in range numbered thirty-six (36) west.

John B. Boyd, William F. Baade and P. Williams, were appointed commissioners to perform the acts relating to the organization of the village.

The charter election was ordered for March 15, 1881, at the office of J. T. Brooks.

Additional territory was attached to the village by an election held May 24, 1892, in charge of J. C. Spencer, F. O. Gold and Simon Johnson.

Renville city filed its charter with the register of deeds January 17, 1906. The boundaries were described as follows:

"All of section five (5) and the north half (N.  $\frac{1}{2}$ ) of section eight (8), township one hundred fifteen (115) north, range thirty-six (36) west, excepting the southeast quarter (S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ ) of northeast quarter (N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ ) of said section eight (8) and south twenty-eight (28) acres of southwest quarter (S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ ) of northeast quarter (N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ ) of said section eight (8), township one hundred fifteen (115) range thirty-six (36)." The elected officers were to be a mayor, a city clerk, a treasurer, a municipal judge, two justices of the peace, one alderman from each ward, and two aldermen at large. The officers of the city appointed by the mayor and confirmed by the council were to be: a city attorney, an assessor, a board of health, three park commissioners, a chief of police, two constables, a street commissioner, a chief of the fire department and a superintendent of the light and water plant. Following are the persons who signed the proposed charter: T. O'Connor, president; L. D. Barnard, secretary; H. N. Stabeck, J. H. Dale, L. E. Lien, E. H. Heins, A. R. Holmberg, F. O. Gold, A. L. Bratsch, Chris Jensen, L. E. Lausbert, P. Haan, A. M. Holton, R. T. Daly and William O'Connor.

**Bird Island.** The village of Bird Island was incorporated by an act approved by the legislature March 4, 1881. It was to include the following territory: The south half of sections eleven (11) and twelve (12), all of sections thirteen (13) fourteen (14), twenty-three (23) and twenty-four (24) and the northeast quarter ( $\frac{1}{4}$ ) of the northeast quarter ( $\frac{1}{4}$ ) of section twenty-six (26), in township one hundred and fifteen (115), north of range thirty-four (34), west.

The officers were to be: one president, five councillors, one treasurer, two justices of the peace, one recorder, and each, except the justices of the peace, was to hold his office for the term of one year and until his successor was elected and qualified. The justices of the peace were to hold their offices for two years and until their successors were elected and qualified. In addition to the above the council had the power to appoint, and define the duties of one street commissioner, one village attorney, one village marshal, and such other officers as the council deemed necessary. No member of the village council should hold any other office under the authority of the village during the term for which he was elected to the council. The president and the members of the village council should not receive any salary or compensation whatever for services as such officers.

The first officers of the village were: M. Donohue, president; W. H. Holbrook, J. W. Ladd, Charles C. Ladd, J. W. Barnard, E. H. Keenan, councillors; George H. Megquier, village attorney; T. M. Paine, village treasurer; D. D. Williams, village recorder; J. H. Feeter, street commissioner; W. H. Lewis, village marshal; Wesley Moran, Fred Hodgdon, justices of the peace.

Bird Island village was reincorporated November 15, 1905, at a special election held for this purpose. Forty-two votes were cast for reincorporation and nineteen votes were cast against reincorporation. The clerks of the election were: F. L. Puffer and Albert Brown. The judges of the election were: L. E. Sherwood, D. J. Deasy, John Kromer, and the village recorder was J. H. Feeter.

**Hector.** The village of Hector was incorporated by an act approved by the legislature February 23, 1881, under the act of 1875. The boundaries were as follows: All those portions of the county of Renville described as the southeast quarter ( $\frac{1}{4}$ ) of section numbered twenty (20) and the southwest quarter ( $\frac{1}{4}$ ) of section numbered twenty-one (21) and the west half ( $\frac{1}{2}$ ) of section numbered twenty-nine (29) all in township numbered one hundred and fifteen (115) range thirty-two (32).

C. H. Nixon, O. F. Peterson and John Truman senior, were appointed commissioners to do the acts relating to the organization of the village, provided for by section nine (9) of the said statute. This act was to take effect and be in force from and after its passage.

**Olivia.** The village of Olivia was incorporated by an act approved by the legislature March 4, 1881. The territory was to include: All of section seven (7), south half ( $\frac{1}{2}$ ) of section six (6), north half ( $\frac{1}{2}$ ) of section eighteen (18), west half ( $\frac{1}{2}$ ) of section eight (8), and northwest quarter ( $\frac{1}{4}$ ) of section seventeen (17), southwest quarter ( $\frac{1}{4}$ ) of section five (5), township of Bird Island. This was to constitute the village of Olivia under

the provisions of chapter one hundred and thirty-nine (139) of the general laws of the State of Minnesota for the year 1875.

Peter Heins, N. Stone and William Christensen were designated commissioners to carry out the provisions of section nine of said chapter and the secretary of state was directed to issue his official notification of the passage of this act.

**Sacred Heart** was incorporated May 15, 1883. This village is located in township 115, range 37, section 7.

**Fairfax.** On December 2, 1887, a petition was presented to the board, praying for the incorporation of the territory as Fairfax, commencing at the southwest corner of the southeast quarter of section 7, township 112, range 32, in said county, running east on the south line of sections 7 and 8, one mile to the southeast corner of the southwest quarter of section 8, thence due north on the quarter section lines, running with and south of sections 8 and 5 in said township and range, one and a half miles to the northeast corner of the southwest quarter of section 5, thence due west on the quarter line, running east and west through sections 5 and 6 in said township and range, one mile to the northwest corner of the southeast quarter of said section 6, thence due south on the north and south quarter line of sections 6 and 7, one and a half miles to the southwest corner of the southeast quarter of said section. The petition was granted and an election ordered for January 5, 1888.

**Morton.** A petition was presented to the board, June 20, 1887, praying for the incorporation of the territory as Morton, located as follows: In the county of Renville and the state of Minnesota, in the township 113, range 34, section 31. The petition was granted and the village was incorporated June 20, 1887, and an election was ordered to be held August 1, 1887. The following names were signed to the petition: T. M. Keefe, D. C. Lang, J. D. Kennedy, W. M. Westpaul, George White, W. Nelson, J. H. McGowan, J. C. Vining, W. C. Keefe, B. Brown, A. Aurmerman, James Middleton, A. M. Light, Don McNervin, Fred Morgan, C. A. Carleton, John P. Thiery, N. A. Stone, H. Brady, F. W. Orth, F. H. Gallery, W. G. Bartley, A. H. Keefe, T. H. Barkey, William Danson, H. B. Jackson, E. L. Haskins, Sam Smith, Edward Rowler, M. H. Rock, Peter Bertrang, T. W. Keating, Libbius White, W. W. Miller, George J. Veigman, James Brose, Frank Gaasch, William Wall, Morris Cook, H. W. Noak, George H. Miller, J. A. Vickor, P. H. Ryan, John Tote, John W. Olson. Robert Henton, W. G. Bartley and F. H. Gallery were appointed inspectors of the election.

**Franklin.** On March 20, 1888, a petition was presented to the board, praying for the incorporation of the territory, as Franklin, commencing at the northeast corner of section 1, township 112, range 34, running thence west on the north line of sec-

tions 1 and 2, one and a half miles to the northwest corner of the northeast quarter of section 2, thence south on the quarter line of sections 2 and 11, town and range aforesaid, one and a half miles to the southwest corner of the northeast quarter of the northeast quarter of section 12, thence north on the east line of said section 12 and one and a half miles to the place of beginning. The petition was granted and an election was ordered April 24, 1888.

April 15, 1890, the following land was annexed to the village of Franklin: Center of section 11, township 112, range 34, part of section 12, containing 400.53 acres of land. The following petitioned for this change: Martin Larson, Jorgen Gilbertson and Louis Shero.

**Beaver Falls.** On December 13, 1889, a petition was presented to the board praying for the incorporation of the territory in section 15, township 113, north of range 35, and parts of sections 15, 16, 17, 21, 22 and 23, known as Beaver Falls. The village was incorporated January 21, 1890, at the court house of Beaver Falls. William H. Cheney, P. H. Kirwan and P. B. Olson were appointed inspectors of election. Following are the names of the signers of the petition: T. P. McIntyre, P. H. Kirwan, T. H. Collyer, Hans Listerud, Peter B. Olson, James S. Anderson, William W. McGowan, Lewis B. Brown, G. McClure, B. Brown, Charles Humbolt, Gustave Strenzel, Willgems Oldenburg, S. H. McCabe, S. R. Miller, Henry Kelsey, Fred Robinson, W. H. Cheney, Alexander Brown, L. A. Colson, Peter Ericson, S. Ericson, H. H. Neuenburg, John Kelly, F. A. Gordon, Body Siegfried, Andreas Betz, Julius Betz, Gregory Witt, Gregory Witt, Sr., E. E. Clements, G. F. Gronnerud, Albert Carruth, Edward Power, George Martin, Eli Stephens, Hans Gronnerud, J. T. Cossentine, H. C. Weatherston and John Garrity.

This incorporation was under the general act of 1885. It was found, however, that all the details of that act were not complied with and on April 14, 1891, the legislature passed a special act legalizing the incorporation and making valid all the business that had been transacted thereunder.

The incorporation was abandoned some years later.

**Buffalo Lake.** October 5, 1891, a petition was formulated asking that the village of Buffalo Lake be incorporated. The following appeared as signers to this petition: John C. Riebe, Walter Fauss, Runhard E. Sell, Frank Warner, Jr., Rudolph Engel, William Riebe, Albert Stucke, August F. Kutzke, C. Smith, J. N. Matzdorf, Jr., C. F. Hallgmen, Thomas Grause, William Goebel, Fred Wolphern, Gustav Heinberg, W. L. Monson, Martin L. Monson, Charles Fauss, Jr., Joseph Fernhotz, Frank Schmidt, L. Matzdorf, O. A. Pederson, Edward Sell, Fred Kroeger, J. S. Fisher, F. Girber, C. Wallner, C. Bushmeyer, R. W.



Schoeneman, Carl Wendlund, Charles Haman, William Dixon, and Charles Wecker. On November 6, 1891, the petition was presented to the board, praying that the territory with the boundaries commencing at the southwest corner of lot No. 5, in section 31, township 115, range 31, thence due north on the west line of the township of Preston Lake, two miles to the northwest corner of west lot No. 12 in section 19 in said town, thence due east on the east and west quarter line, of section 19 and 20, thence south on the quarter line, running north and south through sections 20 and 29, one mile to the southeast corner of the northwest quarter of said section 29, thence due west 160 rods to the section line between sections 29 and 30 in said town, thence south said section line 160 rods to the northwest corner of the northwest quarter of section 32 in said town, thence east on the second line between sections 29 and 30 of said town, 160 rods, thence due south 160 rods to the southeast corner of the northwest quarter of said section 32, thence due west two miles to the place of beginning, said territory containing 2,175.21 acres, be incorporated as Buffalo Lake. The petition was granted and an order for election made.

March 31, 1900, a petition to detach certain territory from the village of Buffalo Lake was presented, the land in question being the north half of section 31, part of 32, 30, 29, 20 and 19 in township 115, north of range 31. The petition was signed by the following: Paul Johnson, Andy Leasman, Frank Wallner, Martin Monson, George Haag, John Lindmeier, Howard L. Clark, M. D., Fred Antonson, Charles Uecker, David W. Topliff, Herman Wendtland, Charles Fauss, F. G. Nellerroe, George W. Riebe, John I. Anderson, Richard Fisher, Peter Fisher, Oscar Hagberg, Charles Hamann, Wilhelmina Wendtlandt, John Wallner, A. L. Richardson, F. C. Eiselein, Joseph Hames, Joseph Flor, Gustav C. Henke, N. L. Monson, and J. C. Nagel.

**Miles (Danube).** On October 2, 1901, a petition was presented to the board, praying that the territory, beginning at the quarter section course between sections 14 and 15 in township 115, range 32, thence north, on the section line to a point, 27.8 chains south of the quarter section corner, between sections 10 and 11 in said town and range, the point of termination of that part of said road proposed to be changed, be incorporated as Miles. The petition was granted and an election ordered to be held November 5, 1901.



## CHAPTER XXV.

**POSTOFFICES.**

**Beginning of System—Early Offices in Renville County—History of Present Offices—Postmaster and Locations—Discontinued Postoffices—Forgotten Names.**

The postal service is a feature of government as old as the written history of man. The influence and accomplishments of the postal service have practically extended the progress of commercialism throughout the world. So far as history records, a system of communication was evidently conceived by Cyrus, shortly after his conquest of the Persian empire, in the year 550 B. C. That systematic ruler sought to keep in touch with the affairs of his vast domain, and to that end required his governors to write to him frequently about their several districts. In order to make these communications safe and expeditious he built post roads throughout the empire and established posthouses at distances along these roads. The service, however, both in ancient and medieval periods was established for the government alone and not for the general public.

The first postoffice which was established for the general public was in 1516, between Berlin and Vienna. In 1523 England established a postal system, but it was only used for communications between the royal family.

The postal system in America dates from 1639, when the General Court of Massachusetts, by an ordinance, legalized such a system and directed that all letters brought from across the sea or to be sent to parts of the colonies, should be left at the house of Richard Fairbanks, in Boston, and by him sent to the proper destination. He was allowed a penny compensation for the transmission of each letter and was accountable to the authorities for any dereliction of duty. The postal system, however, in the early colonial days, was something of a go-as-you-please system.

Benjamin Franklin, the father of our postoffice system, was appointed postmaster at Philadelphia in 1737, and in 1753 he was appointed deputy postmaster general for the Colonies.

In 1776 there were but twenty-eight postoffices in the Colonies, fourteen of these being in Massachusetts.

In 1785 the Colonies decided to manage the postal business on their own responsibility, and appointed Benjamin Franklin postmaster general at a salary of \$1,000 a year, authorizing him to establish postoffices from Maine to Georgia.

President George Washington, in 1789, appointed Samuel Osgood, of Massachusetts, the first postmaster general of the United States. At that time there were but seventy-five postoffices, yielding a revenue of less than \$40,000 a year. The rate of post-

age was six cents for thirty miles and up to twenty-five cents for 450 miles.

Today there are over 60,000 postoffices, yielding a revenue of over \$200,000,000. About a thousand million letters and postal cards are now distributed in the United States every month. The service has grown and expanded to such a degree that twenty years ago would have been considered extravagant, and yet the service is practically in its infancy. But it already forms an intricate network over all our land and extends to the far-off island possessions, and yet its achievements are not nearly at an end.

The first rural route in the United States was established in the fall of 1896. Fifteen thousand dollars was expended for rural free delivery purpose during that fiscal year.

The parcel post regulations which went into effect in 1913, opened a new era of shipping facilities and is proving of the greatest benefit to all who make use of it.

In 1873 there were twelve postoffices in the county as follows: Boon Lake, northeast of the center of section 33, Boon Lake township; Hawk Creek, in southwestern part of section 8, Hawk Creek township; Jeanetteville, in section 28, on the river in Hawk Creek township; Swansea, in the western part of section 14, Preston Lake township; Palmyra, in the northwest corner of section 22, Palmyra township; Birch Cooley, in the west of the center of section 22, Birch Cooley township; Franklin postoffice, at the home of H. Jacobus, in section 12, near the river, in Birch Cooley township; Renville, at the joining of sections 22, 23, 26, 27, Beaver Falls township; Minnesota Crossing in the northeast corner of section 8, Sacred Heart township, on the river; Herzhorn, on the line between sections 35 and 2, Flora township; Vicksburg, in section 19, Flora township; and Beaver Falls, section 28, Beaver Falls township. Lake Side is believed to have been established in 1871, but it does not appear on the map of 1873.

In 1882 there were seventeen postoffices in Renville county, as follows: Olivia, Bird Island, New Lisbon, Hector, Eddsville, Henryville, Renville, Beaver Falls, Bandon, Boon Lake, Lake Side, Swansea, Sacred Heart, Camp, Birch Cooley (Morton), Vicksburg, and Franklin.

In 1889 there were twenty-three postoffices. Swansea had been discontinued and the following added: Beehyn, Buffalo Lake, Fairfax, Florita, Wellington, Winfield and Norfolk.

No changes were made until 1895, when there were twenty-three postoffices, Henryville being discontinued in 1893 and Osceola added. Birch Cooley was changed to Morton.

In 1897 there were twenty-three postoffices.

In 1899 there were twenty-five postoffices: Miles (Danube) and Brookfield were added.

In 1901 there were twenty-four postoffices, Bandon being discontinued.

In 1905 there were eleven postoffices, the following being discontinued: Beaver Falls, Bechyn, Boon Lake, Camp, Eddsville, Florita, Lake Side, New Lisbon, Norfolk, Vicksburg, Wellington, Winfield and Osceola. Recently the Brookfield postoffice was discontinued, leaving ten offices in the county.

**Morton.** Birch Cooley postoffice was established about 1868 or 1869 and George H. McCulloch appointed postmaster; the office was at his house, in section 20, on the west branch of the Birch Cooley, on what is now the Peter Kaveny farm. It continued about two years on that location and then W. H. Jewell was appointed postmaster and the office was established on his farm on the east branch of the Birch Cooley creek. He held office about eight years and was succeeded by W. G. Bartley, who moved the office a little farther down the creek to his mill, on section 28.

In the fall of 1882 the land on which Morton now stands, was owned by W. G. Bartley, and in 1882 this land was platted. The first building was erected by W. G. Bartley for a postoffice. It was a frame building, 12 by 12, a kind of temporary arrangement. This building is still standing. It has been moved to the place now owned by Fred Pfeiffer in the east part of the village and is used by Mr. Pfeiffer for a chicken house. Mr. Bartley, who was then postmaster of Birch Cooley, moved the postoffice to this building without permission of the postal authorities, and in 1895 the name was changed to Morton.

Bartley's original postoffice was on lot 24, block 9. Shortly afterward he erected the building which is still standing on lot 2, block 14. He originally built the structure on lot 1, but moved it to its present location. In this building he kept the postoffice. When P. J. Ryan became postmaster he moved the office to lot 23, block 15, in a building which is still standing. The next postmaster, Don McNevin, and the next, W. C. Keefe, kept the office in the same building. Joseph Smith kept the office in a small building on lot 16, block 9. This building now stands on lot 17, block 13. When this building was moved, Mr. Smith transferred the office from lot 16, block 9, across the street to lot 13, block 8. His widow, Mrs. Caroline E. Smith, moved the office to the present site. The next postmaster was R. B. Henton, Jr. When he resigned, William Wichman was appointed by President William Tolt. But the senate failed to confirm the appointment and the present postmaster, Otis W. Newton, was appointed. At the time of going to press, Julia A. Keefe, daughter of T. M. Keefe, has been recommended for the position.

The present employes are: Otis W. Newton, postmaster; Carrie Newton, assistant postmaster; Lottie Newton, clerk. There

are two rural routes—route No. 1 goes north of the town, the carrier being Peter Toossaint, and route No. 2 goes south of the town, with carrier A. A. De France.

Franklin postoffice was established in the late sixties prior to which time mail was received from Ft. Ridgely. The first postmaster was Holder Jacobus, a settler, living in section 12, range 112 west, township of Birch Cooley. He was a Civil War veteran having served as color sergeant. He served until 1873, when Halvor S. Johnson, living in section 18, township of Camp, two miles east of the Jacobus place, received the appointment and held it for two years, the office being located at his country store, one mile east of its first site. Mr. Johnson resigned and Peter Lahte held office for about one year, when he resigned in favor of Knut Rye, who held the office for about two years, being located a short distance from the old place. All of this time the office was on what is known as the old Fort Ridgely trail. Mr. Rye resigned and moved away and in 1881 the postoffice was taken to Camp, where it was held by Severt Nelson, at what is known as Three Mile Creek in that township. Then Edwin S. Johnson, a brother of Halvor Johnson, sent in a petition to the department to be appointed postmaster for the Franklin postoffice and received his appointment in March, 1882. He kept the office at the old Jacobus place in Birch Cooley, where it was first established until the fall of 1882, when he built the first building in the village of Franklin and moved the postoffice into it. In the spring of 1885 Peter Henry was appointed postmaster and he served for four years, when Iver Mahlum was appointed. After four years, Rose Reagan received the commission as postmistress in 1893 and held it until 1897, when J. M. Johnson was appointed and held the office until his death, in 1904, when his daughter, Clara Johnson, was appointed. She resigned in April, 1907, and Edwin S. Johnson again took charge, April 20, 1907, and is the present postmaster.

Franklin postoffice was a registered letter office in 1873 and became a money order office in 1890, the first money being issued April 14, and it became a postal savings bank August 1, 1912. Three rural routes were established in April, 1902. S. O. Hohle has had charge of route No. 1 ever since. Route No. 2 has been served by Edward Anderson, John Tweet and Thomas Grimes, who has carried mail for eight years on this route. Route No. 3 has been served by Joseph Anderson and P. O. Hogstad, who has carried mail for eleven years on this route.

Bandon and Camp postoffices have been discontinued into Franklin postoffice.

The present staff consists of Edwin S. Johnson, postmaster; Martha Johnson Jacobs, assistant postmaster; and Mary Johnson, clerk.



**Sacred Heart** postoffice was established in 1873 and was located about one and a half miles southeast of where the village now stands, the office being on the farm of Eric S. Gunderson. He was succeeded by O. S. Reishus, who had been the postmaster of the Minnesota Crossing (or the Minnesota Landing as it was sometimes called) postoffice, which was about nine miles southeast of Sacred Heart. It had been established in 1870 with G. P. Greene as postmaster, who kept the office at his home. In 1876 or 1877 O. S. Reishus was appointed the postmaster and moved it to his home, until it was discontinued in 1877 or 1878, as the Sacred Heart postoffice. Among the postmasters have been the following: Eric S. Gunderson, 1873-March 19, 1877; O. S. Reishus, 1877-1885; Andrew O'Gordon, 1885-December 14, 1889; Gilbert Martinson, December 15, 1889-October 16, 1893; Nels A. Nellerhoe, October 17, 1893-October 8, 1897; Theodore A. Rude, October 9, 1897-April 30, 1903; Peter Roe, May 1, 1903-August 3, 1913; Gunerius O. Bergan, August 4, 1913, who is the grandson of Eric S. Gunderson, the first postmaster of Sacred Heart.

Four rural mail routes were established in 1902 and are now being served by Thomas Gilbertson on route No. 1, who, with the exception of the first month, has carried this route since the first; Emil Ericson, on route No. 2; Ole G. Rude, route No. 3 and Martin H. Skogberg on route No. 4. Besides Minnesota Crossing, the postoffice of Jeannetville was also discontinued, after Sacred Heart was established. It was located eight miles southwest of Sacred Heart and F. W. Braseh was the postmaster.

**Danube** postoffice was established as Miles in 1897. In 1898 August Sommerfield built a postoffice, 10 by 12 feet. Emma Sommerfield was the postmistress. In 1900 the name was changed to Danube, and in 1901 H. W. Shoemaker became the postmaster. He served until 1915, when Emil A. Voelz was appointed. In 1904 it became a registered letter and money order office. The present staff are Emil A. Voelz, postmaster; Lillian Schroeder, clerk. The rural routes were established January 2, 1904. The carriers of route No. 1 have been Henry Grabow, Benjamin Horst, Mike Strassner and August E. Wallert. Adolph Wallert has been carrier on route No. 2 ever since it was established.

**Hector** postoffice. The township of Hector was established in the early seventies. At that time there was considerable strife regarding the selection of a name, one faction on the northwest portion, headed by W. H. Graham, wanted the name of Hector, and the opposition on the southwest portion, headed by J. B. Perkins, insisted on the name of Plainfield. Hector was chosen and at the same time application made to the postoffice department, and the postoffice of Hector established in 1875. John



Baker was appointed postmaster and kept the office at his home. The opposition also applied to the postoffice department for a postoffice to be established under the name of Plainfield, with J. P. Perkins as postmaster, and the office was located on his farm, now the farm of Mrs. F. A. Marsh. A star route had already been established between Hutchinson and Beaver Falls and supplied the offices with mail matter about once a week if the weather and the roads permitted.

In 1878 the Milwaukee road was built through the county and in September, of the same year, the townsite was surveyed and was called Hector, after the township and the postoffice was moved from the farm of Mr. Baker to the village of Hector, with W. D. Griffith as postmaster, his commission being dated October 8, 1878. The office was kept at his store. The receipts of the office at that time amounted to the enormous sum of \$4.50 per quarter. Fifty dollars worth of postage stamps ordered from the department at one time was considered an endless supply, but as the postage stamps were often bought by people sending small remittances through the mail, the requisition soon had to be increased. In a short time the Plainfield postoffice was discontinued and the postmaster ordered by the postoffice department to deliver his supplies to the Hector postoffice, which he did, after many protests and threats against the government. The consolidation of the two offices naturally increased the revenue and as the village began to grow the receipts of the office increased and soon it was found necessary to establish a money order system, which added much to the convenience of the people, there being no banks nearer than Glencoe.

W. D. Griffith was elected county treasurer in 1885 and resigned from his office as postmaster, the compensation paid to the postmaster at that time having increased to \$750.

W. D. Griffith kept the office in his store in lot 2, block 3. Then he erected a small building on lot 20, block 4, to which he moved the office. Then he went into partnership with C. H. Nixon in the firm of Nixon & Griffith, general merchants, and the office was moved to the store, lots 21 and 24, block 4. In 1885, Wm. Griffith resigned and was followed by J. S. Niles who moved the office to lot 16 in the same block. In 1889, Niles resigned and was followed by James Chapman, who moved the office to lot 15, block 3. In 1893, O. R. White became postmaster and moved the office to lot 9, block 4. The next postmaster was O. C. Halverson, who took office in 1897. He was a partner of A. M. Ericson in the hardware business. For a time the office was kept on lot 1, block 7, and later moved to the new building on lot 14, block 3. W. B. Strom, the present postmaster, took office in 1897. He kept the office in the former location for a while and then moved it to his store, lots 5 and 8, block 7.

When W. B. Strom became postmaster, June 1, 1897, it was a fourth-class office. After Mr. Strom had conducted its affairs some two and a half years it was raised to the third class. The business is increasing year by year and the patrons receive excellent service. There are six rural routes. For a time the post-office was made a postal savings station, but no deposits were made, as the savings business of the vicinity is adequately looked after by the local banks. C. J. Whitney is assistant postmaster. Mrs. A. E. McGrath is clerk. The carriers are: 1, Thomas J. Leary; 2, J. H. Bush; 3, Albert J. Brown; 4, A. H. Walker; 5, Leon B. Haws; 6, William Cords.

**Buffalo Lake** postoffice was established in Preston Lake township, October 1, 1887, with John C. Rice postmaster. A long list of its postmasters have been the following: A. Stucke, October 31, 1895-August 15, 1899; George W. Riebe, August 15, 1899-March 31, 1903; Peter F. Walstrom, March 13, 1903-September 15, 1911; Philip E. Schoeneman, September 15, 1911—and Lizzie L. Quast, assistant.

It was made a postal service station April 9, 1912. The first rural route was established April 1, 1902, with James Harrier, carrier, for a short time. Other carriers were August Eddeland, William Wassmond, Rudolph Marks, Wyman L. Townsend, who is still serving. Route No. 2 was established October 1, 1903, and the carrier was Gustave King, who is still serving. Route No. 3 was established in 1903. Its carriers have been Arthur Buttler, Edward Bottomlay and Alvin R. Borden, who has served nine years. Route No. 4, with Julius Otto as carrier, and Route No. 5, with Charles J. Larson as carrier, were established in 1903 and transferred from Brookfield to this office, June 15, 1914. The following postoffices have been discontinued into Buffalo Lake postoffice: Brookfield, June 15, 1914; Lake Side, March 31, 1902, with O. J. Edner, postmaster; Boone Lake, March 31, 1902, with Thomas Bradford, postmaster; Brack, Minn., March 31, 1902, with August Albrecht, postmaster.

**Renville.** J. B. Anderson became postmaster in January, 1879, at which time the Wadsworth postoffice which had been conducted by L. A. Brooks in the southern part of Emmet was discontinued. Anderson kept the postoffice in the drug store he and W. D. Spaulding conducted on the present site of the First National Bank. He was superseded by W. F. Baade. To continue the story of the postoffice, Mr. Baade continued as postmaster until Cleveland's first term, when Carl Henning was appointed. He kept the office in the brick block on the west side of Main street, just south of what is now the Columbia elevator. L. A. Brooks, the next postmaster, moved the office to a small building on the west side of Main street a few doors south of what is now the First National Bank. He also had temporary quarters elsewhere for a

time. It was also Mr. Brooks who moved the office to its present location. He was followed as postmaster by Ferdinand H. Berning who, in turn, was succeeded by W. L. Poseley, the present postmaster.

**Bird Island** postoffice was established in the spring of 1878, and the office located at J. F. Bowler's house, section 26; he was appointed postmaster. The same fall it was removed to the village and located at J. W. Ladd's store; J. W. Ladd becoming the postmaster. Since then the postmasters have been C. L. Lorraine, F. Hodgdon, Albert Brown, L. E. Sherwood, D. J. Deasy, L. S. Gerald, Amund Dahl, J. H. Fectter, Joseph Haggett.

**Olivia** postoffice was established in 1878, and the office located at the elevator of I. Lincoln, Sr., who was appointed postmaster. In January, 1880, W. P. Christensen was appointed postmaster followed by Lib. White, Daniel Haire, Wm. H. Schmitt and Wm. P. Christianson again until 1906, when James M. Peckinpugh was appointed, serving until 1907. Henry H. Nueenburg then held the position until the appointment of A. P. Heaney.

**Fairfax** postoffice came into existence in the early eighties. The first postmaster in Fairfax was L. T. Grady, the first merchant. He was appointed late in 1882 or early in 1883. He kept the office first in his shack and then in his store. He was followed by Bridget O'Hara, who kept the office in the John Buehler store on lot 10, block 1. She was followed by her husband, Vincent Brandt. The next postmaster was Horatio Werring, who kept the office at his store on lot 9, block 3. M. D. Brown became postmaster in 1894. He kept the office in a building back of lot 8, block 2, on the alley. He was followed in 1898 by F. M. Ray, who kept the office on lot 3, block 2. The next postmaster was Ole H. Grasmoen, who kept the office on lot 9, block 2, the present location. M. D. Brown again became postmaster March 13, 1915.

#### DISCONTINUED POSTOFFICES.

**Hertzhorn** was established in Flora township in 1872, with F. Shoemaker as postmaster. His son, H. W. Shoemaker, now of Danube, says of those days: "The nearest towns were New Ulm and Willmar, three days journey away by ox team.

"The winters here were very severe in the early days, the roads were often covered with snow four and five feet deep, and the thermometer would sink to between thirty and forty degrees below zero.

"Along in the early seventies we had the grasshoppers and I have seen them so thick on the limbs of the trees that the branches would bend to the ground; often when they were flying you could not see the sun, they lasted about six years."

**Vicksburg** postoffice was established as the Sacred Heart postoffice at Samuel Burnell's house, in Flora township, about 1869. The next year the name was changed to Vicksburg and the office moved to the store, and William Baade was made postmaster; John Larkin became postmaster in 1878. Josephine Brooks served from 1899-1905, when it was discontinued.

**Camp** postoffice was established before 1873, then being known as Renville postoffice. T. H. Hafsoe was appointed postmaster and kept the office at his store on the southwest corner of section 23. The next postmaster was Louis Thiele. In 1879 the name was changed to Camp and Sever P. Nelson appointed postmaster; the office being at his store on section 23. Mr. Nelson was succeeded by H. M. Hogstad and he in turn by Curtis Merkel, who kept the office in his house on the north side of section 27, the office up to this time having been kept in the stores of the various postmasters. The sixth postmaster was N. O. Berge, who kept the office in his house on the south side of the northeast quarter of section 23, who held the office for fourteen years, until it was discontinued before 1905.

**Brookfield** postoffice came into existence quite early and among its postmasters were W. F. Volkenaut, William C. Boon and Victor A. Cedarstrom. It was discontinued into Buffalo Lake June 15, 1914.

**Swansea** postoffice was established in 1869 with William Rosser as postmaster, and discontinued before 1889. It was located in the western part of section 14, Preston Lake township.

**Norfolk** was established as a postoffice in 1878, with James Brown as postmaster, but was discontinued the same year. It was established again in 1899 and discontinued before 1905. Among its postmasters has been—1899-1905—P. Ryan.

**Bandon** postoffice was established in 1881, with A. O. Hole as postmaster. It was discontinued before 1901. O. P. Hoimyr served from 1899 to 1901.

**Henryville** postoffice was established at the house of Dr. Schoregge, postmaster, in 1879, and discontinued before 1899.

**New Lisbon** postoffice was established in Wang township in 1866, and Christopher Hutchins was appointed postmaster, he having the office at his home.

**Winfield** postoffice came into existence quite early, and was discontinued before 1905. N. Swanson served as postmaster.

**Wellington** postoffice was established quite early and discontinued before 1905. R. O. Shoenfelder served as postmaster.

**Osceola** postoffice was established before 1903 in Osceola township and discontinued before 1905. Charles Kenning served as postmaster.

**Boon Lake** postoffice came into existence before 1873 and was discontinued before 1905. E. E. Ricker served at one time as



postmaster. It was discontinued March 13, 1892, into Buffalo Lake.

**Bechyn** postoffice was established in Henryville township and discontinued before 1905. Among its postmasters have been J. T. Serbus.

**Minnesota Crossing** postoffice was established about 1870, and located in the northeast corner of section 8, near the river, in Sacred Heart township, at the house of G. P. Greene, who was postmaster; in 1876 O. S. Reishus was appointed postmaster, and the office was moved to his house; in 1878 the office was moved to the village and the name changed to Sacred Heart.

**Hawk Creek** postoffice was established in 1869, with J. S. Earle in charge; after several changes the office was discontinued in 1880.

**Plainfield** postoffice was established in 1875, in Hector township, with J. B. Perkins as postmaster; he kept the office at his house until it was discontinued in 1878.

**Palmyra** postoffice was established at T. A. Risdall's house in 1873; after several changes it was discontinued in 1880.

**Wadsworth** postoffice was established in Emmett township, in July, 1875, and H. E. Wadsworth appointed postmaster, the office being located at his house. In 1876 the office was removed to the house of L. A. Brooks, who was appointed postmaster; in 1879 the office was discontinued.

**Mahkabsahpah** postoffice, in charge of E. U. Russell, was established in 1868 and discontinued in 1870. It was in Boon Lake township.

**Lake Side** postoffice was established in 1871, with I. S. Shepard as postmaster. It was discontinued March 31, 1902, into Buffalo Lake. Among its postmasters were: 1899-1901, Minnie B. Carrigan; 1901-03, Arthur L. Kingman; 1903-05, Orville J. Edner. It was discontinued March 13, 1892, into Buffalo Lake.

**Florita** postoffice was established quite early and discontinued before 1905. Among its postmasters have been Ferdinand Schroeder and Julius A. Schroeder.

**Eddsville** postoffice was established in 1878, and E. H. Oleson appointed postmaster, and the office located at his house on section 28. It was discontinued before 1905, A. Danielson serving as postmaster from 1899 until its discontinuance.

**Beaver Falls** postoffice was established in the early sixties with M. S. Spicer as postmaster. It was discontinued in 1902, when Philip Meier was postmaster.

**Birch Cooley.** The history of this office is given under the head of Morton.

**Jeanette** postoffice was established before 1873, in section 28, on the river, in Hawk Creek township. One of the postmasters was F. W. Brasch.



## CHAPTER XXVI

## OFFICIAL TRANSACTIONS

Story of the Doings of the County Commissioners—The County Seat Fights and Successive Court Houses—Names of County Officials and What They Did While in Office—Estimate of Men and Motives—Compiled from the Auditor's Records

THE first year of the county's history, 1856, was a year of great importance. It was the first year of the county's history, and it was a year of great importance. It was the first year of the county's history, and it was a year of great importance.

The first year of the county's history, 1856, was a year of great importance. It was the first year of the county's history, and it was a year of great importance. It was the first year of the county's history, and it was a year of great importance. It was the first year of the county's history, and it was a year of great importance.

The first year of the county's history, 1856, was a year of great importance. It was the first year of the county's history, and it was a year of great importance. It was the first year of the county's history, and it was a year of great importance. It was the first year of the county's history, and it was a year of great importance.

The first year of the county's history, 1856, was a year of great importance. It was the first year of the county's history, and it was a year of great importance. It was the first year of the county's history, and it was a year of great importance. It was the first year of the county's history, and it was a year of great importance.

The first year of the county's history, 1856, was a year of great importance. It was the first year of the county's history, and it was a year of great importance. It was the first year of the county's history, and it was a year of great importance. It was the first year of the county's history, and it was a year of great importance.

and other local officers appointed in the effort to bring order out of confusion. Charles R. Eldredge, the duly elected auditor, appears to have entered upon the duties of his office at this time.

Grasshoppers and drought distressed the few settlers then in the county. The state and general government assisted them with food. No taxes had been levied or assessed, and there were no prospects of any money in towns or county treasuries for an indefinite time.

On May 21, following, this same board directed the county auditor to procure twelve copies of the revised statutes, pledging the good faith of the county for the payment. At this meeting the county auditor's salary was fixed at \$100.00 per year, for which the good faith of the county must also have been pledged, as in case of the statutes.

At this time most of the land was vacant government land and those few homesteads not taxable. The board appointed assessors to hunt property to tax. Like the election judges, some served, others paid no attention to their appointment, but in some way it was planned to hunt down a part of the taxable real and personal property in the county. Auditor Eldredge, who was not much of a scholar or scribe, with some help collected the data, secured writing paper somewhere, made himself a book upon which he extended and made a record of taxes against those they had lassoed, as it were. January 7, 1868, the board of county commissioners met in regular session in Beaver township with N. D. White of Beaver, chairman; Francis Shoemaker of Flora and Halleck Peterson of Camp, commissioners.

At this meeting a bill of \$14.00 was presented by Sheriff F. E. Bresnot, and one for \$51.00 by Gottlot Schieg, the jailer of Brown county, for care and board of prisoners, showing that law and order was being considered and the need of a county jail apparent.

At this time Charles R. Eldredge, county auditor, after nearly a year of official trials and tribulations laid down the burden of office with its \$100 annual stipend annexed and resigned. Carter H. Drew was appointed county auditor in his stead. Mr. Drew was an eccentric bachelor about fifty years of age, a clean man and capable. He brought order out of confusion and started official bookkeeping of the county remarkably well, considering that he had no office, no blanks or bound books or money to purchase them. Sheets of writing paper, stitched and pasted together, comprised the entire records of his office. At this meeting the auditor was directed to secure lists from the U. S. land office of land entered and owned by individuals, that it might be assessed and taxed as funds were badly needed. The treasury was empty. Nevertheless, one record book was ordered for R. W. Davis, register of deeds. During this year the affairs of the

county took on a more business like appearance. Roads were laid out and some effort to fix the worst places was made. Other towns and school districts were created, new assessors appointed and the small amount of taxable property in the county was fairly well listed and assessed. County Auditor Drew neatly extended the taxes upon the books he had made for that purpose. Now, if the taxes could be paid, things official would look better; but none were paid. There was no money, nor any way to get it. County orders were issued in payment of all county indebtedness, and the writing of these county orders entailed considerable labor on the part of Auditor Drew. So it was decided that the county should have printed order blanks, the assumption being that a printed order would look better, and what was of more importance, sell better, and be used more freely as a medium of circulation. The blind goddess of Justice was fixed upon as an emblem, being regarded as appropriate and considered likely to give the orders more the appearance of real money. The auditor was directed to write to Mart. Williams, a printer at St. Peter, for prices and styles. This was the first move to furnish supplies for the auditor's office.

The determination to get at the taxable property over much territory must have been strong, for on Sept. 3, 1868, at a meeting of this same county board, on motion of Commissioner Peterson, the county auditor, was directed to assess all personal property in the districts consisting of the counties of Chippewa, Lac qui Parle and Big Stone. Thus it would appear that Renville county, once upon a time, had charge of a vast domain.

By this time the town site of Beaver Falls had been laid out. Henry Hipple had a blacksmith shop, N. Stone, Christian Pregnitz and others were starting or were already storekeepers, Louis Thiele was building a hotel, which was so far completed that a county convention was held therein and a full set of county officers named for the election in November, 1868.

The county officers nominated at this, Renville county's first Republican convention, were all duly elected at the November election following, among whom were D. S. Hall, county auditor; Henry Ahrens, treasurer; W. H. Jewell, sheriff. The board of county commissioners for this year were Francis Shoemaker, of Flora, Newell Morse, of Beaver, and William Emerick, of Mud Lake. They could provide no place for County Auditor Hall; and Mr. Ahrens, the treasurer, was to be found on his farm if anything special was wanted. After Mr. Hall had qualified as county auditor he succeeded in persuading N. Stone, who had just erected a store building, to allow a small room, seven by nine, to be partitioned off with building paper in the rear part of this store for a county auditor's office. Other temporary arrangements had to be made when there was a board meeting,

for the room was not large enough to hold much more than one person with any comfort. This was the first county auditor's office in Renville county.

March 4, 1869, an act passed authorizing the county to vote \$3,000 bonds to build a court house. No action was taken by the county. Later Mr. Hall moved the auditor's office into his house. Then Lane K. Stone built a small building alongside of N. Stone's store which he leased to the county for the register of deeds and some other county officers.

The affairs of the county ran on with some little improvement. Taxes were levied and assessed, a board of equalization met in regular form, all homesteads returned by the assessors were stricken from the rolls, personal property equalized and county business seemed to be taking shape. There was no election of county officers this year other than commissioners, but P. H. Swift, of Beaver Falls, was elected the first member of the legislature from Renville county.

At the regular meeting of the county board, Jan. 4, 1870, the commissioners were R. G. Weed, of Beaver Falls; Edmond O'Hara, of Cairo, and Louis Kope, of Hawk Creek. At this meeting, the chairman, R. G. Weed, was authorized to sign the bond of Louis Thiele for the sale of liquor in Beaver Falls. In March, Francis Shoemaker was appointed coroner, and in June his official burdens were further increased by the appointment of overseer of the poor. During this year the official business of the county was whipped into better shape; a few books had been gotten hold of for the use of some of the county officers, to the extent that at a June meeting of that year, upon the motion of Commissioner O'Hara, the books of the auditor and treasurer were ordered investigated and the report published. No graft having been found, a sigh of relief went up and public business moved on in a fairly decent groove, considering the cramped quarters for some officials and no offices for others. Notwithstanding all this, however, a most violent campaign was entered upon for the possession of the offices that fall. The Republicans gathered in Louis Thiele's hotel had nominated a ticket. In opposition to them was put up a full ticket, called the People's party. A. J. Wells, of Tomah, Wis., had just started a little weekly which he called the "Beaver Falls Gazette," and with it he threw bombs into the Republican ticket. The Republicans went secretly to Redwood Falls and got out a large paper, which they named the Beaver Falls "Globe," and circulated two days before election. In it they assailed the People's party candidates without mercy, calling them candidates for State's prison and printing affidavits to prove they should be in the darkest dungeons. No campaign since that time has ever approached the contest of 1870 in wrath and vituperation. After the smoke of battle had cleared, it was

found that the entire Republican ticket had been elected. Wells moved his Beaver Falls Gazette back to Wisconsin, and the Beaver Falls Globe never appeared again.

After such an exciting and not a little expensive time in securing office, the successful officials began to lay plans for a building of some kind to hold them. So when the legislature convened in January a special bill was introduced, authorizing Renville county to issue \$2,000 in bonds for the purpose of building a jail. The county was issuing large sums in county orders for transportation, care and board of prisoners, and those in favor of building a court house thought that if the proposed building was called a county jail less objection would be raised by the opposition. However, much quiet work was being done by those interested to permanently locate the county seat at Beaver Falls, and an emissary was sent to the state capitol to assist in "logrolling" the bill through the legislature, a purpose in which he was most successful.

The act was approved Feb. 27, 1871, and became a law. It was provided in the act that the question of issuing county bonds should be submitted to electors of the county at the town meetings in March and that the town clerks should include in their notices that the bond proposition would be voted upon, but the act further particularly provided that if any of the town clerks failed to give such notices it would not invalidate the election or prevent the canvas of the votes that were cast.

The text of the act is as follows:

*An Act to Authorize the County Commissioners of the County of Renville to Issue Bonds for the Purpose of Erecting a Jail.*

"Be it enacted by the legislature of Minnesota:

"Sec. 1. That the county commissioners of the county of Renville are hereby authorized to issue the bonds of the said county, to the amount of two thousand dollars, for the purpose of erecting a jail, at Beaver Falls, the county seat of said county.

"Sec. 2. Such bonds may be issued with coupons attached thereto, and of such denominations as the county commissioners may determine, and shall bear interest at a rate not exceeding 12 per cent per annum, which said interest shall be payable half yearly, and the principal thereof shall be payable at any time, not less than three nor more than six years from the date of said bonds.

"Sec. 3. Said bonds and interest coupons attached thereto shall be signed by the chairman of the board of county commissioners, and countersigned by the auditor of said county, and said auditor shall keep a record of all bonds issued under the provisions of this act, giving numbers, dates and amounts, to whom issued and when payable.



"Sec. 4. The said board of county commissioners shall have authority to negotiate said bonds as in their judgment shall be for the best interests of said county; provided, however, that said bonds shall not be negotiated for less than eighty-five cents on the dollar.

"Sec. 5. The said board of county commissioners, and the proper authority of said county, shall, and are hereby authorized and empowered to levy an annual tax on the taxable property of said county, in addition to all other taxes required to be levied, sufficient to pay the interest accruing on said bonds, and the principal of said bonds as they shall mature, which said taxes shall be levied and collected in the same manner as other taxes for county purposes are levied and collected, and no part of such shall be appropriated for any purpose whatever other than the payment of said bonds and the interest thereon.

"Sec. 6. The proposition to issue said bonds shall be submitted to a vote of the electors of said county at the next annual town meeting. The ballots shall have written or printed thereon the following words, 'For issue of bonds for building jail,' or, 'Against issue of bonds for building jail,' said vote shall be cast at said election in the same manner as votes cast for town officers, and if upon a canvass of said votes, a majority of said voters, who shall have voted upon said proposition, have voted in favor thereof the issue of said bonds shall be lawful. The town clerks of the several towns in said county shall, at the time of the giving notice of the annual town meeting, insert in said notice a paragraph setting forth that the question of issuing said bonds will be voted on at said town meeting; provided, that any neglect or failure on the part of any town clerk to give such notice, shall not invalidate the election or prohibit the canvass of votes cast upon such question.

Sec. 7. This act shall take effect from and after passage.

"Approved February 27, 1871."

Mail service was slow and facilities for information were few at this time. Only the town clerks of Beaver Falls and Flora knew anything about the legislative act or gave the required notice, hence these were the only towns to vote on the bond issue and, as was expected, the proposition was carried.

At this time the commissioners were R. G. Weed, chairman, Louis Kope and Bernhard Marchner, Ed. O'Hara having been eliminated in the upheaval the fall before. The "conspirators" for the building of a court house, masked under the name of a jail, now became active. Many informal meetings were held, attended by the county commissioners, of which no record was made. Much secrecy was maintained and methods pursued that would be considered outrageous at this time. But in those days it was considered that anything was fair in war, and war it cer-

tainly was that was waged between Beaver Falls and Birch Cooley for the possession of the county seat honors. Much of the preliminary work for the issuance of the bonds, such as procuring the blanks and the like, had been accomplished.

So, upon May 18, 1871, the beforementioned commissioners met at Beaver Falls and ordered that \$2,000 in bonds of the county be issued for the purpose of building a jail in Beaver Falls. A resolution adopted and signed by each member of the board, presenting the manner of issuing and negotiating said bonds, was made a part of the records. It was a kind of "Round Robin," with the object of holding each commissioner responsible, for \$2,000 was a large sum of money in those days. That the act of issuing those bonds was consummated with trepidation by those responsible is seen by the careful wording of the following resolution:

"Whereas by an act, passed by the legislature of the state of Minnesota, approved Feb. 27, 1871, authorizing and empowering the board of county commissioners of Renville county to issue the bonds of said county for the purpose of building county buildings at Beaver Falls, the county seat of said county upon certain specified conditions named in said act, and whereas by the provisions said act, the said board of county commissioners were authorized and empowered by a majority of the legal voters of Renville county, voting on said subject to issue bonds in the sum of \$2,000 for the purpose expressed in said act and, whereas, said board of county commissioners have agreed and decided to erect a jail in Beaver Falls, the county seat of said county by virtue of the authority vested in them by the provisions of said act and a majority of the legal voters of said county voting thereon.

"Now, therefore, it is resolved by the said board of county commissioners that D. S. Hall, county auditor of said county, shall proceed forthwith to prepare and negotiate the said bonds in sums of not less than \$50 each nor more than \$100 each, to the amount of \$2,000 as provided in said act and at no greater rate of interest than provided by said act, and on such terms, less the maximum interest, provided in said act, as he can obtain the funds at any time within the publication of the notice herein provided for, and the auditor shall report to the board of county commissioners, his contract with the purchaser or purchasers of said bonds, properly signed, sealed and executed within ninety days from the adoption of these resolutions by the said board of county commissioners.

"And be it further resolved by the said board of county commissioners that the said bonds shall be divided in three equal classes, as near as may be, that the first class shall be due and payable at any time within four years after the issuance thereof.

at the option of said board of county commissioners and in like manner the second class, at any time within the fifth year after the issuance thereof and the third and last class shall be due and payable at the option of the said board of county commissioners at any time within the sixth year after the issuance thereof with interest pro rata at the rate of negotiation, not exceeding the maximum rate of interest allowed by said act in accordance with the terms thereof.

"And that it is further resolved by the said board of county commissioners that the said D. S. Hall, county auditor, shall publish in condensed form, in the St. Paul Daily Press and in the New York Daily Tribune for one week and in a weekly newspaper published in an adjoining county to Renville, for the space of two weeks, a notice that bids will be received for any part of said bonds or the whole thereof, for sixty days from and after the first publication of said notice. That all of said bonds purchased by persons residing within the state of Minnesota shall be paid when due, according to the tenor thereof, at the office of the county treasurer of Renville county, Minnesota, of Beaver Falls, in said county and state, and all bonds purchased by parties without the state shall be payable when due according to the tenor thereof at any place or places, in the city of St. Paul, Minnesota, that may be designated in the said bonds by the said D. S. Hall, the said county auditor."

This resolution was so carefully considered and thought to be so important that it was then and there signed by R. G. Weed, Louis Kope and Bernhard Marschner, county commissioners, and attested by D. S. Hall, county auditor.

At the next meeting of the commissioners, June 16, 1871, the ground was measured off and a site selected for the county jail which the money from the sale of the county bonds was going to pay for. No time was to be lost, for at this meeting R. G. Weed, H. W. Nelson and Henry Ahrens were appointed a committee to procure plans and specifications and to add more ground to the proposed site if necessary.

It appears that D. S. Hall, the auditor, had been active and had sold the bonds to Horace Thompson, of the First National Bank of St. Paul, without advertising and without doing many of the things required by the resolution of the board passed May 18, directing the issuance of these bonds. Time was of the utmost importance, the rumblings from Birch Cooley, an aspirant for the county seat, were somewhat alarming, and it was rumored that W. H. Jewell was about to, or already had, begun a suit to enjoin the commissioners from building, and it was feared the sale of the bonds might be prevented. Thus the real need of converting the bonds into cash was apparent and the resolution of May 18 was practically reconsidered. County Auditor

Hall being directed to do the things he had already done by the adoption by the board of the following resolution:

"The resolution passed by the board upon May 18, 1871, ordering the issuance of \$2,000 county bonds to build a jail at Beaver Falls is so amended as to read as follows:

"D. S. Hall, auditor of said county, shall proceed forthwith to prepare and negotiate the said bonds in such sums as may be desired by the parties purchasing, and that the sum be made payable in St. Paul or New York if better prices be obtained for the bonds by so doing and that \$600 be made payable in the fifth year and \$700 be made payable in the sixth year, after the first day of July, 1871, the day said bonds shall be made. The report of the county auditor regarding the contract for the purchase of the \$2,000 county bonds which he had made with H. Thompson, of St. Paul, was received and accepted, and it was ordered that the bonds be properly executed and signed by the chairman and countersigned by the county auditor and forwarded by the said county auditor to the First National Bank of St. Paul, and that the cash received therefor be payable to the order of Henry Ahrens, county treasurer of said county of Renville and state of Minnesota."

Bids were advertised for and activities looking to the building of the county jail were apparent when at a meeting of the county board on August 10, 1871, Chairman Weed announced that several bids had been received, but he had been ordered by the district court to proceed no further with the building of the jail or awarding contracts: until at a hearing before said court, it was shown by what authority said jail was about to be built. Hence no bids were opened and Chairman Weed was authorized to procure counsel and defend the jail building proposition in court.

The case as brought was W. H. Jewell, plaintiff, vs. R. G. Weed, et al., defts. E. St. Julien Cox, afterward judge of District court, plaintiff's attorney, Alfred Walling, later judge of the Supreme court, North Dakota, defendants' attorney. Mr. Jewell sets forth in his complaint among other things: That the county commissioners did secretly and surreptitiously procure and obtain the passage by the legislature of the state of Minnesota of an act to authorize the county commissioners to issue \$2,000 in bonds for the purpose of building a jail at Beaver Falls, the county seat. That the proposition was to be submitted to a vote of the electors of the county at the town meetings; that it was not so submitted and the town clerks not advised. That the matter was secretly, covertly and designedly kept from the knowledge of the electors, saving only those of Beaver Creek and Flora in said county. That thirteen towns in the county would have casted 131 votes, but only Beaver Creek and Flora were

advised, casting 120 votes in all, eighty for and thirty against said bond proposition. The complaint further alleged that the commissioners were about to issue or already had issued bonds to carry out their scheme fraudulently conceived, and that the act was a fraud upon the inhabitants of Renville county because it attempted to locate the county seat at Beaver Falls. In short, the complaint bristles with words illustrating the war-like spirit prevailing at the locating of the first county seat of Renville county.

The case was tried before District Judge M. G. Hanscom in September, 1871, and decided against Mr. Jewell. At a meeting of the board of county commissioners, Oct. 2, 1871, they were informed by the clerk of the court that they were no longer restrained from proceeding with the erection of the building for which bonds had been issued. The commissioners then and there, without delay, proceeded to open the bids which they were enjoined from doing in August previous. It was found that David Carrothers, of Beaver Falls, was the lowest bidder for the building of the jail, his estimate being \$1,700. He was awarded the contract and immediately proceeded to break ground and gather "niggerheads" (as the rocks from the prairie were called), of which the walls were to be made. A warranty deed to the county from Essler & Carrothers, the town proprietors, had already been recorded.

Mr. Jewell not being satisfied with the decision of the District court appealed his case to the Supreme court (Minnesota Report, Jewell vs. Weed, Vol. 18, page 247), which held with the District court. A legal review of the case appears elsewhere in the history.

Peter Henry, commissioner in place of R. G. Weed, was appointed inspector or overseer of the work, but before much could be started cold weather came on early. Nothing much could be done in the winter, but in the spring of 1872 things began to assume shape. Quite a respectable stone building was erected. The jail was in one end, two good sized rooms were fitted up for county offices, and these with a hall on the upper floor in which to hold court, comprised the completed jail. Lane K. Stone released the county from a two-year lease of his building, then occupied by some of the county officers, and the commissioners agreed to move the county offices into the new court house, the so-called "jail," on Oct. 1, 1872.

There was evidently no "graft" in the building of Renville county's first court house, for the commissioners allowed David Carrothers, the contractor, \$169 above his estimate to partly reimburse him for his loss on the contract.

The court house being completed, the auditor and treasurer moved into one of the rooms, the register of deeds and judge of



probate into the other. Other county officials provided their own quarters, Henry Ahrens, county treasurer, was made custodian of the court house hall and was ordered to charge \$6.00 for dancing parties and shows, and \$1.00 for each twenty-four hours' use by the justice court. He was directed to pay at once into the county treasury all moneys thus received.

The county officers being better located than ever before, things official moved quietly after the strenuous years of 1871 and 1872. In March, 1873, Eric Ericson became county auditor in place of D. S. Hall, Hans Gronnerud, treasurer in place of Henry Ahrens, and the county commissioners were B. Marschner, chairman, Peter Henry and Ole Jacobson. Officialdom moved on with little friction this year. January, 1874, finds the board of county commissioners increased to five instead of three, as heretofore. They were: Peter Henry, chairman, Ole Jacobson, James O'Brien, T. L. Rude, and M. T. Ridout. John M. Dorman was not satisfied with the small salary as county attorney and the district judge, M. G. Hanscom ordered his salary increased to \$480 per annum for 1873 and 1874. In March it was found that two cell doors were needed for the new jail. Henry Hipple, the village blacksmith, was awarded the job at \$75, and Gus. Strenzel, the other blacksmith, was appointed to inspect the work when completed. On April 6, of this year, Geo. H. Megquier, having obtained a first-grade certificate, was appointed county superintendent of schools and April 7 John M. Dorman resigned as county attorney and Megquier was appointed county attorney in his place. Megquier being judge of probate at the time of these appointments, continued to hold these three offices with no appearance of physical exhaustion or fatigue.

That year a bed was needed in one of the jail cells. Horton W. Nelson, a carpenter of Beaver Falls, agreed to construct the bed at a reasonable price. This same carpenter was later appointed an expert by the commissioners to investigate the financial condition of the county from the time of its organization.

Jan. 17, 1874, township 115-32 was named Milford. July 29, 1874, it was changed to Hector.

The early bookkeeping of the first county officers made it quite difficult to get at exact figures, but by this time there was some bad political blood floating and the carpenter expert was "out to get some one." Nelson was an honest man but prejudiced and in no way qualified, but he took plenty of time and reported that the county had been defrauded of about \$1,400. This was much money in those days, the accusation created a sensation and citizens of "the other side" rolled it under their tongues as a sweet morsel. The commissioners on June 17, directed the auditor to notify Ex-Treasurer Henry Ahrens and his bondsmen which was done. Did Mr. Ahrens or his bondsmen

hasten into town and put \$1,400 or any other sum into the Renville county treasury? Not any. On the contrary, they told the commissioners that in Horton Nelson they had an inefficient expert, not qualified by experience nor training to examine county or any other bookkeeping, that Mr. Ahrens had retained no money belonging to Renville county while treasurer, and courted the fullest investigation.

On July 29, the commissioners by resolution directed the county attorney to employ assistance and commence an action at once against Henry Ahrens, ex-treasurer. Gordon E. Cole, the leading lawyer of the state, was employed to assist County Attorney Megquier; Cox & Grenlund and Alfred Wallin, of St. Peter, were Defendant Ahren's attorneys, and it looked as though a battle royal was about to be staged. Excitement ran high, and as always in such cases, there were gossiping persons ready to condemn Ex-Treasurer Ahrens before any trial was held. Ex-Auditor D. S. Hall stood forth boldly in the defense of the accused, insisting that there was no shortage in the Renville county treasury chargeable to the ex-treasurer.

For this reason, though charged with no offense, Mr. Hall was linked with the defense and came in for a good share of scandal while the affair lasted. As, in most law cases, there were many delays, giving unlimited opportunity for public talk. Later, Sept. 24, 1875, the counsel for both sides stipulated that the case be referred to Wm. G. Hayden, of St. Peter, former auditor of Nicollet county, a competent expert on county bookkeeping and an able man. He was directed by the court to thoroughly examine all records of public money received by Ex-Treasurer Ahrens during his three terms of office, he having been the first treasurer, elected in 1866. Mr. Hayden was also directed after this investigation to report a judgment. This he did on April 1, 1876, reporting among other things that "the auditor's accounts have been kept in a clear and concise manner," that no defalcation on the part of Ex-Treasurer Ahrens had been proven, and he reported a judgment in favor of the defendant, Ahrens, and against the plaintiff, the Board of County Commissioners, thus fully exonerating Mr. Ahrens to the gratification of friends and officials who believed in the honesty and good name of Renville county officials.

April 3, 1876, Alfred Wallin, one of the attorneys for the defense, had judgment entered against the Board of County Commissioners and the matter was closed. The county had been to some expense and it had cost Mr. Ahrens no little annoyance and money, but the political atmosphere was cleared and few regretted the cost.

Jan. 5, 1875, Eric Ericsen was re-elected county auditor and the Board of County Commissioners consisted of Wm. F. Grum-

mons chairman, Fred V. Haas, Peter Henry, Francis Shoemaker and Ole Jacobson. These commissioners at their meeting on January 7, by resolution, instructed all the justices of the peace in Renville county to demand security for costs in all criminal cases brought before them and to enter judgment against the complaining witness and his bond when the defendant was not convicted. It is not known that this local statute has ever been repealed. Attorney Wallin appeared before the board and offered for \$75.00 to demonstrate even to the extent of getting court decision that witnesses in a criminal action in justice court are not entitled to and cannot collect fees as such from the county. The proposition was laid on the table. This year the county officers were compelled by law to file with the county commissioners under oath a statement of the total receipts of their offices. The judge of probate's salary was \$84.75; the register of deeds took in \$550.00; the sheriff's salary was \$376.83.

Jan. 4, 1876, Eric Ericson was still county auditor. The Board of County Commissioners consisted of Fred V. Haas (chairman), Wm. F. Grummons, T. H. Sherwin, Owen Heaney and Ole Jacobson. The board by resolution requested the legislature to authorize the county to issue bonds to the amount of \$8,000 with interest not to exceed 10 per cent. July 27, commissioners refused to raise the liquor license from \$50 to \$100.

Jan. 2, 1877, Eric Ericson was re-elected auditor and filed his official bond. The commissioners were T. H. Sherwin (chairman), Fred V. Haas, Henry Paulson, Owen Heaney and Wm. F. Grummons. Owen Heaney was appointed superintendent of the burning of the prairie grass in Renville county to comply with an act passed by the last legislature. Some remarkable acts must have been passed by the legislature in those days. In September August Ahlert appears as commissioner in place of Fred V. Haas. At this meeting it was decided to buy a county poor farm and a committee was appointed to receive proposals.

Jan. 1, 1878, Eric Ericson again became county auditor. The commissioners were Henry Paulson (chairman), T. H. Sherwin, W. F. Grummons, Owen Heaney and Edmond O'Hara. March, 1878, Commissioner Grummons moved that county officers should not get any printing done at the office of the Renville "Times." Kelsey, the publishers, doubtless had said something which had touched the tender sensibilities of some of the members.

At the July meeting, J. S. Niles appeared as a commissioner in place of Edmond O'Hara, whom he had ousted in a contested election. Ed. O'Hara presented a bill for \$78 for his expenses of the contest. Sept. 3, 1878, a special meeting of the board was called at the request of Commissioners Sherwin, Heaney and Grummons. H. H. Grace was appointed clerk for the board. At this meeting a letter was received from Gov. Pillsbury suspend-

ing temporarily Auditor Ericsen. By resolution of the board, P. H. Kirwan was appointed to act as auditor during the disability of Auditor Ericsen, and to give bond and quality according to law. H. H. Grace, clerk of the board, was directed to so notify Mr. Kirwan. A bill of \$90 was allowed to H. H. Grace for work in the auditor's office. Sept. 4, on motion, the board requested the appointed auditor to employ former Auditor Ericsen to assist him.

State Examiner H. M. Knox, having filed a report charging Auditor Ericsen with a shortage in seed grain vouchers and an overdrawn salary account, was the cause of the county auditor's temporary suspension. At this meeting a resolution was passed, signed by County Commissioners Paulson, Heaney, Sherwin, Grummons and Niles, asking the governor of the state for a continuance of stay of proceedings upon the charges lodged with said executive against the said auditor by Public Examiner Knox, setting forth in said resolution that, upon a further inspection of the auditor's office by them, that they are satisfied that there was no criminal intention on the part of Auditor Ericsen, that vouchers covering alleged deficits had been produced since the examination by Public Examiner Knox with the statement of the auditor, that they were misplaced at the time of the examination. At a special meeting, December 6, a letter signed by every member of the board was sent to Governor Pillsbury, setting forth that all matters pertaining to Auditor Ericsen's office had been adjusted to the satisfaction of the Board of County Commissioners and requesting the reinstatement of Auditor Ericsen, whose resignation followed. Mr. Ericsen was afterwards appointed to the railway mail service, where he served with credit for a number of years, later being elected county superintendent of schools for Renville county, holding this office to the entire satisfaction of the public for a number of terms. Jan. 7, 1879, the Board of County Commissioners met in regular session with Commissioners Henry Paulson (chairman), Owen Heaney, J. S. Niles, Thomas Leary and John Thompson, and P. H. Kirwan, county auditor.

This year the county was divided into three districts for medical attendance on the poor, a contract to be let at the lowest possible rate to a competent physician bidding for the same.

A resolution was adopted that all applications for liquor license be rejected except from towns which have voted in favor of license.

Jan. 6, 1880, the Board of County Commissioners met in regular session. The commissioners were Henry Paulson (chairman), Owen Heaney, J. S. Niles, Thomas Leary and John Thompson. P. H. Kirwan was the county auditor. At this meeting, the county attorney's salary was fixed at \$400 for the year and

Henry Kelsey was to do the county printing. January 9, pursuant to an act of the legislature ratified by the voters of the county, \$15,000 in bonds of the county were ordered issued to pay the floating indebtedness of the county. These bonds to run ten years at 7 per cent interest and not to be sold less than their face value. This year the county was divided into five districts for medical attendance on the poor. Dr. J. W. Barnard was awarded districts 2, 3 and 4 at \$36 each. Dr. F. L. Puffer was awarded districts 1 and 5 at \$45 each.

Jan. 4, 1881, the regular session was held. Commissioners: John Thompson (chairman), Henry Paulson, Owen Heaney, Thomas Leary and Owen Carrigan. P. H. Kirwan, county auditor. The representatives of this county in the legislature was requested to secure the passage of an act authorizing a second term of court for Renville county.

Jan. 3, 1882, regular session. Commissioners: Thomas Leary (chairman), Henry Paulson, Owen Heaney, Owen Carrigan and Louis L. Tinnis. County auditor, P. H. Kirwan.

Jan. 2, 1883, regular session. Commissioners: Owen Carrigan (chairman), Lewis L. Tinnis, Thomas Leary, Henry Schafer and Peter P. Dustrud. County auditor, P. H. Kirwan. At the November meeting of the county commissioners, Peter G. Peterson took the place of Peter P. Dustrud.

Regular session of the board January, 1884. The commissioners were: Lewis L. Tinnis (chairman), Owen Carrigan, Thomas Leary, Henry Schafer and John I. Johnson; P. H. Kirwan, county auditor. At this time the salary of county superintendent of schools was placed at \$960, and that of the judge of probate at \$650. At the session in March, Dr. Stoddard was awarded the contract for attending the poor of Renville county for one year at \$350, and Henry Kelsey was given the county printing. Joseph Smith, of Morton, was given a charter for a ferry across the Minnesota river.

Jan. 6, 1885. Regular session. The commissioners were: Henry Schafer (chairman), Owen Carrigan, Gunerius Peterson, John I. Johnson and Jerry H. Reagan. P. H. Kirwan, county auditor. At this meeting the board fixed the salary of county superintendent of schools at \$1,000. The county attorney's salary was fixed at \$900 and the judge of probate's at \$700 per annum.

Dr. A. G. Stoddard was again engaged to give medical attention to the poor of the county, for which he was to receive \$300. C. L. Lorrain, of Bird Island, secured the county printing, doing it at 1½c a description for delinquent tax list; financial statement and commissioners' proceedings of each meeting, gratis. This is certainly very cheap for printing. Dec. 1, 1885, at a special meeting of the board, M. O. Little, an attorney, presented a petition for the removal of the county seat from Beaver Falls



to Bird Island, and G. J. Depue presented a petition for the county seat to be located at Olivia. S. R. Miller, county attorney, was consulted and a discussion of matters pertaining thereto deferred to December 3, at which time Commissioners Jerry H. Reagan and Gumerus Peterson were appointed a committee to examine the two petitions and report to the board as soon as practicable. Gorham Powers appeared as attorney for Bird Island petitioners and December 15 was appointed as the day for the board to consider the two petitions.

December 15, Gorham Powers, attorney for Bird Island petitioners, asked that about 150 names be stricken from the Olivia petition and added to the Bird Island petition. December 16 the board addressed a note to County Attorney Miller, asking, "Is a man a freeholder, in whose wife the record title to the real estate is vested?" His answer was, "He has only a contingent or inchoate estate which may never ripen into even a vested life estate. Should the husband die first, then he would never enjoy the life estate. Should she sell it in his lifetime the estate would be defeated. A freehold is a vested estate in lands either in fee or for life. The fee is in the wife in the above question, and the husband has no part of the estate until the wife dies, leaving him a survivor. Then a life estate in the homestead only vests in him by operation of law."

December 17 the commissioners spent the entire day examining these petitions for county seat removal and adjourned to meet after supper for an evening session, at which time the following resolution was offered by Attorney Powers, for the petitioners, and adopted by the board.

"Resolved, that the county attorney be and is hereby instructed to submit to the attorney general for his opinion thereon the following questions, to-wit:

"If, under the laws of 1885 for the removal of county seats, two petitions are presented to the county board at the same time, asking for the removal of the county seat to a different place, and many persons, duly qualified, have signed both petitions, and such persons who have signed both petitions, do before either petition has been filed, present to the county board, proof by their affidavits that they signed one of said petitions under a misapprehension of facts and false statements, and have since signed the other petition, and asking that their names be erased from the petition first signed by them, and that they be counted up on the petition last signed by them: Can the board, if satisfied that such persons are freeholders, who are residents and legal voters of said county, count them upon the petition last signed by them, or must they be rejected or erased from both petitions?"

Jan. 12, 1886, was the date set for a further consideration of

the subject. Jan. 5, 1886, the board met in regular session; the county commissioners were Owen Carrigan (chairman), Henry Schafer, Gunerus Peterson, J. H. Reagan and John I. Johnson; P. H. Kirwan, county auditor. The board fixed the salaries for 1886 as follows: County auditor, \$1,200; treasurer, \$1,200; superintendent of schools, \$1,000; county attorney, \$900; judge of probate, \$700. This year the newspapers came to an agreement: Lorraine, of Bird Island, took the tax list at legal rates; Kelsey, of Beaver Falls, got the financial statement (which was published gratis the previous year) at \$1.50 per folio, and Kelsey's paper, the "Times," was designated as the official county paper. Simon Johnson, of Hawk Creek, and John Foley, of Birch Cooley, were appointed appraisers of State land.

Jan. 12, 1886, the board met to consider the Bird Island and Olivia county seat removal petitions. January 12 and 13 were wholly taken up with the examination, and the fourteenth was also begun when Mathew Donohue, of Bird Island, caused considerable excitement by offering for the consideration of the board the following: "Resolved: Upon investigation of the petition asking for a change of the county seat from Beaver Falls to Bird Island, we find as follows: That there are in the county a total number of 1,546 persons who are legal voters, residents and freeholders of this county and that 841 of said legal voters residents and freeholders have signed the above named and described petition." Commissioner Peterson moved the adoption of the foregoing resolution which received no second, and on motion of Commissioner Schafer "to lay on the table," there were two ayes and one no, two commissioners not voting.

Then Ben. Feeder presented for consideration the following: "Whereas, a petition duly signed by a majority of the freeholders who are legal voters and residents of said county, was duly presented and received by the Board of County Commissioners of said county at a session thereof held at Beaver Falls in said county on the first day of December, 1885, asking a change of the county seat of said county from Beaver Falls to Bird Island in said county: And, whereas, you, the said county auditor have not filed or caused said petition so received to be filed as required by law: Now, therefore, you are hereby required that, without delay, you file or cause said petition to be filed in your office and that you proceed therein as required by law. Dated this 14th day of January, 1886 Benjamin Feeder On behalf of himself and all other petitioners."

In regard to the above request, the county auditor asked time to consult the county attorney before acting.

The following request was also presented:

"To the honorable Board of County Commissioners of Renville county: Whereas, a petition duly signed by a majority of

the freeholders, who are legal voters and residents of said county, was duly presented to your honorable board in open session thereof, and received by you at Beaver Falls in said county on the first day of December, 1885, at 11:45 o'clock A. M., asking a change of the county seat of said county from Beaver Falls to Bird Island, in said county; and, whereas, said petition has not been filed in the office of the county auditor of said county of Renville as required by Section 3 of Chapter 272 of the general laws of the State of Minnesota, approved March 5, 1885.

"Wherefore, you, the said Board of County Commissioners of Renville county, are hereby respectfully requested and required that you forthwith order and direct the county auditor of said county, to-wit: P. H. Kirwan, Esq., that he forthwith file or cause said petition to be filed in the records of his office as provided by law. Dated January 14, 1886. Respectfully yours, Benjamin Feeder. On behalf of himself and all other petitioners."

The Board of County Commissioners asked for time to get the opinion of the county attorney as to how to proceed in the matter of the above petition.

Things were getting some interesting. The Bird Islanders had been waiting results of the commissioners' examination of their petition some days and were impatient. During a lull in the activities likely when most of the forces had gone for refreshments, Mat. Donohue went to the clerk and withdrew the Bird Island petition and put it in his pocket. Upon this becoming known to the board they were angry and ordered the offending clerk to demand the return of the petition and freeholder list until final action could be had thereon. Such request was made by said clerk but was refused by the petitioners. Then, after some heated discussions on a motion, the board proceeded with the examination of the petition for the removal of the county seat to Olivia.

The following request was presented to the county auditor, P. H. Kirwan: "Whereas, a petition duly signed by a majority of the freeholders, who are legal voters and residents of said county, was duly presented and received by the Board of County Commissioners of said county at a session thereof held at Beaver Falls in said county, Dec. 1, 1885, asking a change of the county seat of said county, from Beaver Falls to Olivia, in said county; and, whereas, you, the said county auditor, have not filed or caused said petition so presented to be filed, as required by law; now, therefore, you are hereby required and requested that without delay you file or cause said petition to be filed in your office, and that you proceed therein as required by law. Dated this 14th day of January, 1886. Yours respectfully, G. J. De Pue. On behalf of himself and all other petitioners."

A similar request was also presented by Mr. De Pue, addressed

to the Board of County Commissioners. The commissioners, as in the Bird Island petition, asked time be given until the county attorney shall have rendered his opinion.

The county attorney's opinion was as follows: "To the Board of County Commissioners of Renville county. Gentlemen: In response to your request for an opinion as to your duty with respect to the demand herein made, I respectfully refer you to the opinion of the attorney general of this state, under date of Dec. 12, 1885, and Dec. 14, 1885, and by your honorable board received and filed on the sixteenth day of December, 1885, which fully answers your question, which is: Whether at this stage of the examination of the petitions before you for the removal of the county seat of this county, and before both petitions have been examined or any final action taken as to the validity of either petition, you are bound, in duty or otherwise, to receive and file the petition as within required. Respectfully yours, S. R. Miller, county attorney. Above opinion also refers to papers of similar import presented to Auditor Kirwan. S. R. Miller."

The above opinion of County Attorney S. R. Miller was based upon the following questions propounded to the attorney general as follows:

"Attorney General W. J. Hahn. Sir: I desire to submit the following questions for your opinion on same: When two villages in the same county present to the Board of County Commissioners of such county petitions for the removal of the county seat to their respective villages under the laws of 1885 for the removal of a county seat and when such petitions both purport to have a majority of the resident legal voters and freeholders of such county as petitioners thereon, and both petitions are presented, practically at the same time is the Board of County Commissioners authorized:

First. To examine both petitions before receiving and filing either?

Second. Where names of such petitioners are found upon both of such petitions, asking the Board of County Commissioners to submit the question of removal to one place in one petition and to another place in another petition, is not the Board of County Commissioners authorized to cancel their names on both petitions on the ground of inconsistency in their prayer or petition?

Third. Where both petitions have, as a matter of fact, about an equal number of signers and a majority of legal petitioners in the county by reason of such duplication of names, how is the board to determine which petition should be filed? Respectfully submitted, S. R. Miller, county attorney, Renville, county, Minn."

Attorney General Hahn wired answer as follows: "Answer



first two 'yes,' other by former opinion. Duplicate petitions pasted together not good."

The board requested the auditor to give notice that county seat petitions would be taken up again by the board March 16, 1886. On March 16, the records of the county auditor's office show the Olivia county seat removal petition was taken up, but that is all it does show. The inference is that the county seat war dogs were organizing for a stronger battle.

At a special session of the board in June, Thos. H. Collyer was appointed watchman at the court house or jail, and ordered to keep awake from 7:30 in the evening until 6:00 in the morning under the threat that, if he failed, the auditor might discharge him. Whether the auditor was to sit up and watch Thomas is not stated in the records, but as no discharge is recorded, Thomas doubtless "made good."

At a special session in December, the Board of County Commissioners appointed Hans Gronnerud county abstractor, requiring him to give bond in the penal sum of \$2,000. January, 1887, the Board of County Commissioners were Henry Schafer (chairman), Patrick Williams, A. H. Anderson, John Hurst and John Thompson, with P. H. Kirwan, county auditor. This year Lorraine, of the Bird Island Union, was to print the financial statement at \$1.50 per folio, and Kelsey, of the Beaver Falls "Times," the tax list at 12c per description. Dr. A. G. Stoddard was appointed county physician at a salary of \$480 per annum, payable \$40 monthly. At this meeting a resolution was adopted looking toward the purchase of a county poor farm. April 20, 1887, the board agreed to offer bounties for the destruction of gophers and blackbirds. April 21 a petition was presented to the board, asking for the incorporation of a village, to be called Morton, and May 26, 1887, was the day appointed for the electors to meet at the Keating Building and decide the matter. At a special session June, 1887, Hans Gronnerud, proprietor of the Farmers' Bank of Beaver Falls, was designated as county depository for county funds, furnishing bonds in the sum of \$25,000.

June 23 the commissioners resolved to pay no more bounties for gophers or blackbirds after July 1, 1877. Dec. 2, 1877, a petition was presented to the board, asking for certain territory to be incorporated into a village and named Fairfax. The board granted the petition and gave notice that an election would be held by the electors of the territory affected, at the office of Martin D. Brown, Esq., Jan. 5, 1888, to decide the matter.

Jan. 3, 1888, the board met in regular session with the same commissioners and auditor as last year, though John Thompson was elected chairman. This year C. L. Lorraine secured the delinquent tax list at 12c per description and Henry Kelsey took the financial statement at \$1.50 per folio, and 60c per folio for



each session of the proceedings of the commissioners which heretofore have been published gratis. The printers were evidently no longer devouring each other. At this meeting salaries were fixed as follows: County treasurer, \$1,200; county auditor, \$1,200; judge of probate, \$800; superintendent of schools \$1,050; county attorney, \$900.

March 20, 1888, a petition was presented for the incorporation of territory to be called the village of Franklin, which was granted and the electors notified to meet at the drug store on April 24, 1888, and vote on the proposition. January, 1889, the commissioners are John Thompson (chairman), O. F. Peterson, Patrick Williams, John Warner and A. H. Anderson; Patrick H. Kirwan, county auditor.

This year Dr. Stoddard offered to give medical attention to the county poor for \$480. Doctor Welsh applied for the position at \$390, but it was notwithstanding given to Stoddard at \$480. Dr. Stoddard was experienced. C. L. Lorraine was the one and only bidder for county printing this year, receiving \$1.50 per folio for the financial statement, 75c per folio for each session, commissioners' proceedings, and 12c per description for delinquent tax list. Jan. 9, 1889, Hans Listrud succeeded Hans Gronnerud as county treasurer and filed a bond for \$65,000; \$17,913.11 was shown to be in the treasury, \$17,615.38 of which was on deposit in Gronnerud's Farmers' Bank of Beaver Falls. Although action on the question of county seat removal had remained in abeyance on the account of inadequate laws pertaining to that subject, rumblings were heard in different parts of the county and considerable activity noticed on the part of leading citizens who had succeeded in securing the passage of a new county seat law. So, on May 3, 1889, the Board of County Commissioners met pursuant to a call issued by virtue of an act of the legislature of the state of Minnesota, approved March 21, 1889, for the removal of county seats. At this meeting a petition for the removal of the county seat from Beaver Falls to Bird Island was presented to the board. The opposition presented a goodly number of names of those who had signed the Bird Island petition, asking to be stricken from that petition for various reasons, thus the matter came squarely before the board for consideration. The first thing the board did was to establish a set of rules for proceeding with the case before them, which was elaborate and precise, resolving first, second, third, fourth, fifth and sixth at great length. M. O. Little and Thos. E. Boylen appeared for Bird Island and Judge H. J. Pick, of Shakopee, appeared for the opposition. The session continued for three days, and several nights; the discussions were very heated and much bad blood manifested. On the evening of May 6, 1889, the commissioners ordered an election to be held throughout the

county on June 4, 1889, to decide whether the county seat should remain at Beaver Falls or removed to Bird Island. The election was duly held and the result was 3,427 votes cast, of which Bird Island received 1,580, and the opposition 1,847. So the county seat remained at Beaver Falls.

The result of this election made the friends of Beaver Falls feel some jubilant and the citizens of that place at once manifested a generous and liberal spirit to the extent that on July 18 they offered to pay \$500 for certain lots and buildings and furnish a site on the public square free of cost to the county, provided the county erect a court house with vault on said site costing not less than \$3,500 and during the year 1889. The object was to firmly fasten the county seat at Beaver Falls, with a new court house. It appeared as though efforts looking to removal had terminated and the Board of County Commissioners must have been of that mind, for they at this same meeting adopted unanimously a motion for a building to be 40 feet wide, 60 feet long, and 20 feet high, with vault and furnace to cost not more than \$3,700. O. F. Peterson, Pat. Williams and John Warner were appointed a building committee with authority to proceed with the erection of said building.

This building committee advertised for sealed bids, for the erection of this new court house, including vault, etc. Sept. 3, 1889, it was found that the lowest bid was \$3,939, by John P. Thiry, which was finally approved by the commissioners and the contract let to Mr. Thiry for that amount. The contractor was urged to make no delay, so he at once began to break ground, assemble his material and workmen for a rapid work. On December 13, of this same year, the building committee reported the new court house complete according to contract and it was at once approved by the board.

Now that the county seat matter was apparently settled for all time, Beaver Falls wished to assume more dignity, and upon this same day presented a petition, asking to be incorporated as a village. This was granted, and the electors notified to hold an election Jan. 21, 1890, at the court house to decide the matter. December 14 the commissioners by resolution directed the county officials to move their offices into the new court house not later than Dec. 21, 1889.

Jan. 7, 1890, the same commissioners continued in office. A. H. Anderson was made chairman. A resolution was adopted, ordering that the county attorney's salary from and after Jan. 1, 1891, should not exceed \$700.

Lorraine, again the only bidder, secured the county printing at the previous year's price. Jan. 10, \$500 was appropriated to aid building a bridge across the Minnesota river at Sacred Heart and \$500 to aid a bridge at Franklin. At the meeting, May 6,

it was proposed to remodel the old jail and make it a residence for the sheriff as well as a jail. S. R. Miller was allowed \$10 for making contract for new court house, same to be deducted from county attorney's salary for September.

Jan. 6, 1891, Commissioners O. F. Peterson (chairman), Pat. Williams, A. H. Anderson, Tyke Yetterboe and John Warner. E. L. De Pue, county auditor. Frank Poseley became county treasurer and P. B. Olson, register of deeds. This year there must have been some dissension among the printers, for Lorraine, of Bird Island, the lowest bidder, asked only 20c a folio for printing the financial statement for which he received \$1.50 the previous year; 3c per description for delinquent tax list, as against 12c the previous year; proceedings of the commissioners he printed gratis, for which the previous year he received 75c per folio. But the Bird Island "Union" was made the official paper of the county: that was considered a partial recompense. R. T. Daley became county attorney and Wm. Wichman, sheriff. January 9 the following resolution was adopted by the board: "Resolved, that the county board desires to extend to the retiring auditor, P. H. Kirwan, its appreciation of his untiring efforts in securing for the county an able, successful and economic administration, always willing and watchful of the county's interest; and we personally, who have had the benefit of his advice and counsel, desire to express our appreciation of his efforts in our behalf."

The retiring county auditor replied feelingly, thanking them for their consideration and expressing his gratitude to them and to the people of Renville county, as well as to his efficient assistant, T. H. Collyer, for their spirit of kindness always manifested toward him, during his many years of service as auditor of Renville county. May 4, 1891, the chairman was directed to appoint a committee to look up and locate a poor-farm which should consist of 320 acres and be located within three miles of the H. & D. railway.

On July 22, 1891, Hans Gronnerud appeared before the board and offered to sell the following described property to the county for \$8,000: 320 acres of land, being in the south half of section 20, township 114, range 33, with all improvements thereon and including personal property as follows: four farm wagons, two mowers, one hay rake, two binders, two churns, one cornplanter, one grass seeder, two farm scales, one butter worker, blacksmith tools, carpenter tools, one road scraper, one new drill, one Van Brunt seeder, three bob sleds, one sulky plow and breaker, one cultivator, two double-shovel cultivators, three harrows, four hay racks, one sack truck, one cook stove, one heater, all household goods, 150 grain sacks, one corn marker, two wheelbarrows, five good milch cows, ten pigs, 300 bushels wheat, 500 bushels oats;

and Mr. Gronnerud agreed to have all land then under cultivation plowed by Oct. 1, 1891. The board unanimously agreed to purchase the farm and property at the price offered, and the auditor was instructed to advertise for a manager of the poor-farm, so purchased from Mr. Gronnerud. Sept. 14, 1891, Henry Mikm was employed by the county as superintendent of the poor farm at \$50 per month. William Windhorst contracted to refit the building on the farm for \$725.

On Nov. 6, 1891, a petition was presented, asking for the incorporation of Buffalo Lake, which was granted, and the qualified electors of the territory affected notified to meet at the Hotel Goeble on Jan. 4, 1892, to decide the matter, which they did in due and ancient form.

Jan. 5, 1892, the same commissioners served, but A. H. Anderson was chairman. E. L. De Pue was county auditor. This year clerk hire was allowed in the following offices: county auditor, \$600; register of deeds, \$500; county treasurer, \$200. The board refused to employ a regular county physician. F. W. Schmidt, of the Fairfax "Crescent," agreed to publish the financial statement at 10c per folio, the tax list at 1½c per description, and commissioners' proceedings at 5c per folia, his paper being designated as the official county newspaper for 1892.

On November 16 the county commissioners ordered two delegates from each town in the county to meet in convention at Bird Island, Jan. 14, 1893, for the purpose of electing four delegates from Renville county to the good roads convention in St. Paul, Jan. 25 and 26, 1893. Thus started the good roads movement in Renville county, which its energetic and public-spirited citizens have kept alive and working.

Jan. 3, 1893, commissioners were: John Warner (chairman), Thyke E. Yetterboe, E. J. Butler, A. H. Anderson and A. D. Corey. E. L. Du Pue was county auditor. S. R. Miller again became county attorney. A. E. Hilland and S. W. Tredway, publishers of the Morton "Enterprise," received the county printing at 4½c per folio, and were to furnish all county papers supplements, to be mailed to subscribers at 1c per copy; delinquent tax list to be published at ½c per description. Commissioners' proceedings were to be published gratis. But the "Enterprise" was designated the official newspaper, which was evidently considered of value.

July 11, 1893, the telephone company of Renville was authorized by the commissioners to operate its instruments in the auditor's office in the court house, but with the provision that the company must indemnify the county against increased cost of insurance caused by running the line into the court house building, and the commissioners reserved the right to remove the telephone from the building when public interests demanded it and



when public opinion is opposed to such use of the court house. Thus we see how the telephone was received no later than 1893. July 13 we find the first estimate of county expenses, which was: Salaries, \$7,500; board of prisoners, \$500; insane, \$500; district court expenses, \$5,000; justice court, \$1,500; stationery and printing, \$1,400; light, fuel and repairs, \$600; payment on poor farm, \$2,000; support of poor, \$2,700; road and bridge, total \$24,100.

Jan. 2, 1894, the same commissioners and auditor served, with Thyke E. Yetterboe as chairman of the board. R. C. Sheppard, publisher of the "Union" at Bird Island, secured the county printing and the "Union" was designated the official county newspaper. Jan. 6, 1894, the county commissioners issued a notice to the voters and property owners of Renville county that Hans Gronnerud, the owner of two sets of abstracts of land titles of the county, had offered to sell for \$6,000, the commissioners declaring that they had decided to purchase unless seriously objected to by the people, and stating they would meet Feb. 8, 1894, to hear and consider objections, winding up their notice by saying, "Let the people now be heard from or forever hold their peace." On February 8 the board decided that they had no authority to hire a force of experts to work on the records. On February 10 Mr. Gronnerud, for one dollar, entered into an agreement with the commissioners to sell his abstracts to the county in case the records of the register of deeds were destroyed. Thus the county was given the first chance to buy the abstracts for \$6,000.

Now, it would seem with the new court house, vault, good office rooms, and everything for conducting the county business better than ever before, and Beaver Falls incorporated, that the county seat removal would never be again thought of or suggested, but busybodies, ambitious towns and rival interests soon revived the question, and this time Olivia reached out for the county seat and began an active campaign.

On May 2, 1894, P. W. Heins, for and in behalf of, and by authority of the village and county seat committee of Olivia, appeared before the board and offered to deposit with the county treasurer \$4,100 to aid in new county buildings at Olivia, to deposit with said treasurer a deed for a block in Olivia upon which to build a court house, to furnish office rooms to August, 1895, and stipulating that the citizens of Olivia would waive all right of action to recover any part of the donation, as well as pledging their sacred honor to do all this in the event of Olivia securing the county seat.

The board at once adopted a resolution, accepting the deposit and terms thereof, but refused to be responsible for the safe keeping of the deposit. To this Mr. Heins made no objection



and thus again was a county seat war launched upon the people of Renville county. The contest was most bitter and entered into political, social and even religious affairs; candidates for office had their diplomacy taxed to the utmost, catering to the opposing forces and the battles went merrily on, Olivia scouring the county for signers to her petitions for the removal of the county seat to that place.

June 23, 1894, the commissioners met to consider the Olivia removal petition. As in the Bird Island petition five years previous, the board adopted elaborate rules for introducing and discussing matters thereto pertaining, before them, one of which was that the "sessions of the board shall commence at 9 o'clock A. M. of each day, except Sunday, until a final conclusion is reached, and hold till 6 P. M., with two hours for recess at noon." Hon. John Lind appeared for those opposing the petition, claiming that the petition was illegal in that the petition was circulated within five years from the last county seat election, contrary to law. Hon. Lyndon A. Smith appeared for the petitioners, arguing their side of the case. The commissioners decided for the petitioners, declaring the petition to be legal and valid. Days were spent before the board in this matter and the discussions were heated at times. Finally a general protest was filed against the petition, setting forth, among other things, that the signatures were obtained by fraud, etc., and signed by Attorneys Thos. E. Boylan, John Lind and G. T. Christianson. But the commissioners, after much deliberation, decided the Olivia's petition legal and valid, so an election to decide the matter was ordered held on July 18, 1894.

At this election Olivia received more than 55 per cent of the vote. So, at a meeting of the board on July 21, 1894, the commissioners ordered the county seat moved from Beaver Falls to Olivia and constituted themselves a committee to superintend the removal of all records, furniture, archives and county property. Olivia was feeling some jubilant while Beaver Falls was in a "cave of gloom," but the friends of Beaver Falls did not propose to quit so easily and on this same twenty-first day of July, Sheriff Wichman served a copy of a complaint upon the commissioners and all the county officers, setting up twenty-one different reasons why the county seat should remain at Beaver Falls and demanding an injunction and order from the court, preventing the county seat from being moved to Olivia. However, the county seat went to Olivia and the district court dissolved the injunction. Quarters were rented for the different county officials at Olivia, but upon an appeal to the Supreme court, the District court was reversed, and the county seat with its archives, furniture, and records packed back to Beaver Falls. The Beaverites were wild with joy, of course, while the friends

of Olivia were much incensed. Conditions were not ideal in the county during these contests.

On October 1 the commissioners set apart \$700 from the general revenue fund to pay costs in defending the county in county seat lawsuits. The two sets of Gronnerud abstracts were eventually acquired by a company and the sets finally purchased from that company by the county for \$4,000. They are now in the register of deeds office. These are kept posted right up to the minute, and the register of deeds office is about as well appointed in these later years as it well could be.

Jan. 8, 1895, the commissioners were: A. D. Corey (chairman), E. J. Butler, A. H. Anderson, A. J. Anderson and F. A. Schroeder; Jesse T. Brooks, county auditor; Hans Listrud, treasurer; Peter Ericson, register of deeds. Edgar E. Cook, clerk of district court; and Perry W. Glenn, judge of probate. Henry Kelsey, of the now Olivia "Times," secured the county printing at three cents per folio for financial statement and agreed to furnish the other county papers the same at 40c per hundred, delinquent tax list at 1c per description and commissioners' proceedings gratis. At this meeting a resolution was adopted asking the legislature to change the school district system to a township system. Julius A. Betz was employed by the board to transcribe the grantors and grantees index in the register of deeds office for \$135. March 4, 1895, E. M. Clay, M. D., was made county physician at a compensation of \$60 per month.

July 8, 1895, the board of county commissioners met for the first time in Olivia, the citizens fitting up the Julian block with vaults and offices for the county officials, and they moved in. October 5, the commissioners appropriated \$291.65 in payment of rent for county offices and the auditor was authorized to draw his warrant monthly for the same as earned.

Jan. 7, 1896, the same commissioners served as in 1895, though E. J. Butler was chairman. F. W. Rae, of the Fairfax "Crescent," secured the county printing. This year, for the first time, two county physicians were employed, Dr. E. M. Clay, at \$600, and Dr. A. G. Stoddard, at \$400. On February 27 Commissioner Corey offered a resolution setting forth the fact that the supreme court of the state of Minnesota had reversed the decision of the local district court and adjudged that the county seat of this county had not been changed to Olivia and directing that the rehearing of the case petitioned for be dismissed. Hon. John Lind, attorney for the opposition to Olivia, addressed the board, favoring the adoption of the resolution, but it received only the vote of Commissioner Corey. S. R. Miller, county attorney, then presented an opinion at some length, which was spread upon the records. He opposed the resolution, denying the right of the commissioners to dismiss the petition for rehearing, which was

set for six weeks ahead, without consulting him. He declared that the commissioners said they objected to the turmoil when in fact they started the turmoil and had been "turmoiling" for a year and seven months and certainly should be able to stand six weeks more of their own creation. On April 27, 1896, the board met at the county auditor's office in Olivia for the purpose of providing for the removal of the records and county offices back to Beaver Falls, but all were served with an order from the district court restraining them until further order of the court, upon which they adjourned and went home, but the supreme court made a final decision against Olivia, and in May, 1896, the county seat went back to "Mother Beaver," as the village was called in those days. On May 28 the county treasurer was directed by the board to return to the Olivia county seat committee \$4,100 and deed for certain lands, in view of the supreme court decision that the county seat had not been permanently located in Olivia, and so the elements of discord continued to smolder.

Jan. 5, 1897, the commissioners were F. A. Schroeder (chairman), E. J. Butler, J. I. Johnson, A. J. Anderson and C. A. Desmond; J. T. Brooks, county auditor. Doctors E. M. Clay and A. G. Stoddard were again county physicians; Clay was to receive \$500 for the year, while Stoddard had to be satisfied with \$350.

July 15, 1897, was the date of the first public benefit ditch in Renville county. Isaac Bogema and others petitioned the board to lay out a ditch through the town of Bandon, Camp and Birch Cooley, believing it to be a public benefit and utility. Peter E. Wicken, C. W. Parsons and W. B. Munsell were appointed viewers for said ditch, which was ditch No. 1 of the many ditches layed out and dug through Renville county since that time, absorbing many hundred thousands of dollars. On Oct. 25, 1897, after hiring overseers and having trouble with renters, the commissioners sold to P. S. Eastberg the county poor farm for \$8,000, just what they paid for it six years before. November 4 a petition was presented to the board, signed by C. H. Hopkins, Albert Hansen, A. V. Rieke, A. P. Lee, F. M. Reed and W. F. Mahler, asking the commissioners to purchase paint and use it to blot out the profane inscription on the McIntyre building adjacent to the court house in Beaver Falls. Whether McIntyre's house was painted at the expense of the county is not disclosed by the records.

Jan. 4, 1898, same commissioners and auditors served as in 1897, with A. J. Anderson as chairman. This year four county physicians were appointed: Dr. E. M. Clay for the northwest part of the county, at \$225 for the year; Dr. F. L. Puffer for the northeast, at the same price; Dr. F. W. Penhall, the southwest, at \$150; and Dr. A. G. Stoddard, the southeast, at \$200. January

6 the first two typewriters were purchased by the county, one for the judge of probate and one for the superintendent of schools. This year George T. Castle, of the Bird Island "Union," received the county printing at legal rates.

Jan. 3, 1899, the commissioners were: E. J. Butler (chairman), J. S. Johnson, F. A. Schroeder, C. A. Desmond and Norman Hickok, with J. T. Brooks county auditor. Henry Kelsey, of the Olivia "Times," received the county printing that year at \$1.45 per folio for financial statements, 12c per description for delinquent tax list, commissioners' proceedings 75c per folio, and all other legal notices 75c per folio first insertion and 35c for subsequent. Dr. A. G. Stoddard was appointed county physician for the year, at a salary of \$750, taking the place of the four physicians of the previous year. May 3, 1899, W. J. Donohue appeared before the board, and on the part of Bird Island, offered to place in escrow with them, a deed for a block of land in that place free to the county, provided the county seat is located there. The board directed that the subject be considered at their meeting July next.

On July 10 R. T. Daly appeared as attorney for Bird Island, offering a building gratis to the county if the county seat be moved to that place. On the same day Attorney George F. Gage, on behalf of the citizens county seat removal committee of Olivia, offered to place in the hands of Auditor Brooks a warranty deed for the Winhorst block, with all the buildings thereon, or a choice of several blocks of land in Olivia upon which to build a new court house, free, provided the county seat be removed to the village of Olivia, and at this same time Attorney Gage notified the board that the village of Olivia was about to enter upon a contest for the removal of the county seat permanently to that place.

So the county seat removal war dogs were again taking up the cry with both Bird Island and Olivia lining up their forces for a drive to win. The tension was nearly at the breaking point in this county those days. August 23, 1899, the board met at the county auditor's office to inspect and consider a petition filed in that office on August 3, 1899, praying for the removal of the county seat from Beaver Falls to Bird Island. H. H. Neuenberg, a legal voter and taxpayer of the county, appeared specially by his attorneys, Lyndon A. Smith, George W. Somerville, S. R. Miller, J. M. Freeman, and George F. Gage and objected to the jurisdiction of the board to consider and inquire into that Bird Island petition, and their reasons were set out at length: First, no legal notice of intention to circulate petition was given; second, petition was circulated prematurely; third, petition was prematurely filed; fourth, no legal publication of auditor's notice of this board meeting was made; fifth, affidavits of publication



of notice were insufficient; sixth, notice was not legally posted, etc., etc. The objections were overruled and the board, as in former county seat removals, adopted a set of rules for its government upon the hearing of the petition to be considered. August 24 McClelland and Tift, Daly and Barnard, G. T. Christianson and B. H. Bowler appeared as attorneys for the Bird Island petitioners and the entire day was spent in arguing questions of law. August 25 the examination of the petition for the removal of the county seat to Bird Island was begun in earnest. Numerous names were withdrawn from the petition over the objection of the attorneys for Bird Island, Commissioners Schroeder, Johnson and Butler voting to allow the withdrawals, Commissioners Desmond and Hickok voting against it. It was an exciting day and wholly taken up in withdrawing names and hearing the arguments of attorneys. The legal battle was one long to be remembered. On August 26, after listening to arguments of attorneys and noting the withdrawals of names from the Bird Island petitions, the board of county commissioners voted unanimously to reject the Bird Island petition.

On Sept. 15, 1899, the board again met in the county auditor's office, this time to inquire into and examine a petition for moving the county seat from Beaver Falls to Olivia, but found that an action had been commenced against the commissioners and all the county officers, with Justin I. Brown as plaintiff, also that a writ of injunction had been served, restraining them from examining the Olivia petition until the termination of the action. After endless delay and attorney's defenses, the injunction was dissolved.

The Olivia petition was passed upon favorably and an election was ordered to be held throughout the county upon the twenty-fifth day of October, 1900, at which election 2,786 votes were cast. Against Olivia there were 1,251 votes. In favor of Olivia there were 1,535 votes. So again the commissioners declared the county seat of Renville county located at Olivia. The votes were canvassed in the forenoon of the twenty-ninth of October, 1900, in the afternoon, county officers were warned that no legal business could now be transacted in Beaver Falls. Commissioners Desmond, Hickok and Johnson were appointed to provide for packing and transporting all furniture, records, etc., to the county seat now at Olivia. Immediately, and with all due haste, Commissioners Butler and Schroeder were dispatched to Olivia to arrange for county offices. Haste was admonished on every hand.

At the Indian outbreak in 1862 the vicinity of Beaver Falls was vacated with some speed, but the dispatch in getting the county seat and its belongings out of Beaver Falls and over to Olivia, after the votes were counted, is claimed to exceed that



stampede by several hours, for we find that the commissioners, with all members present, met at the auditor's office in Olivia the next day, Oct. 30, 1900.

Jan. 8, 1901, the commissioners were: F. A. Schroeder (chairman), W. E. Kemp, Norman Hickok, W. C. Keefe and Carl Anderson; J. T. Brooks, county auditor. The Renville "Star-Farmer" company received the county printing that year. May 7 the board adopted a resolution authorizing the board, with the county auditor, to visit Swift, Lac qui Parle, Polk and other counties to aid them with knowledge thus required to build the right kind of a court house at Olivia for Renville county.

May 14 Commissioner Keefe offered a resolution that the county issue \$50,000.00 in bonds with which to build and furnish a court house at Olivia, which was agreed to. Commissioner Kemp on the same day offered a resolution soliciting plans and specifications for a court house to cost not less than fifty or more than seventy-five thousand dollars, which request should be published in a number of newspapers. This also was agreed to. May 15, 1901, Commissioner Kemp offered a resolution for a special election, to be held in the several precincts in the county on June 26, 1901, submitting the question of the \$50,000 bond issue by the county for court house purposes, which was adopted. On motion of Commissioner Kemp, the county auditor was directed to give notice of the election on the county bond issue.

June 4, 1901, the commissioners were considering the location of a court house. The question which side of the railroad track to build was to be considered. Those citizens on the south side were asking more time to prepare their arguments and submit their proposals. Thus, even with the county seat at Olivia, all was not harmony. Eric Ericson was placed in charge of the old court house at Beaver Falls. June 6, 1901, by resolution of the board, block 16, which the village of Olivia had donated to the county, was traded for a block of ground known as Nester Park, upon which to build a court house, the village receiving \$500 difference in the trade. Upon this resolution, Kemp, Schroeder and Keefe voted yes, with Hickok and Anderson voting no. June 28, 1901, the following named architects appeared before the board and submitted plans and specifications for the new court house: F. D. Kinney, Austin, Minn.; F. D. Orff, Minneapolis; E. S. Stebbins, Minneapolis; E. Strasburg, Crookston, Minn.; Pass and Schipple, Mankato, Minn.; J. F. Taggart, Minneapolis; A. F. Terryberry, Duluth, Minn.; W. H. Dennis, Westfield, N. Y.; John F. Thomas, St. Louis; Birdsall & Sturgis, New York; and I. P. Hicks, Omaha.

The entire day was occupied by the board examining these plans and the next day, June 29, F. D. Orff was selected as the architect to superintend and furnish plans for the proposed new

court house for Renville county at Olivia. July 9 following, the county auditor was directed to advertise for bids for the construction of a basement to the court house to be erected. The auditor was also directed to advertise for sealed bids for the purchase of \$50,000 bonds of the county for the purpose of building and furnishing a court house at Olivia, the county seat of said county. Sealed bids were also invited for the sale of the court house, grounds and old stone jail in Beaver Falls. July 29 it was decided by the board to use Portage Entry Red Sand Stone from the Portage Entry Quarries Co. for the construction of the basement of the new court house. O. H. Olson, of Stillwater, Minn., was awarded the contract for the basement. Commissioner Kemp offered a resolution that the court house to be erected by this county, to be located in the block in the village of Olivia known as Nester Park, which was adopted; he also offered a resolution that the county purchase the so-called village park of Olivia for \$2,000.00 to be used as a site for the new court house. This resolution was also adopted and the board adjourned.

August 15 ten sealed bids were received by the board for the purchase of the \$50,000 court house bonds, and the commissioners decided, through Auditor R. C. Dunn, to take the money from the permanent school fund of the state, and made application for the same, setting up therein among other things, that an election was held June 28, 1901, on the proposition and that 740 voted in favor and 642 against issuing the bonds, and thus the county secured funds needed in the business. The commissioners ordered photographs of the old stone jail and the court house in Beaver Falls to be framed and hung in the new court house. W. J. Hines offered \$315 and W. P. Christianson \$352 for the old court house, grounds and heating plant in Beaver Falls, which bid was rejected, though William Wichman secured the old stone jail and grounds for \$50.

On August 16 it was found that, though the board had decided on Nester Park for the location of the court house and the village council of Olivia had directed its president and village recorder to execute a deed to the county for the purpose before mentioned, the village president absolutely refused to do so, and as the county had had some taste of litigation, they shied at the prospect of more. So when Perry W. Birch, as agent, offered them all of block 2, Peterson's addition, except lots 7, 8 and 9, for \$3,950 and James Kirwan offered them the three lots for \$1,000, they closed the deal and that is where the court house now stands. August 27 the commissioners accepted deeds executed by George W. Burch and wife conveying lots 1, 2, 3, 10, 11 and 12; from James Kirwan and wife conveying lots 7, 8 and 9, and from Stephen E. Fay and wife conveying lots 4, 5 and 6 to the county.

On September 6 the commissioners decided that the foundation walls of the new court house should be made two feet lower than specified in the plans, for which they allowed Contractor Olson \$1,116.00 extra. Nov. 25, 1901, the commissioners accepted the basement of the new court house as completed and paid Architect F. D. Orff \$800 as part payment of his fees. December 2 was taken up examining plans for the superstructure of the new court house. December 3 Commissioner Keefe reported that he had sold the heating plant in the old court house in Beaver Falls to the Birch Cooley Lodge, No. 122, I. O. O. F., for the sum of \$400, which was agreed to.

The auditor was instructed to advertise for bids for the erection of the new court house Jan. 7, 1902. Norman Hickok was chairman of the board of this year, J. T. Brooks auditor, and the owner of the "Star-Farmer," the public printing. The commissioners notified the board of control that they would consider building an up-to-date jail for Renville county during 1902. January 15 the contract for the construction of the new court house was awarded to O. H. Olson; contract for heating plant to F. E. Kreatz; contract for plumbing to Chas. Wilkins & Co., contract price not noted in the commissioners' record. January 27 the Art Metal Furniture Co. were authorized to furnish steel vault and office furniture for the sum of \$1,758.65, and the Phoenix Furniture Co. to furnish the court room and other needed wood furniture for \$3,369.00. April 3, 1902, the old court house and grounds at Beaver Falls were sold to Dora Scheer for \$800. Thus the county did well in not accepting the first offer. On this day \$25,000 was transferred from the ditch to the building fund. The county contracted with Dora Scheer to board the paupers of the county at \$2.50 per week. The county attorney was directed to begin an action to reform the deed given on behalf of Olivia citizens to block 16 prior to the removal of the county seat to that village. Chas. Wilkins Co. secured the contract for installing a lighting system for the new court house at \$995. Chas. E. Ferrir was appointed to superintend the construction of the new court house at \$5.00 per day. August 21 the commissioners contracted with F. M. Dolan to lay out the court house grounds with trees, walks and ornamental shrubs. October 9 L. A. McIvar presented to the board a proposition for decorating the inside walls and rotunda of the court house, which was accepted, price not recorded. Nov. 1, 1902, John Toomey purchased from the county commissioners lots A and B of block 1 of Windhursts' subdivision for \$3,000, the same having been donated to the county by the citizens of Olivia. M. J. Dowling purchased a dwelling house standing on the court house grounds for \$765, which he agreed to remove.

Dec. 5, 1902, upon recommendation of Fremont D. Orff, the

architect, the commissioners, by resolution accepted the new court house as being completed according to plans and specifications, finding the contractor, O. H. Olson, entitled to the sum of \$11,726.80. The board then proceeded to settle with F. E. Kreatz, the heating plant contractor, and find him entitled to \$2,155.20 as final payment. The county auditor was authorized to procure and have put up coat and hat racks in all the closets, while P. J. Schafer was employed to furnish and put in place 83 window shades, for which he was to receive \$92.00. The sum of \$3,000 was paid to the Phoenix Furniture Co. on wood furniture for the new court house. Jan. 9, 1903, was the date set for holding a sale in the basement of the court house of all the old and undesirable furniture belonging to the county.

Jan. 6, 1903, the commissioners were: Carl Anderson (chairman), William Kemp, W. C. Keefe, M. E. Sherin and Ole S. Olson; H. J. Lee taking the place of J. T. Brooks as county auditor. The county attorney's salary was fixed at \$1,200 per annum, while the superintendent of schools was to receive \$10 for each school district in the county. Charles B. Dean, of the Hector "Mirror," received the county printing for 1903.

Jan. 10, 1903, the board appointed March 11, following, as the time when they will take up the question of building a county jail and providing ways and means for the same. Feb. 17, 1903, J. M. Salstrom was given the contract for furnishing screen doors and windows for the court house, receiving for the same the sum of \$225. March 11, 1903, M. J. Dowling, J. J. Schoregge and S. R. Miller appeared before the board and asked to be heard on the proposition of building a county jail. Final action was postponed to April 20, next.

April 22, 1903, the question of building a jail for the county was taken up and considered and on motion indefinitely postponed. May 28, 1903, Mrs. Scheer, who purchased the old court house in Beaver Falls, was again given the contract to board the county paupers, this time at \$2.75 per week. July 17 N. L. Headline was appointed custodian of the court house. Jan. 5, 1904, William Kemp was chosen chairman of the board for 1904. The Sherwood Printing Co., of Bird Island, were appointed public printers, and the Bird Island "Union" the official newspaper for Renville county during the year 1904.

Jan. 9, 1904, Commissioner W. C. Keefe was appointed purchasing agent for the year 1904, to purchase for Renville county all stationery, blanks and blank books used by the county officers, all fuel and gasoline used by the county for lighting and heating the county buildings, and all other necessary supplies of every kind. March 10, 1904, the board instructed the county auditor to advertise for plans and specifications for a county jail and sheriff's residence to cost in the neighborhood of \$15,000 to



\$22,000. April 5, 1904, the board purchased from Erick Greep lots 7, 8 and 9, block 1, Peterson's addition to the village of Olivia, consideration \$1,000, for a site for a county jail and sheriff's residence, and the entire day was taken up by the board examining plans and specifications submitted to them by Louis Magen, \$20,000; F. D. Orff, \$20,000; Schuler Brothers, \$19,000; Kinney & Ditwiler, \$19,000; Buchner & Orth, \$20,000; Haland & Squires, \$21,500; R. J. Hochkiss, \$20,000. On motion of Commissioner Sherin, Kinney & Ditwiler were selected as architects and supervisors of construction for the jail and sheriff's residence at five per cent of the total cost of such building. Thus a county jail at Olivia was started under more favorable conditions than the old stone building for the same purpose at Beaver Falls some thirty years before.

May 6, 1904, the commissioners ordered the plans and specifications furnished by the architects be submitted to the state authorities for approval. This was not necessary when the old "stone jug" at Beaver Falls was built, the old jail plans would hardly have stood such scrutiny. July 13, 1904, the board proceeded to open and examine bids submitted for the erection of a county jail and sheriff's residence. They were as follows: Pauly Jail Co., steel work only, \$9,541; Diebold Safe & Lock Co., steel work only, \$7,743; Meyer Bros., steel work only, \$6,700; D. H. Lord, building without steel works, \$11,170; Emil M. Johnson, without steel works, \$10,975; Saxton Heating Co., for heating plant, \$779; O. H. Olson, building jail and sheriff's residence, \$21,000. July 16, 1904, O. H. Olson was awarded the contract for \$21,000, the building to be completed by December 1, 1904. On November 14 the commissioners spent the entire afternoon in considering matters pertaining to the erection of the county jail; on December 7 the auditor was directed to issue his warrant to Contractor Olson, then engaged in erecting a county jail and sheriff's residence.

Jan. 3, 1905, the commissioners were O. S. Olson (chairman), M. E. Sherin (vice-chairman), Carl Anderson, B. C. McEwen and Julius Potzwold; H. J. Lee, county auditor. This year the county printing was divided between the Renville "Star-Farmer," the Bird Island "Union" and Fairfax "Standard." The superintendent of schools was allowed \$1,500 and the county attorney \$1,300 for the year of 1905 as salaries. February 13 the board instructed the county auditor to issue his warrant in favor of O. H. Olson for the sum of \$5,962.75, and on March 12 another warrant was drawn in favor of O. H. Olson, contractor, for erecting county jail and sheriff's residence in the sum of \$2,500.

March 27, 1905, the commissioners spent the afternoon looking over the new jail and sheriff's residence. March 28, on motion of Commissioner Potzwold, it was ordered that no pur-



chase be made by any county officer for supplies for his office in any sum exceeding \$5.00 without first consulting this board. On this same day the commissioners accepted the jail and sheriff's residence as completed according to plans and specifications, directing the county auditor to draw his warrant in favor of O. H. Olson, the contractor, for the sum of \$2,877 as final payment on his contract, though completed three months later than contracted for, a number of things preventing.

May 4 Matt. Hedlund, of Olivia, was awarded the job of laying cement sidewalks around the jail grounds at eighty cents per square yard. William Windhorst put on the screen windows for \$41 and M. J. Dowling wrote \$10,000 fire and lightning insurance on the building. Thus, with new court house and new modern jail and sheriff's residence, Renville county takes rank with the best in making things convenient for her county officials. How different from the early start in Beaver Falls! But all things are moving under improved conditions.

Jan. 2, 1906, Carl Anderson became chairman and Julius Potzwold vice-chairman of the county board, with auditor and commissioners the same as last year. This year H. T. Marsh, of the Sacred Heart "Journal," printed the delinquent tax list, and Ralph Prescott, of the Hector "Mirror," the financial statement, but J. R. Landy's Buffalo Lake "News" was designated as the official county newspaper to publish proceedings of the board, legal notices, etc. January 4 the petition of John Halberg and others to lower the waters of Preston Lake was rejected by the board and the petitioners notified to pay expenses. July 11 the board directed that all bills of county officials for postage be accompanied with a receipt from the postmaster, stating amounts and date of purchase.

Jan. 8, 1907, commissioners were M. E. Sherin (chairman), B. C. McEwen (vice chairman), Carl Anderson, Julius Potzwold and Charles Lammers. H. J. Lee, county auditor. The county superintendent of schools received a salary of \$1,500 and the county attorney \$1,300 for 1907. This year H. W. Wilson of the Olivia "Times," M. B. Childs of the Olivia "Review," and A. W. Eiselien of the Danube "Herald," divided up the county printing.

Jan. 7, 1908, the same commissioners and county auditor served as in 1907, but with C. B. McEwen, as chairman, and Carl Anderson as vice chairman. This year there was quite a contest over county printing. Bids were offered and action postponed from day to day, finally Jan. 9, on motion of Commissioner Lammers, all bids were rejected, and time given to submit new bids. At a later date the Renville "Star-Farmer" received the printing of all but the financial statement, that being awarded to the Fairfax "Standard." Aug. 15, 1908, the board decided to

submit to the voters at the next general election, the question of changing the system of caring for the poor of Renville county from the township to the county system.

Jan. 5, 1909, the commissioners were Charles Lammers (chairman), M. E. Sherin (vice chairman), Carl Anderson, B. C. McEwen, and Julius Potzwold; J. L. Johnson came in as county auditor and the other county officers were: W. D. Griffith, county treasurer; John A. Vick, sheriff; T. H. Collyer, register of deeds; Geo. F. Gage, judge of probate; Loretta Boeck, clerk of probate; Frank Murray, county attorney; E. M. Clay, coroner and John A. Dahlgren, surveyor. This year, Sherwood of the Bird Island "Union," and Landy of the Olivia "Times," divided the county printing between them, though the Olivia "Times" was designated as the official newspaper.

Feb. 1, 1909, Peter O. Roe and others of Sacred Heart, presented a petition for the enlargement of school district No. 40. Attorneys Freeman and Stewart appeared for the petitioners and Attorney Daly for the objectors, which were school districts Nos. 43, 35, 128, 41 and 94. The petition was after much argument by attorneys, granted, but the contest and excitement incident thereto will long be remembered by the residents of the territory affected. Although J. R. Landy was designated as official printer his bill for delinquent tax list and postal cards was only \$133.80, while H. C. Sherwood received \$771.40 for printing the county financial statement.

During these years the commissioners and county auditor were much occupied with county and judicial ditch matters, large and those contemplated. Attorneys found a new field for lucrative employment in connection therewith. Extra work was piled upon the county auditor as shown by Auditor Lee's bill of \$955 for auditor's service in establishment of county ditches. The work still goes on. To take up and give a history of each ditch would be interesting as would the story of the litigation connected therewith. The history of the hearings and discussions before the board of county commissioners would take many volumes to record. It may be written some time in the future for the end is not yet in sight.

Jan. 4, 1910, the commissioners and county auditor were the same as in 1909, with Carl Anderson as chairman. This year the county treasurer was allowed \$600 and the judge of probate \$540 for clerk hire for the ensuing year. Also \$250 was set aside as a contingent fund for the county attorney and an incidental fund of \$350 was created for the county. Asa M. Wallace of the Fairfax "Standard," and O. W. Smith of the Morton "Enterprise" divided the county printing between them. The court house janitor's salary was fixed at \$65 per month. July 12, 1910, Hon.

N. J. Holmberg and Olof Dale were chosen as delegates to the Second National Conservation Congress in St. Paul, Sept. 6 to 9.

Jan. 3, 1911, the commissioners were B. C. McEwen (chairman), Julius Potzwold (vice chairman), Chas. Lammers, Carl Anderson and M. E. Sherin; J. L. Johnson, county auditor; C. N. Mattson became judge of probate; C. O. Brecke, clerk of district court; J. A. Vick, sheriff; H. L. D'Arms, coroner; John A. Dahlgren, surveyor; T. H. Collyer, register of deeds and register of titles, while L. D. Barnard comes forward as county attorney. J. R. Landy of the Olivia "Times" and W. A. Reid of the Renville "Star-Farmer" divided the county printing for the year 1911.

Jan. 2, 1912, the same commissioners and auditor served, with M. E. Sherin (chairman), and Julius Potzwold (vice chairman). H. C. Sherwood of the Bird Island "Union," and A. M. Wallace of the Fairfax "Standard," between them agreed to do the county printing in the manner required by law.

Jan. 7, 1913, the county commissioners were M. E. Sherin (chairman), Chas. Lammers (vice chairman), with James U. Hoagland, R. H. Nelson and John Edirer; J. L. Johnson was county auditor; Amund Dahl, county treasurer; O. T. Sunde, sheriff; T. H. Collyer, register of deeds; L. D. Barnard, county attorney; F. W. Penhall, coroner; C. N. Mattson, probate judge. J. R. Landy of the Olivia "Times," and W. A. Reid of the Renville "Star-Farmer," carried off the county printing for 1913.

Jan. 6, 1914, the same commissioners and auditor served as in 1913. M. E. Sherin was chairman with R. H. Nelson as vice chairman. J. L. Jacobs of the Franklin "Tribune," and H. C. Sherwood of the Bird Island "Union," were the fortunate bidders for the public printing of 1914.

January 5, 1915, the commissioners were M. E. Sherin (chairman), with James U. Hoagland, Chas. Lammers, John Edirer. Commissioner R. H. Nelson was absent. He later died, and was succeeded by Ed. Paulson. J. L. Johnson became county auditor; Amund Dahl, treasurer; O. T. Sunde, sheriff; C. N. Mattson, judge of probate; T. H. Collyer, register of deeds and titles; S. R. Miller, court commissioner; A. A. Passer, coroner; T. S. Hewardine, surveyor; C. O. Brecke, clerk of court; H. F. Rubey of the Morton "Enterprise," and J. R. Landy of the Olivia "Times," do the county printing for the year, 1915. County officers elected, except probate judge hold office for four years from Jan. 1, 1915.

## CHAPTER XXVII.

## FORT RIDGELY.

**Establishment—Notable Soldiers Stationed There—Volunteer Troops Arrive—Poorly Located—Inadequate for Defense—Left Almost Deserted—Indian Massacre Starts—Marsh Starts for Redwood Ferry—Disaster—Refugees Swarm to the Fort—Sheehan Returns—Renville Rangers Return—Preparations for Defense—Attack of August 20—Attack of August 22—Thrilling Tales of Danger and Daring—Indians Withdraw—Relief—The Story of Defender Adam Rieke—Charles H. Hopkins and His Work Which Has Resulted in the Fort Ridgely State Park.**

With the creation of the new Indian reservation by the treaty signed in 1851 and ratified in 1853, and the removal of the Indians thereto, came the advisability of establishing some sort of governmental supervision over the tract. The concentration of so many Indians upon an area small in comparison to the vast sweeps over which they had ranged, and a radical change in the conditions under which they had lived for countless generations, were circumstances which the officials realized might result in situations which would require the firm hand of strongly entrenched authority.

For several reasons it was necessary that a military post be maintained in the vicinity of the new reservation. Whether the Indians would be reconciled to their new home was still a question, and it was realized that settlers, whose presence was needed to develop the country which the treaty opened, would not locate in any considerable numbers in the lower Minnesota valley, unless they were assured of some sort of protection from the Indians in the upper valley. It was also advisable that there should be constantly before the Indians a reminder of the strength and organization of the government.

It had already been decided that there were to be two Indian agencies for the Indians on the Reservation. The Upper agency for the Sissetons and Wahpatons was established at the mouth of the Yellow Medicine, and the Lower, for the Medawakanton and Wahpakoota bands was placed about six miles east of the mouth of the Redwood. Both agencies were on the south bank of the Minnesota river.

The matter of a new military post was called to the attention of C. M. Conrad, then Secretary of War, and General Winfield Scott, then commanding the regular army, by Delegate Henry H. Sibley.

General Scott concurred in Sibley's recommendation and the



Secretary of War approved it and issued necessary orders. In the fall of 1852, Captain Napoleon Jackson Tecumseh Dana, then of the quartermaster's department (later colonel of the First Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, and major general of volunteers), and Colonel Francis Lee of the Sixth United States Infantry, then in command at Fort Snelling, were ordered to select a suitable site for the new fort, "on the St. Peter's river, above the mouth of the Blue Earth."

In the latter part of November, with an escort of dragoons from Fort Snelling, and after a three days' march in the snow, the officers reached Laframboise's trading post, established about 1834, by Hazen Mooers and placed in charge of Joseph Laframboise in 1837, and located at the mouth of the Little Rock creek. Five miles above the Rock, just back of the crest of a high bluff on the north side of the Minnesota, the site was fixed, immediately west of the ravine of what is now called Fort Ridgely creek, and overlooking the beautiful Minnesota valley for many miles in each direction.

The Fort Ridgely reservation extended three miles on each side of the Minnesota river, being six miles each way, the boundary line jogging a mile north to every mile west.

The new post for a time was called simply "The New Forte," but shortly afterward was named Fort Ridgely in honor of Major Randolph Ridgely, a gallant officer of the regular army from Maryland, who died of injuries received at the battle of Monterey. When Fort Ridgely was established, Fort Riley, Kansas, was ordered built. At the same time Fort Dodge, Iowa, and Fort Scott, Kansas, were ordered discontinued and broken up. Fort Ridgely took the place of Fort Dodge and Fort Riley was substituted for Fort Scott.

The first garrison at Fort Ridgely was composed of Companies C and K, of the Sixth Infantry. The first commander was Captain James Monroe, then of Company K, who died in the Civil War as colonel of the Twenty-seventh New York Volunteer Infantry. The sutler was Major B. H. Randall, for many years prominent in Minnesota history. The adjutant was T. C. Kelton, afterward adjutant general of the United States army.

Companies C and K went up on the steamboat West Newton from Fort Snelling. The troops arrived at the landing on the evening of April 30, 1853. On Sunday, the first day of May, they disembarked and pitched their tents for a summer camp. Aside from the settlement of Joseph Laframboise, there were no white people within fifty miles.

To the people of the present generation it is puzzling that the officers should have selected the location they did west of the ravine, when east of the ravine there is a piece of high land overlooking all the surrounding country, so situated as to be almost



impregnable, whereas the site selected was far from being an ideal situation for a fortification. Officers here explained this by stating that the fort was never intended for defense. At the present time, however, it is difficult to understand how a fort established for the purpose of exercising military supervision over the Indians could have been built without some thought being taken of the possibility of defending it. The Indians had, as a result of the peace treaty, been promised perpetual peace, but the government had also made promises which it had broken. Whatever the thought of the military authorities may have been it is certain that the pioneers in settling in Renville county looked upon Fort Ridgely as a possible refuge and defense in case of emergency.

Company E marched across the country from Fort Dodge and arrived in June, 1853, when work on the buildings was begun. When Company E arrived, its captain, Brevet Major Samuel Woods, previously well identified with Minnesota history, took command by virtue of his rank. The work of constructing the fort was in charge of Captain Dana.

From its founding until the outbreak of the Civil War, Fort Ridgely was occupied by companies of regular troops.

General Lewis A. Armistead of the Sixth U. S. Infantry, killed in a heroic charge at Gettysburg, was one of the early officers of the fort. Three companies of the Second United States Infantry relieved the Sixth in 1854. In 1856 came four companies, the band and the staff, of the Tenth United States Infantry. They were ordered to Utah in the fall of 1858. After the building of Fort Randall on the Missouri, three companies of the Second U. S. Infantry were stationed here. Then came the school of artillery practice with four companies, one of them being Sherman's Battery of Flying or Light Artillery.

Among the notable officers stationed at Fort Ridgely before the war and who distinguished themselves in the war were: Dana, Kelton, Armistead, Steele, Sully, Abbercrombie, Alexander, Bee, Sherman, Donovan, Morris, Pemberton, De Russey, Tyler, Patterson, Hill, Lyon, Ruggles. Livingston, J. J. Dana, Hawkins, Bingham, Swain, Weeks, Du Barry, Williams and Hudson. Jefferson Davis, afterward president of the Southern Confederacy, is said to have visited here at one time.

With the opening of the Civil War, Fort Ridgely became a rendezvous of volunteer companies.

Company B, of the First Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, Captain Bromley in command, and Company G of the same regiment, Captain McKune in command, were stationed at Fort Ridgely from early in May, 1861, until well into the summer of 1861.

June 17, the "St. Paul Guards," a newly recruited company which became Company E, Second Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, arrived in charge of Captain A. K. Skaro. The "Western

Zouves" of St. Paul also arrived at the same time in charge of Captain Horace H. Western. This company later became Company D, Second Minnesota Volunteer Infantry. The trip from St. Paul to Fort Ridgely was made up the Minnesota aboard the steamer "City Belle."

October 10, 1861, Companies A and B of the Fourth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, became the garrison at Fort Ridgely. Captain L. L. Baxter of Company A was the commander of the post until in March, 1862, when the companies with the remainder of the regiment was sent to join the Union army in front of Corinth, Mississippi.

Upon the organization of the Fifth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, March 29, 1862, three of the companies were assigned to garrison Minnesota forts. Company B, Captain John S. Marsh, commanding, was assigned to Fort Ridgely. As Captain Marsh had not as yet joined the company, and as Lieutenant Norman K. Culver was on detail as quartermaster, Sergeant Thomas P. Gere led the company on its march in zero weather, through the deep snow from Fort Snelling to Fort Ridgely, arriving at the latter post March 25. April 10, Gere became second lieutenant, and on the 16th, Captain Marsh arrived and assumed command of the post.

There were then at the fort in addition to the officers and men of Company B, Post Surgeon Dr. Alfred Muller, Sutler B. H. Randall, Interpreter Peter Quinn, and Ordnance Sergeant John Jones, with a few soldiers' families living in cabins nearby.

Sergeant Jones was in charge of the Government stores and of six pieces of artillery of different calibers, the relics of the old artillery school at the post, which had been left by Major Pemberton when he departed for Washington with the last battery organization in February, 1861.

June 30, Lieutenant F. J. Sheehan, Fifth Minnesota, with fifty men of Company C, and fifty men of Company D, Fifth Minnesota, was ordered by John Marsh, captain, Fifth Regiment, to report at the Sioux agency on the Yellow Medicine river about fifty-two miles northwest of Fort Ridgely to Major Thomas Galbraith, Sioux agent there, to maintain order while the annuities were being delivered to the Indians. Arriving July 2, they found the Indians troublesome and dissatisfied because the annuities had not arrived and also because the stores were dispensed to them through traders. They submitted an address to Lieutenants Sheehan and Gere as follows: "We are the braves. We have sold our lands to the great father. The traders are allowed to sit at the pay table and they take all our money. We wish you to keep the traders away from the pay table and we wish you to make us a present of beef."

Without authority from Washington this demand could not

be met. July 26, in conformity with an agreement some of the Indians being almost starving, a counting of the Indians was ordered and crackers was distributed among them. The counting took twelve and one-half hours.

July 27, Lieutenant Sheehan with four soldiers, four citizens and an Indian guide stole away in the night to capture if possible Inkpadoota, who had stolen horses, etc. He was notified, however, and got away. Lieutenant Sheehan returned August 3, to the agency.

Lieutenant Sheehan with the detachment from Company C was ordered to Fort Ridgely and Lieutenant Cluver and six men of Company B were detached to St. Peter, with the fifty recruits of traders and half-breeds who constituted the Renville Rangers. This left at Fort Ridgely, two officers and some sixty-six men.

July 4, the Indians sent two messengers to the camp to state the Indians were going to make a demonstration, saying they meant no harm thereby. This being usual no objection was made to it. About 800 warriors took part and it soon developed into an attack on the warehouse for provisions and became so serious that the howitzers had to be uncovered and aimed at the door of the warehouse when the Indians left the warehouse.

An issue of pork and flour allayed the tension somewhat but did not satisfy. Finally the Indians retired to their camps.

Lieutenant Gere was dispatched to Fort Ridgely to report to Captain Marsh and ask him to come to the Upper agency.

July 7, at the council with the Indians it was agreed that all the stores at the agency should be issued to the Indians and this agreement was carried out on July 8 and 9. The Lower Sioux Indians had taken no part in these demonstrations and as the Upper Sioux had departed in good humor it was expected all would patiently wait until the annuity money came.

But on August 18 came the outbreak with its widespread slaughter starting from the Lower Agency.

J. C. Dickenson kept the boarding house at Redwood Ferry. As soon as the murderous work began he started for Fort Ridgely with a load of refugees, one being a wounded man. Between 9 and 10 in the morning he met B. H. Randall about two miles from the fort, Randall being out driving with his children. Randall whipped up his horse and brought the first word to the fort. Dickenson at once started out to intercept the Renville Rangers.

Captain Marsh after sending orders to Lieutenant Sheehan to return, was soon on the way to the Lower Sioux agency with forty-six men and Interpreter Peter Quinn. There they met the disaster recorded elsewhere in this volume.

At 11 o'clock the members of Company B were located as follows. On the way to the ferry, 47; at St. Peter, 7; South

with the regiment, 1; on furlough, 1; sent with a message to Company C, 1; at the fort, 30. Of the 30, six were sick.

After the departure of Captain Marsh for the Lower agency, refugees from the surrounding county swarmed into Fort Ridgely in considerable numbers, many of them bringing tales of murder, outrage and ruined homes.

Lieutenant Thomas P. Gere, then only nineteen years of age, had been left in charge of the fort. Preparations were at once begun for its defense. Victor Rieke, who had taken refuge in the fort, went out with his yoke of oxen, and some assistants, and from the big spring under the bluff gathered enough water to fill the tanks and barrels. This work was done under the direction of the sutler, B. H. Randall.

With a lack of thoroughness that in these days seems little short of criminal, no well had been dug within the confines of the fort. During the siege, when the soldiers, citizens and refugees were suffering from lack of water, and it seemed likely that their confinement within the limits of the fort might be of considerable duration, it was proposed by the citizens that a well be dug. But the officials did not favor the project, their observations of the contour of the land leading them to believe that at least one hundred feet of earth would have to be penetrated before wholesome water could be reached. In the summer of 1896, when a well was finally dug, a bountiful supply of pure water was found only twenty-four feet from the surface.

The fort, which consisted of a group of buildings standing at intervals, surrounding an open square ninety yards across, stood back from a spur of the high prairie tableland which extended from the northwest toward the Minnesota river, that stream being about one-half mile to the south. Along the east and north side of the fort, and within musket range of the fort, a long and deep ravine of Fort creek extended southeasterly to the main valley; to the south, at a distance of about three hundred yards, ran the line of a quite abrupt descent to the valley, while from this line, and nearly opposite the southwest corner of the fort, another lateral ravine projected into the spur, terminating not over three hundred feet from the buildings on that angle. The buildings on the east, south and west sides of the square above referred to were two-story frame houses, erected for officers' quarters, excepting a one-story storehouse for commissary supplies, which stood adjacent to the northwest corner, while on the north side stood the two-story barracks built of stone. In rear, to the north of the barracks, was a row of log buildings comprising houses for families of post attaches and the post hospital, while at the northeast corner, and near the end of the barracks, stood the post bakery and laundry. The sally port was south of the commissary building. The guard house was sixty feet west of the sally port.



Further west was the sutler's store. Still further and beyond the mess hall at the head of the ravine was the sutler's warehouse and dwelling. The stables were near the edge of the Minnesota bluff. Near the Fort creek bluff were the ice and root houses. Between these and the stables was the granary. North-west of the granary about 100 feet stood the two or three ammunition magazines.

While the water supply was being replenished on the morning of the eventful eighteenth of August, 1862, the few available small-arms in the fort were furnished to the men who seemed most likely to handle them to advantage, these men being placed on duty with the soldiers, of whom, besides the sick and hospital attendants, only twenty-two were available for active duty. At about noon there arrived at the fort in charge of C. G. Wykoff, clerk of the Indian superintendent, and his party of four, the long expected annuity money, \$72,000 in gold. Here this party was halted. As the day passed, the frightened fugitives continued to come in, until at night fall more than 200 had arrived. Intelligence from Captain Marsh, so anxiously awaited, came not. Pickets were posted in every direction by Lieutenant Gere in person, instructed, as this duty required nearly every man in the command, to rally promptly on the fort in case of attack in any quarter.

Among the men so placed was Jack Frazier, a noted half-breed and a faithful friend of the whites, who had escaped from the agency that morning under the fire of half a dozen rifles, leaving his wife and children to the tender mercy of his angered full-blood kinsmen.

Intelligence from Captain March was expected every hour, but it did not come. Shortly after dark James Dunn and William B. Hutchinson sent forward by Sergeant John F. Bishop reached the fort, bringing to the young officer the direful news of the slaughter of his comrades and the death of his captain at the Redwood ferry. With the knowledge that new regiments were at this time being formed at Fort Snelling for the Union army, Lieutenant Gere hurriedly penned a dispatch to the commander at Snelling, briefly detailing the situation and asking for help and requesting that Governor Ramsey be informed of the state of affairs. This dispatch was written at 8:30 and sent forward immediately in charge of Private William J. Sturgis, who was given the best horse in the garrison. He was also instructed to report the situation to Lieutenant Culver and Agent Galbraith and the Renville Rangers at St. Peter and hasten their coming.

After midnight, when bleeding fugitives were still coming in with tales of horror, when the Indians had surrounded the post with a strong skirmish line, and Little Crow with a formidable



array was reported as advancing Lieutenant Gere, tired and weighed down with a dreadful pressure and the dark hour upon him, sent out the following message to his comrade, Lieutenant Sheehan, then on his way to the fort.

"Headquarters Fort Ridgely, August 19, 1862—Lieutenant T. J. Sheehan—Force your march returning. Captain Marsh and most of his command were killed yesterday at the Lower agency. Little Crow and about 600 Sioux warriors are now approaching the fort and will undoubtedly attack us. About 250 refugees have arrived here for protection. The Indians are killing men, women and children. Have sent dispatches by mounted messengers to Governor Ramsey and commander at Fort Snelling, requesting re-enforcements immediately.—Lieutenant T. P. Gere, Commanding Post."

Immediately upon the dispatch of the courier, Lieutenant Gere ordered the removal of all the women and children, who were scattered in the frame houses forming three sides of the fort, to the stone building used as soldiers' quarters, which stood on the north side of the square; but before this order could be executed, one of the citizens on picket fired his gun, and came running in crying, "Indians." Panic seized the refugees, who rushed frantically for the quarters, and some of the young boys fired a volley of shots breaking a number of the windows. The few soldiers, true to their discipline, rallied promptly to their designated positions: the alarm proved false, but good in effect, as now all but the fighting men were in the quarters; the pickets were replaced and the first night of unceasing vigil wore away. The effective soldiers in the fort at this time consisted of 1 second lieutenant, 3 corporals, 1 musician (a young boy), and 19 privates, three of whom were in the hospital, thus making a total of 24 soldiers.

But the Indians made no attack that night. Probably they had planned none, though it has been said by some writers that Little Crow was moving toward Fort Ridgely for a night attack when a scout arrived with the tidings that a large force of white soldiers were on their way to the fort, and that this news caused Little Crow to order his men to fall back, an order which was countermanded only when a second scout, who had seen Sheehan's force on its way from Glencoe to Ridgely, arrived and reported that the armed force of whites did not number over fifty. As a matter of fact it has been fairly well established that most of the Indians were making merry over the success of the day, and had no intention of continuing their work or revenge before morning.

Tuesday morning dawned on mingled hope and apprehension for the coming hours, and when sunlight shone upon the prairies, every quarter was closely scanned from the roof of the highest building through the powerful telescope fortunately at hand.

At about 9 o'clock the Indians began assembling on the prairies west of the fort. Most of them were mounted, but many were on foot, and some were in wagons. It seemed that they held a council to deliberate upon the day's program. It has been said that Little Crow's intention had been to attack Fort Ridgely promptly, but at the council above mentioned it was determined to first proceed to New Ulm, and soon after the dispersion of the council the Indians were seen passing southward on the west side of the river. No demonstrations at the fort were made during the day.

While the supposed council was in progress cheers of welcome announced the arrival of Lieutenant Sheehan and his fifty men of Company C. Corporal McLean, the courier dispatched by Captain Marsh on the previous day, reached Sheehan's command at evening soon after it had gone into camp, forty-two miles from Fort Ridgely, between New Auburn and Glencoe. Lieutenant Sheehan at once commenced his forced march; and during the night covered the entire distance traversed by him in the two preceding days. Upon his arrival at the fort Lieutenant Sheehan assumed command.

Meanwhile at St. Peter at 6 p. m., on Monday, news of the outbreak reached Agent Galbraith, Lieutenant Culver, and the Renville Rangers. Obtaining some old Harper's Ferry muskets, which belonged to a militia company, and such other guns as they could requisition, the company left St. Peter at 6 o'clock on Tuesday morning, with barely three rounds of cartridges to the man and twelve hours later reached Fort Ridgely, completing its roll of defenders. The force now at the fort consisted of fifty-one men of Company B, under Lieutenants Culver and Gere; fifty men of Company C, under Lieutenant Sheehan; fifty men of the Renville Rangers, under Lieutenant James Gorman; about twenty-five armed citizens; Sutler B. H. Randall, Sergeant John Jones, Post Surgeon Muller, and a number of brave and self-possessed women who proved of as much service and value as the same number of male defenders. A detachment of the citizens was placed in charge of Sutler Randall. Others helped man the cannons. As soon as Patrick Heffron arrived he repaired for service some of the old guns at the fort including twenty dragoon carbines. The total force numbered about 180 men; Lieutenant Sheehan was in supreme command over all. The non-combatants numbered about 300, some of whom were wounded, others sick, and others again in a condition of nervous prostration. Many of the women were in a delicate condition, adding to the embarrassment of the situation.

Three of the six cannons at the fort were brought into service. A field piece was given in charge of Dennis O'Shea, an old artillery man, who had been living near Franklin, while one twelve-

pound howitzer was placed in charge of Sergeant J. G. McGrew and another in charge of J. C. Whipple, an experienced artilleryman of the Mexican war, who had escaped to the fort from the Lower agency. Thus organized the garrison was confident of a sturdy defense in case an attack should be made. Werner Boesch who had been an artillery officer in Switzerland, but who had been living for some years west of the fort in Camp township, assisted Whipple, while James Dunn, a merry Irishman, whose wit and humor did much to keep the defenders in good spirits, helped McGrew. The brave Dunn was afterward killed at Nashville.

Repulsed in the attack made at New Ulm on the nineteenth, the Indians determined to carry out Little Crow's alleged original plan, to attempt the capture of Fort Ridgely, and on Wednesday, August 20, made their dispositions to this end. Knowing the facility of approach afforded by a long ravine to the east, and that the usual park of artillery was on the west line of the buildings, the main attacking party, under Little Crow was moved down the river valley to the mouth of this ravine sometimes called Fort creek—then under its shelter to a point opposite the fort. This movement was executed under cover and entirely unobserved. To divert attention from the real point of attack a number of Indians, at about 1 o'clock, p. m., made their appearance on the west side of the fort, just out of the range of the pickets. Some writers have claimed that Little Crow was in this group and that he invited the officers out for a parley, but that they refused a conference unless he would come down to the picket line. At this juncture the advance of the main party which was approaching from the northeast, was discovered by the pickets on that side and skirmishing commenced. The Indians poured a heavy volley through the openings at the northeast and gained possession of some of the out-buildings at that quarter. Lieutenant Gere, with a detachment of Company B, was ordered directly to the point of attack, and moved at a "double-quick." Whipple, with his howitzer, was stationed in the opening between the bakery and the next building to the south, the detachment of Company C, moved on a run around the north end of the barracks to the row of log buildings; while Sergeant McGrew wheeled his howitzer rapidly to the northwest corner of the fort and went into position on the west side of the most westerly building in the row. All of these detachments at once became engaged in a hot fight at short range. At the beginning of the fight Mark M. Greer of Company C, was killed and William Goode of Company B was shot through the head.

There was a slight delay in getting Whipple's gun in operation, owing to the fact that it had been tampered with by stuffing it with cotton. But the infantry of Company B advantageously located around him, kept up a hot fire, enabling him, after the

brief delay, to work his gun to good advantage, and some admirable work was here performed. The men of Company C similarly covered McGrew's operations. McGrew first trained his gun to bear northeasterly, on the most northerly point at which the enemy appeared, and from which a heavy fire was coming; but his fuse had been cut for a range of a quarter of a mile, and the first shell, though passing close to the grass, exploded over the ravine. Running his piece quickly behind the building, McGrew cut his next fuse to its shortest limit, reloaded, ran the howitzer out amidst a shower of bullets, and exploded his second shell in the very midst of this extremely troublesome party, wholly dislodging the savages from their position. The converging fire of these two howitzers, with their musketry supports, soon drove the Indians from the buildings they had reached and forced them back to the line of the ravine.

Meanwhile, upon the attack at the east, the pickets who were defending the other sides of the fort, fell back to the defense of that point. Thereupon, the Indians used their extra forces to close in on the west and south, to divert as far as possible, the white defense against their main attack.

Ordnance Sergeant Jones, when the Indian charge started, took immediate command of Dennis O'Shea and his force, who were manning the field piece, which had been placed near the opening at the southwest angle, but which was later moved back onto the parade grounds. This gun was supported from within the buildings and back of the barricades by the Lieutenants Culver and Gorman. The rest of the men were stationed in various advantageous positions.

The position of the men manning the field piece under Jones and O'Shea was especially exposed, as the Indians in the shelter of a short spur of Minnesota valley, could swarm almost in safety to a position within easy musket range, and the men at the gun worked under a constant hail of bullets.

The crew of this gun consisted of O'Shea, four regular soldiers, and three citizen soldiers, George, Adam and Victor Rieke.

It becoming soon apparent that the Indians were in large enough force to maintain a continuous siege if so disposed, and that all the artillery ammunition was likely to be required, it was decided to remove at once into the stone buildings, from the log magazine, the ammunition remaining there, consisting principally of the supply for the extra field-pieces. The magazine stood on the open prairie to the northwest and distant from the stone barracks some two hundred yards, the one quarter from which the Indians could not approach under cover. McGrew now took position so as to command any locality from which men detailed for this duty could be reached by the enemy, and the ammunition was all safely brought in. Among those who assisted in this



venture were two young soldiers of Company C, Charles E. Chapel and Charles A. Rose. The paymaster, C. G. Wykoff, and his guard of four men from St. Paul, also assisted.

The Indians' original plan having met with such vigorous repulse on the northeast the attacking force was distributed to all quarters, and the battle became general. For five hours an incessant fire was kept up on the fort. The men in the garrison were directed to waste no ammunition and fired only when confident their shots would be effective, but found sufficient opportunity to maintain a steady return of the enemy's fire. The artillery did most efficient service in all directions throughout the entire engagement. Just about sunset the building in front of Whipple's gun was set on fire, also some log buildings in front of the bluffs. At dark the firing ceased, but each man remained at the post where night found him, all in almost momentary expectation of further attacks.

Sometime during the day six half-breeds of the Renville Rangers deserted, taking to the Indians the news of the gold which had reached the fort. Some writers claim that there was but one half-breed deserter. It has been said that the stuffed gun already mentioned was the work of some of the deserting half-breeds.

That night, Sutler Randall went to the bluffs west of where the Indians had that day destroyed his home, and clearly heard the Indians talking.

Later in the night the Sioux withdrew to the Lower agency.

At midnight on the 20th, a dreary rain set in, adding not only gloom, but discomfort to the situation. The resulting darkness was utterly impenetrable for even the distance of a few feet, and amid these conditions there came a wailing sound from out on the prairie, repeated over and over. Believing this to be a ruse, Lieutenant Sheehan ordered McGrew to fire his cannon in that direction. The sound, however, continued as before. Sheehan then ordered a detachment of soldiers to proceed to the spot, and there the men found a woman, crazed with fear and grief, whose harrowing experiences had almost unbalanced her reason.

No other incident disturbed the night. Lowering skies marked the morning of the twenty-first (Thursday), but the day passed uneventfully. A large body of Indians passed within view of the fort and their presence was regarded ominously. They passed by, however, and entered the Minnesota valley a mile below the fort, passing on to the attack of New Ulm.

The day was improved by the construction of barricades made of everything available, for the better protection of the gunners, especially at the southwest corner where Jones was in position. Another field-piece was manned and put in position in reserve on the parade ground under Sergeant Bishop of Company B; and



the other two idle guns were loaded and made ready in case a last desperate defense became necessary; otherwise, the officers, men and guns remained in the positions assigned in Wednesday's battle, and so continued generally during the remainder of the siege.

Little Crow was determined to take Fort Ridgely. The first attack had failed, as he thought, from lack of sufficient numbers on the part of the Indians. He resolved to make another attempt and this time to bring into action every available Sioux warrior of the Lower bands and those of the Upper bands who could be induced to join him. On Friday, August 22, with about 800 warriors, he marched from the Indian villages at the Lower agency, and massed his warriors until the fort was fairly surrounded on all sides. At about 1 P. M. a sudden but furious attack was made on the post from every available position. The garrison returned the fire with equal spirit and vigor and with great effect on the Indians, who at first had hoped to effect a quick entrance into the post by the sheer weight of superior numbers. From the cover of the slopes approaching the fort their fire was unceasing and very accurate. They kept themselves under cover and well concealed; their presence could generally be detected only by the puffs of smoke when they discharged their pieces. Many of them stuck grass and golden-rod and ox-eyed daisies in their head-bands so that they could not well be distinguished from the herbage which covered the prairies and hillsides.

The Indian attack continued for about five hours, or until 7 P. M. The plan of the chiefs after the first attempt had failed, was to keep up a continuous fire upon the garrison from every direction until the defenders should become weakened and then attempt to carry the fort by a charge at the southwest corner, where the sally-port had been left open. To this end the greater portion of the warriors were collected at the south and southwest corners of the post under the cover of a ravine and the high bluff commanding the valley. Chief Mankato, The Thief, Big Eagle, and other noted warriors had charge of this movement. They took possession of the government stables directly south of the fort, and also the sutler's store, and began a fire from these structures upon the south line of the garrison. Sergeant Jones directed O'Shea to throw shells into the sutler's store and other outbuildings, and set them on fire. This was skillfully done and the buildings were entirely consumed, the Indians falling back under the cover of the bluff and of the ravine to the west. Some writers have said that Jones and O'Shea fired through the hall of the officers' quarters and set the stables on fire. Others have said that the Indians fired the stables themselves. The Indians attempted to fire the buildings in the fort by shooting burning arrows upon the roofs, but the shingles were wet and the de-

fenders were able to extinguish the fires before they had made any progress. Subsequently the roofs were covered with sod and dirt and thus rendered fire-proof. At about this time Joseph Vanosse, a refugee from Yellow Medicine, was killed by a bullet which came through the side of the building in which he was sheltered.

Still in pursuance of the plan of battle, the hail of bullets, the whizzing of arrows, and the blood-curdling war-whoop were incessant. From the ravine to the northeast came an especially heavy attack, the object being to divert as far as practicable the defense to this side, and here was some gallant and effective service again performed. Whipple from the northeast corner, protected in every discharge by the hot musketry fire of Gere's detachment and the men of Company C to the left, swept the very grass to its roots all along the crest of the slope while McGrew, improving the opportunity, with most conspicuous bravery, ran his howitzer out from the northwest corner to the very edge of the ravine and delivered several enfilading volleys of canister down along the hillside, practically sweeping the savages from their position.

Now began the convergence to the southwest, the Indians passing from the opposite side in either direction. In moving around the northwest corner a wide detour was necessary to avoid McGrew's range, but the open prairie rendered the movement plainly apparent. Divining its object, McGrew went into position on the west line and at the south end of the commissary building. Participants have declared that before taking this change of position he also changed guns, taking one of heavier caliber. In this new position he did most effective work. He fired one shot at a party passing around the fort and then training his gun westwardly dropped a second shell where the Indians were forming a reserve to support the charge.

About 4 o'clock the Indians had massed in the ravine approaching the southwest sally-port, with Chief Mankato as their leader. His voice could be plainly heard in the fort as he harangued the warriors, urging them to be brave and not falter in their charge until they were inside of the fort. His voice was mistaken by some of the half bloods for that of Little Crow, but it is said that at the time that chieftain was lying in the ravine to the northeast of the fort from the effects of the passing of Whipple's shell by his ear, it was at first thought the skull had been fractured, and it was three days before he was able to take the warpath again.

The Indians had a large encampment in the valley, close up under the bluff, to the southwest, and here their women were engaged in cooking, looking after their children, and caring for the wounded. The teepees were in place and enough meat had been

collected to feed the Indians for three days. Into this camp of women, children and wounded Sergeant McGrew dropped two or three shells which exploded fairly in their midst. The effect on the Indians was disastrous.

For generations the Indians had been told that the white men never made war on women and children. While the Indians themselves had killed women and children in a mad frenzy, they had not expected to see their own loved ones put in danger by the whites. Witnessing the slaughter of the women and babies whose bodies were torn by the bursting shells, and seeing their comrades mowed down by cannister, some of the Indians were inclined to waver.

Undaunted, however, and bent upon his one determination to take the fort, Little Crow concentrated his principal force at the southwest. Jones and his support, the Renville Rangers, were under a merciless fire from the savages, who had pressed forward to so short a range as to literally perforate every foot of exposure of the barricade and headquarters building, but this fire was heroically returned, and with telling effect. The fusillade had become general about the garrison again, as the preliminary step to the assault at the southwest, and when the musketry of the savages had reached a furious stage, Little Crow ordered his men to club their guns and rush in. This order the half-breeds of the Renville Rangers plainly heard and communicated to their officers. This was the most critical moment the garrison had experienced. A charge of the overwhelming numbers would have been irresistible.

To stagger the enemy at this supreme juncture was the only hope of the garrison. Jones' crew had doubleshotted their gun with canister, and bravely hazarding their lives in the act, dealt a withering blow to the massed foe at short range, at the crucial moment, mowing a swarth down through their ranks that sent terror to their hearts as they were in the act of leaping like wild beasts to the charge. The Renville Rangers followed with a galling volley and a challenge in the Sioux language, hurled defiantly: "Come on; we are ready for you!"

Bishop had used his gun to good effect at the southeast, and the garrison now rose supremely to the occasion and dealt its telling blows fast and furious. The savages hesitated, wavered and recoiled, and though they fought on until night, could not again be nerved to the point of charging.

But the garrison had reached its last desperate extremity. It was on the brink of collapse through exhaustion of its supply of ammunition for the small arms of the men who had fought so gallantly. The guns in use were all muzzle-loading. There was powder available by opening spherical case shot, and fortunately caps for exploding it, but there were neither bullets nor lead of

which to make them. Human resource was put to its test. The limited supply of small iron rods in the Government blacksmith shop was resorted to, with which to prolong the struggle until all possible means of resistance should cease.

These rods of iron were cut into slugs three-fourths of an inch in length, and a corps of nimble fingered workers under the direction of Mrs. Dr. Muller set to manufacturing cartridges. With these and their whistling challenge was terrifying, the fight was continued until, as night closed in, the savages withdrew, with a howl of rage, but fairly vanquished. The battle was over.

Incredible as it may appear, during these engagements at Fort Ridgely the loss of the garrison was only three men killed and thirteen wounded. Fighting on the defensive, and availing themselves of all the shelter afforded by buildings and barricades, the infantry were admirably protected; while, as before noted, as each piece of artillery was fired the enemy was kept down by a hot musketry fire.

During the terrible struggle, the wife of Sergeant John Jones was in one of the log houses in the rear of the barracks, with her little children and a young girl, but so sudden was the attack she could not get to a place of greater safety. The battle raged furiously around her during the afternoon, and an Indian came to the window, and, thrusting his gun through, fired at her as she crouched behind the stove, but the ball missed its mark, and the Indian did not return again. In the worst of the battle, her baby was born. Mother and child were taken from the log house in blankets and borne to a place of safety.

At one critical period the Indians got possession of a stable in the rear of Sergeant Jones' quarters, and held it for a long time, until Jones threw two shells into it from a mountain howitzer. They burst inside the stable, and set fire to some hay, and in a moment the stable was a sheet of flames. At once the Indian started out of the building, but a ball from George Dashner's gun brought him to the ground, and he started to crawl away, when Dashner said to his friend, Joe Latoier, "Come, Joe!" They both started for the stable, and, seizing the struggling Indian, they pitched him headlong into the raging fire, and giving an Indian warwhoop, returned unhurt into the fort, although the Indians fired several shots at them from the ravine. In savagery and heartless treatment of the wounded some of the whites greatly out-matched the Indians.

On Wednesday, when the defenders were wondering whether or not help was coming a courier came dashing in from Flandrau, at New Ulm, with the following message: New Ulm, Minnesota, August 20.—"Commander Fort Ridgely—Send me one hundred men and guns if possible. We are surrounded by Indians and



fighting every hour. Twelve whites killed and many wounded. C. E. Flandrau, Commanding New Ulm."

The day after the first attack Lieutenant Sheehan sent a message to Governor Ramsey describing the situation and asking for reenforcements. This dispatch was borne to St. Peter by John McCall and he and Jack Frazer, the half-breed, were the only two couriers out of seven that started from the fort and succeeded in getting through safely; the others were either killed or prevented by the Indians from reaching their destination.

Sheehan's dispatch to the Governor read: "Fort Ridgely, August 21, 2 p. m.—Governor Alexander Ramsey:—We can hold this place but little longer unless re-enforced. We are being attacked almost every hour and unless assistance is rendered we cannot hold out much longer. Our little band is becoming exhausted and decimated. We had hoped to receive re-enforcements today, but as yet can hear of none coming.—T. J. Sheehan, Company C, Fifth Regiment Minnesota Volunteers, Commanding Post."

August 23, the greater portion of the Indians abandoned their villages and fell back up the Minnesota to the Yellow Medicine. A force sufficient to encircle the fort and prevent entrance into or departure from it, was left behind to annoy the whites and give information of any change in the situation especially as to the approach of the re-enforcements. The same day Lieutenant Sheehan sent a note to Little Crow, which was placed by a scout in a split stick some distance west of the fort and carried away by the Indians to the war chief. Following is a copy of this letter.

"Headquarters Fort Ridgely, August 23, 1862. To Little Crow, Chief in Command of the Sioux Braves and Warriors—I wish to say to you that if you allow your chiefs, braves, and warriors to keep on murdering and scalping women and children, your Great Father at Washington will send white soldiers enough after you to whip your forces, and all the Sioux Indians will be either killed or driven to the Rocky Mountains. If you keep on fighting, take women and children prisoners of war, and fight the white men like a man. No brave Indian warrior will kill and scalp women and children; therefore, I advise you to quit it and try and make peace with your Great Father. You can never take Fort Ridgely, as I have men enough to defend it, and as you know, after yesterday's fight, my big guns are working all right. T. J. Sheehan, First Lieutenant Company C, Fifth Minnesota Infantry, Commanding Post."

The guard book of the post is now in the possession of the Minnesota Historical Society. The entry for August 18, shows that the countersign for that day was "Minnesota." For the 20th, it was: "Shoot all Indians you see coming." The same day other entries made were: "Kept a guard around the whole garrison divided into nine posts and three reliefs. A picket guard



was kept out also. As the soldiers are all tired and worn out, we are obliged to use citizens as well as soldiers for guards.— (Signed) John P. Hicks, Company C, Fifth Regiment, Minnesota Volunteers, Commanding Guard." No entries were made August 19.

The number of Indians engaged in the battle will never be known. It has been estimated that between 500 and 600 took part in the battle of August 20, and from 1,200 to 1,500 in the battle of August 22. On the other hand there are conservative historians who believe that these figures are much too large. Seeing the Indians swarming on every side, and sweeping from one point to another, the defenders had no means of judging as to the numbers of the attacking forces. It is believed that 100 Indians were killed, but this likewise is merely an estimate.

Had the attacks on either Fort Ridgely or New Ulm succeeded, the effect upon the whites would have been most serious. Had New Ulm fallen, the Indians would have swept down the Minnesota valley on the south side, would probably have taken Mankato, and desolated the country as far eastward as Shakopee. Had Ridgely been captured, the Indians would have had the advantage of a perfect piece of artillery which they could easily have learned to use by the help of the disloyal half-breeds, and with the muskets of the defenders they would have constituted a most formidable army whose march could probably not have been checked until it had reached Minneapolis and Fort Snelling. But some years later, Chief Big Eagle, in an interview with Major R. I. Holcombe, said: "We thought the fort was the door to the valley as far as St. Paul, and that if we got through the door nothing could stop us this side of the Mississippi. But the defenders of the fort were very brave and kept the door shut. "Tee-yo-pa Nah-tah-ka-pee!" When the state issued bronze medals to the defenders of the fort, the legend was in Sioux, "Tee-yo-pa Nah-tah-ka-pee." They Kept the Door Shut

While the withdrawal of the Indians on August 22, terminated the important hostile movements at Fort Ridgely, the garrison could not be aware that such was the case, nor for a moment relax its vigilance. The forces continued to occupy the positions, to which they had become accustomed. The room in the houses, including the upper half stories, were occupied by the soldiers, who were constantly on the lookout for another attack. In many instances the glass in the windows had been broken out by the Indian bullets, but the openings were barricaded and made fairly safe covers. The construction of a line of earthworks in the open space on the south side of the fort was begun; the roof of the commissary was covered with earth to prevent fire, and the barricades were strengthened as well as possible. Four more long days of isolation and suspense of scanty rations of water and provi-

sions, of little sleep and privation of almost every sort, with no word from friend or foe, ensued.

At last, on the morning of Wednesday, August 27, just nine days after the first dispatch for help had been sent, there rode into the fort Colonel Samuel McPhail, of the newly organized Minnesota militia, and Colonel William R. Marshall, at that time a special agent for Governor Ramsey, with 175 volunteers, citizens, horsemen, who had left St. Peter at four p. m., the previous day, as the advance of the main relief expedition under Colonel Sibley, whose infantry reached the fort on the twenty-eighth. Thus was terminated the defense and siege of Fort Ridgely, one of the most gallant incidents in American military history, and one of far-reaching influence upon the prosperity and general welfare of Minnesota.

For its gallant successful defense Lieutenant Sheehan was continued by Colonel Sibley in command of the post for about three weeks, or until September 18, when he left with his company for Fort Ripley. Company B, marched for Fort Snelling November 9, as part of the escort under Colonel Marshall accompanying the Indian prisoners to that post. Uniting at Snelling the two companies proceeded South and joined their regiment near Oxford, Mississippi, December 12, 1862.

### THE RIEKE REMINISCENCES.

Adam Rieke has a wonderfully clear memory concerning the events of the thrilling days of the Indian massacre. He was one of the most gallant of the citizen defenders of Fort Ridgely and took a part in the development of the county through all its early years. The facts which are related in the following story give a splendid picture of the defense of Fort Ridgely and the incidents connected with the horrible holocaust which ravished the county in the stricken year of 1862.

Frederick Rieke brought his family from Hanover, Germany, in 1855, and located in Jackson County, Ohio. From there, in 1859, two of the sons, George and Victor, started out for Minnesota. After searching for a while they found a suitable location on the banks of Mud Lake, in what is now Section 26, Cairo township.

There was already a settler in the neighborhood, a man named John Buehro, who had served five years in the United States army, and who upon receiving his honorable discharge at Fort Snelling located on the banks of Mud Lake, in Section 23, with the intention of there establishing his permanent home. He had a wife and one son.

George and Victor Rieke set at work erecting a shack, and in 1860 sent for the rest of the family. April 27, of that year, the family arrived, consisting at that time of the father and mother,

five brothers, Adam, Henry (originally called Heinrich), August and Herman, and two sisters, Mary (now Mrs. Charles Fenska), and Lausetta (now Mrs. Claus Anthony). There were two other sons in the family. Fred was married in Ohio and came to Minnesota with the others, April 27, 1860. He and his wife settled in West Newton township, Nicollet county. During the Outbreak they, with others, fled to St. Peter. William was also married in Ohio. He remained there until 1865, when he came to Minnesota, and took a homestead in Section 26, Cairo township, now owned by his son, Adam Rieke, Jr.

In the summer of 1862 the Rieke brothers took a contract to furnish the government with 150 tons of hay for the use of the garrison at Fort Ridgely. For the purpose of gathering this hay, they established a camp some half or three-quarters of a mile from the fort.

Their first intimation of trouble with the Indians came about the middle of August, when several Indians appeared at the camp and demanded provisions. When given some articles, instead of expressing gratification as usual they threw the material on the ground and spat on it.

On Thursday, August 14, while Adam Rieke and his brother George, were on their way from the camp to the fort, they were passed by about 200 Indians riding two by two and each carrying a gun. They were in high spirits, laughing and talking, and brought to the mind of Adam Rieke thoughts of the soldiers in Germany when on an informal outing. Several Indians approached the wagons, took handfuls of hay, snuffed it, declared that it smelled good, and then made demands that tobacco be given them. The brothers declared that they had no tobacco, and the Indians continued on their way. When the brothers reached the fort they found the Indians on the porch of the barracks at the fort.

They learned that when the Indians had arrived at the top of the bluff near which the fort is located, they were halted by Interpreter Quinn and told that if they were to enter the fort they must leave their guns outside. So they left their guns at the top of the bluff and entered the fort. They were given all the provisions that they could carry. Had they been allowed to enter the fort with their guns the story of Fort Ridgely would have been much different.

It has ever been a question as to whether the Indians had planned the outbreak. For years the uprising was believed to have been the result of long plotting. Modern historians reject this theory, and declare that Little Crow was as much surprised as the whites at the murders done by the Ride creek renegades at Acton, August 17, and that he consented to the Uprising with great reluctance and after many remonstrances.

Modern historians therefore do not place the same meaning on this visit to the fort that the early settlers do. They rightly declare that many such visits had been made before, that the Indians had many times given their war dance within the confines of the fort, and that this particular visit, though it took place so short a time before the outbreak, had no more significance than the many other similar visits which the Indians had made ever since the fort was established.

According to Charles S. Bryant, who has written a history of the massacre the Indians mentioned by Adam Rieke, approached the fort on the forenoon of the fourteenth, and asked permission to dance within the inclosure. Permission was refused. When they became insistent, Sergeant Jones pointed a loaded howitzer at them, and kept it in position during their stay. Accordingly the dance was held a few rods distant from the fort. An extravagant and probably untrue story is told to the effect that Jones slept under the cannon all that night in fear that the Indians would attack the fort.

Adam Rieke is one of those who are convinced that the Indians had planned to take the fort that day. He is of the opinion that at that time some of the Indians tried to disable one of the guns by stuffing it with rags. Others, however, believe that the gun was stuffed by the six half-breed Renville Rangers, who deserted.

Whether the Indians had any real plan for the uprising will never be proven. The testimony introduced in the early days to this effect was not convincing. It now seems certain that the Acton murders were not the result of previous plotting.

But it is true the Indians were in a state of unrest, the whites had broken their promises, the Indians were in ugly mood. No one who knows human nature can doubt that they must many times have made dark hints that the whites should be driven from the valley, and without doubt they had talked over the possibilities of accomplishing this. But that they had a real plan, that they had long plotted, that the outbreak of Monday, August 18, had been deliberately arranged earlier than the previous evening historians do not believe.

On the morning of August 18, 1862, George and Adam Rieke started from the camp to the fort with two loads of hay. Adam drove, as was his custom, two yokes of oxen, while George drove one yoke. The father, with Victor and August, and possibly one sister, were left at the camp. Henry, nineteen years of age, was at home, somewhat ill, with the mother, the little brother, Herman, nine years old, and one, and possibly both of the sisters, Mary and Lausetta.

When Adam, who was in the lead, was near the fort, he was passed by a swiftly-moving horseman. The horseman shouted a



warning that the Indians had arisen, but Adam did not understand him.

Soon after, a half-breed passed, riding on horseback at a break-neck speed, and he also shouted a warning which the brothers did not understand.

The brothers reached the fort between 9 and 10 in the morning and drove on the scales. An unnatural stillness prevailed. It was evident that some great calamity was impending. Therefore the brothers threw off their loads of hay as rapidly as possible. At about this time the brothers saw a white-faced soldier evidently under stress of some great excitement. Next they met a German with whom they were acquainted. This German had been fired upon by the Indians, had been wounded in the arm and had escaped to the fort. From him the brothers learned that the Indians were on the war path and were spreading murder right and left. They accordingly hastened back to the camp and brought their father, and their brothers, August and Victor to the fort. Possibly also one of the sisters had been at the camp and was brought in at this time.

Then with a pair of steers, Adam, George and August started out at the highest possible speed for Mud Lake to get their family. Upon reaching the cabin they loaded the family, their beds, and such things as they could conveniently carry, onto the wagon. August went to the Buehro cabin, and hastily telling Mrs. Buehro of the uprising he seized the boy, Henry, in his arms, and with Mrs. Buehro following at a dog trot, he made his way back to the wagon. Then the flight to the fort started.

On the way they passed a spot where John Buehro and Patrick Heffron were haying near the Nicollet county line. Mrs. Buehro urged that they stop and get him. Adam, who was driving, accordingly stopped the oxen and George went to warn the two men. Buehro and Heffron, however, made light of the warning, and were inclined to make fun of the Rieke boys for taking the matter seriously. "Take my wife and Henry, if you want to," said Buehro. "But don't be afraid. Heffron and I are old soldiers, no Indians can hurt us. You go on. Maybe we will come into the fort tomorrow, or maybe some other day."

So the party continued on its way. About three miles north of the fort they came to the place where the fort road branched, one branch leading to Henderson and the other to St. Peter. Here two hotels had been built. One was owned by William Mills and the other by James Ryan.

Ryan's hotel was rented to Jacob Schmahl. He and his wife reached the fort early in the morning of the nineteenth, and were among the defenders. They were the parents of Secretary of State Julius A. Schmahl.

Mills had a large family. He and his brother-in-law, Thomas



Graham, were the mail carriers on the route between St. Peter and Fort Ridgely. When the Rieke party reached this place, Mills was pacing up and down in front of the hotel with a rifle, Graham having just arrived with the mail from St. Peter. "I want my supper before I go and fight," he declared.

Mills promised to follow the Rieke party into the fort. The Riekes afterward heard that Mills and Graham fearing that the fort would be attacked, and knowing its weakness of location and defense, decided not to seek shelter within its walls. Consequently taking their two teams, Mills and Graham, and the large Mills family hid in a slough until toward midnight and then started for Henderson which they reached in safety.

Bryant's history declares that sometime in the afternoon or evening, Mills made two visits to the fort, and that in the morning, when fleeing with his family, he was stopped by the soldiers on their way to Fort Ridgely under Sheehan, and that his gun was taken from him.

As the Rieke family neared the ravine near the fort they met a trader who warned them not to pass through the ravine as Indians were lurking there, ready to slay the families fleeing for safety. Therefore George took the gun while Adam led the oxen, and they passed through the ravine with great caution. The fort was reached about sunset, and not knowing the horrible events which were to follow, the family believed that they had found safety and shelter.

At the fort they met the rest of the family and found that Victor had been employed part of the time after they had left, in replenishing the water supply of the fort from the big spring under the bluff, the supply having been permitted to run out over Sunday.

After the arrival of the Riekes thrilling events followed each other in rapid succession. All day long refugees had been coming in with tales of horror, and swift preparations had been made for defense. Indians were supposed to be gathering in the ravine, and so deep was the excitement that when a false alarm of "Indians" was shouted, many of the young boys shot a volley of bullets from their rifles, breaking many of the windows, and creating much consternation among the refugees.

Monday night and all day Tuesday continued preparations were made for defense. The Rieke brothers had never served in the German army, but being of that nationality, the officers took it for granted that they had received military training, and therefore placed them with a squad in charge of the field gun. There were six cannons at the fort. The field gun and the two howitzers were manned, while the other three cannons were loaded and held in reserve. Sergeant John Jones was in command of all the artillery. He paid nearly all his attention, however, to the field

piece. This field piece was in charge of Dennis O'Shea, who had lived near Franklin, and who was an old artillery man. Four regular soldiers were detailed to operate this gun, and the three brothers, George, Victor and Adam Rieke were assigned to assist.

At about 9 o'clock, Tuesday morning, the Indians were seen gathering on the prairie on the west, and waving a red flag as a challenge. Shortly afterward, Lieutenant T. J. Sheehan arrived with fifty men, coming on the Henderson road from the east. Against the advice of Sergeant Jones, Sheehan and his men started at once after the Indians, making their advance toward the Indians' position by short, stealthy runs through the tall grass. But the Indians disappeared, and the Sheehan force returned to the fort.

There the brave men were greeted with ringing cheers. Sheehan made a short speech to the soldiers and refugees. "If you see an Indian, shoot him," was his orders to them. He then took supreme command of the fort. He was an officer of volunteers, while Jones represented the highest officer present of the United States regular army. Jones remained in command of the artillery. Adam Rieke declares that Sheehan offered the supreme command to Jones, but that Jones replied: "You take charge of the fort, I will take charge of the cannons." Mr. Rieke also declares that Jones had remonstrated with Sheehan against making the rush after the Indians to the westward, saying, "We have enough to do to defend ourselves, without making any attacks."

Tuesday at noon the field piece was fired a few times toward a suspicious movement across the river. At that time, the movement was believed to be a body of Indians, but was later declared to be cattle.

About sunset, when a thunder storm was raging, the field piece was again fired, this time toward the south. Later, on this side of the fort, six dead Indians and six dead horses were found, and while these may have been killed during the battle of Wednesday, there are many who believe that they were killed by the cannon on Tuesday night.

About 6 o'clock, Tuesday evening, Lieutenant Culver arrived from St. Peter, with Lieutenant Gorman and the Renville Rangers, a company which had been recruited for service in the South. The rangers were poorly equipped, having been hastily armed at St. Peter with the guns of an old military company, and with guns obtained from hardware stores and other sources. They had but little ammunition, and what little they had was some which had been hastily gathered from the merchants and private citizens of St. Peter.

In the meantime, on Tuesday forenoon, John Buehro had arrived at the fort with Patrick Heffron and family.

Wednesday morning, Mrs. Buehro urged her husband to go

back to their cabin after some of their goods. Mrs. Buehro had been previously married, and had brought to the cabin much furniture left by her first husband which was of considerable value. Buehro, still inclined to make light of the danger, hitched up a yoke of oxen, and prepared to make the journey. With him went Felix Schmidt, also an old soldier, and a pioneer of Nicollet county. Frederick Rieke and his wife, the parents of the Rieke boys, also climbed into the wagon, but before they could start on the journey, a friend, Peter Glassner, persuaded them to remain at the fort and not to go on such a foolhardy trip.

Buehro and Schmidt went to the cabin and got the goods, and nearly reached the fort in safety. In the meantime the Indians, who on Tuesday had fought at New Ulm, had returned and were gathering about the fort. Buehro and Schmidt had reached the point where the road turns into the bottoms, when the Indians opened fire on them. Buehro dropped in his tracks. Schmidt ran about three-quarters of a mile on the St. Peter road, probably keeping up a fight by using his revolver. He was then killed. His body was afterward found and is buried near the southwest corner of the old Hopkins farm in section 33, not more than ten feet from the Nicollet county line. Near him was found a dead Indian, showing that Schmidt had put up a good fight. Buehro was buried on the banks of Ft. Creek. Later his body was taken by his widow to New Ulm. The oxen wandered about for a while, and were found long afterward with the yoke still on them. The goods for which the men had given their lives were dumped on the prairie.

About noon on Wednesday, a messenger, Xavier Zollner, arrived with the news of the disaster at New Ulm, and urged that help be sent at once, with a cannon. Zollner, who was acquainted with the Riekes, informed the Rieke brothers that from the way his horse had acted that he was sure that there was a large body of Indians in the neighborhood. He explained that he had reached the fort by leaving the roads and taking to the unbroken prairie. Just as Sheehan was penning a reply, the great attack came.

When the attack started, the two howitzers and the field gun were wheeled into position. The howitzer, under McGrew, was placed near the guardhouse, west of the barracks. The howitzer, under Whipple, was placed near the baker shop. The field piece, under O'Shea, was placed on the parade grounds, where it commanded the south, southwest and southeast, and was, during the action, moved about. The artillery commander, Sergeant Jones, was with O'Shea and the field gun. As the first shot was fired from the field gun, it was found that Whipple could not make his howitzer work. Jones ran to the spot and, after investigation, found that the gun was stuffed with rags. The fact that

the gun had not been inspected was a sample of the careless manner in which the affairs of the fort had been maintained. In preparing the troops for war in the south, the possibilities of trouble near at hand had been forgotten. These cannon indeed had not been originally intended as a part of the defense of Ft. Ridgely, but had been used some years past for the purpose of instructing recruits in artillery practice. The rags found in the howitzer may have been there for some time. There is a possibility that the Indians who had visited the fort the previous Thursday had attempted to disable the gun.

After Jones had put the howitzer into action under Whipple, he found shelter on the stone porch of the barracks and from there directed the fire of the three guns, paying especial attention to the field gun under O'Shea. The bullets were falling fast.

Details were now bringing ammunition from the old log magazine to the stone barracks. Several of the soldiers volunteered for the purpose. Adam Rieke says that Jones called to C. G. Wykoff, the paymaster, to help bring in the ammunition, telling him that his failure to arrive with the money for the Indians was one of the principal causes of the Outbreak, and that he should be willing to risk his life in defense of the fort now that the Uprising had come. Wykoff gallantly started at the task, under a galling fire of bullets, and escaped uninjured.

Some one was then needed to take the ammunition from the stone barracks out to the bullet-swept parade grounds, where O'Shea and his men were manning the cannon. Jones, from his position on the porch, called to Adam Rieke: "Adam, come to me." George Rieke urged him not to, telling him that as soon as he stood up he would be shot down, and that such a sacrifice was useless. Jones then called to Victor Rieke. Victor did not reply. Then Jones called to George. "It is not for you to give us citizens instructions," said George, resentful of the officers' manner, and knowing that to venture from the gun to the porch meant certain death. It is declared that Jones then waved his sword in wrath, but he was helpless in the face of the men's refusal to make the foolhardy attempt.

Then Jones rolled the shells on the ground out toward the gun, and the Rieke boys, who were lying on the ground beside the gun for the purpose of moving it from place to place when necessary, picked up the shells and handed them to O'Shea and the four soldiers who were firing the gun.

The battle became fiercer. The Indians had attacked some of the stables, the ice house and other buildings. These were set on fire by bombs thrown into the buildings from the field gun. The Indians had previously taken all the horses and all the mules except one.



The oxen and the wagons afforded the defenders some protection and account for the fact that more were not killed.

One of the soldiers, manning the field gun, was shot through the face, his teeth and tongue being shot away.

Just at this time, Henry Rieke, who had been ill, and was with the defenders in the buildings, was passing from one room to another on the upper story of the barracks and, looking out, saw the man fall, wounded. He believed that the man was one of his brothers, and the excitement caused injuries to his heart, which resulted in his death the following Saturday.

Another soldier was also shot through the face. After months of careful nursing, the two men, unable for a long time to take any solid nourishment, were brought back to health under the careful nursing of Mrs. Eliza Muller, wife of the post surgeon.

About sundown the Indians withdrew. Later the rain started falling. Thursday was a cloudy day, and partly rainy. However, some Indians fired at the fort, and there was a bombardment by the three cannon for some half an hour in the morning before the Indians finally decided to go on to New Ulm and not attack the fort that day. The day was spent by the whites in strengthening the defenses at Ft. Ridgely.

According to the Riekes, Little Crow was not in command at Ft. Ridgely on Wednesday, though historians generally have declared that he was. The Riekes believe that White Dog was in command. Adam Rieke compares the two attacks. The attack of White Dog, Wednesday, he says, was like that of a snake, sly and treacherous. The method of Little Crow, on Friday, he says, was like a whirlwind, Little Crow hoping to gain all in one rush.

The battle of Friday opened at about noon. First, four large warriors on horseback showed themselves in an exposed position about a half-mile from the fort. One of the cannons opened fire on the four, whereupon two fled toward the Minnesota river and two toward Fort Creek. At the same time came the great rush of the Indians on the fort from all sides.

The fight was desperate. The Indians gained the shelter of the sutler's store and other buildings. During the fight of Wednesday the store had sheltered citizens and soldiers; but on Friday none were there. When the Indians gained the store, O'Shea's gun crew and the crew of one of the howitzers opened fire on the building, and split it with a cross fire, setting it on fire, with other nearby buildings. How many Indians were killed is not known. Ornaments and bones were afterwards found there, and during the battle Indians were seen trying to bear away dead or wounded comrades. The smoke from the burning store rolled in under the cannon, where the crew of O'Shea's gun were lying, and nearly suffocated them.



Then came the last desperate charge of the Indians, the fatal few moments in which it was determined whether Ft. Ridgely should fall, and the victorious Indians sweep on down the Minnesota valley to the rich settlements of the Mississippi. The Indians were massed to attack the southwest corner. At that point a barricade of cordwood had been erected, some six or seven lengths wide, some hundred feet long, and about four feet high. The Indians gained this barricade.

The field piece, under Jones and O'Shea, was loaded with cannister, ready for the last final rush. The gun was only some sixty steps from the barricade.

The Indians were swarming over the cordwood. The bullets were falling like hail. The gallant Jones arose to the emergency. To the citizens manning the gun he said: "You have no arms. If the Indians get over the barricade, run for the one door of the barracks that has been left open, and prepare to defend the women and children." To the soldiers he said: "We are soldiers. It is our duty to stick by the gun, that is what we are here for. Fire the gun until the Indians reach it, and then spike it with a file."

But the charge was stayed by the well directed fire of the cannons and the tide of the conflict was turned. Shortly afterward the Indians withdrew, the battle was over, and Ft. Ridgely and eastern Minnesota were saved to civilization.

Then came a period of waiting. During the days of stress, the defenders had held out, in anticipation that at any moment help might arrive. They were keeping the gate against the Indians, the people of St. Paul and the other Mississippi towns knew of the danger. It seemed possible that by forced marches help might reach them, especially as the news of the Massacre was known in St. Paul on Monday. Finally, on August 27, help arrived and the security of the fort was assured.

There are thousands of stories of those times of danger that will never be told. In the excitement, brave men lost their self-control at one moment and rose to heights of supreme courage at the next. The trained soldiers were few. The newly-enlisted companies were receiving their first baptism of fire. The citizen soldiers were simple farmers, unused to the ways of military discipline, and sometimes resentful of the abrupt manner in which they were treated by the hard-pressed officers. But each one, officers, regulars, volunteers and citizen soldiers had his share in the heroic work.

The question of food and water was an important one. The little water in the fort was saved for the women and the wounded. The citizens urged that a well should be dug, but they were overruled by those who believed that the water was at least 100 feet down. As a matter of fact they could have reached water at

less than thirty feet. The officers and some of those in the buildings were enabled to eat cooked food prepared by the women. But the men manning the gun had to subsist on dry crackers, which they could barely force down with their dry and swollen tongues.

During the action of Wednesday afternoon, Sergeant Jones' wife presented him with a young heir, and to the stress of the fight he had the double stress of husbandly anxiety. It was about four o'clock in the afternoon when Mrs. Jones and the baby were tenderly passed in blankets from the corn-house, where the birth had taken place, to the stone barracks, where the other women and children were sheltered.

During this time, the \$72,000 in gold, belonging to the paymaster, was sheltered in the barracks. When it seemed that cannister was necessary, one of the officers said, "The Indians wanted their payment, let us put the gold in the cannon and give it to them that way." The suggestion was not accepted. Had it been, the youth of the present day would probably still be searching in the bluffs for scattered gold eagles.

---

### The State Park.

The commanding sweep of land on which were enacted the thrilling scenes of the defense of Ft. Ridgely is now a state park, this insuring the perpetuation of the memory of the heroic deeds which once hallowed the spot.

The moving spirit in the establishment of the park is Col. Charles H. Hopkins, of Fairfax. When Col. Hopkins arrived in 1869 and settled within the Ft. Ridgely military reservation, only one and a half miles from the fort, he at once began to inform himself as to the early history of the vicinity, his own heroic war record being one of the incentives which centered his interest on any point where brave deeds had been wrought and where men had died in defense of their country's flag.

At that time Ft. Ridgely stood practically in the condition in which it had been left at the close of the Indian massacre. It had been abandoned as an active military post, but Quartermaster Sergeant Wm. H. Howard was detailed on duty there to see that the government property was not molested.

The title of the eighty acres, upon a part of which the fort was located, was in dispute. The fort had been built upon land which the sutler, Major B. H. Randall, had filed, and on this filing he afterward proved up, his sightly home being located not far from the main buildings of the fort. Major Randall also secured the eighty acres to the east. Later he acquired other land in the vicinity through the "laying" of half-breed Indian script and other means.

The Ft. Ridgely military reservation took in a strip of land approximately six miles square. It extended three miles east and three miles west of the fort, and three miles back from the river each way, the northern and southern lines, in order to conform with the course of the river, jogging a mile north to every mile west. An influx of settlers arrived in 1869, mostly old soldiers, and settled within this reservation, among them being Col. Hopkins. The reservation was not then opened, Col. Hopkins and others being at that time "squatters."

In 1871, Senator William Windom secured the passage of a bill through Congress, giving the settlers on the Ft. Ridgely reservation the right to take the land under the preemption act. At the same time it was provided that persons who had acquired land on which the government had made improvements should pay the government the valuation of such improvements. A commission appointed for that purpose appraised the Ft. Ridgely improvements, the original cost of which to the government had been about \$300,000. The appraisement, though placed at something like one-tenth of the original value, was more than Major Randall felt he should pay.

Under this act, those who were financially able, proved up by paying \$1.25 per acre. It was soon found, however, that the reservation was within the ten-mile railroad limit and that, therefore, the real government price was \$2.50. A few proved up at this figure. Soon, however, came the grasshopper ravages, continuing several years, followed the first year thereafter, by the blight, and the next year by the hail. The consequent hard times left the settlers without money and some of them in the direst straits of poverty. In this dilemma, Senator Windom again came to the rescue and twice secured an extension of the time in which the settlers were to make the payment on their preemption.

During these years, the Ft. Ridgely buildings began to disappear. The splendidly dressed store, the well-seasoned lumber, and the other building material, entirely unprotected, and evidently permanently abandoned, presented a temptation which the settlers could not resist, and gradually the material was used in erecting or improving the pioneer homes and barns for miles around. On one particular day no less than 100 teams were seen on the grounds carting away material. Old settlers tell with relish of this day, for when the settlers were all busily engaged picking out the particular material they desired, word came that a government officer was approaching. One old settler says he never saw anyone move as quickly as did the men there in unloading their wagons and disappearing on the horizon.

The hard times continued and it was evident that it would be many years before some of the settlers would be able to pay for their land. Col. Hopkins, who had been active in circulating

petitions, writing letters, interviewing prominent men, and doing other work to push the bill of 1871, now decided that an entirely new bill was needed to meet the situation. He argued as did others at that time, that the fact that the land had been once selected for a military reservation should not make it any more difficult to acquire than other land. Settlers were homesteading land in the vast prairies all about. The Ft. Ridgely land should likewise be subject to the homestead law, they declared.

When Grover Cleveland was elected for his first term as president, Hon. Henry Poehler, likewise a Democrat, was elected to Congress from the strongly Republican district which embraced the Ft. Ridgely reservation. His Democratic fellow members naturally desired that he should make a good record and please his constituents, and Congressman Poehler, after being duly approached by Col. Hopkins and others, decided that he could do nothing better than introduce a bill to place the Ft. Ridgely reservation under the operation of the homestead law. The bill was, therefore, quickly passed, and under its provisions the settlers secured their long-delayed titles.

The question of the Ft. Ridgely improvements again came up. A commission was appointed, and the improvements again appraised. But Major Randall decided that the land was not worth the price that the commission put on the improvements, and the title to the land, therefore, passed from his possession back to the government.

The eight acres containing the fort buildings thus being open to settlement, John Stenert filed upon it. It was found, however, that he was under age. He sold his rights to Butler Le Barron for a pair of ponies, a harness, a wagon and \$50 in cash. Mr. Le Barron in due time perfected his title and became the real owner. In 1905 he sold to the state the five acres embracing the site of the original buildings and parade ground. Later the remainder of the eighty acres passed into the possession of C. W. Heimann, of Fairfax.

It is now necessary to go back a few years to consider the events which had been transpiring in relation to the other eighty acres which is now embraced in the state park.

Long before the massacre, a government cemetery, which afterward became known as the Fort Ridgely National Cemetery, was established on the brow of the bluff southeast of the fort, its purpose being for the burial of such persons as died at the garrison. The first burial therein was that of Hazen Mooers, the trader, who died April 3, 1857.

Here were buried also the victims of the Redwood Ferry disaster, the Battle of Birch Cooley, the defense of Ft. Ridgely, and other victims of the massacre. In time the early settlers began to use the same vicinity for the burial of their relatives,



and it grew to be a cemetery of some size. It was believed for many years that the land was owned by the government, but long investigation of the government records at Washington and elsewhere showed that no plat had ever been filed and that there was no evidence of the government's title to the land. A cemetery association was, therefore, formed, with Albert Cummings as president; C. H. Hopkins as secretary; and William R. La Fraumboise as treasurer. A quit-claim deed was secured from Major B. H. Randall, the owner of the property, the cemetery was platted, and improvements made.

In the early seventies the government moved a number of the bodies of soldiers from the Ft. Ridgely cemetery to Rock Island. It was planned at that time to move also the bodies of Captain Marsh and his men. But a wave of indignation swept the state. These men had died that the civilization of the state should be preserved, their blood had sanctified the soil of Minnesota and their dust had hallowed it. Their last sleep should not be disturbed, and they should forever rest in the state whose existence they had helped to preserve. Consequently their bodies were not moved and, in 1873, a monument was erected by the government to mark the spot.

Through the years that passed, Col. Hopkins nursed his dream of a national or state park. His plans were crystallized at a Memorial Day celebration, held at the National Cemetery there, May 30, 1889. Delegations of school children and citizens from the various townships, together with G. A. R. posts and their ladies, met on the old parade grounds and, headed by the Fairfax Band marched to the cemetery and decorated the Captain Marsh monument. At this time Col. Hopkins made a speech, in which he advocated his long-cherished dream, a dream which in part has now been realized.

Soon after this, both the state legislature and the national Congress were approached for funds to establish a park. Congress was asked for \$40,000, but owing to the number of such demands, no action was taken in the matter.

For a time there was little better success in the state legislature, though Col. Hopkins presented himself at St. Paul, filled with patriotic fervor, and well equipped with historic data and convincing arguments.

From that time to this, every session of the legislature has been importuned by Col. Hopkins personally or by his friends, and marvelous results have been achieved.

It was in 1895 that the legislature made its first appropriation, the purpose at that time being the purchase of the five acres of land already mentioned and the erection of a monument. The matter was to be in charge of a commission.

On October 15, 1899, the Fort Ridgely National Park and



Historical Association was organized for the establishment of an enlarged park.

The first directors of this society were: Hon. Chas. E. Flandreau, who was in command of the forces that defended New Ulm against the Indians in August, 1862; Lieut. T. J. Sheehan, who was in command at Fort Ridgely in the nine days' siege and two days' battle at about the same time; A. G. Stoddard, E. F. Sell, M. D. Brown and C. H. Hopkins, Fairfax, and Dr. J. W. B. Welcome, of Sleepy Eye.

Efforts were again put forth by this society to try and get the national government to take it in hand and another bill was introduced in both houses to appropriate forty thousand dollars and establish a national park, the same to be in charge of the war department.

Charles H. Nixon represented Renville county in the Senate at that session, and Gunerus Peterson in the house, and they are deserving of much credit for the tangible results accomplished.

Judge Charles Flandreau, in command at New Ulm at the time of the outbreak, was made chairman of the commission. Associated with him were Lieut. Col. Sheehan, commander at the fort in 1862; C. H. Hopkins, of Fairfax; Maj. Powell, of Redwood Falls, and Messrs. Ives, Anderson and Stone, of St. Peter. The work of looking after the affairs at the fort and locating the monument was in the hands of the Fairfax man. Major R. I. Holcombe, of St. Paul, an historian of note, was secured by the commission to furnish historical data and act as clerk.

The monument was started in the summer of 1895 and completed in the fall of 1896, being located on the exact spot where the flag pole stood at the old fort in 1862. Mr. Hopkins and Col. Sheehan selected the design and the inscriptions. The commission served without pay and everything was done with the least possible expense to the state.

President Hon. Chas. E. Flandreau was kept in Washington some two months one session to try to get it through, but as before, on account of there being so many similar bills asked it was a bar to all, and any hopes for getting national aid was given up, and the society concluded that as long as this historic spot had formed and had taken so important part in the early history of the state of Minnesota, it would be proper and a privilege for her to continue to enlarge and beautify the site of old historic Fort Ridgely, and Col. C. H. Hopkins, who was the secretary, was delegated to try at the different sessions of the following legislatures to get additional measures passed, but was unsuccessful, until his son, Hon. Frank Hopkins, was elected to the house in 1911 and 1912, who, with the assistance of Representative N. J. Holmberg in the house and Hon. Frank Murray,

Hon. Frank Clague and Hon. Henry Benson in the Senate were successful in getting an appropriation to purchase the eighty-acre tract that includes the site of old Ft. Ridgely. Special praise is due Henry Benson. On the last day of session the Ft. Ridgely bill was far down on the calendar. There was no chance of its being reached before the close of the session. But Mr. Benson, under a special privilege motion, got the bill before the Senate and it was passed. Otherwise it would have passed into oblivion with no action taken on it.

In the session of 1912 and 1913, they were successful in getting an appropriation to purchase the other eighty-acre tract which includes the old National Cemetery, where Capt. Marsh, Interpreter Quinn and twenty-five other soldiers are buried that were killed in the battle and ambush at the lower Sioux Agency ferry in August, 1862, and also other historic points of interest. This tract, originally owned by B. H. Randall, had passed out of the possession of Rev. P. H. Ronglie.

This society has one hundred and fifty-two members from all over the state and nation, and as the years go by, will increase in membership and in influence and will be the great force that will continue to upbuild and perpetuate this most historic spot to posterity.

Its present officers are Hon. D. S. Hall, president; Hon. Chas. H. Nixon, vice-president; Col. C. H. Hopkins, secretary and treasurer; Richard R. Pfefferle, William Pfaender, Jacob Klossner, Joseph A. Ochs, of New Ulm; William Wichman, of Morton, and Gustav A. Rieke, of Fairfax, and Alexander Russell, of West Newton, are the seven directors. The membership fee is \$5.00 for life, no assessments; application can be made to any of its officers.

At its meeting of 1915 it was voted to change the name from the Fort Ridgely National Park to the Fort Ridgely State Park, and members will get a beautiful certificate to frame and hang up in their homes which contains perfect pictures of Hon. Chas. E. Flandreau, Col. T. J. Sheehan, Old Fort Ridgely as it was in 1862, and a picture of the monument.

At the legislative session of 1915 an appropriation was made to make improvements which have been done the past summer. The iron fence has been moved from the five-acre tract and used in fencing the Fort Ridgely cemetery from the State Park.

The private dwelling house has also been moved from the parade grounds to down near the amphitheatre, where public exercises are held, and it has been repainted and repaired. The foundation under the house was taken from the cellar that had been originally built under the private house and the stones were a part of the old Fort Ridgely garrison; there has been a cellar made near the house where it is now located, that also having

been made out of stone from the old garrison. There is also a new grandstand being erected of all cement and steel in the amphitheatre, which will last for all time.

Now it is Col. Hopkins' ambition to get an appropriation to erect a dam across the Fort Ridgely Creek valley near the Minnesota river bottoms, thereby creating an artificial lake, which will be some three-fourths of a mile long and something like 100 acres in area. If successful and he probably will be, his efforts will make this historic spot the most popular and most beautiful park for the public to come to for their summer outing, thereby confirming the saying of the park's father, uttered many years ago, in which he said that one standing on the site of old Fort Ridgely, looking down the beautiful Minnesota valley, is led to exclaim that nature must have foreseen the great events that would transpire here, and the needs of the unborn generations for a breathing place and lavished her charms accordingly.

Fort Ridgely is located about six miles south of Fairfax.

The annual memorial services held on the Sunday nearest to May 30, are fast becoming an event of state importance. Thousands of people flock to the celebration from near and distant points, prominent speakers inculcate lessons of patriotism, and inspiration is gathered for the future by considering the heroic events of the past.

Col. Hopkins is of the belief that in time the park may be used as a drilling and training point. Nature has here made an ideal place for such a purpose. The old parade grounds offer unlimited room for countless military maneuvers, the bottoms and bluffs offer a safe opportunity for artillery practice, while the bluffs give an ideal place for training for the infantry and cavalry in charge formations. It is a suitable distance from Ft. Snelling and only a brief walk from the thriving village of Fairfax with its excellent railroad facilities. Should modern conditions tend to create a demand for the training of our youth in military tactics and camp life, the state may find that its investment at Ft. Ridgely has far more than a sentimental and recreational value.

The park now embraces practically 160 acres. The cemetery association owns about five acres. The cemetery association has deeded to the state the spot where stand the monuments to Captain Marsh and his men, to Mrs. Eliza Muller and to the faithful Chippewas, as well as the land on the slope of the bluff, which was originally a part of the cemetery, but from which the bodies have now been removed to another part of the cemetery.

The new grandstand is located in a small ravine, and the beautifully sloping sides of the ravine form a natural amphitheatre for the accommodation of almost countless people.

Near the cemetery there stands a church, suitable either for funerals or for religious services and other purposes. This church originally stood across the river in the township of Lone Tree Lake, in Brown county, but many years ago was taken down and moved to its present location. For many years a regular organization of the Methodist Episcopal Church was maintained therein, but the building is now under no church jurisdiction.

Following is a copy of the inscriptions on the monument erected by the state of Minnesota, in September, 1896, on the former site of Ft. Ridgely, pursuant to Chapter 375, Laws of Minnesota, 1895:

IN MEMORY OF THE FALLEN: IN RECOGNITION OF THE  
LIVING; AND FOR THE EMULATION OF  
FUTURE GENERATIONS.

Erected A. D. 1896, by the state of Minnesota, to preserve the site of Ft. Ridgely, a United States military post established in 1853, and especially to perpetuate the names and commemorate the heroism of the soldiers and citizens of the state, who successfully defended the fort during nine days of siege and investment, August 18-27, 1862, and who gallantly resisted two formidable and protracted assaults upon it, made August 20 and 22, 1862, by a vastly superior force of Sioux Indians under command of Little Crow and other noted Indian leaders and warriors.

August 18, 1862, the Sioux Indians of the Upper Minnesota river, in violation of their treaties, broke into open rebellion, and within a few days thereafter massacred about one thousand citizens in the southwestern part of the state, and destroyed property of the value of millions of dollars. Many men, women and children fled to Ft. Ridgely and were under its protection during the siege. The successful defense of the fort by its garrison, consisting of parts of Companies B and C, Fifth Regiment, Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, the "Renville Rangers," and citizens and refugees, was very largely instrumental in saving other portions of Minnesota from ravage and devastation, and greatly contributed to the ultimate defeat of the Indians and their expulsion from the state.

During the entire siege of Ft. Ridgely, the garrison was skillfully commanded by Lieut. Timothy J. Sheehan of Company C, Fifth Regiment, Minnesota Infantry. He was ably assisted by Lieut. Norman K. Culver, Company B, of the same regiment, acting post quartermaster and commissary in charge of detachments; Lieut. Thos. P. Gere, Company B, Fifth Minnesota Infantry, in command of the portion of his company present (Capt. John F. Marsh and twenty-three men of that company, and Peter Quinn, U. S. Interpreter, having been killed by the Indians at Redwood



Ferry, August 18, 1862); Lieut. James Gorman, in command of the Renville Rangers; Hon. Benj. H. Randall, in charge of armed citizens; Ordnance Sergeant John Jones, of the Regular Army, in general charge of the artillery, with Sergt. James G. McGrew, Company B, Fifth Minnesota Infantry, and Mr. John C. Whipple, each in charge of a gun. Dr. Alfred Muller, post surgeon. The names of the other defenders of the fort appear elsewhere on this monument.

#### **Co. B, 5th Minnesota Infantry.**

First lieutenant, N. K. Culver, post quartermaster and commissary.

Second lieutenant, Thos. P. Gere, commanding.

Sergeants, Jas. G. McGrew, A. C. Ellis, Jno F. Bishop.

Corporals, W. E. Winslow, T. D. Huntley, C. H. Hawley, Michael Pfremer, Arthur McAllister, Allen Smith, J. C. McLean; drummer, Chas. M. Culver; wagoner, Elias Hoyt.

Privates—Geo. M. Annis, Jas. M. Atkins, Chas. H. Baker, Chas. Beecher, Wm. H. Blodgett, Christ Boyer, John Brennan, H. M. Carr, W. H. H. Chase, James Dunn, Caleb Elphee, A. J. Fauver, J. W. Foster, Columbia French, Ambrose Gardner, Wm. Good (w'd), W. B. Hutchinson, L. W. Ives, J. W. Lester, Isaac Lindsey, Henry Martin, J. L. McGill (w'd), John McGowan, J. M. Munday, Jas. Murray, E. F. Nehrhood, Thos. Parsley, W. J. Perrington, H. F. Pray, Antoine Rehenski, Heber Robinson, Andrew Rufridge (w'd), Lauren Scripture, John Serfling, R. J. Spornitz (w'd), Sam'l Steward, Wm. J. Sturgis, Wm. A. Sutherland, Ole Svendson, M. J. Tanner, J. F. Taylor, J. A. Underwood, Stephen Van Buren, Eli Wait, O. G. Wall, A. W. Williamson, M. H. Wilson.

#### **Co. C, 5th Minnesota Infantry.**

First lieutenant, T. J. Sheehan, commanding, wounded.

Sergeants, John P. Hicks, F. A. Blackmer (w'd), John C. Ross.

Corporals, M. A. Chamberlain, V. C. Butler, Wm. Young, Dennis Porter (w'd).

Privates—S. P. Beighley, E. D. Brooks, I. M. Brown, J. L. Bullock, Chas. E. Chapel, Zachariah Chute, L. H. Decker, Chas. Dills, Chas. H. Dills, Daniel Dills, S. W. Dogan, L. A. Eggleston, Halvor Elefson, Martin Ellingson, C. J. Grandy, Mark M. Greer (killed), J. P. Green, A. K. Grout, Andrew Gulbranson, Peter E. Harris (w'd), Philo Henry, James Honan, D. N. Hunt, L. C. Jones, N. I. Lowthian, A. J. Luther (w'd), John Malachy, John McCall, Orlando McFall, F. M. McReynolds, J. H. Mead, J. B. Miller, Dennis Morean, Peter Nisson, Andrew Peterson, J. M. Rice, Chas. A. Rose, B. F. Ross, Edward Roth, C. O. Russell, W. S. Russell, Isaac Shortledge (w'd), Josiah Weakley, G. H. Wiggins, J. M. Ybricht, James Young.



**Renville Rangers.**

First lieutenant, James Gorman, commanding (wounded).

Sergeants, Theophile Richter, John McCole, Warren Carey.

Corporals, Louis Arner, Dieudonne Sylvestre, Roufer Burger.

Privates — Urgel Amiot, Joseph Auge, Geo. Bakerman, Rocque Berthiaume, Ed. Bibeau, John Bourcier, Pierre Boyer, Sam'l Brummelle, David Carpenter, Antoine Chose, Geo. Dagenais, Fred Denzer, Henry Denzer, Alexis Demeree, Francois Demeree, Carlton Dickinson, James Delaney, Louis Demeule, Joseph Fortier (w'd), B. H. Goodell, R. L. Hoback, Geo. La Batte, Fred La Croix, Joseph La Tour, Cyprian Le Claire (w'd), Medard Lucier, Moses Mireau, Theophile Morlin, A. B. Murch, Ernest Paul, Henry Pflaume, Henry Pierce, Joseph Pureau Thos. T. Quinn, Magloire Robidoux, Chas. Robert, Joseph Robinette (w'd), Francois Stay.

**Armed Citizens.**

B. H. Randall (commanding), Wm. Anderson, Robt. Baker (killed), Werner Boesch, Louis Brisbois, Wm. Butler, Clement Cardinal, M. A. Dailey, J. W. De Camp, Frank Diepolder, Henry Diepolder, Alfred Dufrene, J. C. Fenske (w'd), Jo. Jack Frazer, T. J. Galbraith, E. A. C. Hatch, Patrick Heffron, Geo. P. Hicks, Keran Horan, John Hose, Joseph Kochler, Louis La Croix, James B. Magner, John Magner, Oliver Martelle, Pierre Martelle, John Meyer, John Nairn, Dennis O'Shea, Joseph Overbaugh, B. F. Pratt, J. C. Ramsey, John Resoft, Adam Rieke, August Rieke, Geo. Rieke, Heinrich Rieke (died), Victor Rieke, Louis Robert, Louis Sharon, Chris. Schlumberger, Gustav Stafford, Joshua Sweet, Louis Thiele, Nikolas Thinner, Onesime Vanasse (killed), A. J. Van Voorhes, John Walter, J. C. Whipple, C. G. Wykoff, Xavier Zollner.

A number of women cheerfully and bravely assisted in the defense of the fort. The following named rendered especially valuable services: Anna Boesch, Kenney Bradford, Elizabeth M. Dunn, Margaret King Hern, Mary A. Heffron, Eliza Muller, Juliette McAllister, Mary D. Overbaugh, Agnes Overbaugh, Julia Peterson, Mrs. E. Picard, Mrs. E. Pureau, Wilhelmina Randall, Valencia J. Reynolds, Mary Rieke, Mrs. R. Schmahl, Mrs. Spencer, Julia Sweet, Emily J. West.

## CHAPTER XXVIII.

## URBAN SCHOOLS.

Story of the Growth of the Educational System in Renville County's City and Village Schools—High School Courses—Associated Schools—Domestic Science—Manual Training—Agriculture.

Renville county has eight high schools, located at Fairfax, Franklin, Morton, Sacred Heart, Renville, Olivia, Bird Island and Hector. There are graded schools in Buffalo Lake and Danube.

**Renville Public Schools.** The origin and growth of the public schools of District 33, of Renville, is typical of the settlement and development of the prairie country in this section of the state.

District 33 was organized in the year 1872. During the greater part of the first seven years in the district, there was no regular school building, but the few pupils then in the country were gathered in some of the homes of the settlers and instructed there. The house of Tom Foster, which is at present a part of the residence on the L. D. Barnard farm just south of Renville city limits, was used as a school house. Lettie Spicer was the first teacher in the district. Other teachers of the period were: Edith Brooks, now Mrs. Silas Wilcox of New London, N. D., and Elizabeth Gordon, now Mrs. Henry Crooks of Bertha, Minnesota. From the time of the organization of the district till the first building was erected, Sergeant John Smith, a veteran of the Civil War and one of the earliest settlers in this section, was chairman of the school board. In 1879, when the C. M. & St. P. came through the region, the village of Renville was started and the first school building in the corporation was a small frame building erected on the site of the present village hall. After two years of school, this building became too small and an addition was built on the west of the original building, doubling its size. The building as it then stood still remains on the same site and is used as the headquarters of the Renville City Fire Department. This building satisfied the requirements of the district until 1888. Lysander Hough was the first principal of the two-roomed building and he served until 1886 when M. J. Dowling, who was later an editor of the Renville Star Farmer, member and speaker of the Minnesota House of Representatives, and now President of the Olivia (Minnesota) State Bank, accepted the position.

In 1888, the accommodations of this building having become too small, a four-room wood building was erected on the site of the present building. During the interval of transfer from the old building to the new, the older one came to be known as "Mary

Munson's College" from the fact that Mary Munson taught a part of the school, the primary department, there.

The school was placed on the state graded school list in 1888 under the principalship of M. J. Dowling. Three departments were maintained during this period, the fourth room being used as a lodge room. L. D. Barnes followed Mr. Dowling as principal for one year and was in turn succeeded by Abbie Webster, under whom the first class graduated from a four-year high school course, in 1892. The two graduates that year were H. B. Brooks, now editing a paper in Chinook, Montana, and Samuel Pederson, who is now preaching in Stanton, N. D.

William Barnum became principal in 1894 and on June 28, of the same year, the school building was utterly destroyed by a tornado. On the July 16 following the citizens of the district voted bonds to build a two-story brick structure, which is the north part of the present building. On March 16, 1901, bonds were voted for the erection of the large addition which completed the building as it now stands. In the same year the district was made an independent district.

The present building is a substantial brick building, 65 feet by 142 feet, two stories high with a full sized basement. This building contains twenty-four rooms in actual use as assembly rooms, class rooms, libraries, laboratories, kitchen, dining room, sewing room, shops and offices. Besides these there are two modern toilet rooms, furnace room, coal room and a storage room in the basement.

The building is situated on Cottonwood street and at the end of and facing Hazel street toward the west. It is situated in grounds nearly three acres in area which were laid out according to the plans of a landscape architect and planted with trees and shrubbery. There is no more beautiful school yard in Minnesota than this. The grounds are equipped for play apparatus also.

In 1896, under the superintendency of I. A. Thorson, who is now President of the Northwestern School Supply Company of Minneapolis, the school was placed on the accredited list of state high schools. Following Mr. Thorson, who served from 1895 to 1899, the list of superintendents is as follows: 1899-1901, R. H. Burns, later an attorney and law partner of Governor W. S. Hammond, and now deceased; 1901-1903, J. W. Heckert, now professor of modern languages at Oxford University, Ohio; 1903-1908, Geo. A. Hanson, now sales manager, N. W. School Supply Co., Minneapolis; 1908-1912, J. B. Hagen, at present Superintendent of City Schools, Detroit, Minnesota; 1912-1916, present superintendent, L. J. Farmer.

In common with other schools all over the country, the Renville Schools prospered and grew with the needs of their community. This has already been indicated in the facts relating to

the various school houses. Besides that the schools, aided liberally by state money, supported well by local taxation and wisely administered by the local Board of Education, have been successful whether measured by the satisfaction they have given the parents, the success with which its graduates have met, or by comparison with other schools.

Some of the school records were lost in the tornado which destroyed the building in 1894 and, therefore, we cannot state how many pupils have been afforded a common school education by these schools. But, with the close of the present school year (1915-1916) no less than one hundred ninety-five students will have graduated from the high school. While as yet none of these graduates have gained fame, they all maintain a good average of citizenship. Fully twenty-five per cent of the graduates became teachers after graduation and at least two of these are now superintendents of public school systems in Minnesota, Supt. G. G. Kottke ('04) of Hayfield, Minnesota, and Supt. H. D. Spaulding ('08) of Lester Prairie, Minnesota. Richard Molenaar of the class of 1906 is principal of Petersburg Consolidated School, Jackson County, Minnesota.

The financial growth of the institution has been interesting. In the year ending 1880, the first year for which there is a treasurer's report preserved, the total disbursements were \$386.97; in 1898 the total disbursements amounted to \$7,000, and in 1915, the last school year, they were \$18,811.48. In 1880, the apportionment money received from the state fund was only \$31.50, in 1898 it was \$896.93 and in 1915, \$1,753.75. In 1880 no special state aid was received by the district, in 1898 the state aid was \$400 and in 1915 it amounted to a total of \$5,000. In 1880, the amount of special school tax raised was \$262.68, in 1898 it was \$5,171.62 and in 1915 this tax was \$9,786.08. In 1898 the rate of special school tax was twenty-three mills, in 1915, 18 mills. In 1898, it cost \$38 a day to run the school through the term and last year it cost \$104 a day. In 1898 upon the basis of total disbursements and number of pupils enrolled, the cost per pupil was \$22, while in 1915 upon the same basis the cost was \$34 per pupil. According to the report of the U. S. Commissioner of Education for 1913, the average cost per pupil throughout the United States was \$38.31.

The total value of the school building, grounds, and equipment, based upon a complete inventory taken in the school year 1913-14, which took into consideration the original cost and depreciation, was \$47,888. The actual present value, however, on the basis of what it would cost to duplicate the plant and equipment at Gustana College, at Rock Island, Ill., taking up a business course ment, would not be less than \$75,000.

The Renville Schools have in the past always kept pace with



the educational growth in the state and nation. The remarkable change which has taken place in the local school during the past ten years is typical of the changes going on in education elsewhere. Up to about 1905, the schools of the county followed the old style curriculum which was based on college entrance requirements. This purpose was then well served and that policy produced the great men of the former and present times. But responding to public sentiment, the schools assumed a radical change in character.

The so-called industrial subjects were added to the courses of Renville High school in the following order: Sewing in 1908, Manual Training in 1909, Cooking in 1910, Agriculture in 1911 and Normal Training in 1911. The first Winter Short Course, a twelve-week course in Elementary English, Arithmetic, Manual Training, Agriculture, Sewing and Cooking, was held in 1911.

In the year 1913, Renville Public Schools were reorganized as follows: Primary Department consists of the first, second and third grades; Intermediate Department consists of the fourth, fifth and sixth grades; Junior High School includes the seventh, eighth and ninth grades; the Senior High School includes the tenth, eleventh and twelfth grades. The Graded School is composed of the Primary and Intermediate Departments and the High School includes the Junior and Senior Departments.

Furthermore, in the same year, 1913, the courses were reorganized and extended, especially in the industrial subjects, so that instead of offering only one high school credit in each of the subjects, Home Economics, Manual Training and Agriculture, the school then and thereafter offered three high school credits in Home Economics, three in Manual Training, three in Agriculture and four in Normal Training, besides giving elementary instruction in the fifth, sixth, seventh and eighth grades in Sewing, Cooking and manual training. The Normal Training Course is offered to twelfth grade students and is a one-year course counting four credits toward graduation from high school and which confers upon its graduates Minnesota First Grade Teacher's certificates. With the class of 1916 the Normal course of the Renville High School has graduated forty-five girls and four boys.

Under the reorganization in 1913, the complete High School Course of Study is as given below. Subjects marked (\*) are required, others are elective. Twenty periods a week are required of all students.

Junior High School, Seventh Year: \*English, \*History, \*English Grammar, \*Arithmetic, \*Geography, \*Sewing (for girls), \*Manual Training—Woodwork (for boys).

Eighth Year: \*English, \*Arithmetic, \*Sewing and Cooking (for girls), \*Woodwork (for boys), \*American History, English



Grammar, Civics, Agriculture, Commercial Geography, Physiology.

Ninth Year: \*English, \*Biology, Latin Grammar, German Grammar, Commercial Arithmetic and Accounts, Sewing, Woodwork, Mechanical Drawing.

Senior High School, Tenth Year: \*English, \*Elementary Algebra, Ancient History, Caesar, German Literature, Commercial and Physical Geography, Household or Farm Accounts, Farm Crops and Horticulture, Cooking, Mechanical Drawing and Shopwork (wood and cement work), Music.

Eleventh Year: \*English (American Literature, Debating), \*Plane Geometry, Modern History, Cicero, General and Household Chemistry (for girls), General and Industrial Chemistry (for boys), Animal Husbandry and Dairying, Shopwork (wood, cement and forge work), Music.

Twelfth Year: English (English Literature, Periodical Literature), Senior American History, Civics, Higher Algebra, Solid Geometry, Virgil, Physics, Farm Management and Soils, Home Management and Invalid Cookery, Commercial Law-Economics, Normal Training, Music.

One of the most important departments of the school is the Library. From the first, a school library was maintained. About the year 1910, a Library Association was organized in Renville and money was raised by it to maintain a public library. This was conducted in connection with the school library at the school house. The Association besides purchasing additional books, furnished a librarian who loaned books to the general public twice a week. In 1912, the Association turned the management of this library over to the Board of Education and since that time the librarian and library has been under the supervision of the superintendent of schools, the library remaining, however, both a public and a school library. This library contains reference works of almost every class as well as a large number of volumes of standard and popular fiction. At the close of the year 1915-16, the library will have over 2,000 volumes catalogued.

The most recent development in connection with the Renville Public Schools is the organization of the Associated Schools under Chapter 239, Minnesota Laws of 1915. According to the provisions of this law, five common school districts adjacent to District 33, voted in favor of placing their schools under the supervision of the Superintendent of the Renville Schools so that the work in their schools would be more uniform with that done in the Renville Schools and so that they would get the advantage of the Renville School's special equipment for carrying on industrial education. This action on the part of the outlying districts was ratified and their applications for association accepted by the Board of Education of District 33. The area of Independent

District 33 is twelve and one-fourth square miles and the area of the five associated districts makes the total area associated to nearly forty-five square miles. As the city of Renville is essentially a rural community, this union of educational effort is a natural union of interests and ideals. The districts associated are Districts 9, 37, 50, 52 and 140. The whole organization is legally known as "The Associated Schools of Independent District No. 33 of Renville County, Minn."

The average attendance in days per pupil in the Renville schools has steadily increased during the past few years, being in 1913, 141.6 days; in 1914, 145 days, and in 1915, 146.1 days. According to the United States Commissioner of Education Report of 1914, the average number of days attended per pupil in the United States was 115.6 and in the same year the average for Minnesota was 143 days per pupil. In 1914, according to the same report for the U. S., the number graduated from high schools was 14.27 per cent of the total number of high school students while in the Renville schools the number of graduates was 18.8 per cent of the total number of its high school students.

During the history of the Renville schools many good and able men have served on the Board of Education, giving liberally of their time and their best thought. In 1915, R. T. Daly, now Judge of the Twelfth Judicial District of Minnesota, F. H. Berning and Timothy O'Connor severed their connection with the Board of Education after the long terms of service of twelve, fourteen and eighteen years respectively. J. H. Dale and A. R. Holmberg, members of the present board, have served continuous terms of fourteen and twelve years respectively. During all this time the large business experience and breadth of view of these men have been distinct assets to the district.

The Board of Education for the year of 1915-1916 is organized as follows: Chairman, F. A. Schafer (formerly County Superintendent for Renville county); clerk, A. R. Holmberg (manager of the Farmers' Co-operative Elevator); treasurer, J. H. Dale (president of the First National Bank), Dr. J. R. Butters (V. S.), Mrs. M. L. Hassinger, James Dvorak.

The full corps of teachers for the year of 1915-16 are: The Graded School, Primary Department, First Grade—Sena Peterson (Winona Normal), Appleton, Minn. Second grade—Margaret Cunningham (Potsdam N. Y. Normal), Canton, N. Y. Third Grade—Frances Holmberg (St. Cloud Normal), Minneapolis, Minn.

Intermediate Department, Fourth Grade—Annie Hawes (St. Cloud Normal), Hector, Minn. Fifth Grade—Josephine Larson (St. Cloud Normal), Georgeville, Minn. Sixth Grade—Emelyn Warner (Moorhead Normal), Renville, Minn. Junior High School Department, Principal and Teacher of Eighth Grade Subjects and

**Biology**—Abbie Chestek (St. Cloud Normal), Hopkins, Minn. Assistant and Teacher of Seventh Grade Subjects—Olga Wolberg (St. Cloud Normal), Wilmar, Minn. Senior High School Department. Principal and Instructor in Latin and English—Emma J. Frederick (B. A. Macalister), Northome, Minn. Assistant and instructor in German, Mathematics and Science—Clara J. Mealey (B. S., University of Minn.) Minneapolis. Home Economics—Mary L. Winter (Stout Institute), Trinidad, Col. Manual Training—S. W. Bierlein, Renville, Minn. Agriculture—Franz Krause (B. S. in Agr., Ames), Renville, Minn. Normal Training—Mary Rourke (Mankato Normal), Minneapolis, Minn. Librarian—Gudrum Lee (Winona Normal), Renville, Minn. Superintendent, L. J. Farmer (B. A., St. Lawrence Univ., Canton, N. Y.), Renville, Minn.

The Associated School Corps of Teachers are: District 9—Theodore Berning (R. H. S., '15). District 37—Amanda Schemel (R. H. S. '15). District 50—Vera Lumley (R. H. S. '14). District 52—Emma Leostokow (R. H. S. '14). District 140—Emma Dahl (R. H. S. '14).

**Bird Island Public Schools.** The schools of Bird Island maintain a high standard and in addition to a complete graded and high school course give thorough instruction in Agriculture. Domestic Science and Manual Training.

The court house erected by the people of Bird Island for county purposes is the present public school building. The size of the main building is 64 by 80 feet, with a vestibule, now used as a front entrance, 24 by 40 feet. There is a basement under the entire building eight and a half feet in height. The first story is 12 feet in height, the second story is sixteen feet in height and there is an attic ten feet in height. The foundations of the building are of granite. The walls of the building are of solid brick. The grounds of the building embrace an entire block.

*Note.* At the time of going to press, March, 1916, this building was destroyed by fire.

**Fairfax Public Schools.** The Fairfax High School building is one of the largest and most imposing between Minneapolis and Watertown. It occupies a prominent site on large and well-appointed grounds in the southern portion of the town. This building, erected in 1905, is modern in every respect. It is a three-story brick structure containing twenty-two rooms. The library, text-books, laboratory, furnishings and apparatus equipment is fully equal to the needs of the school.

The high school department has a present enrollment of nearly seventy pupils. A comprehensive course of study, recommended by the state department, together with graduation requirements based on the University Entrance Requirements is in force. A

large number of electives enables the pupils to select a varied and individual range of subjects.

Special departments in home training, manual training and agriculture are also maintained.

The teachers' training department has been temporarily dropped but will be resumed in another year.

The elementary courses have an enrollment of about one hundred and fifty pupils. Though only half the expected number of pupils for communities this size, nevertheless it is sufficient to form the groundwork for a well-graded and highly organized department. Needless to say the teaching is modern and effective, the work thorough, and the advancement regular. The teaching force is recruited from progressive state normal schools, whose business it is to develop the art of school-room management, and whose unequalled success in training a capable corps of teachers for public school work has become traditional. This, together with the equipment made possible by a liberal scale of financial aid from the state, enables the graded school department to carry on its superior class of work. As a machine for uniformly developing proficiency in the common branches of knowledge it challenges comparison. Little wonder that this department has been referred to as "the backbone of the whole system."

The associated districts departments comprise what is technically known as the central school of District No. 17. Associated with the local school district are eight outlying rural districts, numbers 23, 26, 30, 31, 39, 54 and 109 of Renville county, and No. 62 of Nicollet county. The purpose of this association between central and surrounding schools is to enable the rural schools to have some of the advantages which the larger school enjoys, such as training in agriculture and the other industrial branches, and closer supervision. The association also entails financial benefits for both schools by way of state aid. Other mutual advantages are attained which cannot be measured in monetary terms, such as a broadened educational horizon and a more sympathetic understanding between the schools involved.

Two literary societies, the Minerva and the Utopian, are doing effective work in debate and literary presentation. Both hold monthly meetings under the advice of the high school faculty. The school is also a member of the Inter-High School Debating League and offers the pupils opportunities for debate with the other schools of the state.

An athletic association offers advantages by way of physical training through athletic sports, such as foot ball, basket ball, base ball and field sports.

Plans are under way for installing extensive playground equipment, providing outdoor recreation for both fall and winter weather.

Following are some items taken from the reports of 1914-15: state aid received, \$5,105.36; valuation of district, \$506,440; bonded debt, \$27,000; special tax levy, \$7,000; expended teachers' salaries, \$8,859.50; department expenses, agriculture, \$2,012; home training, \$725; shopwork, \$90; teachers' training, \$805; high school (3 teachers), \$2,640; average monthly teachers' wages, grades, \$57; high school, \$91.90; children of school age in district, 288; attending, 218; average yearly cost per pupil for textbooks, \$1.25.

The early settlers of this community were of a character that set a high value on education and educational privileges and one of their first actions was to form a school district, No. 17, which included the territory on which Fairfax now stands and even before they had comfortable residence themselves, some still living in primitive sod shanties, they erected a comfortable log school house within what is now the corporate limits of the village. The logs were hewn by Col. Charles H. Hopkins. The school was opened in the spring of 1870 with Nellie McKenzie as teacher. It is interesting to note that the old log school house is still standing in the southwest corner of the village. The school was made a fully independent district May 12, 1900. In 1902 it became a state high school. In 1905 a splendid high school building was started and was fully completed in 1906 at a cost of over \$35,000. The normal course was introduced in 1910; the domestic economy course in 1912; the agricultural course in 1914, and the manual training course in 1915.

The superintendents have been: R. McKay, 1895-99; Geo. F. Forster, 1899-1902; L. H. Pryor, 1902-04; D. A. Grusendorf, 1904-09; J. E. Palmer, 1909-11; John Farmer, 1911-14; O. E. Youngdahl, 1914 to the present time.

The following have served as principals of the high school: Bertha Foss, 1902-03; Esther Hokanson, 1903-05; Helen Hankenson, 1905-08; Miss Steichen, 1908-09; Helen Roberts, 1909-11; Eva Benson, 1911-12; Grace Doremus, 1912-13; Jennie Erickson, 1913-15; Agnes McGarvey, 1915 to the present time.

Among the prominent members of the school board since 1894 have been: Ed. O'Hara, L. McBride, J. F. Russel, C. H. Hopkins, M. D. Brown, O. H. Grasmoe, E. F. Sell, Dr. Wm. P. Lee, I. A. Whitmer, Paul Albrecht, A. E. Carver, G. A. Rieke, J. C. Fullerton, A. M. Wallace, John Albrecht, C. W. Heimann, Dr. A. E. Fenske and C. W. Fiss. Among the presidents may be mentioned: L. McBride, J. F. Russel, C. H. Hopkins, O. H. Grasmoe, E. F. Sell, Dr. W. P. Lee, G. A. Rieke, A. M. Wallace and Dr. A. E. Fenske. Some of the treasurers have been: O. H. Grasmoe, E. F. Sell, and A. E. Carver. Among the clerks may be mentioned Ed. O'Hara, M. D. Brown and C. W. Heimann.

The present officers of the school board are: Dr. A. E. Fenske,



president; C. W. Heimann, secretary; A. E. Carver, treasurer; W. A. Fiss; J. C. Fullerton and John Albrecht.

**O. E. Youngdahl**, the present superintendent of the Fairfax Public Schools, was born in Red Wing, Minn., March 2, 1888. He received his early education at the public school of Red Wing and later attended Gustavus Adolphus College at St. Peter, receiving the Bachelor of Arts degree in 1911. He taught rural school at Northwood and at Anamoose, North Dakota, the graded school at North St. Paul, was principal of the graded school at Becker and then came to Fairfax, where he has served as superintendent since 1914.

**Franklin Public Schools.** The history of Franklin School District No. 96 is similar to the history of the school in the average Minnesota small town. The district was organized in the year 1883 and the following summer a two-story frame building erected. One room only was completed and made use of at the start.

Mary Breen was the first teacher in the newly-organized district and taught for one year. A. J. Anderson, who still lives in this vicinity, taught the following year and the succeeding years until 1891. For varying lengths of time Rose Reagan, Ella Traynor, and ——— Keegan succeeded Mr. Anderson.

In 1892 it became necessary to finish the remainder of the building and employ two teachers. George Sugden was elected principal and Katie Brown was his assistant in the lower grades. Miss Brown is at the present well known in the community as Mrs. Charles E. Freeman. Miss Brown remained in the employ of the district for three successive school years. Succeeding Mr. Sugden as principal was A. E. Young, who was unable to complete his term and was succeeded by Chas. J. Freeman. The following year three teachers were employed, Ella Powers being the additional member of the corps. J. C. Serland as principal and Ella Powers were employed for the term of 1893. The following year N. L. Erickson was principal, assisted by Belle Sampson, who taught the lower grades for several years in succession. Mr. Erickson was succeeded by P. G. Anderson, who remained a year.

In 1899 the present site was purchased and the building in use today was erected. School was organized immediately with four teachers, including the principal, E. R. Bottomley. Belle Sampson, Edna Westphal, and Miss Bottomley were the teachers.

Mr. Bottomley remained in the employ of the school only a short time, but those who were in close touch with the school at the time, inform the writers that he was an active, original and independent man and did much for the school through sheer force of character. The following year Mr. Freeman was the principal, assisted by Ada and Edna Westphal and Belle Sampson. This year the school was placed on the accredited list of state graded schools and received its first state aid. The entire faculty suc-

ceeded itself for the following year. G. A. Magnusson succeeded Mr. Freeman in 1903. His assistants were Edna and Ada Westphal, Francis Davis and Miss Kirwan. In 1904, C. Youngquist succeeded Mr. Magnusson as principal and Belle Sampson and Miss Bean succeeded the Misses Westphal. Mr. Youngquist remained at the head of the school for two years when he was succeeded by T. J. Eastburg, who remained for three years. During the administration of the school by Mr. Eastburg he was assisted by Agnes Bryan, Nellie Bryan, Agnes Kirwan, Mayme Casey, Emily Broder, Catherine Brotherton, S. W. Swensen, Reyka Dahlgren. In 1909, M. B. Hogle succeeded to the office of principal and remained at the head of the school for five years. During Mr. Hogle's tenure of office the faculty was increased from five to seven members and the curriculum of the course much extended until students received sufficient credit to graduate and be allowed to enter the University of Minnesota on the same terms as graduates of other schools. Teachers who assisted in the school under Mr. Hogle's supervision in 1910 were: Miss Engstrom, Jennie Erickson, Margaret Farrell, Reyka Dahlgren, Mayme Casey, Margaret Specker, and during this year the school received for the first time an additional \$500 state aid for maintaining a high school department. The next year Mollie Hummer succeeded Miss Casey. With this exception there was no change in the personnel of the teaching staff. In 1911 Miss Dahlgren and Miss Engstrom were succeeded by Carrie Scoblie and Hulda Afdem. All of the teachers were re-elected and served the district during the year 1912-13. The following year, with the exception of the principal, an entirely new faculty took up the work of the high school. Katie White was assistant principal and high school instructor; Joey N. Nugent taught the 8th grade and assisted with some high school work; Julia N. Devlin taught the 7th grade; Beatrice Grimes, the 5th and 6th; Ananda Nelson, the 3rd and 4th; and Edith Anderson, the 1st and 2nd grades. During this year no new courses were established.

The present administration, with Principal Wesley Thurman at the head, began in 1914. The school board recently put into effect a wise policy and elected Mr. Thurman to succeed himself for a period of three years. With tenure of office reasonably sure, the principal can take a greater personal interest in the school and work for certain reforms and improvements. It is also the policy of the board to retain the services of every teacher, who is progressive and who is highly efficient, as long as possible.

The chief improvements since Mr. Thurman took charge of the school is a manual training department with additional building for the same, and a domestic science department. Both of these departments are doing a valuable school work, proving very satisfactory to the students and those in charge of school.

During the first year of Mr. Thurman's administration, Katie White acted as assistant principal, Miss Nugent, eighth grade; Miss Devlin, sixth and seventh grades; Miss Grimes, fourth and fifth grades; Miss Cora Steen, second and third grades, and Edith Anderson, the first grade. Several changes have occurred in the faculty membership for the present school year. Ethel T. Anderson has succeeded Katie White; Edith R. Collins has succeeded Miss Devlin and Mrs. Wesley Thurman has succeeded Edith Anderson. Helen Hale has charge of the domestic science department. The present faculty are doing good work, the spirit of the students is first class and the future of the Franklin school seems well established.

During all these years Franklin has been especially well served by its various school boards. Perhaps no other small town under similar circumstances has been more fortunate in this respect. They have always had due respect for the taxpayers' interests, but at the same time they have as a rule been men of considerable breadth of vision. The schools have progressed and are still advancing. With no intentions of slighting anyone of the excellent men who have served on the board, it may be well to mention the names of the three veterans, E. S. Johnson, Andrew J. Olin, and H. B. Cole. Mr. Johnson has served as a member ever since the organization of the district and Mr. Olin and Dr. Cole almost continuously for the past fifteen years.

The first class was graduated from high school in 1908. Eva Newton, Myrtle Amtsbauer, Amy Frisco, Clara Lund, Jennie Foss, William Casel, Philip Eastburg and Annie Jensen constituted the class of 1908. In 1909 there was no graduating class. In 1910 the class was composed of Julius Jensen, Mabel Skau, Elizabeth Johnson, Julia Lieske and Hattie Erickson. The class roll in 1911 contained the names of Ebba Nelson, Beatrice Grimes, Julia Prestholt, George Foss, Carl Hamrum, Matt Casey, Ella Steen, Cora Steen and Lillie Sherman. Again in 1912 there was no graduating class. In 1913, Amy Rieke, Isabelle Forsythe, Hannah Jensen, Beatrice Johnson and Clara Nelson graduated. The 1914 class roll contains the names of Alma Erlandson, Ethel Freeman, Bessie Scott, Earl Erlandson, Harry Prestholt, Marie Grimes, Verna Rovainen, and Irene Poss. The 1915 class is the smallest of all the classes and consisted of Loretta Fox and Ned Martell.

Of the thirty-seven who have graduated from the school all who are not actually engaged in the pursuit of higher training are self-supporting. Six of the girls have married and from what the writers can learn have prospered in this, too. Fourteen of them are engaged in teaching, two of whom are employed in the Franklin public schools. One teaches music, two are milliners, two are located in the West on homesteads, three are living and

assisting at home on farms, two are clerking in stores, one is assistant bookkeeper in a bank, one is an electric lineman, one is at college, and two are studying in hospitals to become nurses. With such traditions, it is hoped that there will be no question about the future of the Franklin school.

And thus we finish, leaving the next chapter for some future historian to relate. October 5, 1915. By Ernest Olson and Wesley Thurman.

**Hector Public Schools.** The Hector High School is one of the finest in the state. Soon after the village was founded a school district was organized and the first school building, which was a frame structure, was erected on the northwest corner of the present school square. Although there was but one teacher at that time the school spirit had already commenced to grow. It was only five years later, 1883, that a new building became necessary. The first building was converted into a dwelling house and is now the residence of John Hawes. The new building was veneer and was erected where the present building now stands. It was so large that at the time there was room to spare. Three teachers were engaged, but the spirit grew so rapidly that it was necessary to build additions three different times.

About 1895, H. W. Mayne became superintendent, and the school spirit grew still more rapidly. Hector was listed as a state high school in 1899 and the first class was graduated in 1900. This class consisted of but two pupils. The second year there were four graduated; a number of this class attended the University of Minnesota.

When Hector was listed as a high school there were but seven teachers in the entire school. The number of pupils attending high school was thirty-seven.

In the fall of 1903, G. W. Wisman became the superintendent and since then the interest has increased and the growth has been remarkable. The present building—a solid brick wall structure—was erected in 1907 and has been built onto three different times.

In 1911 the State Legislature passed a law, making ten associated districts possible within the state. Two years later the Legislature raised the number to thirty in all. There was to be but one associated district in each county. The contest to determine which district was to be associated was held at St. Paul. Hector was the fortunate winner.

The first year six districts associated with Hector and two more the following year. The manual training department was organized in 1907, and in 1911, along with the right to associate, the school obtained the agriculture and domestic science courses.

In the fall of 1915, an addition to the school building, some 25 by 40 feet, was erected to further increase the scope of the



school work. The lower floor is used for instructing boys in iron-working, while the upper floor is devoted to typewriting and stenography.

The business men of Hector and the farmers in the adjacent county have co-operated in a movement that has placed the agricultural department of the high school at the top of the list of the best agricultural schools in the state. This movement has required thought, planning and organization. Through the efforts of G. W. Wisman, superintendent of Hector schools for the past twelve years, the farmers and citizens of Hector were led to believe that practical results of special value to the farmer could be acquired, through a unification of school and farm interests. Today the movement has grown to large proportions and the farmers have become so genuinely interested that it is quite a common thing to find almost as many farmers in the high school building during the winter months in a special room set apart for them for study as high school students.

O. M. Kiser has charge of the agricultural department of the high school, and it is due to his expert and scientific knowledge of farm conditions and his happy faculty of working with the farmers, as well as the students, that such a successful department has been built up. Organized four years ago, the department has made rapid strides. Recently a large greenhouse, for starting plants of all kinds early in the spring—to be transplanted later to the fields—was added to the equipment. Adjoining this is an unusually well prepared seed room for testing and grading corn. Racks for storing 300 bushels of corn for winter selection are provided. Here the farmers gather during the winter months under the direct supervision of Mr. Kiser and shell the corn for seeding purposes. Twenty-five bushels of seed corn can be tested at one time. The testing apparatus is not unlike an incubator in results, as the corn will grow about two inches high in four days. The boys go through the same course as the farmers, bringing the corn for testing in from the farm. All kinds of seeds can be tested by this method.

A brief resumé of the four years' agriculture course is given to show the practical working value of the course to the boys. This course may be continued in the university. The first year aims to discuss soil conditions, how foods are taken by plants and what plant foods are and how stored. The preparation of the soil for different crops is also taught. Farm animals are studied the second year. Judging of horses, cows and hogs and their feeding, breeding and prevention of disease are carefully gone into. During the third year agricultural engineering, surveying, drainage, irrigation, roads and ropemaking are taken up. The fourth year is devoted to experimenting and a thorough review of the three previous years. The school has a large field



for experimenting in soil conditions, fertilizers and crops. The school authorities are proud of the fact that a representative of the United States government was sent to investigate the splendid methods of the agricultural department. This recognition gave the department a high place in the state.

To show how valuable the agricultural department is to the farmers, one illustration may be cited. After experimenting, it was found that alfalfa did not do well. A test of the soil was made. It was found that lime was lacking. Since then this has been corrected. Today alfalfa is beyond the stage of experiment and is grown and harvested each year by many farmers. Some excellent work has been done with orchards. A course has been started in pruning and grafting trees, roots and scions being bought for this purpose. The children, too, raise flowers and vegetables. The schools associated with the village of Hector also joined in this work. Over 3,000 packages of seeds were bought last year for garden study. The boys often have corn contests; last year as high as 88 bushels per acre were raised.

Another thing that the agricultural department is directly responsible for is the small percentage of hog cholera to be found near Hector. In the fall of 1913 over 1,200 hogs were inoculated, with the result that 72 per cent of the infected herds lived, while 99 per cent of hogs not infected were saved. To obtain these splendid results 49,000 C. C. serum was used.

In the following year, 1914, there were less than a dozen cases of hog cholera. Besides this work, cows are tested by the students for advanced registry.

To make the land adjoining Hector that needed tiling more useful, ditches were dug and a system of irrigation worked out. The schools have helped in this work by drawing up plans, making blueprints, and other necessary work. A valuable farmers' library of 250 volumes and 2,000 bulletins, on every subject pertaining to farming, may be found in the school library.

This summer a new building for the commercial department has been erected. A four years' commercial course will be offered. In the basement of this building a well equipped blacksmith shop and forge has been built by the associated districts.

Other departments besides that of agriculture are high school, normal, manual training, domestic science and music. There are 400 pupils and 25 teachers. Hector boasts of 78 non-resident pupils in the high school, out of a total of 137 who come from 27 districts in three counties. The value of the school buildings is \$40,000. Eight districts are associated with the Hector high school. Each district has manual training, agriculture and domestic science departments. O. A. Allen, president; A. E. Schroeder, treasurer; H. L. Torbenson, clerk, and A. B. Anderson and W. B. Strom are the members of the board of education.

**Morton Public Schools.** School District No. 55 of the village of Morton has a history of forty-one years. In 1874 a small slab shanty was moved from the farm now owned by Mrs. Emma Dallenbach to a place north of where the village now stands. Jim Moody had squatted on this farm and upon learning that he was on a school section sold his shanty to this newly-organized school district. The dimensions of it are said to have been 10 by 12 feet, and to make it habitable Henry Jorges sodded it up. The first school board were: George Buerry, clerk; Henry Jorges, treasurer, and John Kunaro, director. The following were some of the teachers during the nine years that this continued to be the principal seat of learning in the community: Viola Price, Chloa Rhennolds, a Miss Hunter and Albert Shram. In 1883 a new building was put up on the property now described as lot 8, block 2, and owned by Mrs. Mary McConnel, and here it remained until the present building was constructed in 1895, in which only five rooms were occupied and only a few classes in high school work conducted. Here the main part of the present school building stood for twenty years when again the quarters became too small and it became evident that more rooms must be provided. An addition was built in 1905 which gave two more rooms to the school, it now having twelve rooms. During the period from 1883 to 1895, when the school stood on the present McConnel property, the following were some of the teachers and principals: Jessie Henton, sister of R. B. Henton of Morton; Leroy Stegner, also editor of the Morton Enterprise for some time; Elizabeth McCann; Nellie Brown (Mrs. Henry Beckman); Lou Glenn; Mary Clancy; P. A. Cosgrove, later county attorney of Sibley county; Fletcher Bridges; Samuel Rankin; Joseph Forbes, attorney of Richland county, N. D.; J. P. Reed; J. B. Arp, county superintendent of Jackson county schools. Mr. Arp also taught in the present building. The following were in charge of the present school: Mr. Lyman; Mr. Dodge; Ralph Wedge, banker in Granville, North Dakota; Will Mosier Clark, who later was a teacher in New York state; M. H. Melvin, now superintendent of schools in Minneota, Minn.; H. A. Trapp, principal of Quincy school in St. Paul, Minn., and for the past five years E. E. Gloege, who has been engaged again for the coming year. Perhaps the most notable educator who has had charge of Morton high school is Superintendent J. B. Arp, of Jackson county. He is at present recognized as one of the foremost county superintendents of the state. As a member of the committee on the teachers' pension bill, he has done a lasting service for the teachers of the state and is also a very positive force against the liquor traffic. The present board is composed of the following members: Michael Holden, president; Dr. D. J. McCartan, secretary; F. W. Orth, treasurer; Sam Steinke, Fred Pfeiffer and L. D. Baker, directors.

Morton High School was admitted to the state high school list in 1906, when also the first class was graduated, consisting of two members, Florence Keefe and Ethel Keefe. Since that time the number has varied from three to eleven. In 1915 there were eight graduates. The total number of graduates, including the last class, is sixty-four, most of whom are found in the various walks of life as teachers, business men and business women, newspaper men, managers of retail houses, etc. The present high school enrollment is sixty-eight students. Five years ago the enrollment was just half of what it is now. With the addition of two of the outlying districts and one-half of another, which was divided between Franklin and Morton, a continuous growth is expected for some time to come. A plan to enlarge the present building so as to make several additional rooms is under way.

The Morton High School prides itself on having very good departments in domestic science and manual training. Every girl must take at least a year in domestic economy and every boy two years of training in the use of tools in woodwork, and along with it a course in mechanical drawing. Together with cooking and household economy, every girl gets a course in sewing, and at graduation appears in the gown she made in the sewing room of the high school. The girls are limited to \$5.00 each in expenditure for materials for their gowns. Students are offered practicable work in commercial and practical subjects. This is, however, not carried so far that it hampers them should they desire to follow some professional course at the university. Debating is made a prominent part of the work in English, so as to accustom students to appear before an audience and express themselves in a clear and logical way. The addition of an agricultural department is under consideration.

**Olivia Public Schools.** Olivia public schools are located in block 27, Nesters' addition to Olivia, on Fairview avenue, Park street and Seventh avenue, the grounds occupying an entire block. The two brick buildings, one for grades and one for high school, are both on the same lot and about four blocks south of the business section of town, located in a beautiful grove. The district is known as Independent School District No. 79. There are four rural districts associated with the school in industrial work, these associated districts being Nos. 117, 72, 137, and 121. The school has a fine agricultural, domestic science and normal training department, all of which were established in 1911. Many of the graduates are holding good positions in the rural schools of the county and are doing excellent work. In 1913 a central heating plant was erected at a cost of \$6,000, being the Vacuum high pressure steam system. A library containing 1,200 volumes is located on the second floor of the high school building, across the hall from the assembly room.

The first school was organized there in 1885 with Julius Spencer as the teacher. The original number of the district was Common District No. 79. It was changed to Independent District No. 79 on April 20, 1895, there being sixty-four votes for and forty-three votes against changing the district. The first principal of the independent district was Mr. Barnum, of Renville, who received a salary of \$70.00 per month. There were thirty-five applicants for the principalship that year. In 1896, J. W. Smith, of Red Wing, was elected as principal. In 1897, C. W. Wagner, of Madison, Minn., was elected as principal. He remained for three years. The first nine months' school was held in 1899. J. L. Silvernale was the next principal, and he remained for seven years and placed the school on the high school list in 1900. A new high school building was built in 1903. This was one of the first modern high school buildings built in this section of the country. Mr. Silvernale left Olivia in February, 1907, and County Superintendent Erickson filled out his term. C. P. Stanley was next superintendent, remaining two years. In 1910, G. H. Pollard came as superintendent and remained two years. Arthur N. Gausemel was elected superintendent in 1912 and has been serving in that capacity ever since.

The present school board are: James Empey, president; Geo. E. Peterson, secretary; B. F. Byers, treasurer; Dr. G. H. Mesker; H. H. Neuenburg; J. R. Landy. Mr. Empey and Mr. Byers are the senior members of the board, having served continuously for the past twenty years.

**Sacred Heart Public Schools.** The first school held in this vicinity was taught by Peder Ruddness in 1872 in a building known as the Trongorden School, and located three miles south of Sacred Heart. A short time after this date, the district was divided and the first school of District No. 40 was located near the Ole Worken farm, one mile east of town, Miss Johnson being the first teacher. In 1880 the school building was moved to town and located in the northeast corner of the block in which the village hall now stands. O. K. Bergan was the first teacher of the village school. In 1890 the district was made an independent district and, until 1914, was the smallest independent district in the state. The present building, erected in 1901, is located three blocks south of the principal business center of the town. It is a two-story building, standing in the center of the school ground, which covers one square block and is surrounded on all sides by elm and evergreen trees. There are five rooms for the grades, an assembly room, two recitation rooms, one of which is used for a laboratory for the high school. The laboratory is well supplied with chemicals, chemical apparatus, physical apparatus, desks, tables, and so forth, for a strong course in both sciences. The library is a room 15 by 18 feet with reading table, magazines



and 500 volumes indexed and catalogued according to the Dewey system. A manual training department was established in 1910. The shop is well equipped with benches and tools. Numerous practical pieces of furniture have been made as library tables, writing desks, piano benches, magazine stands, and so forth.

High school work was carried on as early as 1904, but the four-year course was not established until the school year of 1907-1908. The first class graduating, in 1908, were: Olga Bergan, Clara Bergan, Lottie Wolstad, Claretta Roe, Clara Arnes, Dora Scholl, and Bert Nordstrom.

The following have served as principals: A. F. Adams, 1901-1902; B. S. Wakefield, 1902-1904; J. A. Grundahl, 1904 to April 24, 1905; F. S. Morse, April 24, 1905-1908; H. H. Bond, 1908-1910; A. N. Gausemal, 1910-1912; A. L. Swensen, 1912-1913; P. M. Mattill, 1913-1914; A. J. Matthill, 1914 to the present time. The following have served as assistant principals: Grace Whittier, 1904-1909; Ethel Brink, 1909-1910; Olga Dahl, 1910-1913; Vivian Swift, 1913-1914; Edna R. Hansen, 1914 to the present time. The present board of education consists of J. H. Paulson, president; B. T. Birk, clerk; H. O. Skalbeck, treasurer; H. L. Quist, W. A. Day and A. J. Anderson.

The controversy over the enlargement of District No. 40, the district which includes Sacred Heart village, attracted wide attention. The district originally embraced but one section and a half. The other districts in the county included from six to thirteen sections. In the small area of District 40 there were not scholars enough and not property valuation enough to support a village school. Then, too, there were many children attending school in the village, whose parents were not paying taxes in the district but in other districts. Therefore, in 1908, a majority of the male voters of the district filed a petition with the board of county commissioners under the provision of Chapter 188, Laws of 1907, for the purpose of enlarging the school district by taking territory from other school districts contiguous to the district and annexing it to the district, the districts affected in addition to Independent District 40, being Districts 35, 41, 43, 94 and 128. The board of county commissioners in 1909 made an order granting a petition annexing the territory desired and rearranging the other territory.

The act of 1907 did not provide for any appeal from the decision of the county board in such matters. But ten days after the county commissioners had granted the petition, Chapter 188, Laws of 1907, was amended by Chapter 13, Laws of 1909, allowing an appeal to be governed by the provision of Section 1285, Revised Laws of 1905. Pursuant to this amendment, different districts and individuals affected by the order of the county board appealed to the district court. At a hearing, the appeal was



dismissed by the court on the grounds that the act of 1909 was not retroactive. This decision of the District Court was reversed by the Supreme Court March 11, 1910, the title of the case being, "Enoch Oppegaard and others against Board of County Commissioners of Renville County."

When the case again came before the District court, the court affirmed the order of the county commissioners. An interesting complication, however, arose at this point. The petition and notice of hearing thereon contained, among other things, a description of the territory sought to be added. There was a certain eighty acres, the east half of the northeast quarter of section 21, Ericsen township, which was part of District 131. But the county board, believing it to be already a part of District 43, included it in its description of District 43. The court, in confirming the action of the county board, excluded from its action, however, the eighty acres mentioned.

Those opposed to the action of the county board in enlarging District 40, declared that the court had no authority to make this change, and contended that the action of the board was illegal on the ground that the county board had no jurisdiction to act; that it had acted against the best interests of the territory affected; and that it had exceeded its jurisdiction by including in its acts lands which were a part of District 131, and that no notice of hearing was posted in the district, or ever served on the clerk or any of the officers, and that the district had no notice or knowledge of the hearing.

The opposition likewise contended that the petition to the county board had not been signed by a majority of the legal voters residing in the district, as the women of the district were legal voters, qualified to vote on educational matters.

The Supreme court, however, Feb. 7, 1913, sustained the action of the District court in confirming the act of the county commissioners and the long litigation was ended.

**Buffalo Lake Public Schools.** The Buffalo Lake school, built in 1894, is a two-story brick building, containing four rooms, and is located on a slight elevation in the eastern part of the village. It is in Independent District No. 53. The work of the eight grades is carried on and also two years of high school work, including two years in German. Sewing is carried on in the upper grades. There is a reference library of over eight hundred volumes. There are at present about twenty-five pupils attending the high school and about one hundred and ten in the grades. The earliest records date back to 1876. The voters of the district met at the home of the district clerk, in a special meeting, Monday evening, June 19, 1876, and unanimously voted to erect a new school house, issuing bonds to the amount of \$500. It was

agreed to erect the schoolhouse on the grounds belonging to Mons Monson and Curtis Rowen, east of the fort. (The old fort was at the southern end of Buffalo Lake.) It was also voted to have three months of school and the teacher's salary was to be \$40. At a meeting in 1883 it was decided to build a new schoolhouse and the contract was let to C. Riebe, who was to build a school building 18 by 36 feet and twelve feet high, for the consideration of \$600. This building is still standing. It was moved into the village from the old site, and is now used as a private residence. Sept. 3, 1892, a special meeting was held at the schoolhouse, and it was decided to erect a new school building of brick, 50 by 50 feet and 24 feet high with a gabled roof. Bonds were issued for \$4,000 for the building and \$500 for the purchase of a site. J. R. Landy, now the editor of the Olivia "Times," once presided over this school. H. H. Kent became the principal in 1904. He was followed in 1907 by William A. Schummers, who has had a prominent part in the preparation of this History of Renville County. While Mr. Schummers was principal, the two years of high school work was inaugurated. In 1910, A. L. Swenson became principal. He served two years. Mr. Swenson was drowned during a summer vacation. The present principal, Joseph E. Reichert, followed Mr. Swenson. He is now serving his fourth year.

**Danube Public Schools.** The first school within the village limits of Danube was built in 1904 at a cost of \$4,000, the school having previously been located about one-half mile south of its present location. Nellie Pettis and Miss Leonard were the first teachers. The people of Danube are firm believers in education and the school building is perhaps the most prominent feature in the village. It is a two-story building, having four school rooms, a library room, a recitation room, two store rooms, halls and cloak rooms. In 1914 the building was rebuilt at a cost of \$14,500 and was improved in every respect, modern conveniences were installed, as to heating and ventilation, including steam heat, ventilation by fan, toilets, septic tank, drinking fountains, fire alarm, etc. A gymnasium was built in the basement. The school is in District No. 89. There is a text-book library, free text-books being furnished to the pupils, and a reference library of about four hundred volumes. Besides the regular eight grades, two years of high school are now carried on. The school board has recently established a department of domestic science, thus rounding out a course so complete that every child in the village or community may have the benefit of a good practical common school education, without the necessity of leaving home.

The first school in District No. 89 was held in 1883 by Emily Johnson, at a salary of \$20 per month. The present principal, A. M. Taylor, succeeded C. A. Heileg in 1915. There are four

teachers in the grades, and one special instructor for the domestic science.

The first school board consisted of the following: A. F. Byers, clerk; John Schanil, director, and Robert Stelter, treasurer. James McCormick was moderator or chairman of the meeting when the first board was elected. The present school board are: Adolph Wallert, clerk; F. A. Schroeder, treasurer; and Ed. Grunnert, director.

















